

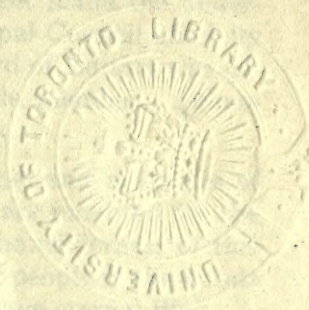
Sincerely,
J. L. MacDOUGALL

History of Inverness County

NOVA SCOTIA

BY

J. L. MACDOUGALL



1799 30.

28.4.23.



We would not that our friends should ever know from experience how severely Gleanings and peripatetic has been involved in our venture. Often did we hear that our weary, hating, strength was not equal to it, nor would it, but for the splendid assistance given to us by valued friends in different parts of the County and Province.

Hon. N. H. McArthur of Halifax, Esq. Macintosh, Professor of Theology, D. D. MacKenzie, M. P. of North Sydney, Esq. Macdonald, M. P. P., and David MacLennan, Esq. of Port Moresby, B. C.

MSA

History of Inverness County

NOVA SCOTIA



BY
J. L. MACDOUGALL

1999 80.

38.4.33.



PREFACE.

It has long been felt that an effort should be made to write a History of Inverness County. Many wished to have it done, but none seemed prepared to undertake the work. The almost total absence of public or private records germane to such a project made the undertaking peculiarly difficult. At length the Municipal Council officially lent its countenance to the enterprise, and a Board of Editors was designated of which we happened to be an humble member. Immediately thereafter we plunged into the actual work.

Our principal aim was to perpetuate the names and memories of the brave, intrepid men and women to whom we are indebted for the opening up and reclaiming from the bondage of the wilderness of this favored region of fine and free country. The lives of people in the woods are usually uneventful; but their noble sacrifices have eternal life.

Matter for ordinary history was not likely to be abundant here. What little there was could not readily be found, because of the dearth of original records and the death of the old people. We know that our haphazard endeavour can only be remarkable for its pathetic failure and defects. Yet, we indulge the hope that even our poor attempt may move abler pens to cure those defects in days to come. For ourselves we can only say that, in the untoward conditions, we did our little best, and "the best can do no more."

Our first formed plan was to give the whole of the country's history in District sketches. Contact with the actual work required us to modify that preconceived plan. We found that many general subjects common to the whole county could not be treated appropriately in District Sketches. For that reason we dealt with these general subjects by themselves, and they form the major portion of Part I, of the Book.

We would not that our friends should ever know from experience how tedious, tiresome and perplexing was the labor involved in our venture. Often did we fear that our weary, waning, strength was not equal to it, nor would it, but for the splendid assistance given to us by valued friends in different parts of the County and Province.

Hon. N. H. Meagher of Halifax, D. S. MacIntosh, Professor in Dalhousie, D. D. MacKenzie, M. P. of North Sydney, Donald MacLennan, M. P. P., and Daniel MacLennan, K. C., of Port Hood, D. C.

MacDonald, Inspector of Customs, Rev. D. MacDonald of Port Hastings, D. D. MacFarlane and A. S. MacDougall of South West Margaree and Prof. A. G. MacDonald of Antigonish are some of the friends to whom our grateful acknowledgments are due.

J. L. MACD.

Strathlorne, N. S.

January 2nd, 1922.



THE PIONEER SETTLERS'; THEIR RACES; WHAT THEY HAD TO DO.

History is a mirror in which we see, not our own faces, but the faces of others who have passed along before our time; it is also, a reservoir of dissolved experiences, and a working lexicon of general education. The architect of history must be a genius. He must know men better than the men themselves do, and must have Argus' hundred eyes for human affairs. In reality, there are but few men in the world who are fully qualified to write history, and these few are strapping on a heavy contract when they try it.

The writers of the following pages are neither historians nor literary artists. They are but plain, simple, home-made men with some red blood in their veins, who cherish a wish to perpetuate the virtues and memory of their departed fathers. Their modest aim is to give, from the crude and scant data now available, a fairly accurate portrayal of men and things in the county of Inverness since it first assumed the white man's burden. Ordinarily, there would not be much matter for history in the lives of men who lived in the wilderness; but Moses does not say so. Our pioneer settlers came hither to reclaim this land from its wilderness state, secure the title to their holdings in fee simple, and build up happy homes for free and honest men and women who would know God and fear Him. They succeeded; and it is not unreasonable to suppose that, even to-day, the lessons of their lives and labors might do much to

“Help a worn and weary brother,
Pulling hard against the stream.”

The early immigrants to the territory now comprised within the County of Inverness were drawn, principally from three races,—Scottish, French and Irish. Of these three races the Scots were easily first in point of numbers, the French a very respectable second. Numerically, the Irish were much weaker than either of the other two, but “what they lacked in quantity was supplied in quality.” In addition to these three races there came a band of United Empire Loyalists, the majority of whom were Smiths. According to some modern notions, no community of men is normal or complete without the inevitable John Smith. In the County of Inverness this John has been an eminently useful citizen.

The Scots who came to our shores were emigrants from the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, some of them landing first at St. John's Island (now Prince Edward's) some more at Pictou, Nova Scotia, and working their way later on to the Northwestern side of Cape Breton Island. One contingent of these Highlanders containing two hundred and ten souls came to St. John's Island, in the ship *Alexander*, on or about the first of July 1772. These were located on an estate bought the previous year by Captain John MacDonald, the Laird of Glenaladale and Glenfinnan. Other emigrant ships followed, landing at Pictou and other points, thus giving the Counties of Pictou, Antigonish, and Inverness their original Scottish colonists.

Our early French residents took up their abode north of Margaree Harbor. After the sceptre had definitely passed from France to England, those early French residents came, in different groups, from St. John's Island, Louisburg, and Nova Scotia, and their descendants now occupy that rich and beautiful piece of country lying between Margaree Harbor and the northern limits of Cheticamp. Our Irish pioneers took hold chiefly at and around Port Hood, in different parts of Mabou, at and around Margaree Forks, and at North East Margaree. All these pristine colonizers of different races and languages can be more conveniently described in detail, when we come to deal with the various districts in which they made their homes.

In the beginning all the immigrants were compelled to hug the shore, the whole region being a dense and dreary forest without any roads or guides for travelling. The first requisite was to select a pleasant spot for a little log cabin. The next step was to clear and prepare sufficient ground for the first year's potato crop. Usually the squatter brought with him in a boat, either from St. John's Island, Pictou or Antigonish, the necessary supplies for three months, and returned for more when needed. The second year wheat was sown in the plot which grew the potatoes of the previous year, and a new piece of burnt ground was made ready for the second season's potato yield. In the virgin richness of that soil the average wheat yield was twenty-five bushels after the bushel, and the yield of potatoes and other cereals was proportional. Food fish of many kinds abounded around the rocks and cliffs of the coast. The grain crop was reaped by means of a hand instrument called a "sickle" or reaping-hook, and bound into sheaves in bands of straw. The threshing was done by a flail consisting of two light sticks of hardwood fastened together with an eel-skin thong. The grain was ground by a primitive hand-mill called "the

quern," which is thus described by Dr. Johnson, as he saw it in the Highlands:—"The housewives grind their oats with a quern or hand mill, which consists of two stones a foot and a half in diameter. The lower is a little convex, to which the concavity of the upper must be fitted. In the middle of the upper stone is a round hole, and on one side is a long handle. The grinder sheds the corn gradually into the hole with one hand, and works the handle round with the other. The corn slides down the convexity of the lower stone, and by the motion of the other is ground in its passage." The flour or meal thus ground was coarse food, but wholesome. There were giants in those days; and they were needed to remove the tyranny of the tall timbers.

When several acres were cleared and cropped, the owner could keep two or more cows which furnished a sufficiency of milk, butter and cheese for the family. These cows had to take to the woods for pasture, and there was trouble, sometimes, about their homecoming at eventide. One way of enticing them back was to tether the calves to trees near the house, in the presence of the parent cows, and then drive off the herd into the trackless wilds. About sunset the cows would remember the plight of their offspring, and hike back home. Sometimes a delinquent cow would forget her duty and fail to come back. In such cases, it was pitiful to sit in the gloaming and listen to the anguished voice of that calf, calling the mother that did not return.

All of Donald's cows stayed away one night. The wife went in quest of them at five p. m. The afternoon had waned, and the shades of night had fallen, but neither wife nor cattle showed up. The neighbors gathered in to institute a search, and went off with torches. They travelled long and far, and late in the night they recovered all of Donald's strayed property in good condition. The curious part of this incident was, that honest Donald, himself was not one bit concerned about his absent spouse. "Oh," he said, "there is no fear of her; this is only a small Island, she'll come out somewhere!" The consoling philosophy of the pines!

At this stage, also, each homesteader was able to keep a small flock of sheep, which provided the wool for the requirements of the family. There were no T. Eatons at that time. You would have to produce your own raiment, or borrow "a leaf" from Adam after the fall. The sheep were stripped of their wool every Spring with a powerful pair of shears, almost as long, large and heavy, as the sword of William Wallace. Then, the women washed and dried that wool, and had it carded into rolls. There was a spinning wheel and a hand-

loom in every house, and the guid wife converted these rolls into blankets and clothing for the family.

When that cloth left the loom, an invitation was sent to all the young folk of the settlement to attend one of the most lively entertainments of the period,—a Fulling Frolic. The response to the invitation was quick and cheerful. An improvised table, long and low, was fixed upon the floor. A row of hearty girls on each side, sat down on large bags filled with straw. The cloth, which had been washed and soaked, was produced, dripping. Those Tuscan young maidens took hold of that cloth, and the process of Fulling began. And such a process!

To see those splendid young girls manipulating that cloth,—pulling, twisting, turning, rubbing, wringing, lifting, pounding—all to the accompaniment of lilting Gaelic songs. When one set of maidens got tired, it was replaced by another, eager for the job. This whirlwind operation continued for, at least, two hours without intermission; and, when it was all over, that cloth was nearly an inch thick, and guaranteed to wear indefinitely.

After the Fulling Supper was served, and then followed music, dancing, Gaelic songs, and thrilling legendary stories from over the seas. One vied with the other as to which could produce the greatest good cheer. Everybody was pleased with everybody, and all hands were happy. It was good to see it all,—the sincere spirit of fraternity, the willingness to serve, the joy of helping, the depths of love and good fellowship, the kinship of sweet charity of which the illustrations are not now too numerous. Oh, boy! That was "Life" in the white temples of Nature.

These pioneer colonists of Inverness did not all come here together. They came in batches, from time to time, and usually pitched their tents where they first landed. They were men of fine physical constitution, lacking the light of education. Rack-rent, and heartless landlords left them no opportunities for mind training. Many of them could neither read nor write, nor speak any language but Gaelic. All of them, however, had elementary knowledge of religion, of which they did not fail to make good use. Creeds were clashing cruelly in Scotland when our ancestors left it. The sober dictates of the New World's forest were not favorable to the continuance of such a folly. The best of men went into the desert to pray. In the woods of Inverness it became an unwritten law with Catholics and Protestants "to live and let live."

In fact, there has been nothing finer in the lives of our people than their sane and sympathetic tolerance in respect of the things of faith. Where they could not agree, they agreed to differ. So mote it ever be. The christian religion, in any form, is too large a fact, too great a gift, to be subjected to the clubs of passion and prejudice.

There was something pleasantly peculiar about those early settlers of ours. In the fatherland they had lived as tenants, under hard, exacting, landlords. The holdings of many of those tenants fell upon scraggy hills and heights that would have to be bribed to keep a goat alive. In other respects, also, this tortured tenantry suffered nearly all "the shards and thorns of existence." The climax of their misery came to many of them with the final collapse of the Stuart claims at Culloden. Then, the fateful exodus.

Despite all these things, when our good pioneers returned in thought to the land which they were forced to leave, they harbored neither anger nor resentment. It was their native land: with all its faults they loved it still. It was the home and hope of their innocent youth. It was there they learned to say "Mother." It was there the blood of their heroes was shed, and the bones of their fathers were buried. For them, the peaks and crags, the mountain fastnesses, the glens, the rocks, the caves, all had a meaning and a message. Hear this charming jingle of the brilliant Byron, tuned to the mournful cadence of the exiled singer:—

"Round Loch na Gar where the stormy mist gathers,
Winter presides in its cold icy car;
Clouds there encircle the forms of my fathers,
They dwell midst the tempests of dark Loch na Gar."

After the original immigrants became a fixture here, one would think they never had seen anything but sunshine. They were the most cheerful of men among themselves, loyal to their friends, affectionate to their families, kind to all and sundry, and notably respectful to any constituted authorities or superiors. They literally revered their clergy. Whence came those fine, benevolent, qualities? Those people had no claim to any artificial refinement. They had no training, education or culture, except such spiritual instructions as they received in their younger years. This last named aid was certainly not thrown away upon them; it soaked and sank down deep into their very being. And when we are asked whence their good qualities came, we reply

that, as far as the human source of those qualities was concerned, they came from hearts that were clean, and lives that were humble.

No doubt those men had other parts, habits and traits of character, which we could not commend now; but for the present, we are concerned only with those qualities the imitation of which would be profitable to our time and readers.



CHAPTER II.

SOME OUTLINES OF CAPE BRETON HISTORY.

The source of any history is a difficult thing to fix. The history of Cape Breton is no exception. We believe the original inhabitants of the Island were the *Micmac* Indians, of whom we know nothing anterior to the coming of the white man. The origin, the settlements, the wanderings, the ways of living and the wars, of that untutored tribe are practically a sealed book to us. And even the first white man who actually did discover Cape Breton would seem to be a tormentingly elusive personality.

Some honest and painstaking students have satisfied themselves that our shores were visited, more than once, by Norse Voyagers as early as the tenth century. Names and dates are given as to the arrival here, at different times, of those intrepid sailors. All this may be true; not knowing, we cannot say. We do know that these fearless Norsemen have made a lot of history, and are far from being unknown to the Anglo-Saxon world. They were brave men, who dearly loved the blue sea, and the free air.

It is written, also, that, some venturesome Basque and Breton fishermen had found their way to Cape Breton Island. There seems to be some circumstantial evidence in support of this claim. It is certain the Island was once called "The Isle of Baccalaos," for, in the grant of James I to Sir William Alexander in 1621, the territory granted is described as "all the vacant territory from Cape Sable northward, including the 'Isle of Baccalaos, or Cape Breton.'" Baccalaos is the Basque word for cod. The name Cape Breton, is, we are told, a grateful memorial of the daring Breton and Norman fishermen who had been the first to engage in the noble harvest of our seas.

Now came the Cabots, father and son. Their discovery is real, intended and indisputable, and on this discovery the claims of England to North America were subsequently based. We wish to make fast to some post that will hold and endure. Therefore, we make this achievement of the Cabots in 1497-1498 the historical starting point of our Island career. "The prima Terra Vista" of the Cabots has been claimed by Labrador, Bonavista (Newfoundland), and Cape North (Cape Breton.) We shall add but one remark to the already lengthy controversy on this subject; and that remark is not our own, but "a recorded remark" of the Cabots. Here it is:

The *Mappe Monde* of Sebastian Cabot was discovered in Germany in 1843 and dated 1544. On this map the Northeast point of the mainland of North America, which coincided with Cape North is designated "prima terra vista," the first land seen. The map describes it as follows:— "This land was discovered by John Cabot, a Venetian, and Sebastian Cabot, his son, in the year of the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ MCCCCXCIIII, on the 24th of June in the morning, which country they called "prima terra vista," and a large Island over against the said land they named the Island of St. John, because they discovered it on the same day. The inhabitants wear skins of animals, use in their battles bows, arrows, lances, darts, wooden clubs and slings. The soil is very barren, and there are many white bears and stags as large as horses, and many other beasts; likewise great quantities of fish, pike, salmon, soles as long as a yard, and many other sorts, besides a great abundance of the kind called baccalaos. There are, also, in the same land hawks as black as ravens, eagles, partridges, redpoles, and many other birds of various descriptions."

If that does not describe the region of Cape North, at that time, nothing could describe it. Where else could they see the "large Island over against the said land which they discovered the same day and named the Island of St. John?"

Not very long after the discovery of the Cabots the admirable fishing grounds surrounding Cape Breton attracted many bold Europeans. Naturally they came to the side of the Island having the best harbours. Those fishing grounds had been discovered and described by English navigators; but it was not English fishermen who first exploited them. The courageous fishermen of Portugal, Spain, France, and Britain made a gallant dash for them.

The Portuguese found the climate and conditions uncomfortably vigorous, and their sojourn here was brief. It is certain they spent one winter and had one settlement here. There appears to be some conjecture as to where that settlement was. Popular opinion places it at Ingonish, although a most respectable authority—the Reverend Doctor Patterson— contends, with much force, that it was at St. Peters. But, as the men of Portugal did not stay long, nor exercise any perceptible influence on Island affairs, it is not so necessary to discuss their place of settlement in a work such as ours.

The Spanish tarried longer. They foregathered around *Baie des Espagnols*, now Sydney Harbour. The French at that time made their headquarters at St. Ann's, and the British near Louisbourg, then called English Harbour. All those fishermen at that time seemed to regard

the Island as neutral ground. Probably they saw in such an attitude some mutual advantages which do not show on the surface. In a few years, however, the Spanish and the Portuguese arose and went back to their fathers. The British and the French remained; and thereby hangs a tale.

All Canadians are familiar with the history of the long, varying and irregular, struggle between the French and British for supremacy in North America. We must not weary our readers with a narrative of that tedious contest, except where it affects Cape Breton.

By the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, it was agreed and decided "That all Nova Scotia, or Acadie, the Island of Newfoundland, with the adjacent islands the town and fortress of Placentia, shall from this time forth belong of right to Great Britain. But the Island of Cape Breton shall hereafter belong of right to the King of France, who shall have liberty to fortify any place or places there."

In 1720 the French began the work of fortification at Louisburg. That work was carried on under plans prepared by the eminent French engineer, Vauban. The fortress cost more than \$6,000,000, and took twenty years to complete. The natural position for such a stronghold was an ideal one. When finished, it was supposed to have no duplicate in the New World. For that reason, it was called "the Dunkirk of America." Things were literally booming then at Louisburg. In fact, during the whole of the French regime in Cape Breton, the history of Louisburg was the history of the whole Island.

In 1745 this fine French fortress at Louisburg was captured—the first time—by the British. This capture was effected by a fleet sent out by Governor Shirley of Massachusetts, under the command of Colonel William Pepperell. Massachusetts, being then a loyal British province, naturally sympathized with its English brethren in Acadia, or Nova Scotia, and believed the Acadians were being assisted, at least morally and materially, from Louisburg. Hence, the dispatch of the above noted fleet—and its fell consequences to Louisburg.

In 1748, by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Cape Breton and Louisburg were again restored to France.

In 1756, the wonderful William Pitt, seeing the peculiar importance of Cape Breton as the key to Canada, resolved to take Louisburg a second time. For this purpose a strong fleet was ordered out under the command of Admiral Boscawen, assisted by a military force under General Amherst. The first objective in America was the reduction of Louisburg, which took place on July 27th, 1758. This time Louis-

burg was not only captured, but was, also, like Jerusalem of old, utterly destroyed.

In 1763, and after Quebec had been taken by General Wolfe, this seven years war was ended, and with it ended, once for all, the sovereignty of France in Canada.

We cannot help alluding to one pathetic and outstanding incident which marked the closing of this protracted and international struggle. We see the two grand and loyal leaders, Wolfe and Montcalm, dedicating their labors and their lives to their respective nations,—on the same day, in the same field, within easy sight of each other, in the fierce and final clash. Such is the fiat of Destiny!

The island of Cape Breton now became annexed to the Province of Nova Scotia. In 1784 it was erected and constituted a separate British province. Its first Governor was Major Frederick Walle Des Barres. The following gentlemen comprised the first council:—President, Richard Gibbons, Chief Justice; David Mathews, Attorney-General; William Smith, Military Surgeon; Thomas Moncrief, Fort Adjutant; J. E. Boisseau, Deputy Commissary of Musters; Rev. Benjamin Lovell, Military Chaplain. The civil establishment consisted of the following gentlemen, all of them paid by the British Government; Chief Justice Richard Gibbons; Attorney General, David Matthews; Clerk of Council, Provincial Secretary and Registrar of Deeds, Abraham Cuyler; Surveyor-General, Thomas Hurd; Comptroller of Customs, William Brown; Naval Officer, George Moore, Postmaster, Thomas Uncle.

In 1786 Archibald Dodd, who afterwards became Chief Justice was appointed Clerk of the Council. It is interesting to note that a younger scion of the Dodd family, the late Honorable Edmund Murray Dodd, was the last Judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia that was appointed by the Imperial Government. In later times we all remember another genial member of that family—the capable Murray Dodd—as the County Court Judge for the Counties of Cape Breton, Richmond and Victoria.

In 1787 Governor Des Barres was recalled, and succeeded by Lt. Colonel Maccarmick who held office for seven years. In the course of Governor Macarmick's administration quite a number of grants of land were made around Sydney, Little Bras D'Or, Baddeck, Cheticamp, Margaree, Port Hood, River Inhabitants and Arichat. The other English Governors of our Island were the following:—Brigadier-General Ogilvie, who had been Commander at Halifax; Brigadier-General Murray; Major General Despard; Brigadier-General Nepean;

Brigadier-General Swayne; and General Ainslie. Our own beautiful Lake Ainslie is named after this last Governor of Cape Breton.

In 1820 Cape Breton was re-annexed to Nova Scotia. It came about in this way:—

In 1816 Messrs. Leaver and Ritchie, the lessees of the Mines, refused to pay a duty of a shilling per gallon on rum, imposed for revenue purposes. The grounds of their refusal were, that the King relinquished his prerogative of making laws to tax the people by the proclamation of 1763, when Cape Breton was first joined to Nova Scotia, and again by his instructions to Governor Parr, when the Island was made a separate province. An action was brought against Leaver and Ritchie to recover the amount of this duty and was tried before Chief Justice Dodd, and Judgment went to the defendants. The legal advisers of the Crown, on appeal, concurred in this decision. All duty imposed on rum in the past was illegal, and none could be levied in future. The revenue was indispensable. Only two courses were open, either to convene an Assembly or to annex the Province to Nova Scotia. The Imperial ministry chose the latter.

Sir James Kempt, the then Governor of Nova Scotia, proceeded to give effect to the Union. He required the election of two members for the County of Cape Breton, at that time the only organized County on the Island, to serve in the Assembly at Halifax. Two very excellent men, Richard John Uniacke, Jr., and Lawrence Kavanagh, were returned at that election. When they got to Halifax Mr. Kavanagh, who was a Catholic, found that he could not take his seat without subscribing to "a declaration against popery and transubstantiation." This Mr. Kavanagh declined to do. Sir James Kempt interceded with the Home authorities asking that Mr. Kavanagh be permitted to take his seat upon taking the customary oath, omitting the offensive declaration. On April 13th, 1822 the House of Assembly at Halifax passed the following important resolution.—

"Resolved that, His Majesty having been graciously pleased to give his consent that Lawrence Kavanagh, Esquire, elected to represent the County of Cape Breton, a gentleman professing Roman Catholic religion should be permitted to take his seat in the House without making "the declaration against popery and transubstantiation," that this House grateful to His Majesty for releasing His Roman Catholic subjects from the disability they were heretofore under from sitting in the House, do admit the said Lawrence Kavanagh to take his seat, and will in future admit Roman Catholics, who may be duly elected, and shall be qualified to hold a seat in the House, to take such

a seat without making the declaration against popery and transubstantiation, and that a committee be appointed to wait upon His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor and Communicate to him the determination of the House."

Plain honest, Lawrence Kavanagh did a service for us all. The Assembly of Nova Scotia did itself everlasting honour, in being the first British legislative body in which that arbitrary and discriminating declaration was repealed in silence.

It may be noted that the people of Cape Breton were not satisfied with the re-annexation of the Island to the province of Nova Scotia. Many of them opposed the Union vehemently. They petitioned to the Imperial authorities claiming that the annexation was illegal, and that they were entitled to the Constitution and status granted them in 1784.

The following is the report thereon made by the Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council.

In re the Island of Cape Breton, 5 Moore's P.C.C., p. 259.

"This was a petition from certain inhabitants of the Island of Cape Breton against the annexation of that Island to Nova Scotia. The object of the petition was to obtain restoration of the Constitution alleged to have been granted by His Majesty King George III, in 1784 and for the convening of a Local Legislature, under a Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Assembly, conformably to such grant, and that the laws of Nova Scotia, and the authority of its Legislature might no longer be enforced over the Island of Cape Breton."

This petition prayed, amongst other things, that the Constitution of 1784 should be restored to them, and for the convening of their Local Legislature, under a Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Assembly but that, if there should possibly exist any doubt of the petitioners' strict legal and constitutional rights they further prayed that, as a matter of expediency, and to protect the interests of the inhabitants of the Island, and in consideration of the injuries inflicted upon them by the annexation His Majesty would be pleased, in the exercise of his prerogative, to grant as an act of great favor, the separation of Cape Breton from Nova Scotia, and to permit the Island to enjoy a similar constitution to that of its sister Island of Prince Edward, etc.

The petition was referred by Her Majesty to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, with directions that the petitioners should be confined in their argument before that tribunal to the bare question raised by them, and were not to be permitted to enter into any question of public convenience or policy. Notice was required to be given, of

the petition having been so referred, to the Legislative Council and House of Assembly of Nova Scotia, who were authorized, if they thought fit, to appoint Counsel to appear on their behalf and oppose the claim of the petitioners.

The Legislature of Nova Scotia, having been specially summoned by the Lieutenant-Governor in consequence of such notice having been given, declined to appoint an Agent or to instruct Counsel to represent them at the Bar of the Judicial Committee, expressing their confidence in the learning and ability of the Officers of the Crown, and the integrity and wisdom of the eminent tribunal, before whom these Officers were to vindicate the legality of the annexation. They accordingly put in no case, nor did they appear by Counsel.

The petitioners having been so directed, lodged a case in which they set forth the facts, as stated at length in the Report, 5 Moore, together with a summary of the constitution of the Colony, and referred to a variety of precedents and authorities from which they contended that the annexation in 1820 of Cape Breton to Nova Scotia and the Legislative authority of that Province over the Island ought to be adjudged illegal for reasons set forth in their case as stated in the Report in re Moore.

A case was also put in on the part of the Crown, wherein it was submitted that the re-annexation of the Island to Nova Scotia, was, in the circumstances, strictly legal, for reasons also therein set forth.

Counsel was then heard before the Judicial Committee on behalf of the Petitioners, and also on the part of the Crown.

No judgment was delivered on the petition, but the Report of their Lordships, which was afterwards confirmed by Her Majesty in Council, was as follows:—

“The Lords of the Committee, in obedience to Your Majesty’s said order of reference, have taken the said petition into consideration and have heard Counsel on behalf of the said Petitioners, and have likewise heard Your Majesty’s Attorney General on behalf of Your Majesty’s Crown, and their Lordships understanding it to be Your Majesty’s pleasure that their Lordship’s consideration of the matter referred to them, by Your Majesty’s said order of reference, should be confined to the question whether the inhabitants of Cape Breton are by law entitled, to the Constitution purporting to be granted to them by the Letters Patent of 1784, mentioned in the said Petition do agree humbly to report their opinion to Your Majesty, that the inhabitants of Cape Breton are not so entitled.”

CHAPTER III.

A GENERAL SKETCH OF INVERNESS COUNTY, ITS PROMINENT FEATURES. AND SOME OF ITS DISTINGUISHED SONS AND CITIZENS.

We have seen by the preceding chapter that, when the first representatives of Cape Breton were elected to the Assembly of Nova Scotia there was only one County on the Island and that the County of Cape Breton.

By a Provincial Act of 1834-35 the original county of Cape Breton was like Gaul, divided into three parts, namely, Cape Breton, Richmond and Juste-au-Corps. In 1851 the now Cape Breton county was partitioned into two counties, called, respectively, Cape Breton and Victoria.

By an Act of 1837 the name of the district or county of Juste-au-Corps was changed into that of Inverness. An Act was passed in 1838 "For altering the Representation in the General Assembly": in 1840 an Act "establishing Times and Place of holding Elections": in 1841 an Act "To improve the Administration of Law": in 1843 an Act "to amend Chapter 31 of the Acts of 1840": in 1844 an Act "to provide two Lock-up Houses and Town Houses, in 1845 an Act "To provide an additional General sessions of the Peace."

The name of Inverness was given to this county on the suggestion of the late Sir William Young, who was its first representative in the Assembly at Halifax. Sir William was, himself, a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland, and a cultured Scotsman to the backbone. The Youngs were a recognized force in the early formative days of Nova Scotia. Who hath not read or heard of, the rousing, ringing "Letters of Agricola" on the subject of Agriculture in this Province? Sir William held, at different times several eminent posts in the public service, the last of which was the Chief-Justiceship of our Supreme Court. He was greatly beloved by his Scottish constituents here, particularly by the older clergy of whom he loved to speak so kindly in his old age. Some of our good Presbyterian Ministers were so fond of him that they were calling their children after him. The full name of our second Inspector of Schools for Inverness County was John Young Gunn. And there were others.

As it now stands this county runs from the Richmond line at Point

Tupper, along the windings of the coast northeastwardly, to Cape St. Lawrence near Cape North. The length of this coast line would be at least, 130 miles, the average width of the county about 30 miles.

The coast is bold, rugged, irregular and picturesque. There are capes, points and promontaries, with here and there a nestling cove and a sandy beach. The few harbors we have on this long front are distinctly inadequate for the country's needs. Those of Port Hawkesbury and Cheticamp are the only safe places of shelter and anchorage. It was not always so.

Fifty-five years ago, this writer remembers counting two hundred sail of the fine American and Maritime fishing fleet, riding restfully at anchor in the harbour at Port Hood. Today this harbour is not much safer for the tempest tossed than is the open sea. The change has been caused by sheer neglect of the public accommodation. We make this statement, in good faith, for the ear of the wise in our public life.

A good, safe harbour at Port Hood was always a public need, but never as much as now, when we hear the whistle of an excellent colliery, at the very entrance to that harbour, screaming five times a day for suitable means of transportation. Talk about production; production loses most of its value and all its charms, when you are not able to commercialize your products, except at a ruinous disadvantage. In view of the fine fisheries of this coast, in view of the large and well known deposits of coal at Port Hood, Mabou, Inverness, Saint Rose and Chimney Corner; in view of our improved and improving methods of farming, and in view of the growing intelligence and riper experience of our people, the harbours of Port Hawkesbury, Port Hood and Cheticamp, could be made important assets of Canada as summer shipping ports. We show in this Chapter a drawing of Port Hood Harbour as it was originally. All that is needed to render the Harbour safe is to close the northern entrance thereto.

The incident of counting two hundred vessels in Port Hood Harbour in 1855 reminds us of another incident which occurred there a few years previous thereto. It had been discovered that, for some years preceding the Reciprocity treaty of 1854, some American vessels were sailing under false colors and papers and were thus enabled to fish in waters prohibited by the treaty of 1818. The British cruiser "Devastation" commanded by Captain Campbell, came here to pursue those suspected vessels. Captain Campbell was very severe. He coralled three hundred suspected vessels at Port Hood. The only one that es-

caped him was a sharp-shooter commanded by Captain Charles Macdonnell. Captain Charlie was renowned at sea. The British cruiser fired at his vessel and blew his jib off, but he got away. Mr. Dunsier Tremain was then American Consul at Port Hood. He happened on a fourth of July to hoist the American flag above the Union Jack at his office. Captain Campbell at once dispatched a boat and messenger to tell the Consul that if he did not lower or reverse the flags within fifteen minutes, his office would be fired at. The Stars and Stripes of course came down.

After the County of Inverness had been made a separate and independent political division, it became necessary to effect some local organization for its government. Ways and means of administering law and maintaining order had to be provided. The Court of Common Pleas was then the only superior Court of law, for general purposes, and its Judges were appointed by the British Government in England. But local officials were needed in every county, chief of whom was the Sheriff.

We regard the district sketches which are to follow as the appropriate place for describing the people of the county. There may be, in fact there are, a few of our men whose lives and services have won a definite recognition throughout the whole Dominion, and others who were specially noted within the county itself. To such as these common justice requires us to give space in this chapter.

The first Sheriff of Inverness County was George C. Laurence, Esquire, (Senior). He was a lowland Scotsman who came to America in the prime of his young days, taking up his abode first in Arichat where he spent a few years. His wife was a Miss Turnbull, a cousin of the well remembered lawyer of that name and time. About the time the County of Inverness was established Mr. Laurence removed to Port Hood and received his appointment as Sheriff. In a new colony of immigrants the office of Sheriff is never likely to be "a bed of roses." Mr. Laurence had his hard experiences; but he was a strong man mentally and physically, and uncompromising in the necessary performance of duty; he made his office feared and respected from the start. Stern and uncompromising in the necessary performance of duty, he was generous and reasonable to reasonable people, but a perfect "terror to evil doers."

When the highways of the County were being opened up and constructed this Sheriff had, for some years the expenditure of the road monies. His method was "to auction" the road in small sections to people along the line. This was the only way people could get any

cash for a day's work. There was always a rush to the "road auction." Hector was asked if he secured a section of the road at the auction; he replied, "Oh, dear, yes, I got as far as I could see of it for \$2.00."

Sheriff Laurence had four daughters and eight sons. The daughters were Mrs. Clough MacKeen, first keeper of the light on Margaree Island, Mrs. Isaac McLeod of Strathlorne, Mrs. David Smith (Big) of Mabou; and Eliza at home. The sons were Samuel, who as a young man went clerking with old Henry Taylor at Margaree, and afterwards took over that large business; Walter, who acquired wealth as a merchant at Cheticamp; George C. Jr. who lived at Port Hastings, was always foremost in promoting this County's affairs, and was Inspector of Weights and Measures for Eastern Nova Scotia, William who died young in the West; Henry, who was a harness maker in Truro, James, who did business at Margaree Forks and Cheticamp; and Frederick A., who achieved Canadian distinction, and died a Judge of the Supreme Court.

We make no apology for giving a special space in this chapter to this last named son of Sheriff Laurence. His exemplary and successful life is our justification. This writer knew him long.

FREDERICK A. LAURENCE.

The subject of this notice was the eighth and youngest son of the late Sheriff George C. Laurence, Senior. He was born at Port Hood on 23rd April 1843. He received his elementary and High School training in the schools of Port Hood and Truro, after which he prepared himself for the study of law. From his very youth he developed quiet, studious habits; and his presence and physique were distinctly uncommon.

On the 27th day of April 1869, he was admitted to the Bar of Nova Scotia. He read widely of law and letters, but was scrupulous in the selection of his matter. His strong, clean and healthy mind, had no place for the mere flotsam of literature. Immediately after his admission to the Bar he began the practice of his profession in Truro, where he worked up a very considerable business, and was for many years the competent Town Recorder.

A man of his prominent parts and appearance could not long hide from the eye of the country. His adopted County of Colchester elected him twice to the Provincial House of Assembly and once to the Canadian House of Commons. He was a clear thinker, a rich and forcible

speaker, a stout friend, and a very formidable foe. During his second term in the local legislature he was The Speaker for the House of Assembly. This was a position for which he was eminently fitted by nature, training and temperament. It was after this he was elected to the Dominion Parliament by his friends in the County of Colchester.

No adventitious circumstances contributed to his career. He worked his way unaided from the ground up, always realizing the need of personal application and study. He was a solid man, rather than a brilliant one, but you could not pass him unnoticed in any deliberative assembly. He was a fearless man of strong convictions, but such was his modesty and his scrupulous desire to be accurate that he appeared, at times, to lack self-reliance.

At the end of his parliamentary term in Ottawa, he was raised to the Supreme Court Bench of his native Province. Men were appointed to that exalted station who had longer and better legal training than he had, but we believe Mr. Laurence brought into that high arena an added dignity of his own. He was not spared to the Bench long enough to enable him to do much that would distinguish him. We have read a few of his Judgments delivered at the assizes and on appeal, and they have struck us as being well reasoned and expressed. Had he lived longer, we have no doubt he would win fame as a jurist.

But, alas! only for a few years was he permitted to enjoy the ermine. His health failed him suddenly. The rapid breakdown of such a powerful constitution, at a comparatively early age, seemed like the falling of a tree in Lebanon. But no personage, no position, no circumstance, no earthly power can stay the ruthless hand of death. On the 14th day of February 1912, A.D., Frederick A. Laurence passed away from this life, amidst the genuine sorrow of the best minds in Nova Scotia.

NICHOLAS H. MEAGHER.

The late Mr. Justice Laurence was not the only son of Inverness who achieved, on similar lines, nation wide appreciation. Mr. Meagher, the subject of the present notice, was we think, the first of our men beyond the Island who came to the surface in a notable way.

He was born of Irish parentage at Brook Village, in the district of Hillsborough, Mabou in October, 1842 A. D., His father, Daniel Meagher, was a respectable Irish immigrant who had settled here, and obtained a grant from the Crown of a large lot of land on the plateau of that interesting eminence. At that time the best that any Cape

Breton farmer could expect from life was to "sit under his own fig tree and owe no man." It was so with old, honest, Daniel Meagher, who had several other children besides Nicholas H.

The subject of these remarks received his elementary education in the District School, and his High School training at Hillsborough. In the then condition of Inverness it required an effort even to think of going out into the great revolving world. But young Mr. Meagher did think and act in that direction. "Hope springs eternal in the youthful breast," and the soul that soars will not be denied. While yet in his teens he decided to go to a Western section of the Province where a certain industrial concern was in operation. His immediate aim was to earn money with which to further educate himself.

In a surprisingly short time we find him entering into the law office in Halifax of Hiram Blanchard, as an articled clerk. Mr. Blanchard was at that time a representative of Inverness in the local legislature, and had a large law business in Halifax. Here Mr. Meagher fulfilled and completed his full apprenticeship, apparently to the satisfaction of his employer, for, right after his admission to the Bar in January, 1872, he was taken into legal partnership with Mr. Blanchard. At this period Mr. Blanchard's time was much divided between law and politics, and it was not long before the heft of that large business fell upon the younger shoulders of Mr. Meagher. He was equal to it all, although for a time, it nearly strained his health. His industry was of the highest order, and his one ambition was to achieve efficiency in his chosen profession. The lure of politics fell harmless upon him. He consecrated himself to his own profession, and went right ahead, looking neither to the right nor to the left. He never played with the myrtles of literature. Nor could he be tempted into glittering schemes for moneymaking. Law was his vocation, his choice, his joy, his life's work.

After Mr. Blanchard's death, Mr. Meagher became the head of the firm, and his practice grew apace. His first partner, after the demise of Mr. Blanchard, was John M. Chisholm, a good student and capable office man. The firm's name was Meagher & Chisholm. On the retirement of Mr. Chisholm, Mr. Drysdale, now Judge Drysdale came in. The firm name then was "Meagher and Drysdale". Subsequently Mr. E. L. Newcombe, now Deputy Minister of Justice entered into partnership, the firm name now becoming Meagher, Drysdale and Newcombe. We have the impression that Mr. J. J. Ritchie now Judge Ritchie, was also, a member of that firm for a while; he was certainly a student in that office. That law-firm has been famous

in Nova Scotia for forty years, and the "Old Reliable" Hector McInnis is still in control of it, "doing business on the old stand." We nearly forgot to mention that, for many years the front window of that great firm in recent years was Humphrey Mellish, now Mr. Justice Mellish of the Supreme Court. As to all the men who became Judges and holders of high positions after passing through this office—see Hillsborough Sketch.

Through all his long years of practice Mr. Meagher has been an intense worker. He has been engaged on some of the most important civil cases coming before our Superior Courts in his time. Frequently he was pitted against some of the best lawyers in Canada. Not only did he work hard, but he wished to work hard. The urge of legal effort was food, air and inspiration to him.

He was promoted to the Judiciary in April A. D. 1890. The industry which he displayed at the Bar was not abated on the Bench. His decisions as a Judge, like his briefs as a Barrister, not merely evinced the deft hand of the skilful craftsman, but also manifested a full, and painstaking investigation into all the phases of his case. His analysis of facts was remarkable. We have no recollection that he ever asked or received a single leave of absence during his long tenure of the Judicial office. Emphatically, he has "made good." Even his failings, would seem to enhance the credit of his success. He had the temper and determination of the Celt in pronounced form; but generally restrained by hard work and an abiding sense of personal duty. He retired in honor from the Bench in 1916.

If it be given to man to earn a respite from "the burdens of the day and the heat," Mr. Meagher has earned that respite. We rejoice to know that he is still hale and hearty, and actively participating in the higher duties of the better citizens.

CLEMENT H. MACLEOD, SENIOR.

Another gifted native of Inverness County, who gave himself unto the higher life of Canada, was Clement H. MacLeod, Senior. He was the eldest son of the late Isaac MacLeod, Merchant, of Strathlorne, and a brother to George D. MacLeod, Esquire, of that place. He was born at Strathlorne on January 20th, 1851, and died in his chair in McGill University, Montreal, on December 26th, 1917.

His early education was received in the district school of Strathlorne then in charge of John Y. Gunn a sprightly young scholar of that period. Subsequently he took a course in the Normal School of Truro,

under Dr. Forrester. Quite early in life he developed an inclination and aptitude for mathematics. In his early teens he resolved to enter the Engineering world.

In the month of April 1868 he left home to join the engineering staff of the Intercolonial Railway, under Sir Sanford Fleming. Having spent quite a period in that outside service, he entered the college of McGill to study engineering, and remained there until his graduation. The year after his graduation he spent in Prince Edward Island on engineering work in connection with some railways there. Returning again to McGill, he was taken on as a professor in the applied science department. Never afterwards, in his lifetime, did he sever his connection with that great Canadian institution of learning.

He had an acute business mind, and was an exceedingly practical man. For this reason he was often the agent of McGill in the acquisition or transfer of large properties. Many instances could be given to show that he was considered high up in his own calling. Time after time was he called into the courts of Montreal and other cities, to give expert evidence on questions of engineering. His sudden death, in the zenith of his strength and usefulness, was a heavy shock, not only to his immediate friends and McGill, but, also, to the whole engineering fraternity of this Dominion.

He graduated from McGill in 1873. He joined the staff of McGill in 1888, his chair being that of Geodesy and Surveying, becoming Vice-Dean of the Faculty of Applied Science in 1908. He was the author of a number of short monographs, as well as a standard text book on descriptive geometry which has been largely used in applied science in the schools. He was the only Fellow in Canada of the Royal Astronomical Institute. He left a widow, four sons and two daughters. His son Lt. G.D. MacLeod, of the Royal Flying Corps was in Europe when his father died. He was captured by the Austrians and detained in prison for about a year. After his release and return home safely and well, he took sick suddenly and died. Another son W. M. MacLeod who had just graduated in medicine, enlisted for hospital work in France and Belgium in 1918 and died in his ship before he reached England.

We take the following from "The Journal of the Engineering Institute of Canada" for the month of June, 1918.

"In accordance with a resolution passed at the annual meeting a bronze tablet has been prepared under the direction of the council and is now placed in position on the wall in the main hall at headquarters, where it will remain as a silent tribute to one to

whom the engineering profession in Canada owes so much. This is a solid bronze casting designed and executed by Henry Birk & Sons, Ltd., Montreal."

IN MEMORY OF
PROFESSOR C. H. McLEOD, M. A. E.
Who was for Twenty-Five Years
Secretary of this Society.
DIED 1917.

HIS GRACE, THE ARCHBISHOP OF TORONTO.

This is one of the great men of Canada. When we say so, we are but repeating what more competent men have said repeatedly and advisedly. It is said that the "boy is father to the man". We knew Neil MacNeil in his boyhood and we believe the saying finds a striking application in his case.

He was born at Hillsborough Mabou, in November 1851, and was the eldest son of the late Malcolm MacNeil and Ellen Meagher, his wife. He had the advantage of being carefully reared. No interest of his was neglected in his youth by his good parents. His father, though doing some mercantile business, was a blacksmith by trade. Neil was his eldest son and first help. Being a dutiful son, Neil was anxious to help his father in the forge, before and after school. In this way he gained an insight into the trade and could shoe a horse like a master workman. Indeed, he was beginning to consider the idea of learning the trade with his father.

The School of Hillsborough was in those days one of the best in this County. In or about 1871 a young teacher by the name of Alexander Gillis who had made a course in the Normal School at Truro and in the College of St. Francis Xavier's, Antigonish, was engaged as teacher at Hillsborough, and boarding at Malcolm MacNeil's. He was quick to see that young, quiet, and retiring Neil MacNeil was possessed of uncommon traits and talents. He got urging the father, first, to keep the boy regularly at school, and then, to send him to college. These things were done. At the end of that school year Mr. Gillis told this writer that "Neil MacNeil was as far ahead as he could put him."

Leaving the Hillsborough school, young McNeil entered St. F. X. College at Antigonish, where he attracted attention almost immediately. He was a leading student in languages, but his forte was mathematics. His application was severe. He was a singularly quiet student. Neither then nor now could he be termed "a man of words." But when speech became imperative, he had the splendid faculty—rare in young or old—of saying just the right thing, and no more. The late Judge McIsaac, himself a distinguished alumnus of that college, told this writer "that young MacNeil was the best all round man ever turned out of that institution before that time."

After finishing his Arts work at St. F. X., he set out for the College of the Propaganda in Rome, where he made his full ecclesiastical course receiving the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. Leaving Rome he took a year's post-graduate course in Marseilles, France, specializing in Astronomy.

Returning home, he was taken on the teaching staff of his old alma mater in Antigonish. In a short time he was made rector of the College and editor of the Casket. Although a perpetual student, and a scholar to his finger tips, he was yet the most practical of men. His services at this time were of immense value to Eastern Nova Scotia. Throughout his long laborious life he was a veritable marvel of self control.

Afterwards he was designated and sent as Parish Priest for West Arichat and later D'escousse in the county of Richmond. The same zeal which he showed as professor, editor, and administrator of the college he brought to the discharge of his duties as Pastor. He was respected and beloved of the people. One day, while attending quietly to the calls of his parish work, he received a message from Rome, apprising him that he had been appointed Vicar apostolic of West Newfoundland.

This new field of labor was primitive, isolated and unorganized. The people were chiefly fishermen. Churches, residences and schools were urgently needed. Many strong men would quail before such difficulties, but Bishop MacNeil was not built that way. He prepared and designed, himself, the plans for the required buildings, got his people to haul timber, lumber, stone, sand and lime, and set men to work with himself as Superintendent, and God as Paymaster. In a wonderfully short time the buildings were up and completed. In a few years he wrought marvellous changes in that wild region. Some time before leaving he was raised to full episcopal jurisdiction under the title of Bishop of St. George.

Again a sudden message, this time proclaiming him Archbishop of Vancouver, in the Province of British Columbia. He went thither. The Diocese of Vancouver was also sadly unorganized and loose jointed. The first thing necessary was to establish some suitable headquarters as the diocesan seat. Circumstances were peculiarly adverse, but he succeeded. He then directed his energy to an effort to get the remote sections of his huge field into working order. He again succeeded beyond ordinary expectations. He acquired a large tract of land in the heart of Vancouver City and was getting this into good running order. A third message from the City of the Seven Hills, now advising him that he had been elevated to the exalted dignity of Archbishop of Toronto.

It is only a few years since he came to Toronto, but already Newman's Hall, St. Augustine's Seminary, the Catholic Truth Society, and all other Catholic interests there have felt the impetus of his powerful hand. He whom we were wont to call plain Neil MacNeil now commands the title of "His Grace the Archbishop of Toronto."

He is a great ecclesiastic, a great citizen of Canada, a great educationist, and withal a great native of Inverness County. Valued and Venerable Brother, we salute thee!

BISHOP ALEXANDER MACDONALD OF VICTORIA, B. C.

Of all the men described in this chapter none is better known than the Alexander Macdonald noted above.

He is the son of the late Finlay Macdonald—familiarily called "Little Finlay"—who died at an advanced age at Mabou Harbour. He was born at the South West of Mabou, where his father first lived.

From that day to this he has worn "the white flower of a blameless life." To be convinced of this it is only necessary to see him; but we who are priveleged to know him, can speak with the authority of unfailing experience.

His early education was obtained in the district school at the South West, and in the Port Hood High School. He was a good safe student who worked hard, but knew how to keep "fit." After school he would roam the hills and woods and whip the streams for trout. His cure for all lassitude was to drink freely of the milk of nature. The thirst for books was born in him, and the wisdom to select. His course in Arts was made in St. Francis Xavier's College where he is held as an example to young students of what is noble and good.

He, also, was sent to Rome where he made his studies in Philosophy

and Theology. In the famous College of the Propaganda he took his degree of Doctor of Philosophy and Doctor of Divinity. He came back to St. F. X. with which he was subsequently long associated as professor, rector, writer, and leader of life.

His first severance from that institution came when he was appointed Parish Priest of St. Andrews. The people of St. Andrews loved him and shall always point to him as an ideal Parish Priest. His learned sermons and his humble Christian zeal, will never die in that intelligent community.

Rev. Dr. Macdonald is a literary man of high rank. Of course he subordinates all things of that kind to the duties of his ministry. Nevertheless, he has found occasions to give us some illustrations of a master intellect. The largest product of his pen is, we believe, his "Symbols of the Apostles". The philosophical, or even historical, phases of that book we are not competent to discuss, but we think its literary character is of a quite superior kind. The fact that it has been criticized does not detract at all from the merits of that work. An author without critics may as well sell out. On a visit to Rome some years ago, Dr. Macdonald wrote a series of letters—we think he called them "Notes by the Way"—every one of which was a neat little classic. We wish we had them now. It is not for us to speak of his zeal and his sanctity in the seats of the mighty, but his human qualities—his humility, his learning, his strength of intellect, his moral altitude, his clear and careful mode of expression and his invariable sympathy for all his fellow men, all mark him as a man apart and one to whom "much is given."

While parish priest at St. Andrews, he was appointed Bishop of Victoria, British Columbia. He found various difficulties awaiting him there. The single tax principle obtains there, and the church property had long been heavily assessed. A large debt has thus accumulated against the church property for arrears of taxes. The Catholics there cannot pay that debt at one time without suffering oppression. Bishop MacDonald has been casting about for ways and means to discharge this inherited obligation. He left his See for a winter, and taught in a distant Catholic University to raise some money for the reduction of this debt. He sent his priests into other lands for money with which to save his Cathedral from being sold and sacrificed. Surely, Catholic charity could find no finer purpose. Men of less faith and patience would abandon the task in despair; but this heroic prelate takes it all serenely, as "the cross that wins the crown."

Despite his cares and transient embarrassments, he usually comes

once a year, from the far slopes of the Pacific, to refresh us down here with the balm of his mild countenance. *Vivat pastor bonus!*

Bishop MacDonald felt strongly that this tax from which he suffered was not a just thing. He took counsel separately with three noted Canadian lawyers. The first told him bluntly he had no case in law; the second told him he had a case but would never get a decision in British Columbia; the third told him he had a good case. The Bishop then submitted his case to the civil courts of the country, and followed it to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in England. In that court of last resort within the British Empire, Bishop Macdonald's contention was triumphantly sustained. At this moment we cannot recall any other single man who won such a signal legal victory in a cause so important and complicated. We are bound to say that, in our poor opinion, and under the peculiar circumstances of this case, it required courage to bring it into the State Courts. But, in the presence of a great issue, His Lordship has shown us that his courage is just equal to that noble humility of heart with which he has made us so familiar. "Truth will prevail."

HON. WM. MacKEEN.

Mr. Mackeen was born in Truro, N. S., August 18th, 1789. When quite young he went to Pictou and engaged in the timber trade. Later on he moved to Musquodoboit where he married in 1811, Elizabeth Macdougall. Shortly afterwards he came into the County of Inverness, locating at the Mouth of Mabou Harbour. Here he carried on for many years an extensive business in farming, contracting and mercantile operations. In the latter years of his life he removed to the well known "Clayton Farm" near Mabou Bridge.

He was the first Custos Rotulorum and the first Legislative Councillor for Inverness County. He was appointed to the Legislative Council in 1847, and died in May 1865 in the 76th year of his age.

Mr. Mackeen was married twice. By the first marriage he had five sons and six daughters, among whom were the late James Mackeen, Merchant, of Port Hastings, and the late Clough Mackeen, first Light House Keeper on Margaree Island. Near the end of 1834 the first wife died, and a year afterwards Mr. Mackeen was married again to Christina Smith, daughter of Lewis Smith of Mabou, with issue, five sons and seven daughters. Among this second family were the late Governor, the Hon. David Mackeen, the late Lewis Mackeen of Mabou, the late John Mackeen of Clayton Farm, and the late Dr.

Arthur Mackeen, a popular and successful medical man who practised and died at Glace Bay, C. B. Lewis was Warden of Inverness County for some years.

Mr. Mackeen was not what would now be called an educated man; but he was a prudent man, and conspicuously strong in mind and body. Prior to Cape Breton's annexation to Nova Scotia, the Governors of the Island were chiefly military men of high rank. One of these called out the militia, so-called, directing them to assemble for drill at certain points on a Sunday. Mr. Mackeen announced publicly that he would not go out drilling on Sunday. A sergeant and several men were ordered to arrest and commit him to prison at Port Hood. Mr. Mackeen's position in the case was supported by the public conscience. When he saw the officers coming to arrest him he locked himself up in his store, but spoke to them through a window saying, that if the drill was held on any week day he would attend, but not on Sunday. The officers saw signs that it would not be healthy for them to attempt breaking into that store. They retreated; the day for the drill was changed, and Mr. Mackeen went to drill with the rest. The officer seeing him in the ranks, took him roughly by the collar, announcing his intention to imprison him. Whereupon Mackeen took hold of the officer and shook him almost breathless. The officer called on the men to imprison him; Mackeen told the ranks in Gaelic to "stand fast:" not a man moved. Mr. Mackeen then asked the officer to apologise to him before all the men for his misconduct. An abject apology was made by an angry and humiliated officer in the very terms dictated by Mr. Mackeen.

The following shows another side of Mr. Mackeen's fine character, and disposition:— In 1848 there was a failure of crops in Cape Breton. The following winter was long and hard. A general famine was threatened. Mr. Mackeen gathered up all available resources, went to Pictou with his vessel as soon as the ice broke up, loaded the ship with flour and meal, and returned at once to Port Hood. He parcelled out all that cargo to the most needy, in moderate quantities, in a few hours, without receiving one cent therefor at the time. That cargo was not enough to save the people. Mr. Mackeen returned to Pictou where he was well known, and bought on credit £700 worth of provisions which he immediately dispatched to Mabou, and distributed like the first cargo among the suffering people. In addition, he imported breadstuffs from Halifax to an extent that nearly exhausted his credit. All was sold on credit to starving people. None was refused. This was Hon. Wm. Mackeen.

HONOURABLE DAVID MacKEEN.

This David Mackeen was the second eldest son of Hon. Wm. Mackeen by his last marriage. He was a worthy son of a worthy sire. He received the major part of his education in the district school of Hillsboro, famous in early times for its efficient teachers. His first public position was a Crown Land Surveyor for the County of Cape Breton. Subsequently he was made Assistant Manager of the Caledonia Mines, and promoted later on to the position of Manager of the Caledonia Mines Company. In 1891, when the Caledonia Mine was absorbed by the Dominion Coal Company, he was appointed resident Manager of the latter corporation, remaining in that position till his resignation in 1896. He then took up his residence in Halifax where he became President of the Halifax Tram Company and also a Director of The Royal Bank, retaining the latter position until his death a few years ago.

During his residence in Cape Breton County he was U.S. Consular Agent, Sub-Collector of Customs, Warden of the County for five years, and Councillor for seven years. He was elected to the House of Commons by the County of Cape Breton in 1887 and 1891. He resigned in 1896 in favour of Sir Charles Tupper, and not long afterwards was appointed to a seat in the Senate. In 1915 he was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia which he held until his death. He had fine business abilities, and discharged with credit the duties of all positions held by him. He was married thrice; first to a Miss Poole, next to a Miss Lawson of Halifax, and last to a Miss Crerar who survived him, together with three sons and one daughter.

CHAPTER IV.

FARMING IN INVERNESS.

Until comparatively recent years, farming operation in the County of Inverness were necessarily crude. The majority of our pioneer farmers had no opportunities for agricultural training in the parent land. Rack-rent, feudal laws and indifferent soil, reduced them to a state of living "from hand to mouth." Many of them took to fishing and other callings rather than depend on tilling the ground as lessees in summer. When they came here, the work that awaited them was the removal of the forest. That was heavy manual labor for which they were well fitted; but after the forest was cleared skill and method were called for. Our forefathers possessed neither in any advanced form. There were two reasons why they did not farm scientifically. Firstly, they knew not how; secondly, there was no inducement for them so to do. They were frozen out from all the world's markets.

It is fairly correct to say that, before the advent of railways, Inverness had no means of transportation, and no home markets. Consequently, the old farmers had no object in raising more than was actually needed for the upkeep of their families. Fortunately, their cash calls were few, consisting chiefly of "the taxes," Church dues, and the Schoolmaster's pay. The only places where the farmers of this County could, in the olden times, convert any of their products into cash were the islands of St. Pierre et Miquelon, and St. John's Newfoundland. The shipping thither from these shores was quite sufficiently interesting to merit a remark here. At a somewhat early date Mr. Hubert, a Jerseyman, conducted a large general business at Arichat. Thither, especially in Winter, farmers from the South-Western and Western side of Inverness often went with farm products to barter for goods required in their homes.

Shipping day was an event. It drew the whole countryside. A group of farmers had chartered a thirty ton French schooner, which was standing off half a mile from the shore. The export cargo was to be loaded by means of fishing boats propped up on the beach, as far from the tide as they could be pulled. Now, these boats were to be released for special duty, and pulled back into the sea by sheer strength of muscle. A stalwart crew was assigned to each. Then the owners

of the cargo waded out to the boats with tubs of butter, bags of wool, geese, pigs, sheep and lambs, all of which were deposited in the waiting open boats.

Cattle and horses were a different proposition. They could not be conveyed in these open boats; neither could they fly nor walk on the water. Every steer, horse and heifer, was caught and strapped with ropes around the head, shoulders, back and body. By means of this rope-rigging each animal was towed out to the vessel and there hoisted aboard, and lowered into the hold of the ship, to begin its first and last sea voyage. Two men in the stern of each boat took hold of the head of a steer apiece, holding it above water, while four able oarsmen rowed away from the shore. When the cattle got beyond their depth, they turned upon their sides and floated like oil casks, the men in the stern of the boats holding their heads the while. When the horses lost their footing, they swam away after the boats like ducks at a regatta. Such a day for the boys!

If the gods were propitious, and the winds favorable, that shipment might yield a satisfactory return. If, on the other hand, a heavy storm intervened, keeping that vessel blown and battered in the angry waters for weeks, the full cargo might not realize enough to pay the incidental expenses. Another possibility always remained, namely, that the whole outfit was destined never to be heard of. Such were the hopes and fears of Cape Breton commerce in the darker days that have been. But a change hath come. "Be ye thankful."

In the light of the past, it is not surprising that Inverness County, as a farming community, should have taken long to come into its own. A new era now awaits our own judicious action.

The physical features of the land are still against us in some places. We have ranges of mountains and numerous hills, some of which are bleak and bald; we have deep ravines and gulches where the plow can never be a handy instrument of progress. But we have a large section of rich, loamy land, and such fine water-courses as River Inverness, River Dennis, the rivers of Mabou and Skye Glen, and the splendid rivers of the Margarees. More than half the county is capable of intensive cultivation. Our farmers are now working with their heads. Modern methods and appliances are being used. Nearly all the districts have their farmers Associations, and some of these are very intelligently conducted. Some of our old farmers take short courses in the Agricultural College at Truro, and some of our young men have entered upon long courses in that and similar institutions. Our coal deposits may be trusted to maintain industrial activities and

good markets within the county. Altogether, the outlook is good in Inverness for intelligent tillers of the soil.

We take the following facts and figures from the Nova Scotia Provincial Crop Report for 1918:

Inverness County Field Crops for 1918.

Field crops	Areas sown, Acres	Total Field
Wheat.....	2,125	44,625 Bushels
Oats.....	13,773	482,055 "
Barley.....	427	12,383 "
Rye.....	3	
Buckwheat.....	643	9,645 "
Peas.....	154	2,926 "
Beans.....	418	8,778 "
Mixed Grains.....	117	4,212 "
Potatoes.....	4,421	707,360 "
Turnips.....	1,425	926,360 "
Mangolds.....	31	15,500 "
Fodder Corn.....	48	480 Tons
Other Fodder.....		
Crops.....	11	88 "
Hay.....	46,043	82,877 "
Pasture.....	69,976	
Small Fruits.....	395	
Total Acres.....	140,000	

Inverness County, 1918, Estimate Number of Live Stock.

Class of Stock	Number
Horses.....	6,543
Milch Cows.....	13,167
Other cattle.....	20,248
Sheep.....	39,181
Swine.....	3,232
Hens.....	60,917
Turkeys.....	179
Geese.....	1,306
Ducks.....	447

CHAPTER V.

RELIGION IN INVERNESS COUNTY.

We regard religion as the greatest and best factor in our civilisation. We may be, ourselves, we are in fact, sometimes erratic in the practice of religion; we cannot deny its elevating influence over the lives of men all around us. Hence it is that we approach this subject with great diffidence, for more reasons than one.

Those who first settled along our shores from the district of Port Hastings to Cheticamp were nearly all Catholics. Although the most of them were quite illiterate, yet all of them had been instructed in the essentials of their faith. This faith, strong, simple and sincere, was their most highly valued possession.

At that time all the Catholics of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Cape Breton and Prince Edward Island were under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishops of Quebec. It goes without saying that, at that period, communication between Quebec and Cape Breton was most difficult and irregular. Unlike their co-religionists in Prince Edward Island the Catholic immigrants to Inverness County were not accompanied by any clergymen. Our pioneer Catholics were, in this respect, in evil case for years.

Among the early priests who came from Scotland to Prince Edward Island was Reverend Angus Bernard MacEachern, a man of noble character and very liberal education. He was born at Kinloch, Moidart, Scotland, on the 8th of February, 1759. When his father and mother with six other children, emigrated to St. John's Island, the oldest sister who was then married, and this youngest son, Angus Bernard, were left behind, the latter in charge of Bishop Hugh MacDonald, Vicar Apostolic of the Highland District. The next four years were spent by this young man in the Catholic College of Samlaman. In August 1777 he went to Spain where he studied for ten years in the Royal Scots College at Valladolid. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Moreno of Valladolid on the 20th day of August, 1787.

Returning to Scotland, he assumed charge of a mission in the Western Highlands where he labored for three years with much success, under Bishop Alexander MacDonald. He knew the spiritual desolation of his friends in America and yearned to be with them. He

asked and received permission to go to his friends in the New World. On the eve of his departure for the field of his choice he was given the following letter of introduction from the Bishop of the Highlands to the Bishop of Quebec:

Samlaman,
July 6th, 1790.

“My Lord:—

Mr. Angus MacEachern will have the honor to deliver this letter to you, whom I take the liberty to recommend to your kind offices, as a deserving young clergyman full of zeal, piety, and for abilities, both natural and acquired, equal to the due discharge of his respective functions. It is, considering my own situation, with the greatest reluctance I find myself obliged to part with a person of the above description. In the Island of St. John's there are, upwards of six hundred of the Roman Catholic persuasion, half French half emigrants, who went from these parts a long time ago. About seven years past (?) they had the misfortune to be deprived of the truly worthy churchman who had accompanied the latter from Scotland; and have since been without the assistance of a pastor, and have never ceased to make application and importune me for a clergyman. To the above entreaties were lately added the petitions, and I may say the insurmountable supplications of a very numerous emigration from these countries to said Island, so that I find myself unable to resist any longer, notwithstanding my difficulties at home for want of laborers.

I am willing to believe that your Lordship has been all along in the dark with regard to the distressed situation of the worthy Catholics in St. John's Island, otherwise you would have fallen upon some effectual plan, which in time coming must necessarily be the case.

Yours most respectfully,

(Sgd.) X. Alex. MacDonald.”

For full thirty years Father McEachern labored assiduously as an ordinary priest. During that time he paid many visits to the Catholics of Pictou, Antigonish and Inverness. He had a brother and three sisters in Judique whom he was wont to visit unawares. The brother was Ewen McEachern of Judique, and the sisters were Mrs. Robert McInnis (Mason), Mrs. Michael MacDonald, and Mrs. Allan MacDonnell (Ban), all familiar figures in the Judique of the long past.

On the 17th of June, 1821 Father McEachern received episcopal consecration at the lands of Bishop Plessis of Quebec, amid imposing ceremonies. There were present, besides the consecrating prelate, Rt. Rev. Bernard Claude Panet, Right Rev'd. Alexander MacDonnell, and Rev. Father Bruneau. It was the first occasion on which four Bishops were seen together in one Church in Canada. It was the church of St. Roch.

In 1823 Bishop MacEachern made his first episcopal visit to Cape Breton. While on this official visit he wrote from Sydney the following letter to Bishop Plessis, whose suffragan he was:

Sydney, Sept. 8th, 1823.

"My Lord:

"Just as I was getting away to Low Point, a Brig with passengers from the Highlands came into this Harbor, and as the vessel proceeds to Quebec, I gladly do myself the pleasure of writing to Your Grace.

I passed over to Broad Cove, about 12 miles S. of Margrie on the 29th of July, where I met by appointment Mr. Fraser and Mr. MacDonnell. My intention was to have passed to Mag-de-lenés, and thence to Cheticamp early in July, but owing to the sickly state of our people I was prevented from so doing till then.

Reverend Mr. MacDonald was to the W. and Mr. Fitzgerald, who arrived some days previous to my departure is at Charlottetown. He takes charge of his countrymen about said great capital, also, of the Scots of the W. River and round to Point Prim. Mr. MacDonald has all from Rustico to the N. Cape. I am sorry to say the poor French of Tagnish and Cascompeque are, as yet, uncertain of their situation. The demands of the proprietors are so exorbitant, that the people cannot pay the rents. The Rustico French are generally very much involved in debt for their lands. Five families of them passed to this Island last May. They have choice lands within eight or nine miles of this town, and about five from the head of the Bras D'Or Lake. They also are near Fr. Village. I got a grant of 200 acres of excellent land last winter from Sir James Kempt, at the head of the E. arm 13 miles from this, where a snug church is built. Mr. Dollard wintered at said place. There is another going on at the Narrows, on land which the people bought for the incumbent. If Mr. Fraser will be left with us, or if we can get another to take his place, I think the best disposition would be to re-annex L'Ardoise and River Bourgeois to Arichat, and let him be stationed between Bradeque, Narrows, East Arm, Red Island, W. Arm and Indians. In that event Mr. McKeagney might take charge of Lewisburg, Manadou, Catalonia, Cow Bay (?) Lingan, Low Point, this town and the French Village.

Mr. Fraser, who is strong and healthy, well used in his new country to mixed missions, much respected, preaches every day, and has made many conversions. He does not mind where he is employed, but will most effectually do his duty wherever he is. People in these places think nothing of any church service without some homily on the gospels.

All the country from Cheticamp by Margrie, and five miles in the interior to a large Lake 13 miles long and six wide, stretching towards Mabou, Just-au-Corps in the rear of Judique to River Inhabitants is taken up and mostly settled with our people. But no one to attend but Mr. Blanchette and Mr. Alexander MacDonnell. Here are no roads fit for horses in the most of said districts, except on the Judique

shore. There is a church in Broad Cove, one in Mabou, one in Judique one on River Inhabitant, and the Catholics of Port Hood talk of erecting one with stones. It would be desirable that some person could be got to take some part of Mr. MacDonnell's labors off his hands."

The Mr. Fraser referred to in the above letter was the valiant priest and sturdy Scotsman, Reverend William Fraser, who, on the 24th of June 1827 was consecrated Bishop, and became the second Vicar Apostolic of Nova Scotia, succeeding the venerable Bishop Burke. Later on, and after the new diocese of Arichat had been created, he became the first Bishop of that new See, residing in the town of Antigonish.

We also see by the foregoing letter of Bishop MacEachern that in 1823 there were only two resident priests in the County of Inverness, namely, Father Alexander McDonnell of Judique, and Father-Blanchette of Cheticamp.

The condition was not much better in respect of resident priests, when the gallant Bishop Fraser took hold of this Diocese. His first care was to see if there were suitable young men among his people who could be induced to study for the church. A young man by the name of Colin Francis MacKinnon was among the first to be selected by him. This young man afterwards became the successor of Bishop Fraser, himself, as administrator of the diocese of Arichat. Of good, clever and pious MacKinnon, and of his eminent successor, "the learned Cameron" we shall have something special to say further on.

Bishop Fraser ruled this diocese for several years. He was a powerful man in mind and body. It was a saying among the people that "no man could stand Bishop Fraser's eye." His heart was ever with the poor; but he insisted on giving to Caesar what was Caesar's. In the presence of evil doing, he did not know the poor from the rich, nor the rich from the poor. With him there was no compromising of offences against God and His laws. It was a spectacle for men and angels to see that dauntless soldier of the cross, single-handed and alone, storming the Vimy Ridges of sin and bad habits.

REVEREND ALEXANDER MacDONALD OF ARISAIG.

The above named clergyman was the first regular and permanent Catholic priest in Eastern Nova Scotia. He came from Scotland in 1802, after spending twenty years on the Scottish missions of the homeland. He was born at Glenspean, near Lochaber, and was of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. He was a man of great zeal and engaging personality, Bishop Plessis refers to him as "a large man of fine pre-

sence." His jurisdiction extended in territory from Merigomish on the West to Margaree Harbor on the East. No priest could be more beloved of his people. All denominations esteemed him highly. His actual home and residence were at Arisaig in the county of Antigonish but his care and influence went far beyond that. Besides serving his own flock spiritually, he was "a guide philosopher and friend," for all the pioneer settlers of the East.

Owing to his lofty character, wise counsel, and great weight among the people, his opinion was sought and appreciated by the civil administrators of the province at Halifax. On the occasion of his annual interview with the Government in 1816 he was taken ill at Halifax, and died there on the 15th of April of that year. The Governor and the Admiral offered to send a Frigate with his remains to Arisaig, but it was found that, on account of ice in the Strait of Canso, no ship could pass through. But the devoted men of Arisaig found a way of bringing home the remains of their admired pastor. Alexander MacDonald (Loddy) and Alexander Mor MacDonald both of Arisaig, with Alexander Mor MacPherson of Cape George, rigged up a powerful horse and a rough wood-sled, and proceeded to Halifax to convey back home all that was mortal of the priest they loved. Such was the depth of snow on the roads that these brave trio of Highlanders were obliged to carry the casket on their shoulders for long stretches, but they did not flinch or fail. Up beyond New Glasgow they were met by nearly all the male parishioners of Arisaig—all on foot. Good old people! Their love for their erstwhile leader was great and grand. Obedient to him in life, they were true to him in death. No human incident could teach a finer lesson. May we all remember that lesson unto our profit?

FATHER JOHN CHISHOLM.

The first regular resident priest of Broad Cove was Fr. John Chisholm, son of Donald Chisholm, of North side Antigonish Harbor. Many of our readers have heard of his wonderful brother, Alexander Mor Chisholm, the inventor of a Mathematical Scale which aroused much interest in our early days. Father John was educated for the priesthood in Quebec, and ordained in February 1825. He came to Broad Cove in the summer of 1826, remaining about a year. From Broad Cove he returned to Antigonish where his stay was but short, going thence to St. Andrews. His last charge was at Arichat where, in 1833, he assisted in founding the Arichat Academy. He was after-

wards lost at sea, with all aboard, in a vessel going from Arichat to Newfoundland.

His successor at Broad Cove and the Margarees was a rugged missionary priest by the name of Reverend Simon Lawlor, a native of Cloren, Ireland, who had been raised to the priesthood on the 12th of July 1824. We think Fr. Lawlor visited Mabou in 1825. Later on he served Broad Cove and the Margarees as well as Mabou. We have read a letter written in 1827 by Fr. John Chisholm to an old gentleman near Margaree Forks, asking the Catholics there to pay to Reverend Simon Lawlor several little bills due to Father Chisholm.

Father Lawlor was an able, active man who was well liked. His difficulty among the Scottish people was that he could not very conveniently understand their language, nor they his. He died in Guysboro in December 1839.

OUR PRESBYTERIAN BRETHREN.

The great majority of the Protestants of Inverness County at the present time, belong to the Presbyterian denomination. There are some good Methodists and Baptists, but their number is not large. In the early days nearly all the non-Catholics of the County were honest, rugged Presbyterians. As a matter of course, their clergymen came from Scotland, and were usually zealous and devoted men of fine lives.

The first resident Presbyterian Minister in the Island of Cape Breton was the Reverend William Miller who labored in Mabou for forty years, and died there in November 1861. He was a native of Ayreshire, Scotland, ordained in Pictou in 1821. He lived in a difficult period, but was a loyal Scot and carried on to the end. He worked hard, and died with his armour on.

The spiritual needs of the Presbyterians here were recognized in Scotland. A lady by the name of Mrs. MacKay of Rockfield, Sutherlandshire, formed a society called "The Edinburgh Ladies' Association," for the purpose of getting ministers for the desolate fields of Cape Breton. Through the instrumentality of this Association, five men were chosen and sent to this Island,— five men still fondly remembered by all creeds and classes in these parts. Their names were as follows: Reverend Alexander Farquharson, late of Middle River in the County of Victoria; Reverend John Stewart who was stationed at St. Georges Channel in the County of Richmond

and later at Whycocomagh; Reverend James Fraser late of Boulardarie in the County of Cape Breton; Reverend Peter McLean, who worked for a while in Whycocomagh, and subsequently returned to Scotland; and the Reverend John Gunn, late of Strathlorne in the County of Inverness.

Mr. Gunn lived and labored in our County for thirty years. He came in 1840, and died in 1870. If any man ever gave himself wholly to his work, Mr. Gunn did. For him there seemed to be nothing in this life except his duty to God and man; and, as he was given to see that duty, he performed it with supreme fidelity. No earthly rewards for him. He was not only unselfish, he was self-sacrificing to the last degree. No sooner would one member of his congregation pay him his moderate stipend than he would give it away to another member whom he knew to be in need. He lived on a farm with his wife and family of four sons and two daughters. At a certain special meeting it would seem that his congregation felt ashamed of the small remuneration which the pastor was receiving. They resolved unanimously to pay him henceforth a fixed salary of sixty pounds a year. A messenger was sent to apprise the Minister of the Resolution which had just been passed. The reply of the good man was: "I shall not accept £60; and I shall not accept £50; but I will take £40, if they will allow me to go to the region of Cape North for six weeks every summer, to help the poor people who have no one to give them the consolations of the gospel."

Mr. Gunn was a gentleman and a scholar. Like many other old country clergymen, he was reputed to be particularly proficient in mathematics and the classics. Several young men, Catholic and Protestant, who intended to study for the church took private courses in Latin with Mr. Gunn. He took a strong interest in the cause of education, and was punctual in his attendance at the meetings of School Commissioners. In addition to his other scholastic attainments it is said that he was, what is very rare in this country, a good Gaelic scholar. Some people might find Mr. Gunn peculiar in his social ways. That was because he was a genius. His charity knew no bounds, and the County of Inverness is distinctly the better of his having lived here.

Another noted Presbyterian Minister in Cape Breton was the Reverend Mr. Stewart who lived at Whycocomagh for fourteen years.

The Rev. Murdoch Stewart was born at Contin in Rosshire, Scotland, in 1809, and was a graduate with honours of the University of Aberdeen. He came to Cape Breton as a minister of the Free Church

of Scotland. One of the reasons for his coming to Cape Breton was his ability to preach in Gaelic. He was called to the charge of the Presbyterian congregation of West Bay (St. George's Channel) in 1843. He was probably the first Presbyterian minister to be ordained in Cape Breton.

In 1846 he returned to Scotland for a year and while there married Catharine, daughter of James McGregor, Auchallater, Braemar. He returned to West Bay in 1847 and neither Mrs. Stewart nor he was ever able to revisit their native land.

His work was arduous. Few now living can know of the difficulties of travel in the country in those days when there were no carriage roads. Much of his visiting was done on horse back or in boats, and a tour of duty often took him from home for three weeks at a time. He remained in West Bay for twenty four years, and then resigning his charge, went to Cow Bay, now Port Morien, where he organized the present Presbyterian congregation there. In 1868 he was called to Whycocomagh where he labored for fourteen years. In 1882 he demitted his charge, retired "from active service" and removed with his family to Pictou where two of his sons had settled, and there, in July 1884 he entered into rest.

Mr. Stewart was a scholar of unusually high classical and mathematical attainments and kept up his interest in these studies all his life long.

Both in Richmond and in Inverness he served on the Board of School Commissioners, and took a deep interest in education. Earnest and untiring in the discharge of his solemn duties as a pastor, he was of a cheerful and lively disposition and always loved the society of young people. His favourite recreation, for which however he had but little time, was angling, at which he was an expert. The late Rev. John Chisholm of Margaree who was his colleague as a school commissioner in Inverness County, was also an enthusiastic angler, and a comrade with rod and line.

Like every cultivated Highlander, Mr. Stewart was, under his own roof, the soul of hospitality. There was a community of Indians on a Reserve near Mr. Stewart's home in Whycocomagh. They were chiefly Catholics, but got acquainted with the Minister who always treated them kindly. When they heard that he was going away, they gathered at the house one day, and cried like little children over the pending separation.

THE LATE BISHOP MACKINNON.

Bishop MacKinnon's father, John MacKinnon, came to America from Eigg, Scotland, in 1791. He settled first in Pictou County, but subsequently moved from there to Parrsboro, in the County of Cumberland, where he spent ten years. While at Parrsboro he was married to Eunice MacLeod, daughter of Neil MacLeod and his wife, Mary Campbell,—the latter a native of the Isle of Skye and a convert to the Catholic faith. Owing to the lack of facilities for the practice of his religion at Parrsboro, Mr. MacKinnon moved thence to the County of Antigonish, and located at William's Point. At William's Point in the County of Antigonish, on the 20th day of July A D., 1810, Colin Francis MacKinnon, a future Bishop of Arichat was born.

In 1824 Rev. William B. MacLeod was sent by Bishop MacEachern to the mission at Grand Narrows, Cape Breton. Father MacLeod took with him from the County of Antigonish four boys whom he wished to study for the church. These boys whom he took with him were Neil MacLeod, Alexander MacLeod, Colin Francis MacKinnon and John Grant. All four were afterwards raised to the priesthood, and became prominent pillars of the Catholic Church. At Grand Narrows those boys were taught at first by good Father William himself. Later on they were placed under the tutorship of Malcolm MacLellan, a Scotland scholar of repute, and a teacher of clear vision whom Providence had sent into "the forest primeval" at the psychological call of time.

Colin Francis MacKinnon made his theological studies in Rome, where he was ordained priest by Cardinal Frasoni on the 1st day of January, 1837. He came back home that year and was immediately designated by Bishop Fraser for the mission of St. Andrew's, on the South River of Antigonish County. He continued to be the live and devoted parish priest of St. Andrew's till he was raised to the episcopal office by Bishop Walsh of Halifax on February 21st, 1853. He even remained in his beloved parish for more than a year after his consecration, and before going to Arichat, the then seat of the Diocese. He resigned his See in 1877 and died on the 23rd of August, 1879.

Bishop MacKinnon did incalculable service for the Eastern counties of Nova Scotia. Everything was in the formative stage when he came upon the scene. Scarcely anything was then organized or developed into a healthy going concern. He drew order out of chaos, established schools and parishes, and did wonders to make his projects effective. His soul was set to the work of getting suitable candidates

for the priesthood. In our buoyant boyhood we met him at his own house, and cannot forget how his first salutation nearly knocked us down:— "My dear young man, I hope you'll study for the church." For his sake and our own, we grieve to think that this generous hope of his went sadly awry. But the fault was ours, not his.

He was full of zeal and piety, and literally consumed with the wish to help the people, as regarded both temporal and spiritual things. That he was a patron of education in the best sense, his Grammar School at St. Andrew's, his Academy in Arichat, and his old College at Antigonish, have long since proved. He was an achieving leader of the sane sort. His last enduring work was the building and completing of that solid and stately Cathedral which looks down upon the modest town of Antigonish, attesting for all time the love and loyalty of sheep and shepherd.

So long as there is one good man in the diocese of Antigonish, so long shall the good will and works of Bishop MacKinnon be remembered and revered.

BISHOP CAMERON.

John Cameron was born in 1826 at the South River of Antigonish County. His father was John Cameron (Red), a well-to-do farmer of that district, with a large family of whom this son was the youngest. All the other sons having taken to farming as a life pursuit, this Benjamin of the family was left free to choose his own calling.

His elementary education was received in the Grammar School of St. Andrew's, an institution of high repute at that time in Antigonish. Even at that early period he was noticed for his mental and physical activities. He was a sprightly youth, with all the pluck and ambition of the normal boy, well bred.

While yet in his teens, his father offered to send him for a full course, to any of the Universities of America, or to Rome if he wished. We heard himself, in his old age, telling the answer he made to his father:—"I shall go to Rome or nowhere." To Rome he went; and there he studied for eleven consecutive years in the world-recognized College of the Propaganda. He took the doctorates of Philosophy and Divinity, and was considered "learned" in, at least, seven languages. In later years, among the hierarchy of Canada, it was a custom to refer to him as "the learned Cameron."

After his return from Rome he was appointed Parish Priest of St. Ninian's, Antigonish, and became Professor of Philosophy in St.

Francis Xavier's College. He was always an ardent educationist. Not only did he make an uncommon course in college: he continued all his life to be a hard and regular student. Everything about him, his manner, his taste, his habits, his mode of address, aye, the classic plainness of his apartments, all proclaimed him the serious student of the Propaganda. For that reason, perhaps, some people found him too cold and dignified. All men are liable to be cold and dignified sometimes, to some people.

It required close acquaintance to know Bishop Cameron. He was a man who knew the ways of the world. Therefore, he lived in strict conformity to ecclesiastical rules. These rules he observed at all times, in all places, under all circumstances. He had no two codes. But that does not mean that he lacked the social virtues. He could be as kind and pleasant as a sister of charity to the honest, humble man who knew but little; but probably a very lion to the flippant man who "knew it all." Any man who got well acquainted with him could not help discovering that, underneath that apparently cold exterior, there throbbed a heart ablaze with charity.

After years of excellent work as pastor of St. Ninian and Professor of Saint F. X. College, he was transferred to the then important parish of Arichat, originally the seat of the diocese. While in Arichat he was consecrated coadjutor Bishop in 1869. These coadjutor bishops are appointed with the title *in partibus infidelium*. Bishop Cameron's title in 1869 was "Bishop of Titopolus." He was raised to full episcopal jurisdiction over the diocese of Arichat in 1877. In 1882 the name of this diocese was changed from Arichat to Antigonish, and in the town of the latter name Bishop Cameron resided for the remaining years of his life. His active aid and long continued interest in the up-building of St. F. X. College and other educational institutions will be long remembered in this diocese.

Bishop Cameron was a good administrator. A great deal of organization and construction work was accomplished in his regime. He had compassion for the people, and never wished to see them oppressed. At the same time, when he saw that it was necessary to do something which the people were able to do, he would take no excuse for inaction. That thing must be done. Like the careful man that he was, he was slow to decide. He would weigh and sift the pros and cons but his final conclusions were irrevocable. His priests obeyed him proudly; and the people on their part were equally docile in the hands of their local pastors. These conditions were ideal. But, to say

that Bishop Cameron had no troubles, were to say what is not true of any Bishop.

We can recall a few snags, which he encountered in different parts of the diocese. They were perplexing, but he found a way out. At this distance after the events, it is easier to see that he, also, found the right way out. He was always well respected, at home and abroad. It is known that his word and worth had special influence, even in the Courts of the Vatican. On several occasions he was formally commissioned by Rome to investigate disputes which had arisen within the jurisdiction of other Canadian Bishops; and, in all such cases, his decision and report were accepted as the last word on the subject by all the parties in interest.

As a rule, he made a confirmation tour through the County of Inverness once every three years of his incumbency. Everybody liked to see him. His first visits were made when he was practically in the prime of life. Those of us who heard him then cannot easily forget that strong, clear and supplicating voice, ringing out from the altar of love and sacrifice. On his last two visits his once erect and commanding form showed evident signs of Time's tragedy. In his own palace in the town of Antigonish,———Death ended a lengthened earthly career which had been fine and fruitful. Immediately followed the spontaneous lamentations of a bowed multitude of priests and people.

REV. WILLIAM MILLER.

The Reverend William Miller was a lowland Scottish Presbyterian Minister, and the first resident Minister of Hillsborough, Mabou. He was the only representative of the Presbyterian Church in Cape Breton, when he came to Hillsborough in 1821. At Hillsborough he remained until his death on the 16th of November 1861. The good man saw and suffered the dark beginning of things in Inverness County.

After finishing his course of studies in the homeland, he heard and heeded the urgent appeals for clergymen, sent to Scotland from Nova Scotia. In the autumn of 1821 he was ordained at West River, Pictou County, and forthwith entered upon his work at Mabou. He was a classical scholar, but an exceedingly quiet and unassuming man. His library was small, his associates were unlettered, he never wrote a sermon, and was literally the student of one book. He worked hard and constantly under great difficulties. He resigned his charge in 1851, but continued his labors till the coming of his successor, Reverend

James MacLean, D. D., three years later. In fact, he may be said to have died with his armour on. The Sunday preceding his death, though infirm and ill, he preached to his people from the text— "And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear." Where indeed?

Mr. Miller was a plain, frugal, careful man who had a holy fear of debt. He was married in Mabou to a lady by the name of Renouf.

The Call to Rev. Mr. Miller.

Mabou and Port Hood, Aug. 24th, 1821.

To the Moderator and other members of the Presbytery:
Reverend Fathers:

The want of the dispensations of the Gospel in this place is very great, and is particularly felt by a number who have long been desirous to enjoy it, and as hope deferred maketh the heart sick so our hearts have long been in a languid state. But now in the good providence of God they begin to revive by having the prospect of a Minister soon placed among us, and we beg and earnestly entreat that you will do what is in your power that our expectations may not be disappointed, and we promise all due Obedience, respect and support, in the Lord, and should it please the Presbytery to send us the Reverend William Miller, who is now with us, they would crown our most Sanguine wishes, and for his support we would pay him yearly according to our annexed subscription list.

That the cause of religion may prosper among us in the Church is the fervent prayer of every one who subscribes this call, and shall be our endeavour, through Grace strengthening us, to promote.

William MacKeen	Robert Sinclair.
Benjamin Worth	Francis Bowen.
Lewis L. Smith	William Watts.
John B. Riley (?)	James Bull
David F. Curtin	Robert Bull
David Smith	Andrew Moore
Samuel MacKeen	John Roper.
James Hawley	William Crawford.
John Worth	William Pollock
Peter Renouf	Isaac Smith
Benjamin Smith	Willard Crowell
David Brennan	William Dien (?)
Henry Shier	John Smith.
Reuben Young	Parker Smith
George McMaloney	Giles Corry
Joseph Worth	Alexander Fraser
William Worth	Alexander MacQuarry.
Robert Brownlee	Alexander MacCallnm.
Eben Leadbetter	Elizabeth Smith

John Adams
 James MacKeen
 R. MacDonald
 Elisha Young
 Richard Potter
 James MacCallum
 Kenneth MacCallum.

John Keith
 James Wright
 Hugh Fraser
 William Bull
 Christopher Bull
 Andrew Stevenson.

REV. JAMES MCGREGOR.

Rev. James McGregor was the first of the Pioneer Presbyterian ministers who helped to lay the foundation of Presbyterianism in the Island of Cape Breton. He made his first visit in 1798. That visit did not include the County of Inverness. There were only about twenty Presbyterian families in all Cape Breton at that time and none of them from the Highlands of Scotland, and none speaking the Gaelic language. Eight or nine of them were at Mabou and Port Hood, eight or nine at Upper North Sydney, and two on the Sydney River. Geo. Sutherland and Alex. Cantley. Mrs. Sutherland had sent for Mr. McGregor a distance of two hundred miles to pay them a visit and to baptize Charles, her third son. The indefatigable McGregor gladly responded, and was soon back in Pictou again.

Four years later, in 1802, "a stream of Presbyterian immigrants from the Scottish Highlands and Islands began to flow into our valleys, settle along our bays and shores and even climb our hillsides. This living stream of expatriated men, women and children continued to flow into Cape Breton during the next 40 years. In the year 1842 this stream ceased to flow, but by that time, from ten to twelve thousand Presbyterians were landed on the shores of this island."

Rev. James McGregor made his second visit in 1818. This time he spent about six weeks in what is now Inverness County. Having hired a boat at Antigonish, he sailed across St. George's Bay, landed at Port Hood, and then proceeded to Mabou on horseback. He found five or six Presbyterian families at Port Hood and ten or twelve at Mabou. He spent two weeks between these two places, visiting and holding religious exercises in every family. This was the first Protestant preaching that had ever been enjoyed there; and the young people, even those arrived at the age of manhood had never heard a sermon. His visit made a deep impression upon many.

"From Mabou and Port Hood he came to Plaster Cove on the

Strait of Canso; and from there he went to River Inhabitants and West Bay. There were a number of Presbyterians scattered along the Strait at that time. A considerable number at River Inhabitants, and about twenty families at West Bay." Dr. Patterson writes in his Memoir,—“Most of them had come thither by way of Pictou, having resided there for longer or shorter periods, during which they had been under the ministry of Mr. McGregor. From the time of their settlement they had not heard a sermon till he visited them.”

Dr. McGregor is a more familiar designation of the man than Mr. McGregor. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of Glasgow in 1822, four years after his second visit to Cape Breton. This visit was no doubt due to the presence of parties, in both Mabou and West Bay, who met him in Pictou and who desired to see and hear him in Cape Breton.

There was Captain Benjamin Worth, who brought the doctor from Charlottetown to Pictou, in his schooner, in the year 1791, some twenty seven years earlier, when Dr. McGregor was returning from his first missionary journey to Prince Edward Island. There was also Mr. William McKeen, who came to Mabou in 1812. Mr. McKeen was born in Truro, but he lived some time in New Glasgow, and met Dr. McGregor there. Some of the settlers of West Bay had actually been parishioners of his during their temporary stay in Pictou County. To quote Dr. Patterson again,—“He spent one Sabbath at River Inhabitants, and preached in a barn belonging to Mr. Adam McPherson, both in English and Gaelic. Some of the people of West Bay came through to hear him. On Tuesday following, he went to West Bay and preached again in both English and Gaelic, in a barn belonging to one McIntosh. This second visit of Dr. McGregor to Cape Breton resulted in the formation of a congregation at Mabou and Port Hood when, three years later, these two places united in a call to the Rev. William Millar, a licentiate of the Associate Church of Scotland, and forwarded the call to the Presbytery of Pictou, for presentation to Mr. Millar on his arrival from the Old Country. This call was in due season presented and accepted, and Mr. Millar was subsequently settled in Mabou, and Port Hood as the first minister of that congregation. No doubt Dr. McGregor was the moving and guiding spirit in this whole transaction.

Dr. McGregor was more than a self-sacrificing missionary. He was a man of good literary attainments and of scholarly tastes. He was also a poet of no mean order as his published English and Gaelic poems abundantly testify. His Gaelic hymns were highly esteemed

and very generally sung by a former generation not only in Nova Scotia but in Scotland as well. Mothers sang them at their spinning wheels to drink in of their spirit and at the same time to convey delightful spiritual messages to the little ones round about them, messages which are bearing fruit in our own day.

REV. DUGALD McKICHAN.

The Rev. Dugald McKichan was minister of the Presbyterian Church at River Inhabitants and the surrounding country from the end of 1831 to the autumn of 1840. His charge embraced River Dennis, River Inhabitants and the Strait of Canso from Port Malcolm to Troy with all the intervening country. He was minister at Barneys River and Merigomish, N. S., from 1829 to 1831, and again from 1840 to 1844 when he returned to Scotland. He died there as parish minister of Daviot in the year 1859.

Mr. McKichan was born and educated in Scotland, licensed and ordained by the Presbytery of Lorne on the 12th of March 1829, sailed from Greenock in the brig *Thetis* on the 25th of March, and landed at Arichat, N. S., on the 28th of April, leaving the ship a hopeless wreck on the coast near by. The *Thetis* had been caught in heavy ice and thrust upon the rocks.

Mr. McKichan made his home at River Inhabitants while he was minister in Cape Breton, and from there as a centre he preached in all the surrounding Presbyterian settlements, including West Bay, River Dennis, Malagawatch, Grand River, Loch Lomond, and the Strait of Canso.

The first Presbyterian Church built at the Strait of Canso was built in the early part of Mr. McKichan's ministry, probably in 1832. It stood by the highway to Port Hood and a little north of Plaster Cove, now Port Hastings. The cemetery on the north west side of the Long Stretch Road marks the site of that first church. All trace of it has now disappeared. This was the church in which the Rev. John Stewart preached his first sermon on this side of the Atlantic on August the 24th, 1834, and the church in which the Rev. Alexander Farquharson preached his first sermon after his ordination by the Presbytery of Miramichi on the 16th of September of the preceding year.

Mr. McKichan was at River Inhabitants when the Presbytery of Cape Breton, the first formed Presbytery on the island, was organized in 1836. This Presbytery took charge of all Presbyterian work in

Cape Breton, except St. Anne's. Mr. McKichan's name appears on its roll in 1837. Shortly afterwards he became its clerk, and so continued until he left the island in 1840. His laborious and arduous ministry was greatly appreciated by his parishioners and by the other settlements which he was able to visit. He nobly helped to lay a good foundation for the time to come.

REV. WM. G. FORBES.

The Rev. Wm. G. Forbes was ordained and inducted by the Free Church Presbytery of Cape Breton as minister of Plaster Cove, River Inhabitants and River Denys in the month of August, 1852. He made his home at Plaster Cove, now Port Hastings, and spent his ministerial life as minister of this extensive parish. He resigned his charge on account of age and infirmity on the 30th of June, 1881, and lived on comfortably and happily in his own home with his son, Henry, his son's wife (Sarah McKeen) and his grandchildren, William, Harry, and Mary (now Mrs. Aubrey Lawrence, Toronto), till the hour of his departure arrived on the 20th day of September 1886, in the 86th year of his age and the thirty fourth year of his ministry.

Mr. Forbes was educated partly in Scotland and partly at the Free Church College, Halifax, N. S. He was one of the first students of the Free Church College to be licensed and ordained. He was licensed by the Free Church Presbytery of Halifax in June 1851. In October 1859 he was chosen Moderator of the Synod of the Free Church, and was Moderator in Oct. 1860 when the Synod met in Pictou, and the Free Church of Nova Scotia and the Presbyterian Church of Nova Scotia entered into union and formed the Presbyterian Church of the Lower Provinces of British North America.

Mr. Forbes was born at North Ronaldshay, one of the Orkney Islands, in the year 1800. In early life he was for a number of years a school teacher, and taught not only in the Orkneys, but also in Sutherlandshire and Edinburgh. He came to Halifax in 1847, and studied for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church from 1848 until 1851 when he finished his course and was duly licensed to preach the gospel. The following year he became pastor of Plaster Cove, (now Port Hastings), River Inhabitants and River Denys.

The older people of this charge were nearly all from the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, and the dear, old mellifluous Gaelic was on almost every tongue. Among them Mr. Forbes was perfectly at home.

They had been longing for such a minister, and now they had him—the man of their own choice. Mr. Forbes was a good preacher in English and Gaelic, and a man of broad sympathies. He stood for cordial relationship with all churches in so far as their principles were unmistakably Christian. He was very deeply interested in temperance and the common schools and in all that contributed to the moral, social and spiritual welfare of the people as a whole. In these respects he did much to give a strong healthy tone to the public and private life of all the people within his sphere of influence, and to this day his name is deservedly held in very high esteem.



CHAPTER VI

SOME OLD SCHOOLS, AND OLD TEACHERS.

Next to religion and the family influence, the school is the most powerful force in the training and development of mankind. Three things are necessary to constitute a school, namely, organization, financial support and teachers. None of these things existed here when our ancestors began to settle on our shores. Those brave colonizers had to spend long and toilsome years in the wilderness before their scattered communities were ready for schools. And even then, teachers were about as scarce and precious as is radium. The few there were came upon a wave of reluctant emigration from Ireland and Scotland. Some of these had been well educated in the homelands, but their labors here were performed under circumstances of inconceivable hardship.

They had to teach in a new country utterly devoid of literature. They had to teach in a language which most of their pupils never heard, and the most of their pupils' parents never spoke. There was neither chart nor compass. The teacher "boarded round." School books were hard to procure. The geese supplied the pens, and the old women manufactured the ink. The first school house was a squatty log building, caulked with moss,— the teacher's desk and platform at one end, and a large fire-place made of stone and clay at the other. The seats consisted of a long rustic bench on each side of the room, with a long improvised writing desk behind each bench.

Despite all the hard conditions of the time these schools did useful work. The old settlers were eager to give their children some schooling. Their eyes were opened to the need of it. They made willing efforts and sacrifices to pay the teachers; they visited the schools frequently; they saw that their children attended regularly; they co-operated conscientiously with the teacher in matters of discipline; and they showed that teacher the decent respect which every man devoted to a noble service has a right to expect and receive.

We should be the last to depreciate the general work of our present day schools, but we think the old schools were more conspicuous in the formation of character. The children of those dark days had, on an average, distinctly better manners than are usually found now among the children of the light. There were reasons for this. At home and in school, the children of the olden times were subjected to careful

authority that was feared and respected. The effect was visible in their conduct and conversations.

There was another thing which received more attention in the old schools than it does now. That was the *art of penmanship*. This would seem to be a lost art in our time; but it was strictly attended to in the early schools. The worst beating we ever got at school was for sitting in an awkward posture and holding our pen improperly at our writing exercises. In the distant past people who wrote at all wrote a good hand; today the most of people would appear to be writing with their feet. The school Returns of some of the old-time teachers were marvels of artistic neatness.

We think the older teachers exercised more care and took greater pains to teach all they knew in English, Reading and Mathematics. We happen to know personally that in some of the schools of today a lesson in reading is not taught, it is simply heard. The same statement would be almost correct with regard to mathematics. Of course we speak of the rural common schools. The teachers of by-gone times had more initiative. They gave themselves to the pupils, instead of the dry bones of little text-books.

A FEW OF OUR OLD-TIME TEACHERS.

There is none alive now who can give many particulars of the grand old pioneers in this line who did such excellent work in this county. Amongst them, however, there are a few in respect of whom some traditions survive, namely:— A Mr. Ayer, Nicholas Loftus, William McQuarrie, John McLellan (Red), Malcolm McLellan, James McG. McKay, Alexander Cameron, John McEachern (Big), Robert Hill, John MacDougall, and others of a later day. From what has been gleaned, Mr. Ayer was an old-Country man, probably an Englishman, though he may have been a Scotsman. Nicholas Loftus was an Irishman, John McLellan was a Scotsman, McKay, McQuarrie and Cameron were native Nova Scotians of Highland descent. Mr. McQuarrie's mother was a near relative of the late Bishop Cameron. McKay and Cameron became Presbyterian ministers, McQuarrie became a Catholic in his early life, and John McDougall became a Catholic Priest.

Tradition, and there is nothing else left to us, reports that both Ayer and Loftus were good scholars, and capable, practical teachers. As a very general rule, teachers in those early days, especially those who came from the Old Country, were highly educated, particularly in

mathematics and classics. Mr. Ayer finally went to Halifax, but nothing is known now of his later days. Mr. Loftus, also, moved to Halifax where he died some forty odd years ago.

Mr. MacQuarrie taught throughout near his old home at Brook Village, and was probably a pupil of both Ayer and Loftus. It can be said of him with entire truthfulness that, to the extent of his knowledge, which in comparison with some of the teachers mentioned, was not at all wide, but so far as it went, was thorough, a more efficient teacher never taught in the country. If his pupils failed to learn and completely understand their studies, the fault was theirs, not his. He spared no pains to impart knowledge, and to see that his pupils grasped it fully; he was well equipped to convey it, and was extremely patient withal, especially with the duller class of pupils. His method of teaching the subjects then most generally taught, namely, writing, spelling, reading, grammar, geography, arithmetic—mental and otherwise,—including some elementary subjects in science, was excellent and left nothing to be desired. The present writer was one of his pupils and bears cheerful and most cordial testimony to the foregoing; he is able to say, too, what perhaps few are now left to say, that he was a pupil in Mr. McQuarrie's school when it was inspected by J. W. Dawson, Superintendent of Education, afterwards Sir James, the famous head of McGill.

John McLellan comes next in the order of time. He was a highly educated Scotsman, who taught in many districts of Antigonish and Inverness County. He too was a splendid teacher, but not over patient with dull or slow pupils. He was inclined too much to force knowledge into his pupils through the agency of "The Birch." Apart from this he did his work well, and laid the foundations of after success for a fair proportion of those whom he taught. He was never married. In the afternoon of his life he went from here to Minnesota whither several men from Inverness had previously gone. He did not like Minnesota, and after a few months he came back again to Inverness. While travelling from Mabou to Broad Cove he took sick on the road and died at the house of the late Duncan Boyle of Strathlorne early in October 1874, after a week's illness.

Mr. McKay taught for some time at Hillsborough, and was a most lovable and cultured man, a teacher of excellent quality, and enjoyed a high reputation as such, and later as an expounder of the gospel. He died at New Glasgow not many years ago, honored and revered.

Alexander Cameron taught at the same place some years later.

He resided at Lower Stewiacke for many years towards the end of his life. It is doubtful if the county ever had the advantage of a more patient, painstaking teacher, who devoted himself heart and soul to the advancement of his pupils, or one who attained a greater measure of success with them. The late Governor MacKeen whom everybody knew, Robert Frizzle, a very successful business man, Neil Gunn, M.D., Lewis Murray, M.D., his brother Isaac, a prominent business man in Halifax some years ago, and Mr. Justice Meagher, now retired, and the only survivor of those named, were amongst Mr. Cameron's pupils. To these may be added a number of successful farmers, Walter MacDonald and his brothers who carried on a large manufacturing enterprise for years at Glendyer, and a Mr. Fraser. The Archbishop of Toronto, Daniel McNeil late Judge of the County Court and his brother, Alexander MacNeil, brothers of the Archbishop of Toronto, were products and teachers of the Hillsborough School, and proved in full measure their capacity as well-equipped, industrious teachers.

Malcolm McLellan was a brother of John McLellan, above described. Their father had been a Captain in the Army, a circumstance which enabled the two sons to receive a very liberal education. Malcolm taught a large number of the old Catholic clergy of the Diocese of Arichat. He was not so impatient in the school room as his brother John. Both were exceedingly interesting men. Malcolm was married, but his wife died young, leaving one child—a little girl. After the death of his wife he taught for the most part around Broad Cove, South West Margaree, Black River and Mabou Coal Mines. When his daughter had grown up she married John Beaton (Sandy Ban), a good farmer of Coal Mines, Mabou. At the home of that married daughter the father died some thirty years ago. The splendid education of these two brothers, whatever it may or may not have achieved for themselves, did powerful service for the Catholic counties of Inverness and Antigonish, at a time of intense need.

John MacEachen taught for the greater part of his life in the County of Inverness. He was the son of John McEachen of Rear Long Point (Iain Mhic Iain Gubha). He was one of the very earliest products of the Judique Schools. He showed in his youth a special streak of talent, and a will as strong as a stone wall. He was probably a pupil of Mr. Ayer, possibly of some other old Country teachers. He may also have attended the Arichat Academy shortly after its establishment by Bishop McKinnon. He was a practical, conscientious, teacher who did telling work in different sections of the County. He had a notable turn for mathematics. Orangedale, Whycoco-

magh, Broad Cove Marsh and other sections had the benefit of his solid services to our schools. He was the first teacher appointed by the Dominion Government for the neglected Indians of the Whycomagh Reserve. He was up in years when he got this position, and retained his place there till failing health and old age obliged him to retire from the teaching profession. His permanent home was at Orangedale where he owned a large lot of land. He was married twice and had children by each marriage. A. J. G. MacEachen now of Regina, but formerly a practising Barrister of Sydney and a Professor of English in St. F. X. College, is one of his clever sons. As to family, see Whycocomagh sketch.

John McDougall was also raised at the Rear of Long Point. See Judique sketch. He was a contemporary of Mr. John MacEachen with whom we have done. He received his preliminary education in the home schools and at the Arichat Academy. He taught for several years at Broad Cove Banks and other places, but merely as a stepping stone unto the church for which he intended to study. He was a careful man, a deep thinker and a tireless worker. He was a very loyal and successful teacher, and was among the first residents of Inverness to be raised to the Catholic priesthood. After his ordination he was placed in charge of the Parish of Red Islands in the County of Richmond, where he remained continuously for the rest of his life. He never made any notable noise, but performed a great deal of quiet, useful, and lasting work.

John Vincent McDonnell was another sturdy teacher of the olden times in Inverness. He was a son of Farquhar MacDonnell, one of the first settlers of Rear Judique Banks. Judique, it may be here mentioned, was one of the earliest settlements on these shores. This John Vincent MacDonnell was one of the first young men of Inverness to strike out for mental, moral and spiritual equipment. His quest was difficult. For years he was obliged to teach and attend school, alternately, in different places. His high school training was received in the Arichat Academy, in the fresh young years of that once vigorous institution. He was a forceful teacher, and an excellent disciplinarian. He afterwards studied for the Church, and spent the latter part of his life in charge of the important parish of St. Andrews in the county of Antigonish. He was a sturdy Gael, a worthy priest, a teacher to be respected, and a man of faith and fine ideals.

CHAPTER VII.

GEOLOGICAL NOTES.

General Principles of Erosion.—The physical features of a country are the result of agencies that act upon the surface and in the underlying rock. The rain, with small proportions of certain gases which it has washed out of the atmosphere, causes the rock to decay. Frost aids the process by enlarging the openings along joint planes and pore spaces thus increasing the exposed surface. The decayed rock, in the form of clay, mud and coarser fragments, accumulates upon a level country and even on slopes to form the soil. On an inclined surface, however, the general tendency of this detrital material is to move towards a lower level. The movement is brought about, at first very largely by the rain wash; but the power of transportation rapidly increases as the rain gathers into rills, and the rills join to become brooks, and the brooks unite to form rivers. The finer material is borne easily along, but the coarser fragments, rolled or pushed along the bottom, are used by the stream to wear away the solid rock, and during the journey downward are themselves worn into rounded sand and pebbles. In the trunk stream and its tributaries and on the inter-stream areas as well, the work of erosion goes on, the streams entrenching themselves more deeply, the valleys widening through general denudation, the finer material being carried far downward even to the sea and there deposited, and the coarser either ground up fine or left somewhere along the stream course. As rocks vary much in character, some being soft, others hard; some easily decomposed, others more resistant; some flat-lying, others tilted or folded; some bedded, others massive; the agencies acting upon them produce various results that tend to increase the surface irregularities and emphasize the physical features. Nature thus carves out of the solid rock land forms—mountains, hills and ridges with intervening valleys, ravines and gorges—while the debris is lodged on slopes, built into flood plains and deltas, or deposited in the sea to reappear at some subsequent period in the world's history as the solid rock of a new land mass.

The work of the waves is similar to that of the streams in that it more rapidly wears away the softer and weaker rock, forming coves and bays, and leaves the harder and stronger as outstanding capes and headlands. The tools used by the waves are fragments of rock torn

from the land; and they, as in the case of the material in the stream-bed, become ground down and rounded and converted into cobble-stones, gravel, sand and clay.

The combined action of streams and waves tends to reduce the land area, and ultimately to bring it to the level or near the level of the sea—to base-level or make of it what is known as a peneplain. These geological processes are so slow as generally to escape observation, but given sufficient time for the task, they will bring about the final result—peneplanation. There are, however, two important factors that may either hasten or retard this result. The relative position of land and sea is not permanent. Sometimes the shore-line around the land mass rises, at other times it sinks—the sea apparently receding at one time and advancing at another. This elevation or subsidence has its effect upon base-levelling. When the coast is raised, the streams and waves have additional work set before them; when it subsides, the strand-line is moved in over the land, the lower courses of the streams are submerged and peneplanation is urged forward.

Topography.—The relationship between topographical features and underlying rock is well illustrated in Cape Breton Island, the frame work of which consists of an ancient mass of crystalline rock associated with metamorphic types both of igneous and of sedimentary origin. Overlying, in many places, flanking or surrounding and extending seaward, are formations of newer rock almost altogether sedimentaries. The physical features naturally fall into two divisions, Highlands and Lowlands, corresponding largely with these two different kinds of rock. A geological map of the Island shows the larger river valleys floored along their lower courses by the younger Carboniferous rock,—clear evidence that the drainage of today was established in pre-Carboniferous time, and that, during the Carboniferous period, at least the lowlands of the present were covered by the sea. The Highlands, where extensive, have a comparatively level summit, bare rock showing in places, and marshes, ponds, sluggish streams and stunted shrubs appearing among timbered areas. Even where the summit area is small this flat condition prevails, and the general elevation is preserved. This level skyline is most noticeable from the sea, or to one standing upon a prominence in the region, and it impels one to the conclusion that this country was at some time in the far past reduced to base-level. R. A. Daly calls the highlands a remnant of an uplifted Cretaceous peneplain. If this be so, then, since the uplift, the most of the streams have found, and now run in, their old pre-Carboniferous

channels. A recent subsidence has drowned the lower courses of the rivers.

During the Great Ice Age, the Island was glaciated. The evidence is found largely on the lowlands. The drift is not abundant, nor are the glacial scratches found numerous; but, especially along the western coast, the rock surface just above the reach of the waves is smoothed and grooved by the ice action, and mounds of glacial drift in places over a hundred feet thick are found. Here the ice movement seems to have been towards the land, and elsewhere it followed the depressions, its course being well northward in the eastern portion of the Island.

The erosion, sedimentation, earth movements and glaciation for Cape Breton Island, as described above, are applicable to Inverness County. The division into highlands and lowlands strikingly applies. The county-line follows somewhat closely the watershed through the northern tableland area except where the North Aspy and Cheticamp are streams of some length where they cross the line from opposite directions. In a similar manner, the divide is followed south to Little Narrows. Thence the line runs westward along the south shore of St. Patrick's Channel to Portage which it crosses to the waters of the Great Bras D'Or, and follows the shore of the Lake to the head of West Bay. From here, it is in a straight line with but one jog to the head of Ship Harbour on the Strait of Canso.

The Inverness Highlands.—The northern part of the county is largely a highland region with an average elevation of over a thousand feet—a comparatively level area, broken by knobs, low hills and valleys that are shallow except towards the margin of the tract where the larger streams have entrenched themselves deeply and formed gorges and cascades. This older land mass either presents a bold front to the sea, or is bordered by a fringe of the lowlands. Southwards are areas with a slightly lower elevation, but underlain by rock similar to that of the north, and with the same characteristic flatness of top. Such are the Mabou Highlands, Creignish Hills, North Mountain of West Bay, the Mullach, Bucklaw and Lake Ainslie Hills, a large part of the country between Southwest Margaree and Middle River, the Sugar Loaf of Margaree, and a large district between the Upper North East Margaree, Forest Glen and the head waters of the upper tributaries of Gallant River. Where the summit is of large extent on these highlands, "barrens" occur on which rock outcrops appear in places with the

vegetation varying from moss and marsh grasses, through low shrubs into stunted trees around the margin.

The Mabou Highlands have grassed hills, parklands, and forested areas, and are high, steep, and imposing where they face the waters of the Gulf. The Creignish Hills and North Mountains are steepest towards the salt water bodies that front them. They and isolated areas north of them have the general northeast-southwest trend characteristic of similar masses in the eastern part of the Island and known as Appalachian structure. The Sugar Loaf is a picturesque hill with grassy slopes overlooking the surrounding deeply trenched valley of the Margaree in the west, the more open valley of the smaller streams on the east, and the beautiful pass that joins these valleys.

Although local variations occur, there is a marked similarity among the rocks of these highlands. It is highly probable that the isolated areas are connected underneath the younger rock. It may be that in various parts of the county where hills of younger rock have an elevation not much less than that of the older, a core of the latter rock lies beneath the former. Salt Mountain and adjoining hills to the eastward along St. Patrick's Channel, hills stretching along from Mabou to Margaree, Bald Mountain, Pleasant Bay, Bear's Hill at Cape St. Lawrence and others may have such a structure.

Rocks of the Highlands.—Numerous descriptions of the rocks from various localities of this old land mass are to be found in the Reports of the Geological Survey of Canada. They are the work, largely, of the late Hugh Fletcher, a careful observer, an indefatigable worker, and a most likeable man. The term "Syenite" was used by Fletcher in the old sense to designate a rock made up of quartz, feldspar and hornblende. In later usage, this is a hornblende-granite. More recent workers in certain districts call Fletcher's "syenite" a granite. The rock mass is in many places intricately mixed, the oldest being much metamorphosed. Gneisses, schists and quartzites occur. There are also volcanics such as felsites, quartz-felsites, porphyries and trap, some of which is amygdaloidal. The grained rocks are granite, diorite and syenite. The bulk of the rocks is of igneous origin; but some of them are, without a doubt, altered sedimentaries. At or near the top of this complex mass, either interbedded with the altered sedimentaries or in contact with the igneous rock, is a series of crystalline limestones and dolomites—the George River Limestone of Fletcher. It occurs in all the areas of old rock, in widely scattered belts in the northern region, but in the Creignish Hills and the North Mountains there are numerous

zones especially around the margins of the old rock mass. In some places the beds are thin; in others, a hundred feet or so in thickness.

All this rock, Fletcher called pre-Cambrian, but left no record of relationship between the members of the group, other than that of the George River Limestone. Recently, Mr. W. J. Wright, in a published report on the geology of the Clyburn Valley, Ingonish, states that the oldest formation there—the Clyburn —“was intruded by the Ingonish gneiss, and the two were subjected to great deformational processes before the intrusion of the Franey granite.” Wright’s *Franey Granite* is the same rock as Fletcher’s *syenite*. Many of Fletcher’s descriptions seem to fit Wright’s interpretation of the structure in the Clyburn Valley, and it may be that a similar succession obtains for the whole *massif*. If so, the altered sedimentaries and volcanics are the oldest, and were intruded by the gneisses, and, perhaps at a much later time, both formations were intruded by the granite.

The hills, such as Salt Mountain, that are made up of younger rock, with perhaps a core of the older, are in large part Carboniferous sedimentaries.

The Lowlands.—The surface of the remainder of the county consists of intervals, low plains, and dissected uplands. A fringe of these lowlands extends along the coast from Creignish to Cheticamp, with a break at Cape Mabou. In places, it is narrow; elsewhere, it embraces the whole breadth of the county. North of Cheticamp, a second and a third belt of the lowlands is encountered at the margin of the old land. The drainage basins of all the larger streams—the Inhabitants, Denis, Skye, Mabou, Broad Cove, Margaree—are largely in this lowland region. Where, as in the case of the North East Margaree and the Cheticamp, a large part of the drainage is in the highlands, the lowlands extend far up among the hills.

Rocks of the Lowlands.—Forming a fringe along the shore from Creignish to Hastings, and extending around the base of the Creignish hills towards the north to beyond Queensville, is a belt of igneous and altered sedimentary deposits, in places much contorted, which Fletcher called Devonian.

All the remaining consolidated rocks belong to the Carboniferous System. The lowest member consists of shales, sandstones, grits and conglomerates, in places greatly, altered by intrusions of trap and of diorite. Elsewhere, it is less altered and not associated with trap. This series is often found flanking or surrounding an area of the older rock. Overlying this is a series consisting of marine limestone, often

oolitic, gypsum and associated calcareous rocks, sandstone, etc. This occurs largely around the coast, and in the valleys of the larger streams. Both these series are Lower Carboniferous.

The Upper Carboniferous is represented by the Coal Measures and consists of shales, sandstones, and interbedded seams of coal. An isolated area of these rocks occurs at River Inhabitants. The main portion, however, consists of a series of narrow areas along the coast from Judique to Cheticamp. These are remnants of a once extensive basin which has been, to a large degree, removed by the action of the sea. The beds have a seaward dip, so that where coal occurs, as at Port Hood, Mabou, Inverness, St. Rose and Chimney Corner, it extends under the waters of the Gulf. How far seaward the coal beds extend, or, in other words, what was the western limit of the swamps in which flourished the vegetation that produced the coal, it is not possible to say. On the low-lying portions around the margin of the land mass as it was at that epoch in the world's history, these swamps had their origin. How much more extensive the land was then than it is today is unknown, but it is significant that at various places around the southern borders of the Gulf in the Maritime Provinces and in Newfoundland, the coal measures occur. The land must have been subjected to small oscillatory movements of elevation and depression in order that one bed of coal should succeed another with intervening strata as they are found today.

Coal Occurrences and Coal Resources.—Near the head waters of River Inhabitants, about midway between Glendale and Big Brook, is an area underlain by rocks of the Coal Measures. The basin, in which coal is found, is of small extent, approximately one square mile. The seams are thin, the largest which is the uppermost, having a thickness of but one foot, eight inches, and the beds of coal occur near the top of the series. Mr. D. B. Dowling,¹ of the Canadian Geological Survey, gives the "probable reserve" of this basin as 1,000,000 metric tons.²

At Port Hood, the coal-bearing strata run parallel to the shore for about two miles with a low dip towards the sea, but as they continue southward the dip increases until it becomes steep. This deformation has probably caused the coal beds to curve westward towards the south. These beds are apparently broken by a fault somewhere between Smiths Island and the mainland, as rocks of Lower Carboniferous age appear in the cliffs of the island. There are several small coal seams less than twenty inches in thickness underlying the main seam which is seven feet

¹ Coal Fields and Coal Resources of Canada. Geological Survey, Dept of Mines, Ottawa. Memoir No. 59.

² The metric ton is equivalent to 2,204.6 pounds avoirdupois.

thick. There is said to be another seam higher up in the series outcropping beneath the waters of the harbour. Considerable work was done on this area previous to 1878 when the mine was closed down. The main seam was a producer from 1899 to 1911 when the sea entered the mine and work had to be discontinued. In 1910, the production was 86,847 tons. This seam has since been opened further south, and last year (1920) produced 53,745 tons. The "probable reserve" is placed by Dowling at 3,000,000 metric tons for a one-foot seam in a land area of three square miles, and 12,000,000 metric tons for a submarine area of two square miles recoverable from a six-foot seam.

The Mabou coal area is a small field, much faulted, where several seams of good thickness outcrop on Coal Mine and Finlay Points. There are seams 7 feet, 8 feet, 15 feet and 5 feet. The coal is submarine, dipping at a somewhat steep angle seaward, but changing to a much easier one a few hundred feet down the slope and probably flattening out at a small depth. Coal was produced from this area for some years and taken over a railway about six miles long to a shipping pier at Mabou Harbor. In 1903, the production was 6,859 tons. The mine was flooded by the sea in 1909. Dowling states that the "actual reserve" here is 12,000,000 metric tons; the "probable reserve" 36,000,000; and he considers the latter a moderate estimate.

"At the mouth of Broad Cove river, a narrow belt of coal measures, resting on pre-Cambrian at the south and on Lower Carboniferous at the north, contains several seams the exact areal distribution of which has not been determined." Twelve seams are reported. Measurements made by Prof. H. Y. Hind in 1873 gave six seams. The same beds measured later by Mr. Charles Robb gave the following section:—

1. A three-foot seam.
Intervening strata with a reported 5 foot seam... 376 feet.
2. A seven-foot seam.
Intervening strata..... 437 feet.
3. A four-and-a-half-foot seam.
Intervening strata..... 303 feet.
4. A three-foot seam....
Intervening strata..... 32 feet
5. A three-foot-nine-inch seam.

Recent borings seem to prove the presence of eight seams occurring as follows in descending order¹:—5 ft., 4 ft. 8 in., 6 ft., 7 ft. 2 in., 5 ft. 2 in., 7 ft., 5 ft., 10 ft. The main seam, No. 2 in Robb's section, has

1. Communication from Mr. R. D. Anderson, until recently of the Department of Public Works and Mines, Halifax.

been a large producer since the completion of the railroad to Port Hastings in 1900-'01 and its extension later to Point Tupper. In 1913 this seam produced 327,613 tons; in 1920, the production was 182,000 tons. Mining has extended beneath the sea about 3500 feet. In the summer of 1920, work was begun on a new slope, the Henderson, to open up a seam 1600 feet northeast of the No. 1 slope. This seam is 13 feet, with 7 feet of clean coal in the upper part and with shale parting below.

At Port Ban, three miles south of Inverness town, a seam containing over six feet of coal but with a shale parting of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet is in course of development. From the measurements of Robb, Dowling estimated the "actual reserve" at—marine, 86,000,000 metric tons; land, 28,800,000. The result of recent borings will very materially increase this estimate.

The two areas further north known to be underlain by coal seams are St. Rose and Chimney Corner "separated by about one and a half miles of unproved territory." According to the report of Dr. A. O. Hayes (1918) the St. Rose area appears to contain three seams of coal lying in a basin limited on the west side by an unconformity or fault, or both, which causes the coal to closely overlies the Lower Carboniferous gypsum at this side. "No. 1 seam is said to be about four feet thick. No. 2 contains five feet two inches solid coal with only a quarter inch clay parting one foot eight inches from the roof. No. 3 is reported to be six feet thick with two four-inch partings." The gross tonnage of this area, Hayes estimated at 9, 500,000, or a recoverable total of 7,500,000. The Chimney Corner area shows three workable seams in a section exposed across the strike in the cove. Prof. Hind's measurements gave the following sections:—

1. Thin seams, 1 foot 6 inches.
2. Strata about 300 feet.
3. Coal, 3 feet
4. Strata, 88 feet.
- 5.—Coal—main seam—five feet.
6. Strata, 200 feet.
7. Coal, 3 feet, 6 inches.

"The land area seems to be a shallow basin with the western edge turned downwards towards the sea." Somewhat extensive operations were carried on here between 1866 and 1873 on two seams. In 1873, the surface buildings were destroyed by fire and the work ceased, but has been intermittently carried on since then. Hayes estimated the

coal recoverable from this area as 6,000,000 tons. Dowling gives for St. Rose and Chimney Corner—"actual reserve,"—land 21,000,000 metric tons; "probable reserve"—land, 18,000,000 tons; sea, 25,000,000.

The Coal Measures at Friar's Head and Cheticamp Island as well as those of Margaree, Smith and Henry Islands, are not known to contain coal.

The reserves of coal for Inverness County as given by Dowling are land areas—"actual," 61,800,000—"probable," 22,000,000; submarine areas—"actual," 86,000,000—"probable," 73,000,000 metric tons—altogether, 242,800,000 metric tons. An estimate made in 1914 by the Mines Department at Halifax placed the amount of coal *in situ* at 882,000,000 tons. Since that date, a much greater thickness of workable coal has been proved by borings.

Limestone.—Limestone is abundant in the George River Limestone series, which is found chiefly on the North Mountain and Craignish Hills. At Marble Mountain, the crystalline limestone is extensively quarried for the use of the Dominion Iron and Steel Company as a flux in the production of iron. Some limestone also occurs in the Lower Carboniferous rocks, usually associated with gypsum. Localities where limestone beds are known to exist are marked on the excellent map sheets of the Canadian Geological Survey. The surface of an area underlain by limestone is usually characterized by caves, and depressions known as "sink-holes."

Gypsum¹.—Gypsum beds are numerous throughout the county where it is underlain by Lower Carboniferous rocks. Places where these are known to occur may also be found by reference to the geological map sheets. In several localities, the deposits are extensive and thick, and where transportation facilities are suitable, should be of economic importance. At Cheticamp there is a plant for the manufacture of the calcined product. The raw material is of good quality, the deposit a large one, and the distance from the quarries to the shipping pier makes a short haulage, so that this industry should have a future of promise, throughout the Lower Carboniferous. A gypsum district is easily recognized by the pitted appearance of the surface produced by the inverted-cone depressions known as "plaster holes."

Barytes.—At several places in the county small veins of barytes occur, in the pre-Cambrian, the Devonian, or the Carboniferous. In two localities, it is found in some quantity—at Cape Rouge, Cheticamp, and on the east side of Lake Ainslie. In both places, the mineral

1. Information about this mineral may be obtained in report on the Gypsum Deposits of the Maritime Province" by W. F. Jennison Department of Mines, Ottawa.

occurs in the pre-Cambrian, either lying in, or in the neighborhood of igneous rocks. At Cape Rouge, the deposits lie in schists, the veins running about north and south and thinning to a few inches or thickening to a few feet along the length. About 1903, there were produced here 1,163 tons; but production has ceased, probably on account of the nature of the deposit.

For a few years, in the early part of the century, the deposits of Lake Ainslie were the only producers of barytes in Canada. The district in which the mineral occurs lies along the flank of the hills, extending from the outlet to Trout Brook. The barytes-bearing rock is a reddish felsite with associated trap, the mineral occurring in veins. The properties worked are at Scotsville, East Lake Ainslie and Trout Brook. The boulders of Barytes found in the soil seem to point to the presence of some seven veins near the Gairloch Mountain road, north of Trout Brook. The veins run approximately north and south varying in width, the main vein being about eight feet. At certain points, branch veins come in from the sides thus adding to the extent of the deposit. This deposit has been a producer since the discovery of the commercial value of the heavy white mineral. The product was hauled to and shipped from Whycocomagh. It is now owned by the Brandram-Henderson, Ltd., and is used by them in connection with the manufacture of paint. Last year (1920) about 550 tons were mined. At East Lake Ainslie there are several veins, the occurrence here and at Scotsville being similar to that of Trout Brook. These properties are owned by the "Barytes Limited" company. A refining plant was erected at Scotsville in 1901. The product was conveyed across the lake, eight miles, by a steam barge to a special siding near Strathlorne Station. Three veins have been worked here, the largest varying from eight to sixteen feet. In 1914, the production was 612 tons. The raw material at Scotsville is of a better quality than that at East Lake Ainslie. In 1920, the plant of Barytes Limited was not in operation.

Magnetite and Hematite.—Occurrences of iron oxides have been found in various parts of the county. At Upper Glencoe in the Creignish Hills at an elevation of 500 feet above sea level, magnetite occurs along the contact of pre-Cambrian limestone and granite. About ten years ago, considerable work was done on this area by the Dominion Iron and Steel Company in the way of trenching and sinking test-pits. A magnetometric survey of the locality was also made in 1913, by E. Lindeman for the Department of Mines, Ottawa¹. The magnetite occurs in small, irregular masses and lenses lying in succession along the

1. Summary Report of the Mines Branch of the Department of Mines, 1913,

contact. The survey and exploration work done so far does not seem to warrant the belief that the occurrence is of economic importance.

At various places on the slopes of Skye Mountain¹, iron oxides have also been found and exploration work has been done, but with no satisfactory results. At Iron Brook¹, magnetite and hematite occur in quartzite with a large amount of iron pyrites. At Campbell's Brook¹, there is an occurrence of pre-Cambrian limestone impregnated with grains of magnetite or iron-bearing silicates. At Logan Glen¹, specular hematite occurs filling fissures in Lower Carboniferous conglomerate. The veins are none of them over four inches in thickness.

Clay and Shale.—There is a number of occurrences of tough, plastic surface clays of glacial origin throughout the county. Some of the deposits are suitable for the manufacture of bricks and tiles. At River Denys and at Orangedale, and a number of years ago, at Mabou and at Judique, this clay was made into bricks. The economic importance of other localities has not been tested. Shale, which is a consolidated clay or mud, exists in thick bodies in parts of the Lower Carboniferous and in the Coal Measures. This rock when crushed and moistened has the properties of clay. The use of certain shales in the manufacture of cement is well known. There are also the possibilities of the shale being a fire-clay, or an oil-shale. In fact, one of the best clays in the Province is found over-lying the Hussey coal seam at Inverness. "This shale could be used for pressed brick, and, if mixed with some burned clay, for firebrick, and it is also the kind used for mixing with short-fibre asbestos for making asbestic²."

Magnesite.—About one mile east of Orangedale is a deposit of magnesite discovered in 1916. The mineral is crystalline and in the magnesite body are small cores of dolomite. It occurs in association with the dolomite and gypsum of the Lower Carboniferous, and, according to Dr. Hayes, is apparently of secondary origin, derived from the associated dolomite.³ The property was acquired by the Nova Scotia Steel and Coal Company, but does not appear to be of any great extent. The mineral has many uses among which an important one is that for lining furnaces where great heat is required.

Some Other Minerals.—Gold, argentiferous galena carrying some gold, and copper-bearing minerals occur in the northern part of the county in the old rocks, but have not been proven to be of commer-

1. Summary Report of the Mines Branch of the Department of Mines, 1913.

2. The Clay and Shale Deposits of Nova Scotia and Portions of New Brunswick. Department of Mines, Ottawa. Memoir No. 16—E

3. Summary Report, Department of Mines, Ottawa, 1916.

cial importance. This old mass of rock, however, is worthy of some attention especially near the contact of igneous rocks with sedimentaries. An interesting boulder containing a tungsten-bearing mineral was some years ago found at Emerald, Northeast Margaree, but its former restingplace has not been located. For a number of years, oil seepage was known from the Lower Carboniferous rocks around Lake Ainslie. Exploitation by borings has failed to establish the presence of petroleum in commercial quantity.

Building Stone.—In many localities, there may be found good material for building purposes. That at Graham River, near Judique, and at other places has been used locally. On Cheticamp Island, there is an excellent sandstone of which the fine Roman Catholic Church at Eastern Harbour was built.

The mineral wealth of the county will, therefore, be seen to lie in its coal which awaits further development; its limestone and gypsum, barely touched up to the present; clay and shales which warrant study and possibly exploitation; barytes which also warrants further study and exploitation; and building stone. In the rough, hilly districts, and where so much of the rock is hidden by forest and covered with glacial drift, there is always the possibility of further discoveries.

Soil.—The mineral resources of a country are of such a nature that they ultimately become exhausted. There is only a certain amount in the rocks, and when this is extracted, its economic value is gone. Of a different nature is another resource which the geologist claims as a part of his domain. Soil results from the disintegration of rock with the addition of a varying amount of decayed vegetable material. Inverness county has great wealth in its soil. The rich alluvium of the larger river valleys produces excellent crops of hay, grain and vegetables, and some fruit. The glacial drift of the uplands makes a very good soil, and even the slopes of the hills yield excellent pasturage. The story of farming in Inverness is, however, the same as that of most countries. The pioneer farmer exploited a virgin soil, taking crop after crop from it without, in many cases, returning to it an adequate supply of fertilizer. The result has been an exhausted soil, and often abandoned farms, for it is only by conserving its richness that the fertility of the soil may be retained year after year. It is a matter of general satisfaction and of prime importance to the country to note that this frontier method of farming is steadily giving place to scientific methods, with their suitable rotation of crops and skilful utilization of proper fertilizers. The many beautiful, prosperous-

looking farms throughout the county attest to this, and make a strong appeal to the satiated city-dweller to get a home in the country where more of the gifts of a bountiful Nature may be obtained. It is surely not too much to hope that, with all our modern improvements, the time is not distant when the condition of the farmer will have removed from it much of the present-day drudgery, and when with good roads, telephone in general use, automobiles, and scientific methods on the farm, the dweller in the country will be as near the town as he wishes to be, and the "back-to-the-land" movement will have become firmly established.

Valuation of property and No. of miles of road in Municipality of Inverness in the year 1920.

No.	District.	Valuation.	No. of Miles.
1	Port Hastings	\$ 47940	47.7
2	Judique	54880	110.5
3	River Inhabitants	54280	75.5
4	Port Hood	56030	67.6
5	Hillsboro	46210	42.8
6	Strathlorne	52910	59.1
7	Broad Cove Marsh	36825	55.5
8	Margaree Harbour	61525	45.4
9	S. W. Margaree	50010	47.
10	N. E. Margaree	51215	95.8
11	Cheticamp	57590	59
12	Whycocomagh	48380	85.1
13	River Dennis	50690	75.5
14	East Lake	28520	49.
15	West Lake	13805	22.3
16	West Bay.	63035	45.5
17	Glencoe	43855	86.5
18	S. S. Whycocomagh	36360	56.6
19	Poplar Grove	46300	54.5
20	Pleasant Bay	5545	35.5
21	St. Joseph	33250	24.7
22	Creignish	19585	35.9
		979140	1258.0

CHAPTER VIII

OUR ROADS AND BRIDGES.

We see by the foregoing table that the County of Inverness has One thousand two hundred and fifty-eight miles of public roads. And more are needed. Some of these roads are good, some bad, and some very bad. In our latitudes the Spring and Fall freshets are the chief enemy of our roads. The people, through their sins of omission, are another enemy. These roads are often neglected wantonly. This statement is as strange as it is true. Why should people neglect their roads? There is no public property which one can call more intimately his own than the Highways on which he travels. Everybody needs the roads; everybody uses them.

And yet, we find large sections of these roads are allowed to remain from year's end to year's end, in a disgraceful state of disrepair. In winter long stretches of road are sometimes found blocked with snow for months, while the weary wayfarers are compelled to break the fences and injure the lands of private citizens. All the wealth of Croesus will never give us good roads, if we be not constantly alive to their proper maintenance. As a simple question of natural justice, how can we expect the Governments to hand us out large appropriations of money for our roads, if we do not, ourselves, raise a hand to preserve those roads when we do get them. More than money is required to provide us with good roads. We need skill, willing labour, proper material, seasonable performance of the work, money well and wisely applied, and eternal vigilance in the maintenance.

Our ancestors were far ahead of us in the matter of road husbandry. If they saw a piece of road giving way they would rush to save it; when they saw the drains filling up, they would clean them out; they would keep the track clear in winter, as much as possible; and they would perform their "Statute Labor" with honest patriotism. No shirking, no marking of time. They knew no science, they had not the skill for road-making which the more modern world deems necessary, but they did their best according to their light. Do we?

We recognize with gratitude that our rulers and leaders are now rising to the economic and civilizing importance of country roads. It is felt now that these roads should be built scientifically, and with the best and most durable material available. In that view we concur

without reserve. But we attach tremendous importance to the *preservation* of these roads after they are built. No earthly road will last forever. No road "built with hands" can be proof against the rage of Nature, the fury of the elements, or the wear and tear of a blind, promiscuous traffic. May we suggest that there should be appointed in every municipal district a careful and competent man to watch these roads, like a telegraph repairer, every day in the year, summer and winter. Whenever any injury to a road is discovered, have it well repaired immediately. The time to escape large losses is before they come.

One of our veteran road engineers in this county was the late Francis Mackenzie of Pictou. He it was who laid out and surveyed the most of our main roads. Working, as he did, in the woods, hills, glens and gulches, one wonders today how he could have selected the very best routes as to grades, curves, courses and road-beds. The opening up of these roads was an event in this country, and Mr. Mackenzie was consequently, a personage of special mark. He was a plain, practical man, and made himself at home in the humblest farm houses. Besides laying out the roads, he did much work as a land surveyor for the inhabitants. In this way he was instrumental in fixing and settling amicably, without much cost, many disputed boundary lines. Down to the third subsequent generation our people would refer with taught respect to "Mackenzie's line." The old people became much attached to him. Some years after his death a certain venerable 'habitant' saw a stranger passing who evidently reminded him of some one he had known before. Excitedly he asked a neighbour who that stranger was. "Oh, that was Mr. McD—who is running an election here now." The old man did not wait for more. He made off after the stranger shouting, "McD—, McD—, are you Red Mackenzie of the Highways?"

In after times James W. Mackenzie, son of Francis, rendered useful service to Inverness in the building of bridges.

LARGE BRIDGES OF INVERNESS COUNTY.

Name	Location	Date
Angus McPhail	Up. River Dennis	
Asylum	Mabou	1902
Big Intervale	N. E. Margaree	1899
Big Brook	River Dennis	1896
Bochan	Margaree	1899

Name	Location	Date
Black Rock	Margaree	1900
Bashure	Cheticamp	1896
Big Brook	N. E. Margaree	1902
Blue's	near Whycoco. Bay	1916
Big River	near Inverness	1899
Broad Cove Mines	near Inverness	1904
Burns Brook	E. Margaree	1915
Chisholm's	S. W. Margaree	
Chisholm's	S. W. Mabou	1905
Campbell's Mill	Whycocomagh	1916
Church	River Dennis	1903
Cameron's	S. W. Margaree	1917
Cameron's (D.W.)	Princeville	1917
Cranton	N. E. Margaree	1908
Chisholm's Mill	Long Point	1914
Chisholm's	R. Dennis-Melford	1916
Church	Whycocomagh	1887
Chisholm's (John)	River Dennis	1902
Carmichael	N. E. Margaree	1893
Cheticamp	Cheticamp	
Cranton (Foot bridge)	N. E. Margaree	1901
Campbell (Peter)	Glencoe	1904
Crowdis	R. Dennis	1908
Cameron	Pt. Hood-Malou	
Crowdis	N. E. Margaree	1898
Dowling	Askilton	1917
Dunmore	Dunmore	1913
Doyle	Margaree Forks	1900
Doyle's Gulch	Mabou Mines	1916
Donald McPhail's	R. Dennis	1914
Egypt Brook	Frizzleton	1909
Embree	Pt. Hawkesbury	1909
Farm	Cheticamp	1914
French Chapel	E. Margaree	1916
French Chapel	E. Margaree	1904
Forbes	near Melford, R.D.	
Frizzle	Brook Village	
Gallant	E. Margaree	1902
Graham's	S. Judique	1907
Glendale	Glendale	1899

Name	Location	Date
Glendyer Mills	Mabou	1895
Gillis Cove No. 1	Orangedale	
Glendyer	Gillsboro	
Gillis Cove No. 2	Orangedale	1917
Gillis (Sandy)	Pt. Hood Mines—Judique	1901
Gillis	S. W. Mabou	1902
Glenora Falls	Mabou	1913
Gow (Neil)	Whycocomagh	1913
Gulch	Whyco. Skye Mt.	1896
Hawkesbury Hr.	Hawkesbury	1907
Hugh McDonald	Whyco-Mabou	1885
Hugh McMaster		
Indian Marsh	Whyco-Orangedale	1901
Indian Point		
Ingraham's	N. E. Margaree	1905
Island	Mabou	1915
John McInnis Mason	Glendale	1905
Judique Int.		1897
Kennedy	Glenville	1905
Long Point Shore		
Lamey's	Long Sgretch-Bic. Line	1903
Long Stretch	near Sugar Camp	
Little Indian Marsh	Near Whycocogmah	1903
Little River	Strathlorne	
Lake Ainslie		1902
Little River	Cheticamp	1900
Long Point,	2 mls. from L. Pt. to P.O.	
Long John	Upper S. W. Mabou	1899
Lower River		
McColls	$\frac{1}{4}$ mile from Glendale	1897
McInnis (Allan)	$\frac{1}{4}$ mile from Queensville	
McDonald (Lit. Wm.)	Judique	1917
McKinnon	near Lexington P O.	
McKinnon's	near Whycocmagh	1917
Maedonnell	Up. Margaree	1896
Maedougall's	Judique Int.	
Maedougall's	Judique North	1906
Maedonald's	New Canada	
McLellan (A)	Judique Chapel	1903
McLellan's	Up. Margaree	1919

Name	Location	Date
McKinnon's	Hay River	
McLellan's	Glenville	1897
McLean's	River Dennis	1902
McDrugall River	near Whycocomagh	1902
McFarlane (Black Angus)	Up. Margaree	1902
N. E. Mabou	Coal Mines Rd.	1897
Neil McKenzie	$\frac{1}{4}$ mile from S. S. River Dennis P. O.	1905
Nelson	$\frac{3}{4}$ mile from Frizzleton	1917
North West Arm	Cradle Road	
North Point Cross		1902
Old Stone Mill	Hastings	1902
O'Hanley's	Hastings	1902
Outlet	Scotsville	1900
Point Cross	Cheticamp	1907
Prairie Road	near Cheticamp	1907
Pleasant Bay Rd.		1912
Pond	Pleasant Bay	
Pt. Hastings Cove		1903
Plateau	$1\frac{1}{2}$ mile from Pt. Cross P. O.	1917
Port Hood	near Pt. Hood Mines	1899
Pringle's		1895
McKenzie River	Pleasant Bay	1902
McLeod's	N. E. Margaree	1905
McLeod (Norman)	near Stewartdale	1896
McAulay's	River Dennis	
McLean's	Orangedale	
McEachern's	Lit. Jud. Shore	1902
McFarlane	S. W. Road	1894
McMaster's	Queensville	1896
Margaree Harbor	Margaree	1900
Munroe	$1\frac{1}{2}$ mi. from Orangedale	1906
Mill Brook	$\frac{1}{2}$ mi. Margaree Forks	1917
Morrison's Siding	River Inhabitants	1917
Marble Mt.	Marble Quarry	1894
Moran's	S. W. Port Hood	1897
Margaree Forks	Margaree Forks	1885
Marsh Brook	N. E. Margaree	1907
Mark Crowdis	N. E. Margaree	1907
Murray's	Hillsboro	1901

Name	Location	Date
Miramichi	Brook Village	1903
Mabou	Mabou	1893
Mill Brook	Whycocomagh-Orangedale	1916
Rough Brook	Hastings	1903
Rocky Brook	Lit. Narrows	1902
Roxeburn	Soapstone-B. Village	1908
Red	R. Inhabitants	1898
Rosedale	Brook Vill.	
Strathlorne	Strathlorne	1902
Seeley's	(Boyles)	
Smith's	B. C. Chapel	1908
Scotsville		1897
S. W. Mabou	S. W. Mabou	1883
Stoney Brook	Hillsboro	1894
Timmons	Pollet's Cove	1906
Timmons (Willard)	Harvard Lakes	1917
Trout Brook	E. Lake Ainslie	1902
Victoria	Pt. Hastings	1901
Valley	Margaree	1896
Walsh's	S. W. Pt. Hood	
W. Lake Ainslie	W. L. Ainslie	1892
Worth's	Mull River	1903
White Miller's	Glencoe	1904
Widow Allan's	Pt. Hood-Mabou	
Young's	S. W. Margaree	1885

In connection with these roads it is not irrelevant to say that we have one Hundred and fifty-one large Iron Bridges in this County, the aggregate cost of which was \$..... We subjoin a schedule of the bridges. There may have been a difference of opinion among the people in respect of the policy responsible for the erection of those permanent bridges. It is our belief that there is no room for such a difference of opinion now. It is an advantage and a credit to us all to have our numerous streams and rivers spanned by these stately and enduring structures; but we must do our utmost to see that we have roads to correspond with them. Otherwise they will be out of place, and less useful. Certainly, these roads and bridges cost money, and that money must be borrowed. It is our imperative duty to see that this money be correctly expended; but the investment is a good one, provided we have sufficient faith in ourselves and our country. But hark you! we must keep that faith alive by our good works.

Another thing shown by the foregoing table is that the total assessment of the municipality of Inverness County for the year 1920 was \$979140.

We think that assessment is much too low. No doubt the assessors wished to do right. They followed old precedents. They believed they were doing their duty, and, also, believed they were doing a service to the people in keeping down their taxes. It is our misfortune to differ with them. A low assessment of property does not make lower taxes, but it does make the Country look small and cheap to outsiders. It has a logical tendency to divert from our uses external capital of which we stand so much in need. How can we expect to prevail on financial magnates from without to invest some of their *millions* in the development of our resources, when they can turn around and tell us that "according to our own honest assessors, on oath, our whole blessed municipality is worth only \$979140."

When there was no money paid for labor or anything else in this country, when our farmers had no market at all for their produce, land values were necessarily low. But things have changed, important industries exist; today, farmers can sell at home, every single thing their farm can produce, for cash, at an exceedingly high price. Surely, this change, these altered circumstances, should be considered in the appraisement of land. Remember that a higher valuation of your land, if it be uniform, just and reasonable, as all assessments should be, will not increase your municipal taxes one fraction of a cent. But it will represent your favored county to the world as, what it really is, something to be proud of.

CHAPTER IX

OUR FISHERIES.

The fishing grounds of Inverness County are excelled nowhere. They extend from end to end of the County. Owing to the bold, uneven, character of the coast, and the absence of good harbors, the prosecution of our fisheries is laborious and difficult. The industry is carried on chiefly by longshore-men with small sized boats. Many of the men who engage in these fisheries are, also, farmers, who must divide the working season between the two callings. The mining and other industrial activities of the last two decades have drawn away from the farms large numbers of our young men. The comparatively few hands who are now left on the farms cannot devote much time to fishing. On this ice-frequented side of Cape Breton Island the fishing season is not longer than four months.

Even under such unfavorable circumstances, the spoils of the sea constitute a large part of the wealth of this county. We take the following facts and figures from the Dominion Statistics of 1917. We give only the different kinds of fish, and the value of what was marketed that year, leaving out of calculation what was used for home consumption:

"Alewives, \$1370; Cod, \$196,775; Smoked fillets, \$22776; Fish oils, \$4557; Haddock, \$154,814; Hake and Fillets, \$29,403; Halibut, \$7,470; Herring \$34,914; Lobsters \$107,278; Mackerel, \$176,610; Oysters, \$2,760; Salmon, \$22,212; Pollock, \$15,000; Smelts, \$3,100; Soles, \$1,180; Squid \$4,800; Total value \$784,936." That is quite a side of fish for one county, but it could be very much enlarged.

Under authority of "An Act to encourage the development of the Sea Fisheries and the building of fishing vessels," the sum of \$160,000, is paid annually by the federal government to the fishermen of the Eastern Maritime Provinces.

For the year 1917 payment was made on the following basis:

To owners of vessels entitled to bounty, \$1. per regtd. ton:

Payment to owner of any one vessel not to exceed \$80:

To vessel fishermen entitled to bounty, \$6.30 each:

To owners of boats measuring not less than 13 ft. keel, \$1. per boat:

To boat fishermen entitled to bounty \$3.85 each.

We acknowledge, at once, that the policy of thus assisting a daring and deserving class is a wise and considerate policy. We are only too keenly conscious of the extraordinary strain which an unexampled world crisis now puts upon the governments of all nations. In such gripping times as these, the people should not ask anything of the State, except what is strictly essential to honest, decent livelihood.

But the position of the fishermen of Inverness is one of peculiar hardship. Larger craft is needed here for the service of the sea. The fishermen, themselves, could provide larger boats or small vessels but there would be no accommodation or protection for such on these inhospitable shores. The principal fishing stations are, Port Hawkesbury and Port Hastings; Creignish and Long Point, Judique and Port Hood; Mabou and Inverness; Broad Cove Marsh and Margaree; Grand Etang, Cheticamp and Pleasant Bay. The last three named, as well as Port Hood, Port Hastings and Port Hawkesbury, already possess reasonable facilities for their fishing industry. All the other stations are woefully lacking in such facilities. At Margaree, Inverness and Mabou, useful harbours for large boats and small vessels could be made at a moderate cost. There ought to be a standing fleet of such craft at each of those three stations. Broad Cove Marsh, Judique and Long Point, require adequate wharf and pier accommodations to enable their fishermen to put to sea easily, and effect a landing safely, in ordinary wind and weather. Common prudence would suggest that the Dominion Government should see to these things.

We are aware that the state is already overburdened. How is the burden to be removed? Give the people a chance, and they will remove it. We know that we are passing through severe trials; but it is these trials, properly used, that purify and ennoble men and nations. In the present disconcerting situation, the only safety for the state, the only hope for the people, is to assist in every possible way the increased production of necessities.

CHAPTER X

PUBLIC COURTS, PUBLIC OFFICIALS, PUBLIC MEN,
AND POLITICS.

All the courts in our Island had their homes in Sydney in the early stages of Cape Breton History. In Sydney all the records were kept and all the officials resided. The officials at Port Hood were mere deputies for the chiefs in Sydney. On this Northwestern side of the Island if a man wanted a grant of land he would have to walk to Sydney, through the woods and along blazed paths, to secure his title deed. If he wished to probate a Will or take out Letters of Administration, a long walk to Sydney was a *sine qua non*. Fortunately the men were here to do these things. Providence had fitted their backs to their burdens. We shall never know one half of the sacrifices our good ancestors made for us. These tedious pilgrimages to Sydney were some of them.

The following enactment is the earliest legal authority we can find for the constitution of any court in and for the County of Inverness (then called Juste-a-Corps):

"CAP. VII."

AN ACT FOR THE ESTABLISHING COURTS OF PROBATES OF WILLS, AND GRANTING LETTERS OF ADMINISTRATION, IN THE SOUTHERN AND NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS OF THE COUNTY OF CAPE BRETON

(Passed the 11th day of January, 1831.)

WHEREAS, much inconvenience is experienced by Persons residing in the Southern and North-Western Districts of the County of Cape Breton, in consequence of there being but one Court of Wills, and granting Letters of Administration, established for the whole County, as held at Sydney:

1. BE it therefore enacted, by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Assembly, That it shall and may be lawful for the Lieutenant-Governor or Commander in Chief, for the time being, to commission and appoint two fit and proper Persons to be Judges of the Courts of Probates of Wills, and granting letters of Administration, for the Southern and North-Western Districts of the County of Cape Breton, that is to say, one Person to act as such Judge in each of the said Districts; which persons so commissioned and appointed, shall possess all the privileges, and have and exercise the same jurisdiction, within the said Districts, respectively, as Judges of the Courts of Probate of

Wills, and granting Letters of Administration, possess and exercise in the respective Districts and Counties in the Province of Nova Scotia for which they are commissioned and appointed.

II. AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, That, from and after the passing of this Act, it shall not be lawful for the present Judge of the Court of Probate of Wills, and granting Letters of Administration, in the County of Cape Breton, to exercise any jurisdiction under or by virtue of that office, or in his capacity of such Judge, save and except within and for the first or North-Eastern District of the said County of Cape Breton.

III. AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, That the said Courts of Probate of Wills, and granting Letters of Administration, shall be hereafter held at Sydney, Arichat and Port Hood, in the respective Districts of the County of Cape Breton, at such times as the Judges of the said Courts may respectively appoint."

The first Judge of Probate for the County of Inverness was John Lewis Tremain; the first Registrar of Probate Hiram Blanchard. When Mr. Blanchard became a member for Inverness in the House of Assembly, he resigned the position of Registrar of Probate, and was succeeded in that office, for a few years by Barclay E. Tremain. A few years later on John Lewis Tremain and Barclay E. Tremain, pere et fils, were succeeded by Edward D. Tremain and Donald J. MacDonald. Mr. MacDonald who was also County Treasurer held the position till his death at an old age. When Mr. MacDonald died Mr. Edward D. Tremain who had long been the very efficient Judge of Probate for Inverness resigned: and owing to a recent change in the law no successor was appointed. The present Registrar of Probate is John I. Smyth, youngest son of the late Hon. Peter Smyth.

The first Deed recorded in Port Hood was that of Dennis Murphy to the Commissioners for building Jail and Court House, dated February, 1825.

Before this County was raised to an independent entity all cases for the civil and criminal courts arising on this side of the Island were tried by the Chief Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas. This Chief Justice came occasionally to Port Hood and the Strait of Canso. The leading Justice of the General Session in Sydney, was sometimes associated with the Chief Justice on the trial of cases at the assizes. It is said that this associate J. P. was generally a much more consequential character than the Chief Justice. At a certain trial in Port Hood the hearing took much longer than was expected. The court-room was small and more than filled with people. Everybody was getting restless, and tired. It was observed that the associate J. P. was particularly ill at ease. He rose in his place on the Bench and,

with an ominous lustre in his eye, ordered and adjudged as follows:—
 “Crier; get me a drink of rum!”

The rule of The Inferior Court of Common Pleas commenced at Port Hood in 1824, and ended in 1840, when it was superseded by the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. The first case entered for trial at Port Hood in this inferior Court of Common Pleas, Chief Justice Marshall presiding, was the action of Allan MacDonnell against Ronald MacDonald. Below is a copy of the Judgment in that suit:—

“Nova Scotia “Western District “Cape Breton	ALLAN McDONNELL,	Plaintiff
	vs.	
Debt £11,0,0 Costs 2,7,7	RONALD McDONALD,	Defendant.
£13,7,7,		

“Non-assumpsit on indebitatus assumpsit between the said Allan “McDonnell, Plaintiff, and Ronald McDonald, Defendant,

“Witnesses sworn and interrogated.

“Judgment by the Court for plaintiff for Eleven Pounds and costs.

“Therefore, it is considered that the said Allan McDonnell do “recover against the said Ronald McDonald his damages aforesaid, to “the sum of Eleven Pounds, and also Two Pounds Seven Shillings and “Seven Pence, costs of suit, amounting in the whole to the sum of Ele- “ven Pounds Seven Shillings and Seven Pence.

“And the said Ronald McDonald in mercy &c.

(Sgd.) JOHN G. MARSHALL,
Chief Justice.

September 30th, 1834”.

Bill of Costs	
Attorney	£1,7,6
Justices	5,0
Prothy.	5,0
Sheriff	7,3
One witness one day	2,6
Crier	4

£2,7,7,

Exd. & Compd.

(Sgd.) JOHN L. TREMAIN,

Deputy Prothy. Taxed and allowed at the amount of £2,7,7.

(Sgd.) John G. Marshall,
Chief Justice.

Following is a copy of the Writ of Summons in the above action-

"Cape Breton

"George the Fourth &c.

"To the Sheriff of the County of Cape Breton:

"WE COMMAND YOU that you summon Ronald McDon-
ald of Mabou in the County of Cape Breton, Yeoman, if he may be
"found within your precincts, to be and appear before our Justices of
"our Inferior Court of Common Pleas at Port Hood in the 4th Tuesday
"of September next, then and there to answer to the suit of Allan Mc-
"Donnell in a plea of trespass on the case for not paying him the sum
"of Eighteen Pounds of lawful money of Nova Scotia due the said Al-
"lan by the said Ronald for divers goods, wares and merchandise, sold
"and delivered by the said Allan to the said Ronald and at his special
"instance and request, and for money lent, advanced and paid, laid out
"and expended by the said Allan to and for the said Ronald at his like
"request, and for other money had and received by the said Ronald to
"and for the use of the said Allan, And, also, for other money due and
"owing from the said Ronald to the said Allan upon an account stated
"between them which said sum of money the said Ronald promised to
"pay to the said Allan within the jurisdiction of the said Court, but now
"refused. To the damage of the said Allan McDonnell the sum of
"Twenty Pounds, as is said and have then there this Writ.

"Witness the Honourable John G. Marshall at Port Hood this
"14th day of May in the Fifth year of our reign Annoque Domini 1824.

"Issued this 3rd day of September 1824.

(Sgd.) C. E. LEONARD,
Prothe."

The first Court House in Port Hood, a small stone structure, was built and completed by one John MacDonald in 1824-1825. Supreme Court pronounced its first Judgment here in the cause of Peter De Carteret and Peter Le Vesconte, Plaintiffs, versus Stephen Labille, Defendant. This Judgment was in favor of the plaintiffs for £400,5,7 debt, and £3,8,0 costs, making together the sum of £403,13,7.

The lawyers who practised at Port Hood in those early days were James Turnbull, a Lowlander who had been educated and had studied law in the Old Country. He made his home and commenced the practice of Law in Arichat. Although his permanent home was in Arichat he resided for a time in Port Hood, and represented Inverness County in the local Legislature for a term. His cousin was married to the first Sheriff of our County, George C. Laurence, Esquire, Senior. He was a man of some force. He died suddenly in his office at Arichat. C. F. Harrington had a residence at Port Hastings from which he frequently went on the circuit to Port Hood and Arichat. He had the name of being a keen lawyer and a good practitioner, but lacked the voice-

and fire to charm a Jury. Mr. John Lewis Tremain was his brother-in-law. There was a Mr. McQueen, who came from Sydney where he practised, and a Wm. C. Delaney of whom we know but little, and there is no one now alive to remember or recall themselves or their qualities. There was also a Mr. DesBarres whom we believe to be the same who was afterwards a Judge of our Supreme Court. It is our impression that he lived in Guysborough and could conveniently run the Cape Breton circuit once in a while. Mr. Blanchard, Hugh Macdonald, Edward D. Tremain and Samuel MacDonnell came at a later date. All four were clever men and very successful lawyers.

A Court of General Sessions of the Peace was provided for Inverness in the early forties of the past century. The early records of this Court were destroyed by fire and we cannot fix the date of its beginnings definitely. This Court was the local executive for the County, and consisted of a President, called the *Custos Rotulorum*, a Clerk, and all the Justices of the Peace within the County who could attend.

The first Custos for this County was the late Hon. Wm. McKeen of Mabou, who was also the first Legislative Councillor the County of Inverness ever had. The second Custos was the late Hon. Peter Smyth of Port Hood, who, also succeeded Mr. McKeen in the Legislative Council. The first Clerk was John Lewis Tremain; the second and last Clerk was the late Hon. Duncan J. Campbell. The good old Justices of the Peace gave their attendance and services at the Sessions free. Some one may say that they did not give much, that they were no statesmen. Stop there. Those plain Justices of the Peace gave unto the County the best that was in them *without any charge*. Who, among us all, would go and do likewise?

In 1879 an Act was passed incorporating all the Counties in Nova Scotia. Since then our County affairs have been conducted by a Municipal Council presided over by a Warden. Each County is divided into districts, and each district elects its own Councillor or Councillors. The idea was to place the administration of County affairs directly in the hands of the people, without regard to parties or to politics. As to whether this was, or is, done, or not done, the people must answer for themselves.

Later on a system of County Courts was established in this Province. For the purposes of the County Court Act Nova Scotia was divided into Seven Judicial Districts, each of which was to have a County Court Judge. The County of Inverness, with the Counties of Antigonish and Guysborough, was comprised in District Number Six.

The first Judge of District No. 6 was the late Stewart Campbell of Guysborough, an educated gentleman of fine parts and of long experience in law and politics; the second was the late Angus McIsaac a man of scholastic attainments and beautiful character, who had been for many years a prominent practising barrister, an efficient School Inspector, and a respected member of Parliament for the County of Antigonish; the third was the late Angus MacGillivray, a hard working Judge, and one of the most genial souls that ever lived. He had been a member of the legislature and Executive of Nova Scotia, a speaker of the House of Assembly, and a lawyer of recognized standing. But it was none of these things that formed the leading characteristic of his happy life. His outstanding quality was a wonderfully cheerful spirit under all circumstances. We never saw a man, who so triumphantly confuted the dictum of Robert Burns to the effect that "Man was made to mourn." Our happy minded Judge MacGillivray was emphatically made—not to mourn—but to laugh. And he made others laugh as well. In that respect we shall not see his like again; the fourth Judge of this County Court was the late Honorable Daniel McNeil. Technically, he was, perhaps, the best equipped of them all for the high position. He also, had a long apprenticeship in public life. Moreover, he had long and extensive law practice in city and country. But, unfortunately, on the very morrow of his appointment to the Judiciary, he met with a disabling accident which ultimately caused his untimely death. Poor Dan! If he had lived longer he would have adorned the County Court Bench. He was not permitted to enjoy it long; we were always surprised that he accepted it.

OUR POLITICS.

Politics is a science in which but few have any proper or adequate training. It is, however, a subject which every man feels justified in making his own. And many there are who make a sorry mess of it.

In the olden times our Nova Scotia politics was, perhaps naturally a snobby imitation of that of the mother kingdom. Even at that time, the meaning of such names as Whigs and Tories was paling into rank absurdity. Liberals and Conservatives, Grits and Tories, were of a later school; but they, too, are quite misleading as party names in a modern world. If the history of Canada discloses one fact clearer than another, it is this:—that Sir John A. Macdonald, who was everywhere acclaimed as the great leader of the Conservative party, was the

most adroit and successful Liberal we ever had; whereas, the wonderful Alexander McKenzie, an honest and respected leader of the Liberal party, was practically the most unmistakable Conservative of all our public men. The most of us think of the illustrious Joseph Howe as an orthodox leader of Liberalism. He sounded that way, certainly. But the late Principal Grant, who knew Howe all through, and was himself a generous soul of high character and education says in a prepared paper after Mr. Howe's death, that the latter "could not be anything but a Tory." Whatever our old politics may have been in theory, it was, at least in Nova Scotia, reduced in practice to a mere question of men and measures. Howe and Johnstone; Young and Tupper etc., etc.,—these were the names to conjure with.

Here, as elsewhere, party feeling often ran high. The first election contested by Sir William Young in Cape Breton was attended by considerable turbulence. This was in 1832 while the whole Island was one constituency. There were four polling places in the following order: Sydney, Arichat, Port Hood and Cheticamp. The vote was taken on different dates and days at the various stations. At Port Hood, the third poll taken, the two candidates broke exactly even.

Mr. Young was opposed by a Mr. Smith who was then the Manager of The General Mining Association at Sydney. Large numbers of the brawny Scotsmen of our shores were extreme supporters of Mr. Young. They hied them off to Cheticamp to assist him there, all equipped with heavy, home made, walking sticks. Mr. Young and his brother George were present at Cheticamp, as was, also, the Returning Officer, Mr. John Fuller of Arichat, then High Sheriff of Cape Breton County.

It was found that many of the French were strong supporters of Mr. Smith. This was trying on the Celtic friends of Mr. Young. The French poll was to remain open for two days. At eleven a.m. of the first day Mr. Young openly instructed the Sheriff to announce that the poll would be closed for the day at twelve; and it was so closed. The next morning before the opening of the poll, the cane-armed Scotsmen took forcible possession of the booth, ejecting therefrom all the friends and supporters of Mr. Smith, some of whom were injured.

There is a tradition, very strong throughout the county, that after the French were ejected they came back two hundred strong with loaded musket; and that deeds of blood were averted by the intercession of the French priest, Fr. Courteau. We have not been able to verify this. All our other facts relating to this election are matters of record.

In the summing up Mr. Young was declared elected by a majority of one. A protest was entered on behalf of Mr. Smith and was tried by a committee of the House of Assembly. That committee found and reported to the House, and the House adopted the following findings, namely: 1st, That Mr. Young's election was the result of a conspiracy with which the candidate himself was no wholly unconnected; 2nd, that the candidate's brother, George Young, was directing the disorderly Scotsmen; 3rd that Mr. Young's election should not be set aside and the seat awarded to Mr. Smith; 4th that the Returning Officer had committed and permitted official acts that were irregular and illegal. The following year Mr. Smith was recalled by his employees in England, and his political life in Nova Scotia was terminated. In after years Mr. Young was repeatedly elected in the county of Inverness. See his life sketch on other pages.

There was another election in 1859 at which a silly religious cry was evoked for duty at the polls. This cry did not originate in Inverness County. It commenced in Halifax over an ugly disturbance in which a body of Irish Catholic workingmen, happened to participate. We think it was commonly called "the Gorley Shanty Riot." The disturbance itself is not to be defended, nor is any such lawless act of disorder; but this one was developed and made doubly mischievous by the politicians, who used it as a party club on either side. Could anything be more irreligious than using the sacred name of Religion to incite the frenzy of political malice? At that same time the late lamented Bishop Walsh died in the city of Halifax. As would be done in case of the death of any distinguished citizen, the flag was hoisted at half mast at Government House. At once the shout went up that the Government was in the hands of the Catholics. That shout pierced into the constituencies, and even the tolerant County of Inverness did not escape unscathed. Some of the clergy took an active interest in the that and subsequent elections, a circumstance which probably gave rise to the subsequent idea that clergymen should not interfere at all in politics.

Clergymen have precisely the same rights as other citizens in politics. What is wrong for clergymen to do there is, also, wrong for other people; what is right for other people to say and do in the political arena is, also, right for clergymen. Nevertheless, we should, ourselves, be better pleased to see our clerics not mingling in the dust of election campaigns. They are ordained and appointed unto much higher work. There is a lure and a fever in popular contests which might lead the most staid clergyman into extremes.

But we have this to say concerning the actions and attitude of the clergy of earlier times:— There was need for clerical participation in public affairs then. The pastors were, in all things, the best and only instructors of their flocks. The people were uneducated. They had no means of acquiring information. Their pastor was the only educated man among them. Who, better than the pastor, could lead, instruct and advise them at election times. When the clergy of Cape Breton were the open, frank and trusted counsellors of their people in politics, there was none of the crazy scramble for spoils, which has been in recent times sapping the manhood of the electorate.

In 1867 Confederation was a very exciting issue. The whole of Nova Scotia was set against that federal Union. Before that time there was no easy communication or commercial intercourse between this province and the upper Provinces. Some of the New England States were much more accessible and better known to us then than were Ontario and Quebec. Moreover, the Union had been effected without the consent of our people. The terms to Nova Scotia were not satisfactory. The Anti-Confederates had quite sufficient matter for criticism to inflame the public mind, and the public mind was just in the mood to be inflamed. The elections for the Dominion and Local Houses were held on the same day. Nova Scotia returned but *one* Confederate to the House of Commons, and two to the House of Assembly. It was a general wave of public censure.

The election of 1878 involved a fiscal issue that was new and important. It was the principle of a strong protective tariff against the principle of a tariff for revenue only. This new cure-all was called "The National Policy." Canada had just passed through a period of severe industrial and commercial adversity, and the people were looking impatiently for changes and remedies. This proposed system of protection to our own markets and industries appealed to them. But it was new and untried in this country and discarded in the old country, and its opponents held tenaciously to the old order. The conservatives espoused the new Policy, the Liberals assailed it, and the electorate

approved it decisively. After that, and on that policy, the Liberal-Conservative party held sway for eighteen years without interruption.

The election of 1896 caused a degree of public irritation in this Province and County. That year "The Manitoba School Question" was thrust upon the hands of the people of Canada at large. There was, we admit, an important constitutional point involved. From a strictly constitutional standpoint the "Remedial Act" prepared and proposed by the federal authorities would be justifiable. But, in some cases, there is great danger in being too ready to call out the reserved power of the constitution. So thought the people of Inverness in 1896. On the ground of expediency, they, in common with the people of Canada, decided that, in respect of all differences relating to provincial matters of education, it were better to leave Manitoba, with all the other provinces, free to deal intimately and informedly with such grievances at their natural home.

Sir Charles Tupper, who was then Premier of Canada, came, with his son, Sir Hibbert, to a special meeting at Port Hood to discuss the general issues of the day, and particularly with a view to vindicate the Remedial Act. Dr. MacLennan, the Liberal candidate, with his friends, met them with lance in rest. The venerable Sir Charles was permitted to make his speech with but few interruptions, but when Sir Hibbert stood up to give his address, he was actually compelled to leave the platform. We always regretted that those illustrious visitors should have met such a reception in the County of Inverness.

All our other elections were attended by nothing more exciting than the mere struggle of parties.

SIR WILLIAM YOUNG.

Sir William Young, K.C.B. ranks among the first of the public men who figured largely in the affairs of this province at a comparatively early period of its history. He was born in Falkirk, Scotland in 1799, came to Halifax with his parents in 1814, and died there June 8th, 1887. His last public act was laying the Corner Stone of the then, new, Dalhousie College.

The particulars of Sir William's early life so far as they are known to exist are meagre. There is a tradition, an improbable one, on a-

count of his youth; that he accompanied the Castine, Expedition to Maine; if he did it was in a business and not a military capacity.

He was admitted an Attorney October 25th, 1825, and a Barrister a year or so later. For some years he and his brother George R., a prominent barrister and member of the Legislature, practised law together. In after years and until his appointment as Chief Justice in August 1860, his relative James Thompson Q.C. was associated with him in his practice.

He was first elected to the Legislature late in 1832 for the Island of Cape Breton and was unseated the next April and the seat awarded to his opponent but was elected in 1837 for *Juste au Corps*. The Island prior to that was not divided. He represented this constituency up to and including the general election of 1855. He retired from Inverness in 1859 and was elected for Cumberland by about a score of votes. His colleagues in the representation of Inverness were at first, James McKeagney, then James Turnbull and finally Peter Smyth. He was elected Speaker in 1843 and held that position for eleven years. In 1854 Howe accepted the Commissionership of Railways, Young thereupon became leader, formed a government, took the Attorney-Generalship and was elected by acclamation. His government was sustained in the election of 1855 but was defeated in 1857 by a want of confidence vote, through the defection of Catholic members, and some, non Catholics, who represented Catholic constituencies, caused by the religious conflict then prevailing. Mr. Johnston with Doctor Tupper then formed a government which lasted until the early part of 1860, when it was defeated by vote of the house consequent on the general election of 1859. Sir William then formed a government and remained with it as leader, without portfolio, until his appointment to the Bench a few months later.

Sir William never encountered any difficulty in retaining his seat in Inverness. There was but little for him to do in County matters. The good people of the County, and the term is strictly accurate then and now, were not hungry for political favors, and outside of the agitation for Responsible government there was scarcely a question disturbing the general public mind. There were few newspapers in circulation to convey hints, or discuss public affairs, and patronage; moreover he had the whole-hearted support of the Clergy and the Merchants of the County; and last but not least the undivided Catholic body, which constituted the majority of the people in the County, were his cordial friends. Besides this he had the whole-hearted back-

ing of Hon. Williaw McKeen, Hiram Blanchard and Peter Smyth, highly respected and influential men.

In his career as a Barrister he was engaged in a large number of the most important cases, and as a rule Mr. Johnston was opposed to him. There is not sufficient material available whereon to form a reliable opinion as to the measure of his success. He was painstaking, thorough, and methodical in all his work, and prepared his cases with great care. He revised, and often entirely recast his speeches in the House and polished them thoroughly before submitting them for publication; hence often the greater evidence of literary finish found in them, in comparison with some of Howe's on the same subjects. As an impromptu speaker he was not Howe's equal. There was this difference between him and Howe: the latter never prepared for retreat. He was always sanguine of success on the battle-lines he projected; on the other hand Young, always cautious, always in a calculating mood, never failed to prepare for eventualities, including possible defeat.

For want of a term of greater accuracy it may be said that Young was adroitly eloquent. He knew his auditors, he understood them, he had a keen sense of their tastes and prejudices; he realized what would sting, and what would soothe, what would depress and what stimulate their enthusiasm, and like a skilful actor, he played accordingly. He was what the writer of his Obituary notice in the Morning Chronicle said of him, "showy rather than substantial."

He took a leading and useful part in preparing and carrying through the Legislature Statutes to simplify and improve the practice of law; and especially the excellent Statute relating to Pleadings and Practice which in several respects anticipated the later English Common Law Procedure Act. A substantial part however was covered by Judge made rules promulgated in 1842.

Sir William was an extensive reader and kept in close touch with the questions of the hour. As an individual citizen he was always ready to assist in all good works, which appealed to him as adapted to promote general, moral and civic, betterment. His benefactions to Charity were generous and frequent during his life; and at his death his gifts, through his Will, to the City were quite substantial and appropriate. He was well versed in the principles of the Common Law, and especially those branches which came before the Courts in his day. The general opinion of the leaders of the Bar in his own time, and of those who have had occasion to examine his judicial opinions, since then, was that his knowledge of the fundamental principles and the

practice of the Courts of Equity was not very extensive, nor profound. This view was founded upon the conclusion that he appeared at times to be governed, in respect to equitable principles, by what he thought the guidance of his conscience dictated as right and just, rather than by the well-defined principles of Equity Jurisprudence which should always have controlled him.

It cannot be said with anything akin to moral certainty that his judicial decisions have had, or are liable to have, an important bearing upon our Jurisprudence. They are rarely cited by Bench or Bar and this perhaps furnishes a fair test of their value.

Sir William Young occupied responsible political and judicial positions in the Province and especially in connection with Inverness County, hence this rather lengthy notice.

THE HONOURABLE PETER SMYTH.

The Honourable Peter Smyth represented the County in the Assembly from some time in 1847 until his appointment to a seat in the Legislative Council in 1867 which he held up to his death in February, 1879.

He was born in Dublin in 1800, came to Nova Scotia in 1817, and lived at Cape George for some time. While there he carried goods and made sales as he went through the Country. Some time later he removed to Port Hood, then spoken of as *Juste au Corps*—eventually changed in use to Chestico—where he built a residence and store. His business soon called for a larger store which he erected, and some years afterwards, as his trade expanded, he built and opened a store in Mabou Village, and another in the lower part of Judique, and about 1850 he erected one on Smith's Island where he did a large fish outfitting, and general trade.

During his business career of sixty or more years there were several occasions when, through failure of the fisheries or the crops, sometimes both, there was a serious scarcity of the necessities of life in many parts of the County. He gave generously, in credit and otherwise, to meet these emergencies, and never at any time refused an applicant for goods on credit, no matter how poor he was, nor how improbable the prospect of payment. The calls upon him in the hard cold year of 1848 were many. Through this generous Christian spirit he prevented much want and suffering amongst those in distress; even to some outside the County. He was a man of high moral tone, a

devout Catholic, and the spirit these engendered actuated him through life. No needy person, and no charity, ever appealed to him unsuccessfully; while his contributions in aid of religion were always prompt and generous, and his money, and other gifts in aid of the erection of the large brick Catholic Church at Port Hood, covered a very substantial portion of its cost.

His first wife whom he married about 1830 was a Miss Grady of Canso. There were three children of this union: Patrick, who studied law with Hiram Blanchard, gave great promise, but died before admission to the Bar, Thomas, who assisted in his father's business, was a very quiet, reserved man, with some of the qualities of a recluse, and died in his early forties; Mary who never married, and died comparatively young. The second wife was Eleanor Keating of Guysboro. Two girls and five boys resulted from that marriage: Elizabeth, married Dr. Campbell, who represented the County for some years and was also a member of the local Executive, and Annie who married Samuel McDonnell, Q.C.M.P. Both ladies are living, and so are all the boys except Christopher. Peter the eldest assisted in his father's business to the end. He married Mary McNeil, sister of His Grace the Archbishop of Toronto, and now resides in that city.

Mr. Smyth's first election in the County was late in 1846 or early in 1847. A vacancy occurred through the death of Mr. Turnbull, a sitting member and he was selected to fill it, and was again chosen in the general elections of 1851, 1855, 1859, and 1863. As a representative he was faithful to his duties, but rarely spoke in public or in the House, and then very briefly but always concisely. He was the Custos of the County from the death of the Honourable William McKeen, his predecessor in that office, until it was abolished by the erection of Municipalities. The main highways were kept throughout his regime in good order—that between the Strait of Canso and Margaree *via* Port Hood was especially well maintained. Commissions for road expenditures were not at all general until about 1867. Prior to that, and at any rate up to about 1860, the highway between the points just mentioned was under the care of Sheriff Laurence, through an appointment of the two members. Laurence divided that district into sections, and appointed a capable, trusty man for each to make repairs promptly and to maintain the road in his section in good condition throughout the year. Departure from that system led to a serious deterioration in the condition of that road. It was however easier to keep up a road then than during the last half century in which wheel, and heavy traffic has very materially increased.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.

Mr. Campbell lived and died at Strathlorne. When quite a young man he came into this valley, taught school for a while and later entered into business which he continued all his life. He was a canny Scotsman. One wonders how any man could live in business in the conditions then existing. The credit system prevailed of necessity, because there was no cash in circulation. The currency was the general country produce, the market for which was hard to reach. Extreme care and shrewdness were necessary in the conduct of a rural business then. It was only in cases in which these qualities were marked that traders could escape a crushing insolvency.

Mr. Campbell was a man of exceedingly strong individuality. He was plain and candid with his customers. He would give them goods on credit, but payment without fail would have to be made on certain dates. If they lived up to their obligations, he would use them well; if not, he gave no quarters, and asked none. By and by, the wiser folks began to think that Mr. Campbell's way was the right way for both sides. And thus he held his trade. He married Mary MacLean, daughter of John MacLean (Ban) of Strathlorne, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Years after the death of his first wife he was married to Miss Grant of Pictou, sister to the late Principal Grant of Queen's University, by whom he had one daughter.

In 1867 he was elected to the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia. Confederation was the burning issue in this province at that election. The legislature of Nova Scotia had passed a Résolution accepting the scheme of Confederation without submitting the same to the people. The whole province, led by brilliant Joseph Howe, rose in revolt. Never since did we see the electors of Inverness raised as they were then raised. The revolt was not so much against the principle of the Union, as against the manner of bringing it about, and the terms proposed for Nova Scotia. The battle cry of the "Antis" was,—“Sold for the price of a sheepskin!”

Mr. Campbell was a candidate of the Anti-Confederates, and was, of course, elected, although his colleague was not. Strange to say, Hiram Blanchard, a frank and fearless Confederate, was elected with Mr. Campbell. Only two Confederates were elected for the whole Province, namely Mr. Blanchard of Inverness and Mr. Pineo of Cumberland. The former was afterwards unseated by a committee of the House of Assembly, and at a subsequent by-election in the County of Inverness was defeated at the polls by Hugh MacDonald,

of Mabou, who in after years was a very popular and effective Sheriff of this County.

At the general election of 1874 Mr. Blanchard having retired both Mr. Campbell and Hugh MacDonald were defeated by John McKinnon of Whycocomagh and Dr. Campbell of Port Hood. After this Mr. Campbell remained some years in private life. In 1878, when the National Policy was a new issue, he entered the lists as a Liberal-Conservative candidate, and came out a winner, but his colleague, the late Donald Gillies, Barrister, went down to defeat. The men returned this time were Mr. Alexander Campbell and Dr. Campbell, opponents in politics but always friends. Within a few years thereafter Dr. Campbell died, and the late Dr. MacLennan then a Conservative, was elected for the first time to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Campbell's death.

At a future election Mr. Campbell was again returned to serve in the House of Assembly with the late John H. Jamieson, but after serving their term they were both defeated in a contest with the late James Macdonald and Moses Doucet, and neither of the two ever went back again to the political arena.

So Mr. Campbell had the average experience of politicians. But the varying fortunes of politics had no ill effect on his fine force of character. He was always honourable and straight forward, and well-informed for a self-made man. He was a reader of good books only, and lived an absolutely correct private life. Friends and foes respected him. He sleeps his long sleep, under the shade of the willows, in his own beloved Strathlorne, where he will be long remembered as a militant Liberal-Conservative in politics, a worthy leader in the Presbyterian Church, a useful and enlightened citizen, a kindly host and a real man.

DR. HUGH CAMERON.

For many many years, one of the most prominent public men of Inverness County was the late Hugh Cameron, M.D., of Mabou. He was a native of Antigonish, was married to Eunice, daughter of the late Honourable John McKinnon of William's Point, and came to Mabou immediately after his graduation as a medical doctor. When he came, there was only one other doctor in this county—a Dr. MacKeen, who subsequently removed to Baddeck in the County of Victoria. Before that there was an old county Doctor by the name of Noble in Southern Inverness. Therefore, at the very beginning of

his medical practice, Dr. Cameron had all the County of Inverness under his foot. A call of fifty miles was a common thing to him. Naturally, he established a large business in a short time. He was then, as always, a literal "live wire."

In 1867 he was elected to represent the County of Inverness in the new found House of Commons of Canada. He was a warm anti-Confederate, and that was a sufficient passport to the seats of the migratory that year in Nova Scotia. Of all the Confederate candidates for a Dominion seat that year in this Province, the gallant Dr. Tupper alone escaped the wrath of a wild electorate. From 1867 till 1872 Dr. Cameron worked hard for his constituency. The British North America Act had assigned to the central Parliament, exclusively, certain subjects in which the County of Inverness was vitally interested. Among these subjects were the Fisheries, Light Houses, improvement of Harbours, and the building and maintenance of wharves and piers. The member for Inverness had need of all those things.

In 1872 Dr. Cameron was defeated at the polls by Samuel MacDonnell; and so in 1873 on the question of the alleged Pacific Scandal. So likewise in the election of 1878, with the National Policy in issue. It has a right to be told, however, that in the Dominion Election of 1878 there were three candidates in Inverness for the one seat. Those candidates were Dr. Cameron, Samuel MacDonnell, and young Dr. MacLennan—a flashing blade of bright promise. It has been claimed by the Conservatives that Dr. Cameron's defeat in 1878 was due to Dr. MacLennan's candidature. If that were so, Dr. MacLennan fully attoned for the mishap, for he afterwards powerfully assisted Dr. Cameron on many a foughten field.

After his defeat in 1878 Dr. Cameron was appointed to the Legislative Council at Halifax by the government of "Holmes and Thompson." In 1882 he resigned his seat in the Legislative Council, and again contested the County of Inverness for the Dominion representation. This time he was easily successful. For the next three parliamentary terms he was the spokesman for Inverness at Ottawa. It was during this period that the federal government extended the Intercolonial Railway from Mulgrave to Sydney. There were two routes proposed for this extension, one via St. Peters and Louisburg, the other by way of the Grand Narrows. This latter line was called the "central route" of which we know Dr. Cameron to have been a strong supporter. That route was adopted, and brought very considerable advantage to Inverness County. In 1896, if we remember well, Dr. Cameron was finally defeated by the popular vote of Inver-

ness County. His successor for many years was the doughty Dr. MacLennan, of whom more anon.

Dr. Cameron was a good living man, an exemplary father and husband, a regular church-goer,—worshipping in the Catholic Church, and respecting all other churches. He was also a dutiful citizen, a sympathetic and successful physician. In politics he was ever loyal to his party, and his party's principles. If he had any fault in this respect it was that he was at times, ultra loyal. He was a fierce fighter, possessing a good deal of the craft of the sheer politician, but he would not, in any case, abdicate the throne of conscience.

In the social realm different men might judge him differently. Some might say that he was aggressively candid; others, that he had infirmities of temper which were not made to charm; others still that he had hobbies that were tiresome. We shall not discuss such things. Basing our judgment on long personal acquaintance with him, we believe he was a man whose virtues far outweighed his failings, whatever the latter may have been. The County of Inverness owes him the memory of honest, faithful, energetic service.

DR. ANGUS MacLENNAN.

Angus MacLennan was born at Broad Cove Marsh in the County of Inverness. He was the seventh and youngest son of John MacLennan of Kintail. His mother was Isabel MacLeod daughter of Donald MacLeod, the pioneer and progenitor of all the MacLeods of Broad Cove Marsh and vicinity. The fact that he was the youngest of seven brothers gave him a chance of being left at school longer and more regularly than the rest. He was born with fine natural abilities, potential then, of course. The school at the "cross roads", so called, was one of the first schools of Inverness County to acquire a name. The well remembered MacLellan Brothers, Malcolm and John, who were clever scholars coming to America, taught alternately for years in that section. Mr. John MacEchen, familiarly known as "the Big Schoolmaster", a teacher of experience and assertive head qualities, also laboured long at Broad Cove Marsh. The late Dr. Alexander McIntosh of Antigonish also taught here. Of all the generation of school pupils to which Dr. Angus MacLennan belonged he, himself, the late Reverend Joseph MacLeod, P.P., and the late Alexander Macdonald, barrister, were the most notable products of the old school at the "cross roads."

When he left the district school, he joined the teaching fraternity which at that time was much in need of recruits. His first school was at Broad Cove Banks, where he taught for three continuous years. He was then a well developed young man, nineteen years of age, lithe, strong and strenuous, and beaming with the joys of living. He had a clear gift for teaching; pupils and parents admired him. The hidden prompter of this pen was one of his first and humblest pupils.

When he left Broad Cove Banks, he taught for a term at South West Mabou, after which he attended the Port Hood Academy for a winter. Leaving Port Hood, he went across to Cape Breton County, and taught there for years in one section in the neighbourhood of Glace Bay. Then, he took a year in St. F. X. College, after which he returned to his Cape Breton school where he remained till he began to study medicine.

After graduating in medicine, he located at Margaree Harbour, where he established a large and lucrative practice. As mentioned elsewhere, he was a federal candidate in Inverness in 1878. Though defeated then, he made a good impression on the people. After the coming into force of the County Incorporation Act of 1879 he was elected by his home district of Margaree to the Municipal Council of Inverness. He remained a leading member of that intelligent body for a full decade, or more. He ran successfully once, and unsuccessfully twice for the local legislature.

In 1896 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons in the Liberal interests. At a future election he was opposed by a strong Liberal, as well as by a straight Conservative, but was triumphantly re-elected against the two. In the very beginning of his last Dominion election campaign in 1908 and while addressing a public meeting at Cheticamp, he was taken suddenly ill, and in a few days died the edifying death of a genuine Christian. So passed away one of the most interesting figures that ever occupied a place in the public life of Inverness County.

Dr. MacLennan was a man who did things. His love for his native County was a veritable passion. When he made a demand on the government which he felt convinced was right—and necessary for his constituency—he would not take “no” for an answer. The minister who tried to dispose of him with sweet phrases was not well advised. The first year he was in Ottawa he secured a double subsidy (\$6400 a mile) for sixty miles of railway in his constituency. The next year he had the project so worked up that MacKenzie and Mann were attracted thereto. Forthwith, the construction of the long-deferred

Inverness Railway was proceeded with. A busy railway from Point Tupper to Inverness Colliery, a solid and spacious Public Building at Inverness; the town of Inverness itself (indirectly); a Salmon Hatchery at North East Margaree; an important Boat Harbour at Grand Etang; and a perceptible uplifting of the general services within the County, are some of the silent witnesses to Dr. MacLennan's force and fidelity as a representative. We never had a better one.

As a mere man, Dr. MacLennan could, like the most of Adam's kin, be viewed from various angles. At times he would appear to be very domineering and headstrong. He was subject to fits of high temper, and when his temper held sway his actions and discourses were not wise. He would be himself the first to acknowledge the disadvantage of that temper. We often heard him deploring it; and we have reason to believe that he worked and prayed to overcome it. Barring this ailment of temper, which alas! was not peculiar to him alone, he was the most genial and friendly of men. He was no hypocrite. All could see the worst, but not the best, of him. He had within him a heart as large as a mountain, an ocean of rich, red blood, and a deep religious spirit which it was not his wont to parade. Rest faithful servant; rest.

SAMUEL MacDONNELL.

Mr. Samuel MacDonnell Q.C., was born at St. Andrews in the County of Antigonish, and was the son of Donald MacDonnell (Garanaich). He studied law in the town of Antigonish with William A. Henry, who afterwards became a Judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. After his admission to the Bar, he came to Port Hood, where he developed a practice of large dimensions for a country business. He married Annie Smyth, the youngest daughter of the late Hon. Peter Smyth, then doing business on a large scale at Port Hood, Judique and Mabou.

He was the incarnation of mental and bodily activity, and an exceedingly well built little man. No grass could grow under his feet. Like all the sons of men, he had certain ways with him. One of these ways was to show, under all circumstances, a marked appreciation of himself. That militated against his popularity with people who did not know him. We knew him well, and we know those apparent airs of superiority were all on the surface. We saw him in the presence of sickness and death; we saw him lending his hand to the poor, we saw him facing conditions of grave public importance; and we saw him exercising himself in the most practical and friendly manner to help

out of misfortune, men whom he knew to be his enemies. This was the "inner man", which was never vainly displayed on the street. There may be such a thing as a man thinking too much of himself. All depends upon the sort of man he is. There is one thing certain, the man who thinks *nothing* of himself is liable to fare ill with this world of ours—and quite probably with the next.

Mr. MacDonnell was distinctly above the average in intellectual strength. It may be that he, at times, depended too much on that innate strength, without regard to precedents. That often happens with men who are lavishly gifted; but the natural strength is still there.

Such as he could not easily keep aloof from public affairs. A few years after he came to Port Hood he was elected to the Nova Scotia Legislature by the people of Inverness. He was in the House of Assembly when the late Dr. Tupper submitted to that body his famous Resolution, on the question of Confederation. Mr. MacDonnell and the late Senator Miller of Arichat were both members of that Assembly and both outspoken opponents of the original terms of the scheme as regards the Province of Nova Scotia. Near the close of the debate, in which the opposition had developed ominous strength, Mr. Miller arose to ask if the Leader of the Government could confer with them as to the practicability of modifying the terms. Dr. Tupper agreed, the conference was held, an effort to secure "better terms" was promised; Miller and MacDonnell withdrew their opposition, and the Union of Nova Scotia to the old upper Provinces became a legislative fact. For many years, Samuel MacDonnell was the oldest Queen's Counsel in Cape Breton and conducted the whole Island's criminal business in the Supreme Court, efficiently and satisfactorily.

In 1867 Mr. MacDonnell ran in Inverness for the Dominion House of Commons, but was defeated. In 1872 he was elected to the Canadian Commons, and took his place in Parliament as a supporter of John A. MacDonald's Administration. In 1873 that Administration was dissolved by reason of the so-called Pacific Scandal. On that occasion Mr. MacDonnell of Inverness and Newton L. MacKay of Cape Breton withdrew their support from John A. MacDonald, and threw in their lot with that stern, unbending Scotsman, Alexander MacKenzie. Mr. MacDonnell appealed again to Inverness and was again returned but now as a supporter of the MacKenzie Government.

The years between 1873 and 1878 were a period of acute depression in Canadian trade and business. As always in such cases, people began to reach out for a change. John A. MacDonald's right hand had not lost its cunning. He prepared, ably assisted in the task by

Dr. Tupper, and proposed a system of fiscal Protection for Canada. It was called the National Policy—Canada for the Canadians—and took like hot cakes. In 1878 the MacKenzie Government was crushed out of power, but Mr. MacDonnell was re-elected in Inverness. In 1882 he was defeated by Dr. Cameron and never afterwards got back to Parliament.

In Parliament he was not obtrusive although he would sometimes indulge in pungent criticism, and frequently enlivened the proceedings with his quaint humor. On one occasion there had been a very protracted debate. Preparations were in progress for the taking of the vote. The House was getting restless. A very much respected member had just started to make the final speech. All at once a certain section of the Chamber broke out into a perfect pandemonium of song, and a French song at that. The poor man that had the floor was having a bad quarter of an hour. Mr. MacDonnell rose to a point of order; and, asked by the Speaker to state his point of order, said: "The honourable member is interrupting the music."

Mr. MacDonnell always maintained a lofty sense of honor in every sphere of life. He was fond of being among his constituents, identifying himself with their every interest. His large farm at Dunganry, with its massive and hospitable stone house, was for some years a regular "illustration station" for many of our agriculturalists.

In the late afternoon of his life he was appointed by the Laurier Government an Inspector of Customs for Eastern Nova Scotia. This was a position which, we think, did not suit his taste, training or temperament. When the County Courts Act came into operation he was offered the Judgeship of District No. 6, comprising the Counties of Antigonish, Guysboro and Inverness. He declined the offer, and recommended the late Stewart Campbell of Guysboro, who was then appointed. We heard him saying on a certain Declaration day that he "would not willingly be the servant of Queen Victoria, but was delighted to be the servant of the people." He was a man of public spirit. We remember a time when, besides his large farm and law practice, he attended to the County's affairs in Parliament, took part in organizing Agricultural Associations, owned a steed of superior horses, a good sized trading vessel, and a weekly newspaper, of which he, himself, was the editor.

He was only a few years in the Civil Service when his health gave way. His illness was slow, gradual and progressive, to the end. In fact, he was vouchsafed the finest opportunities, of which we have no doubt he availed himself, to prepare for the great Adventure which

awaits us all ; but which each of us, in his turn, must undertake by himself, alone,—some day, some day !

DUNCAN J. CAMPBELL.

Other representatives of the County of Inverness, now deceased, were: Hon. John MacKinnon of Whycocomagh, Dr. Duncan J. Campbell of Port Hood, Hugh MacDonald of Mabou, Hon. Daniel MacNeil, Moses Doucet of Grand Etang, Hon. James MacDonald of West Bay, and J. H. Jamieson of Port Hood, all of whom are well remembered by our readers and all of whom were men of merit.

Mr. MacKinnon was for many years a member for Inverness in the House of Assembly at Halifax, first with Dr. Campbell, and afterwards with Hon. Daniel MacNeil. While in the House with Dr. Campbell he was a member of the Executive, without portfolio. He was an educated man of excellent manner, a good, clear public speaker, and one of the coolest men ever seen on the hustings. After his return to private life he was appointed Inspector of Schools for Inverness and Victoria, a position which he filled and deserved well. The present Inspector, James MacKinnon, is his son, and a worthy one. In politics Mr. MacKinnon was a sane Liberal, broad-minded and fair. In religion, he was a helpful and dutiful member of the Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Duncan J. Campbell was born at Margaree Forks, and was the son of Samuel Campbell of that place. After finishing his medical studies he practised for a short time at Port Hastings. People were at once impressed by his winning personality. Friends in Port Hood importuned him to come to that shire town. He did come; and spent the rest of his life there. In 1784 he and John MacKinnon were elected to the House of Assembly. After this he won a series of elections, and never lost any. He was a member of the local Government when he died. It is rarely that any man is as well liked by the masses as Dr. Campbell always was. Many men are popular with their supporters, but Dr. Campbell was popular with his opponents. Socially he had no opponents. Towards all and sundry he was kind generous and hospitable, and loved to help along the young men of the County. He married Elizabeth Smyth, daughter of the late Hon. Peter Smyth. For many years he held the office of Clerk of the General Sessions of the Peace, and was the first Clerk of the Municipal Council of Inverness. In his medical practice he had the late Dr. A. K. MacLean associated with him for a long time. He died young and was mourned extensively.

HUGH McDONALD.

Hugh MacDonald was a protege of the late Reverend Alexander MacDonald, who was the first resident Priest of Mabou, and Vicar General of the diocese. Father MacDonald was sent to minister to the missions of Mabou and Port Hood for one year. At his own subsequent request he was permitted to remain permanently. He brought with him for housekeeper a relative by the name of Mary MacDonald, a widow with three young children, Hugh Mary, and Isabella. The former is the subject of this sketch. In his youth he was, known as "Hugh the Priest."

The fact that he was reared by Fr. MacDonald gave him some opportunities for early education not possessed by the neighbouring youth. He was given a course in St. F. X. College in Antigonish, and was about to enter the study of medicine when he was drawn into politics in 1868. That year he was elected to the House of Assembly, defeating, in a bye-election, such a seasoned gladiator as the late Hiram Blanchard, Esquire. The issue was "Confederation."

After his first legislative term he never more returned to politics. Subsequently he was appointed Postmaster and Telegraph Operator at Mabou, and held both of those offices until he was appointed Sheriff of the County. This last named office he held unto death. He was a nice, clean man, happy-minded and well read; and, as far as we know,—and we knew him intimately—he never had a visible enemy.

DANIEL McNEIL.

Our kind friend, Daniel MacNeil, is almost too fresh in the memory of our readers to be made the subject of history. It seems like yesterday when he was living and moving among us. But we have known him from his youth, and cannot pass him by in silence. We knew him as a boy, we knew him in the common struggle of our school days, we knew him as a fellow student at law, we knew him as a brother practitioner, we knew him as an eager, energetic force in the public concerns of our people, and we knew him—for too short a time—as the well-equipped Judge of the County Court for District Number Six. In all those spheres of human activity he was, as far as we know, honourable, hardworking, well posted, and well disposed.

He commenced the study of law with his uncle, N.H. Meagher of Halifax, and finished with Samuel MacDonnell of Port Hood. After his admission to the Bar he entered into legal partnership with

Mr. MacDonald. After a few years this partnership was dissolved and Mr. MacNeil commenced for himself a law practice in Port Hood which developed into large size rapidly. After a few years he removed to Halifax where he practised, with a large measure of success for a lengthened period. In the Halifax business his brother Alexander and W. F. O'Connor were associated with him.

After Dr. Campbell's death he was elected to the local legislature as the colleague of John MacKinnon. He was appointed a member of the Fielding Government before he ran his first election, and remained in that Government for several parliamentary terms. He retired from that Government, and sacrificed his future prospects on a question affecting the construction of railways in Inverness.

After the death of his wife and some of his family, he removed from Halifax and returned to practise his profession in the town of Inverness. In that town (we think on the next evening after his appointment to the Judiciary) he received an accidental injury from which he never entirely recovered.

Poor Dan! As is the case with the most of us, it was his portion to taste both the sweets and the bitterness of life. But through it all, he never weakened or despaired. He held fast to his faith. In the town of Inverness, it was an inspiration to young and old, and to men of all creeds, to see him in his declining years, and in the midst of a heavy law practice, wending his way to early mass every day in the week.

He died in Antigonish a few years ago,

MOSES DOUCET.

Moses Doucet has, also, been well known to our readers. He was the first Acadian in Inverness County to be made a member of Parliament, and he was a credit to his race. Mr. Doucet was a natural gentleman; an intelligent Frenchman, speaking English that was almost classic in its neatness. He was so eminently gentlemanly and polite, that, in the majority of cases, to meet him was to vote for him. He was elected twice to the provincial legislature, with the late Hon. James MacDonald as his colleague. His third appeal to the electors was unsuccessful, owing to a multiplicity of candidates which divided the voters, beyond all party calculations. Shortly after his defeat he contracted pneumonia, of which he died.

Before he went into provincial politics he did business at Grand Etang, and represented that district efficiently for quite a while in the

Municipal Council. His death at an early age was an untimely public loss.

HON. JAMES MacDONALD.

The late Hon. James MacDonald is another gentleman with whom our readers have long been intimate. Long before he entered politics, he had been a shrewd and successful merchant at West Bay. We think he was much better adapted to trade and commerce than to politics. Yet, when he did enter the political arena, his fine character as man and merchant, coupled with a strong combination of supporters, made him an exceptionally strong factor in the public life of Inverness. He was elected three times in succession, and never defeated. He was a member of considerable weight in the Murray Government. In his later years his health broke badly, causing him to quit the field of political competition. A Liberal he was born, and a Liberal he was buried. In religion, he was an equally firm, lifelong and consistent Presbyterian. Men like him are not plentiful. Inverness will always honour his name.

JOHN H. JAMIESON.

John H. Jamieson was a son of Hugh Jamieson of Broad Cove. His preliminary education was received in the school of Strathlorne, usually conducted in those times by sons of Reverend John Gunn of that place. He served, himself, as a school teacher in various sections of the County afterwards. Before commencing to study law he attended St. F. X. College at Antigonish for a year. He studied law alternately with Samuel MacDonnell and Edward D. Tremain of Port Hood.

After his admission to the Bar he began to practise in Port Hood, where he worked up a considerable legal business. He attended well to his work, and looked out for Number One. Optimism was his middle name. It was refreshing to see how sanguine and self-confident he could be even in the most hopeless legal tangle. He was a warm-hearted Highlander with a talent for making friends. No one could surpass him in the hospitality of his home. He was for some years the Clerk of the Municipal Council. He was elected to the House of Assembly with Alexander Campbell, but both were defeated at the next ensuing election. He was married to Lila, daughter of the late Sheriff MacDougall, without issue.

Some years before his death he contracted some ailment which ultimately proved fatal. He was a brawny Scot, possessing some of the finest qualities of his race.

THE LATE MR. JUSTICE HUGH MacDONALD.

The Honorable Mr. Justice Hugh MacDonald, one of the most distinguished sons of the county of Antigonish, was born on a farm at South River in that county on the 4th of May 1827. His parents were Allan MacDonald, a Highland Scottish emigrant, and Christina Cameron, a near relative of the late Bishop Cameron. Some of the MacDonald's from whom the subject of this sketch was descended were men of note in the parent land. He was the son of Allan, son of Angus, son of John Og, son of John who was a Captain in the army of Prince Charlie. This last named John was a brother of the then Laird of Morar, and of Bishop Hugh MacDonald who blessed the flag of Prince Charlie at Glenfinnan. Our Hugh MacDonald received his early education in the Grammar School of St. Andrews, then a well reputed institution of learning. He left school at sixteen, taught for two years in the near by section of Dunmore, and afterwards engaged in land surveying for some years.

In 1856 he married Sarah, a daughter of the late Captain Joseph Smith. Of his four daughters and one son, the youngest, Eva, the wife of Doctor J. J. Cameron, alone survives. He was bound to his family by ties of ardent mutual affection, all too rare. He died on the 28th of February 1899, and his wife in 1903. In religion he was a devoted member of the Catholic Church.

He began his law studies with C. F. Harrington at Arichat and ended them with W. A. Henry in Antigonish, was admitted to the Bar in 1855, and forthwith began the practice of his profession in the Shire-town of his native county. He rose early to a prominent position at the Bar of Nova Scotia, of which he continued to be an active and successful member until his elevation to the Bench on November 5th 1873. He was appointed one of Her Majesty's Counsel, learned in the law, on December 26th 1872. Early in June 1873 he entered the Government of Sir John A. MacDonald as President of the Privy Council, and less than a month later was chosen for Minister of Militia and Defence, a position which he held until his appointment to the Supreme Court Bench of Nova Scotia.

It became the privilege of Inverness County to introduce this eminent citizen to the public life of Nova Scotia. In the general elec-

tion of 1859 he was elected by this county to the House of Assembly at Halifax, together with Peter Smyth and Hiram Blanchard Q.C. In 1863 he ran in the County of Antigonish and was defeated.

During the provincial session of 1860 Mr. MacDonald addressed the House briefly several times; but his first speech of weight and note came in March 1861 on a motion of Mr. Johnstone, declaring "that the Constitution, under existing conditions, demanded an appeal to the people." *The Colonist* of 18th March 1861 pronounced this deliverance one of the most lucid and convincing arguments the editorial writer ever heard. Mr. Johnstone, himself, complimented the young speaker strongly "on the amount of argument he had pressed into small space" and "on the legal ability he displayed." Mr. Howe, also, paid him a high tribute, saying "it was gratifying to know there were young men of talent and promise to take the place of the old leaders." Howe always entertained a high opinion of Mr. MacDonald's ability and not long afterwards offered him a seat in his government, but owing to special circumstances the offer was refused. Party feeling, embittered by heated and unchristian controversy, ran very high at this period.

In the summer of 1866, Howe, Annand and Hugh MacDonald comprised the Nova Scotia delegation to London, with a view to prevent the passage by the British Parliament of the Act to unite the provinces of Ontario, Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. The Act was decisively approved of by the English Government and the efforts of these delegates, though able and earnest, were ineffective.

Howe, in a letter to the *Chronicle* of the 25th of August 1868, in reply to one in the *Recorder* finding fault with himself and others, wrote:—"Hugh MacDonald is, I suppose, another of those men who are to be improved and rendered faithful by this sort of discipline. This gentleman gave many months of his time to the cause as a delegate to England with no recognized official position, with no money compensation for his time or practice, and coming back from England as he came back from Ottawa, sternly upright and personally pure, he defeated the Attorney General under circumstances that all of us know to have been peculiarly trying and difficult."

Mr. MacDonald, like the majority of Nova Scotians, was an ardent opponent of Confederation. It may possibly be claimed that his opposition was not so much to the principle of Union, as to the terms originally provided for Nova Scotia. In any case, after the failure of a second delegation to London in 1868 to secure the repeal of the Act, he prudently yielded to the inevitable. With Howe, McLel-

lan and other prominent Antis, he accepted the invitation of Sir John A. MacDonald to meet delegates from his Government to discuss the situation with the view of ending the hostile and violent feeling in this province towards the Act of Union. The result is well known. Better terms were secured, and Howe and MacDonald became members of the Federal Government.

In the Dominion election of 1867, Mr. MacDonald contested the County of Antigonish against William A. Henry who had represented that county in the local Legislature for many years, and was elected by a large majority. He was elected by acclamation in that county in 1872, and again in July 1873, upon his acceptance of the office of Militia and Defence

Mr. MacDonald developed a larger practice not only in the country of Antigonish, but, also, in the adjoining counties of Guysboro, Inverness and Richmond. Much of the litigation in which he figured arose from disputes over land-titles and boundaries. Here his experience as a land surveyor stood him in good stead. But, apart from technical experience and professional training, he had commanding personal parts. Who that ever heard him addressing a jury can forget that singular energy, that intense earnestness, that deep devotion to cause and client, and those eloquent, brown eyes?

As a respected member of the Bench, he was ever kind, patient, industrious and fair. No Judge ever strove more consistently than he to do his duty as he saw it. When he found evidence of fraud or evil design he spoke strongly and emphatically, for he was a cordial hater of all shams and subterfuges. During his eighteen years on the Bench he was absent on only two occasions, one caused by a severe illness, the others by a leave of absence which he had fully earned. It is a noteworthy fact that he was the first Catholic to occupy a seat on the Supreme Court Bench of Nova Scotia.

His recorded Judgments, though not of immoderate length, fill a large space in the Law Reports of his time. They are, in each case, clear and concise expositions of the facts involved, exhibit a comprehensive and accurate knowledge of legal principles, and were always pertinent to the questions calling for determination.

He was forced to retire from active duty in 1890 because of an attack of progressive paralysis supervening on a severe illness and, some time later, he resigned his official position.

In every place or position, public or private, which he was called to occupy he did his work faithfully. He gave unto the state the best

and most that man can give,—a life of loyal and efficient service. In a very liberal sense, “he was one of Nature’s noblemen.”

HIRAM BLANCHARD.

Hiram Blanchard, Q.C., M.P.P., was born in Pictou in the year 1822, and died in Halifax on December 17, 1874. His father was a Presbyterian Minister probably of French descent. His brother Jotham represented the County of Halifax in the House of Assembly for some years. He was a journalist, and published a newspaper in Pictou; and through its columns, he gave the question of responsible government exceedingly able advocacy; nor was he tardy in advocating all other matters of vital importance to the youthful province. Hiram Blanchard studied law in Guysboro, in the office of F. W. DesBarres, who was subsequently for many years a Judge of the Supreme Court. A strong mutual affection sprang up between master and pupil, which endured until death parted them.

Soon after his admission to the Bar early in 1843, Mr. Blanchard opened a law office at Port Hood where he remained until 1860 when he removed to Halifax, and formed a professional co-partnership with the Honourable Jonathan McCully which lasted until the latter’s elevation to the Bench in 1870. Mr. Blanchard’s next partnership was with N. H. Meagher, which began with the latter’s admission to the Bar in January 1872, and terminated with Mr. Blanchard’s death at the end of 1874.

In July 1867 upon the resignation of Doctor Tupper’s government, Mr. Blanchard became Attorney-General in the Hill-Blanchard government. This post he was compelled to resign in October, as a consequence of the defeat of his government in September.

He married Eliza Cantrell, an Irish lady, born in Queenstown, Ireland, who came to this country with her father, who was a doctor and practised for many years in Guysboro. Mrs. Blanchard was a highly cultured lady and a devoted wife and mother. Their children were Agnes, wife of William H. Wiswell, Sarah, wife of Dr. Woodill, Eliza, wife of W. H. Waddell, Eva, wife of C. W. Anderson; and William who died while a young man. Mrs. Waddell and Mrs. Anderson are the only survivors of the family.

The first actions Mr. Blanchard defended were brought by a Mr. Crawley against a McDonald (Tulloch) and a McIsaac, to recover lands at West Lake Ainslie. Mr. Justice Bliss presided, and on motion of Mr. Blanchard non-suited the Plaintiff. In the course of his

decision Justice Bliss complimented Mr. Blanchard very highly, on the skill and ability he exhibited.

Fresh actions were brought and were tried at Port Hood, and in other Counties to which the court changed the place of trial. The verdicts were always for the Defendants, but the court set them aside as contrary to law. The plaintiffs eventually despaired of success and abandoned their further prosecution; and they remain undetermined; except that death has removed all the actors in them.

While at Port Hood Mr. Blanchard followed the Cape Breton Circuit, but frequently went to Antigonish and Guysboro. After coming to Halifax he went on the Midland Circuit, where he took part in all the important cases civil and criminal; and achieved a very large measure of success. In the early sixties he became the Senior Q.C. on the Circuit; and conducted all criminal prosecutions with great ability, and with absolute fairness to the public and the accused. Mr. Blanchard had wonderful success with Juries, for various reasons, but mainly for his candour and fairness in discussing the facts. They felt almost instinctively that he was entitled to their confidence. In like manner individual Judges and the Court had undoubted confidence in him because of his always candid, clear and thorough, presentation of the facts and law of the cause he advocated. These forceful qualities were powerfully supplemented by his adroitness in the management of his cases; and his great skill in examining and cross-examining witnesses. In addition he was a man of splendid presence and captivating manners; friendly with all, hostile towards none.

Another factor which contributed largely to his success was his quick, accurate grasp of the facts; and their bearing on the law of the case. While there may have been others in the province with a wider knowledge of law, there was none who excelled him in the possession of a strong, common sense notion of what the law was upon a given subject, although it had never previously come under his consideration. The qualities adverted to received splendid re-inforcement from his extensive and accurate knowledge of human life and character, and of every day affairs including land-surveying, contracts for the constructions of buildings, vessels, and of wharves, the navigation of vessels, and every kind of mechanical and industrial work usual in his day. In these respects he had no peer in this province; such was the testimony of the late Judge in Equity, Ritchie, with whom he frequently crossed swords in forensic combats.

Soon after coming to Halifax he defended Mr. Smellie, a government engineer connected with the construction of the Windsor Rail-

way, who was indicted on the charge of having fraudulently altered figures in the Schedule of contract prices for that work. The alleged alterations gave rise to a flood of political controversy in the House and the press; and the government of the day was forced to prosecute their employee. The Attorney-General Mr. Johnstone was a witness for the Crown, and several times during his examination appealed to Mr. Justice Bliss, who presided, for protection against answering questions put by Mr. Blanchard, but without success. The accused was acquitted. Mr. Blanchard passed into the front rank of the Bar through the great skill and capacity he exhibited in that trial, and held that place conspicuously until the end of his life.

On the retirement of William Young from Inverness in 1859, he became a candidate in the Liberal interests. The election was run on universal suffrage. The Catholic voters, at that time numbered about three hundred more than all other denominations in the County. Mr. Blanchard was a Presbyterian and ranked high in the Masonic Order. The fever of the Protestant alliance which sprang from the "Gourley Shanty Riot", so called, Mr. Howe's letters upon it in the Chronicle, and his foreign enlistment labors of some time previous, and the attitude adopted by leading Catholics in regard to these incidents, was then at its highest point. The religious feelings of all denominations were greatly inflamed and found vent in extremely strong language, which no one can read today without feelings of surprise, not to use a stronger word. Inverness was perhaps less excited on these subjects than the counties nearer Halifax. Mr. Blanchard took strong grounds against religious proscription of any sort: and pledged himself unequivocally against such a step. His attitude coupled with his entire freedom from any taint of bigotry, and his universal popularity enabled him to overcome all opposition and win by a majority of about one hundred. Every species of pressure available was used by both parties. He was elected again in 1863 and 1867, but was unseated in 1868 on trivial partian grounds, due to a desire to get him out of the house, and thus relieve the anti-confederate government of that day from his strong and able opposition to their policy. He became the legal adviser and agent of the Dominion Government soon after its formation, but was deprived of this position by a Statute enacted at the instance of Martin I. Wilkins, the Attorney General, which rendered any employee of the Dominion Government incapable of election to, or sitting as a member of, the local House. It was of course mainly aimed at him, and its only attribute was petty malignity. In the bye-election late in 1868 Mr. Blanchard was defeated by some

twenty odd votes. In the election of 1871 he was elected again; and retired from political life voluntarily a short time before his death.

He gave the County valuable service in road construction, postal service and other general matters, and mainly through his efforts the direct road from the Strait to Whycocomagh was constructed. He was an active member of the House and rendered excellent services on committees, and in drafting new, and improving existing legislation. For years he was Chairman of the committee on Humane Institutions and did splendid work; especially in improving the equipment and conditions prevailing in the Insane Asylum and the Deaf and Dumb Institution, then comparatively in their infancy. He was a skillful and effective debater, and while he supported Dr. Tupper's free school Bill in principle, he opposed, in conjunction with Mr. Archibald, the making of the Executive Council the Council of Public Instruction for the Province. He was a strong supporter of Confederation before its consummation, and an ardent upholder of it afterwards. The debates of the House show how zealously and ably he contended against the efforts of the then government to obstruct its working and to secure the repeal of "the act of 1867."

At the time of the by-election of 1868, Howe, McLellan, Hugh McDonald, and E. M. McDonald had agreed to accept the situation, but the fact was not generally known. Nevertheless, E. M. McDonald was sent to the County to harangue the electors against Blanchard and to brace their courage up with hopes of Repeal. It is said, but is not known with how much, or how little, truth that Sir John A. McDonald was not opposed to Mr. McDonald's participation in that contest in opposition to Mr. Blanchard; and in supporting that theory it has been urged that Doctor Tupper, then in Halifax, could not be prevailed upon to go to the County and assist Mr. Blanchard, which otherwise he would have done.

The reason suggested for this course was that Sir John was extremely anxious, for the sake of political peace in Nova Scotia, that the dying embers of Repeal, and dissatisfaction, should be promptly smothered; and this could not be quickly gained if acrimonious discussions on the subjects were to continue in the local House.

If the theory alluded to is correct, and the writer has no desire to label it as such, it would have been fairer towards one, who almost single-handed, had so bravely fought for Confederation in the Province, if he had been authoritatively approached and requested for the sake of peace, to abstain from further antagonism toward the gov-

ernment on the subject. He would have readily yielded. As it was he was sacrificed, but only temporarily however.

Taken all in all he was a man of remarkable ability—generous and large hearted, incapable of harbouring hard, or vindictive, feelings even against those whom he had liberally assisted, (and they were not few), in their hours of great need, and who, like the frozen adder, repaid him with naught but treachery and gross ingratitude. It must be admitted he was not a diligent student; his splendid ability relieved him from much labor of that kind. If he were a student of that class he would have established a reputation second to none in Canada. In several respects there was much in common between him and the late Right Honourable Sir John Thompson.

MONSIGNOR CHISHOLM.

No history of Inverness could be written without respectful mention of this distinguished priest, who has lived and labored in the shire-town of this County for more than half a century. He is an old man now, surviving all the loyal men of this parish, who received and acclaimed him when first he came here.

We know Father Colin's aversion to publicity; but we feel that if we passed him here without any recognition we should be doing a flagrant injustice, not only to himself, but to our whole county as well. Inverness dearly loves to honor the man who serves well and worthily.

Monsignor Chisholm never liked excess of noise. He worked quietly and seriously, and always with sympathy and solicitude for the people committed to his care. In down right fact, he wrought and thought for souls. His unfailing patience, in every situation and capacity, was truly proverbial. Not for him "the fretful stir unprofitable."

It is no flourish of diction to say that Monsignor Chisholm was essentially a strong man, in mind and body. Very few men could be better equipped than was he for the higher services of a great leader. His every habit was a wholesome school. He was extensively and wisely read, and his memory was good. He was a close student unspoilt by prejudice, an able logician, a kind and cautious counsellor, a vigilant watchman of men and events, a prudent patriot, and an ideal priest. We have no doubt that his humble heart and simplicity of manner concealed from many of his friends the power and good order of his great intellect.

He was born at St. Andrews, in the County of Antigonish on the 26th day of November 1840. His father was Alexander Chisholm, son of Colin Chisholm (Donn). Colin (Donn) was one of the pioneer settlers at St. Andrew's, who emigrated from Strathglas, Scotland. Another of those first settlers was Alexander MacIntosh who had a son named, Donald. This Donald had a daughter, Catherine, who became the mother of Monsignor Chisholm. Thus the subject of our sketch is directly descended from two of the sturdiest families in the Scottish Highlands—the Chisholm and the MacIntosh families.

Father Colin received his early education in the district school of St. Andrew's, and in the old College of St. F.X. in the town of Antigonish. He commenced his theological studies in the Seminary at Quebec in 1864, and was raised to the priesthood on the 7th of September 1867. Very shortly after his ordination he was sent to Cheticamp to fill a temporary vacancy there. In June 1868 he was transferred to Port Hood from which he was never since removed. For seventeen years his jurisdiction extended over both Port Hood and Glencoe. A couple of years ago he asked, and was permitted, to be relieved of the parochial burdens of the ministry. Thereupon, Father Donald MacPherson, a prominent Catholic Chaplain in the great war, was deservedly appointed and constituted the Parish Priest of Port Hood. But Monsignor Chisholm still is there; "still achieving, still pursuing".

The title of "Monsignor" was conferred in this case with singular propriety. Seldom was it given to a worthier holder.

It would appear that a certain branch of these Chisholms had inherited an inclination and an aptitude for the priesthood. In this country, as in Scotland, large numbers of them gave themselves to the service of their church. Years ago we remember seeing in this country of Inverness a resident Chisholm priest in each of the following parishes:—Creignish, Judique, Port Hood, West Lake Ainslie, BroadCove, S. W. Margaree, and East Margaree. This drew from an American stranger, who was travelling in the mail coach from Port Hawkesbury to Cheticamp, the not unnatural interrogatory:—

"Say, neighbor, must every Catholic priest be a *Chisholm*?"

We may cite the following material monuments of Monsignor Chisholms' work at Port Hood:—the stately brick church (St. Peters) completed in 1881: the commodious new Convent in 1898: St. Peter's Hall in 1901: and the present elegant Presbytery a few years later. The number of Catholic families when Fr. Chisholm came was about 200; the number of such families now is about 300. And we have to

reckon in that period with a peculiar exodus of the young people from Port Hood.

As to the spiritual benefits arising from the sway of Fr. Chisholm we have no title to speak. Those benefits are recorded on High, and we are not permitted to read them. We may, however, be permitted to believe that they have left their lasting influence on the parish. We believe we see that influence in the homes and lives of the people: We believe we see that influence in the peace and order that always prevails in the town; we believe we see that influence in the happy faces and gentle manners of the Young Children on the way to and from their schools: we believe we see that influence in the vast body of devout worshippers that fill the church of St. Peter's every Sunday morning.

We make these statements because we believe them to be true, and not for the mere purpose of praising Monsignor Chisholm. Our poor praise were an empty compliment to him. The good man can dwell with much more comfort on the thought and knowledge that "Virtue is its own reward."



CHAPTER XI,

THE TOWN OF INVERNESS.

The town of Inverness lies about the middle of the county coast, and owes its existence to a mine of bituminous coal. It is built on a pleasing eminence overlooking the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Nature favored this locality. On the west is a curving, interesting beach of sand, and a charming little sheet of water formerly called MacIsaac's Pond: on the North the town is laved by all the pleasant and purifying properties of the sounding sea: On the East is a sparkling stream finding its source in the foothills of Cape Mabou, and coursing its sinuous way through the vales of Glenville and Strathlorne until it mingles with the general world of waters at the mouth of Big River: on the South loom the glories of Strathlorne, and other triumphs of the Great Designer. Yes, the landscape is a garland of Nature: but even Nature must sacrifice betimes to the ruthless greed of industrial enterprise.

The first regular seam of coal found in this region was discovered by John Beaton (Red), who came here from South West Mabou and bought a farm at Big River from Alexander McIsaac who, with his family, was moving away to the distant Island of New Zealand. Mr. Beaton's crude work of development there exposed a fine face of coal, and caused considerable excitement among the people. But all means of transportation were lacking. Mr. Beaton afterwards sold his property containing the newly discovered coal seam to Rev. Hugh Ross. Mr. Ross was something of a speculator and a fine talker, but did not excel in fruitful work. So the Broad Cove Coal Seam was destined to lie low for a lengthened period.

Long before this discovery of Beaton's the pioneer settlers found out-croppings of coal in different places along the shore bank. This outcrop appeared in three seams of two or three feet. The principal of these out-croppings appeared at Broad Cove Banks where for many years coal was won from the steep shore bank by means of pick and shovel, and a rustic creel. The Coal-cutter there carried the creel on his back along an improvised track cut in the face of the bank to the top. From the top of the bank this coal was conveyed by cart or sledge to the Blacksmiths and others who required it. The remuneration of those primitive coal-cutters was very small, their labors were

very arduous, and their families were usually very large; but the good men never even once, considered the refined expedient of a cure-all "Strike."

In the late Eighties of the century last past a stirring American by the name of William Penn Hussey undertook to investigate the coal possibilities of Broad Cove. Mr. Hussey's home was in Danversport in the State of Massachusetts, but the home of his previous business (that of a coal merchant) was conducted in the city of Boston. He came in person to Broad Cove to make an examination of the ground and prospects. The conditions that met him were not encouraging. The Coal indeed was there, but there was neither harbor nor railway in sight.

The native people, frozen by the isolation of the past, could lend him no inspiring hope. A more timid man would have taken to the tall timbers instantler: but William Penn Hussey was not built that way. He loved to dance on difficulties.

He proceeded at once to organize a Company called. "The Broad Cove Coal Company", of which he became himself the Manager. After securing a Charter from the provincial Legislature, he issued an optimistic prospectus and went to Europe to finance his scheme. In Europe he attracted a very considerable amount of capital, particularly in Switzerland. He was one brave booster. Whatever else he did or did not, he it was who put Broad Cove on the map. He was a master of map-making. We remember some of his letter-heads with engravings showing "MacIsaac's Lake," bristling with the finest fleet of merchantmen we ever saw in dreams.

And the dreams in this case materialized to a degree of reality. Mr. Hussey at once addressed himself to the opening of "McIsaac's Pond" into a harbor. He brought a dredge with a fleet of scows from Massachusetts, cut a channel from the sea into the said Pond, built two well constructed piers at the mouth, and a neat shipping wharf on the landing road inside the harbor. He laid a narrow gauge railway from his seam of coal at Big River to the shipping pier at the harbor, where he shipped coal in vessels of respectable tonnage.

We recall a day when we saw in the new made harbor eight of those coal-carrying craft, with a Government Steamer having on board the then Minister of Public Works of Canada, the late Honorable Israel Tarte. It was a revelation to a Canadian cabinet Minister to see on the coast of Nova Scotia, a neat new harbor with its substantial piers and breakwaters, constructed and completed without a dollar of State aid. But the facts of that day were even so in Broad Cove. The

subsequent wanton neglect of The Inverness Railway and Coal Company in allowing that handsome harbor, and those substantial wharves and piers, to be utterly ruined, was a public sin that cannot easily be forgiven. It is said that Hussey screened a cool million out of Broad Cove.

About the very end of the past century, The Broad Cove Coal Company, and Mr. Hussey with it, retired from the stage and were succeeded by The Inverness Railway and Coal Company. The power behind this new corporation was a remarkable firm of railway builders familiarly known in Canada as "Mackenzie and Mann". Whatever else may be said of "Mackenzie and Mann", they were perfect marvels in the railway world. Both rose from the proletariat, and were descendants of canny Scots. Their brain and brawn are writ large over the face of this Dominion from ocean to ocean. For ten years they were building within Canada an average of a mile of railway per day. The great Canadian Northern, with all its subsidiary lines, is a huge product of their thought and toil. They had, not only an evident genius for the building of railways, but, also, a sublime gift for enticing public money into their projects. There was scarcely a Government in Canada, federal or provincial, that did not fall, time after time, to the siren song of MacKenzie and Mann.

When they decided to build the Inverness Railway they secured a subsidy of \$6,400 per mile from the Dominion Government; from the Government of Nova Scotia \$4000 a mile; and from the County of Inverness \$2,000 a mile including right of way. The numerous and successful pilgrimages of those famous "Builders" to the Parliament Hill at Ottawa, will be long remembered by the good, loyal, yeomanry of Canada. Some one has said that powerful bleeders often become powerless bankrupts. You cannot predicate such a thing of MacKenzie and Mann. Some of their heavy enterprises may have run into helpless insolvency; but not, it is a solace to say, until the wizards behind had become, in their personal capacity, expanded millionaires and belted Knights of the Nation. And always those men stood and worked within the law. Greater proof of their cleverness is not possible.

At the time the Inverness Railway and Coal Company was applying to the various authorities for financial assistance, the scheme was represented as the construction of a Railway from Point Tupper Northwardly along the shore to the Harbor of Cheticamp—a distance of one Hundred miles. When sixty miles of that line had been built to the Company's own coal mine at Broad Cove, the road stopped there, and never went further. This would seem to be a bold breach

of faith with the Governments at Ottawa and Halifax, and with the people of Inverness, especially the good people of the North, who had to pay their full share of all the subsidies already acquired and applied. It was not a good beginning for a new corporation of which good and great things were expected: but the Company got away with it on the *ethical* ground that "half a loaf is better than no bread".

Immediately on the completion of the road to Inverness the managers of the I. Ry. & Coal Co. set their faces, manfashion, to their mining proposition. They did not continue the operations at Big River commenced by Mr. Hussey. They paid more court to science. On low, level, ground nearer the harbor they opened a slope in which they struck a seven foot seam of superior soft coal. That seam has been operated with varying fortunes ever since. Shortly after striking this seam the Company erected about eighty double tenement houses for miners, and as many more a little later. A respectable modern plant was provided and installed, and for about twelve years the average output from the slope referred to was not less than one thousand tons of coal *per diem*. Three years ago another slope, distinguished as No. 4, was driven half a mile further to the Northeast. Here, another seam of coal was found which gives promise of good results.

We do not say that the Management of the Inverness Railway and Coal Company was at all times, and in every particular, without reproach; one costly, if not fatal, error was flagrant, over-capitalization. But assuming these men did things that were wrong, we should not deny them credit for doing things that were right. It is the simple truth to say that the activities of these men have been of incalculable benefit to Inverness County. They gave needed and patriotic employment to our young people at home; they gave us the best home market we ever had; they paid their workingmen regularly a wage which was not, on the whole, unfair, nearly all of which wage went into immediate general circulation: they called forth, from the depths, the largest and most useful town within our county; and they created an honorable industry in our midst for which generations of our people have wished, waited, and prayed. Nevertheless, we are constrained to think that the greatest usefulness of the Inverness Railway, and Coal Company is behind it. The race of that corporation is run; its bolt was shot; vitality is not left in it; it has become the wizened ward of the Courts and Trust Companies. Let a great Deliverer come? "All things die: Nothing dies"!

Of the residents of this town the largest number, by far, are miners. The depressed and disturbed condition of labor everywhere since

the war has given to miners generally a reputation which many of them do not deserve. The miners of Inverness are a sane, orderly, law-abiding body of laborers. The most of them are good men, good citizens, and good miners. The heinous classes of criminal offences are unknown here. Our men are nearly all professed Christians, and they mean it. In the early life of the town there was too much liquor sold and used. There is too much of it yet, since there is any at all. Liquor is the deadly enemy of all men engaged in deep thinking or perilous practical pursuits. Take the miner for example:—

He is lowered in a rake through a yawning artificial passage into the deep, dark, and rumbling bowels of the earth. He has to work with pick and shovel, and with dangerous explosives. For him there is no liberty, no air, no room, no moon, no sun, no day: all is one wierd, long and lingering night. For him no birds are singing, no flowers are blooming, no glad voices of innocent children to cheer his burdened soul. Every moment he is under ground his life is in jeopardy. When he returns again to light the reaction is so severe and sudden that it is dangerous for him to expose himself to the ordinary influence of the streets. He must avoid all incentives to violent excitement. What he needs is fresh air, wholesome food, comfortable rest, and the kind care of a well-kept home. The same is true also, of sailors, soldiers, intensive farmers, and strenuous mental toilers whose work presses acutely on mind or body, or on both. These are the men who carry the world on their shoulders.

The town of Inverness was incorporated in 1904, and has since been governed, like all other towns, by a Mayor and Town Council. The first Mayor was Dan R. MacLean; the first Clerk and Treasurer, William D. Lawrence; the first Stipendiary Magistrate and Town Solicitor, F. A. MacEchen, now deceased. Mr. Lawrence still occupies his official positions: Mr. MacEchen remained in his continuously from the time of his first appointment to the time of his lamented death in the Spring of 1922. Alexander D. Fraser is the very efficient chief of the town's police force.

This town has an excellent water system, with a competent Fire brigade, and is electrically lighted. A very commodious brick Public Building, erected by the Dominion Government, serves as Post Office, Custom House, and government Telegraph Office. There is also a Track Association owning one of the best trotting courses in Eastern Canada.

The schools of Inverness are well cared for. There are six school buildings, seventeen departments, and nine hundred school-going

children. The teachers are selected with care, and their work is very thorough. The yearly assessment of the town is \$500,000. The population, as per latest census, is 3000, of whom about 2000 are Catholics and 1000 Protestants. There is an inconsiderable sprinkling of foreigners whose religion, if any, is blankly undefined.

This town is rich in Halls. Among these indicia of fame may be mentioned, The Town Hall, Labor Temple, The Orange Hall, The G.W.V.A. Hall, The C.M.B.A. Hall, and The Oddfellows' Hall. The town Hall and Labor Temple are both imposing buildings for a young town. The leading commercial, business men of the town at present are Duncan A. MacIsaac, J. B. Henderson, A. J. Campbell, John Coady, Edward J. Brassett, L. D. Cameron, John R. MacLennan, Alex. J. Gillis and Bliss MacNutt. There are other men in other lines of business, such as Malcolm MacLellan, Butcher, Arch A. MacIsaac, Butcher, Jack Quigly, Garage owner and proprietor of the moving pictures theatre. All these are brisk going concerns when the going is good. There are also two Barber Shops, three large Hotels and a flourishing branch of the Royal Bank of Canada.

The value and variety of our natural resources do not escape meet attention at the hands of the more ambitious townsmen. Duncan A. MacIsaac owns and operates a canning factory wherein he packs large shipments of Lobster every Spring. J. B. Henderson is the owner of a fleet of salmon nets which he uses with effect near the mouth of Big River. Many daring men with gasoline boats engage in mackerel and cod fishing. A Farmer's Association of considerable strength is doing a large business in Flour and Feed for the special benefit of the rural consumer. Public health and sanitation are not neglected, although sanitary conditions could be much improved in some directions. We have a most efficient Water Superintendent in the person of Angus MacIsaac, Lot. No. 1. We have a Board of Health, a Health Officer, an accomplished county nurse, two modern Drug-stores, three busy doctors and an Undertaker.

The spiritual needs of the town are looked after by two energetic resident clergymen, one a Presbyterian Protestant, the other a Roman Catholic. They serve in two fine churches built, in line with one another, on a picturesque height looking down upon the town. Like wise men they work with mutual good will, and without friction or prejudice. "A new commandment I give unto you, that you love one another." This is the precept, this the ideal which will meet the wishes and satisfy the longings of the good people here. Both of these

pastors are zealous and sincere, and both are honestly striving to see and supply the higher needs of their respective flocks.

The first resident Presbyterian Minister at Inverness was the Reverend John A. W. Nicholson now of Dartmouth, N. S. He was then a young man, able, sane and broadminded, and did signal work in this town. There have been several Presbyterian ministers here since his time, all of them men of character, but none of them remained long. The present incumbent is the Reverend Mr. Wright, who has been in charge for the last few years. He is a man of evident culture, and is very popular. With his education, refinement and Christian spirit, he cannot fail to have a happy and uplifting pastorate. We cordially wish him *ad multos annos*.

The first Catholic pastor to assume charge here was the Reverend A. L. MacDonald P.P., who still holds the fort. Father MacDonald is a practical man of tact and good judgment. He is one of the men "who do things", He inculcates faith, but does not hesitate to say that "faith without good works is dead." Into the first ten years that he spent here he crowded the physical work of a long lifetime. That work can be seen and examined, and will speak for itself. We refer to it in detail elsewhere. Father MacDonald is kind and friendly in his counsel and conversation, but uniformly firm in his purpose. When occasion requires it he can stab like a lance; but he seldom has to do it twice. In all the civic and social services he is a working citizen and a warning priest. His popularity is general. All regret that in recent years his health has been indifferent, obliging him to invoke the aid of curates; but in the big, warm, heart of his flock no one else can fill the place of their own fond "Father Alick". The town, at large, will implore for him health and length of days.

SOLOMON SURPASSED.

(From the Casket, Nov. 9th, 1922.)

It was just a quarter of a century ago that the march of progress brought to central Inverness the first locomotive to be seen in that part of the country. Its trial run was naturally an event, and was thus graphically described by the Broad Cove correspondent of The Casket, October 21, 1897:

"It has been said that there is nothing new under the sun. There is a deep sense in which this is true; and yet there are many things newly formed. There is a brand new locomotive at Broad Cove fresh

from the Baldwin Locomotive Works at Philadelphia. It is owned by the Broad Cove Coal Company, and is positively 'a thing of beauty.' Let us hope that it may also be 'a joy forever' to the enterprising owners and the people of this place. It came by rail to Mulgrave, whence it was conveyed on one of Mr. Hussey's scows, and by his own tug, to the new harbor near Broad Cove Mines. It was landed safely here last Tuesday (12th inst) together with a large number of coal carriages and other mining plant. Thursday following, it was placed on the railway track, furbished and fired, and run from the harbor to the mine (two miles) and back again with the first car of coal ever seen in Inverness. Yes, the long-looked for 'iron horse' is, in good truth, a triumphant verity in this county. No paper creature—no speculative phantom this; 'tis the actual, living, moving roaring, reality itself,—the gallant, genuine charger! Here in primitive Broad Cove, after a century of unbroken stillness, its incipient 'snort' was so new, so strange, so often heard of, but never before heard, so rapturously welcome, so ominous of things in hope, that its first effect was singularly bizarre. The beasts of the field, the birds of the air, caught up the novel noise, as if the knell of doom had sounded. The pebbly beach of the shore, as if with fear and trembling, re-echoed the wrath-like rumblings. The sea itself, for the nonce, was still, in the awful majesty of suppressed amazement. The ancient hills of Cape Mabou stood aghast to listen. The young men cheered; the old men wondered. As for the saintly old women who are usually as impervious to the lessons of science as a marble goddess is to human love, why, they thought of course, it was the terrible trumpet of Gabriel. With them Solomon has lost his reputation. Greater far, to their thinking, is the wonder-working name of William Penn Hussey!"

PORT HAWKESBURY.

This is the most Southerly section of Inverness County, striking the Richmond boundary at Point Tupper. It is a clean, healthy looking town, built upon an amphitheater of hills overlooking an elegant harbor. Right opposite, on the other side of the Strait, is the town of Port Mulgrave, formerly called "McNair's Cove." These two sister towns of the sea peer into each other's faces across the water, like "Duart's Dhunnolah a coighaid e cheille."

Port Hawkesbury was formerly called "Ship Harbour", presumably because it has the best Harbour on the Strait of Canso. Indeed,

it is the only port along that interesting passage of water entitled to be called a harbour. This harbour is a boon not only to Hawkesbury but to all the Island of Cape Breton. When the Intercolonial Railway was extended Eastwardly to the Strait and thence to Sydney, and the Inverness road was built to Inverness, this place took on a new importance as a centre of travel and traffic. When the Counties of this Province were incorporated in 1879 this was a municipal district of Inverness County, represented in the Municipal Council by the late Alexander McIntosh, Merchant, deceased. Now, Port Hawkesbury is a neat incorporated town, governed by a Mayor, Clerk and Council. It has an important Customs House, Post-Office, telegraph and telephone service, a large and well-conducted cold storage establishment, an efficient branch of the Royal Bank of Canada, a spacious Town Hall, its pleasant and comfortable hotels, chief of which is the old reliable "The Farquhar House", its creditable schools and school buildings, and its fine array of Christian churches, standing like dutiful sentinels on the everlasting hills.

In early times a leading feature of the business here was the supplying of men, materials, vital necessities and repairs, to the fishing fleet frequenting the Gulf of St. Lawrence and adjacent waters. The larger part of that fleet came from Gloucester, the remainder from different parts of this Province. Each of these vessels carried a crew of from fifteen to twenty men. In the course of a season such a fleet would call for a large volume of supplies. Many of the hands were natives of Inverness and other parts of this Island, and were taken on at Ship Harbour. All this fleet was engaged in mackerel fishing, all of which was then done by handlines. The men were hired on half-line, meaning that each man was to get the proceeds of one-half of the fish caught by him. The American craft carried their fish to Gloucester, and all the hands were required to follow, in order to get their money when the fish was sold. In this way it became the lot of our brave boys, Big Duncan, Wild Archie, John the Weasel, Big Donald from Bras D'Or and others, to contribute a vast amount of terror and revenue to the lively town of Gloucester. It is said that "Wild Archie" alone, paid \$10,000 in fines into the coffers of that maritime town, and Archie was not the only generous giver in this respect.

It was at this time that a certain jovial genius, who had been, himself, an "old salt", perpetrated that piece of sailor doggerel of which the following is a specimen:—

"Tis of two husky Scotchmen a long story I will tell,

"Their names were MacDonalds, I suppose you know them well;—

"Two bulky bags of oatmeal they took with them away,
"They went unto Ship Harbour to get into the Bay".

"Big Donald from Bras D'Or &c., &c., &c.

"When Donald got into Cape Ann, he bought a suit of clothes,
"He threw away his homespun, like wise his crooked "broags";
"He donned a pair of gaiters, I'm sure they were sixteens,
"He loves the Yankee women, for they cook the bully beans.

"Big Donald from Bras D'Or,

"Big Donald from Bras D'Or,

"Wild, mad and crazy was

"Big Donald from Bras D'Or."

It is amazing to witness the influence which a certain mode of living exercises over human conduct. Before these Cape Breton fisher-folk took to the sea and to heartless surroundings, they were as quiet and peaceable as the inmates of a cloister. "When they went down to the sea in ships", to live in the merciless storms, to snatch a precarious livelihood from the unfeeling bosom of the deep, to associate with the irresponsible and excited mobs ashore, and to quarrel with the breeders of quarrels, they became as "roaring lions seeking whom they might devour." When again, they returned to the primitive pastoral life, and settled down into homes of love and good works, they became the friends of peace and order, the lovers of home and family, which God intended they should be. "Thy mercy on thy people, Lord."

The early settlers of Ship Harbour would seem to have come from many climes.

Allan Grant and John Grant, who located and lived at Grant's Point, came from Ballendallich, Scotland. They were sturdy and intelligent sons of the heather. Not a man of their name now resides in Hawkesbury. Many of our older people remember their descendants, Cowan D. Grant, Angus Grant and Peter Grant. These were for decades progressive and patriotic citizens of Hawkesbury. Peter Grant was the Nestor of Journalists in Inverness, he having published the first newspaper produced in this County. We think that publication was called "The News of the Week." On account of it being the first venture of that kind, and, also, on account of some real merit, it attracted considerable patronage. But the Grants left Hawkesbury for British Columbia, whence they have not returned. The next newspaper published at Hawkesbury was "The Eastern Beacon" whose span of life was somewhat short. Then came "The Eastern Journal" and "The Bulletin". For years those last two named papers espoused and represented opposite sides of politics. Eventually, the two were

merged into one—the present Journal-Bulletin—which, we assume, is the survival of the fittest.

Nicholas Paint and sons came from the Island of Guernsey. Like many of their enterprising countrymen, they found the reward of their labours in the bounty of the sea. For generations the firm of Peter Paint & Sons was a leading business concern in Hawkesbury. After Peter, the father and founder of the firm died, his sons William and Fred continued the business with energy and success, under the old name and title. They were good business men, careful, active, honest and industrious. Fred died from an injury to his knee received while riding a bicycle. He was unmarried. Some years afterwards William, who was married to Ida, a daughter of the late Wm. Cutler, Barrister, of Arichat, and had a family, sold out the business and removed to Victoria, British Columbia. The business is still conducted under the original firm name. *Bonus nomen est bonus omen*. There was another of the Paints who is well remembered in Nova Scotia, namely, Henry N. Paint, Esquire. In his palmy days he did business in Halifax for many years. Subsequently, he entered the political arena and represented Richmond County for several terms in the House of Commons of Canada. He was a good loyal representative, apparently preferring the welfare of his people to his own. Another of the Paints was Little Peter. He was not a brother, but a more distant kinsman of Big Peter. He, also, carried on a mercantile business for quite a period. His business was well attended to, and he was well liked. We are not aware that he left any family.

The Embrees, a very respectable element in Port Hawkesbury, were United Empire Loyalists, who came East at the time of the American Revolution. Many of them were shipbuilders and master mariners, and made a valuable contribution to the progress of their adopted port. The Hennesseys were, also shipowners, and followed the sea for a long time. The Philpots were English of an excellent type. They have always been among the most useful and industrious citizens here.

The Bailleuls came from Germany, and always exercised the care and thrift of their Teuton ancestors.

P. J. Brouard came from Guernsey, was a famous shipbuilder, and the father-in-law of the venerable Alexander Bain, now “the grand old man” of Hawkesbury. He came there from the County of Victoria, as an accountant for Hart and Ingraham. When that firm dissolved he commenced business for himself, married Miss Brouard, and has ever since enriched the social life of Hawkesbury. For many years

he was the trusted American Consul at his Port. He spends the sunset of life alone, with an only daughter, a lesson in good living for us who are a little younger.

This Mr. P. J. Brouard built a beautiful ship in Hawkesbury, on the upper side of the street, at the Southwestern corner of what is now Mr. Bain's store. An elegant wall-picture of this ship is preserved by Mr. Bain in his parlor. This picture was taken on the ship's maiden voyage to Europe, while entering the port of Trieste. Looking at that splendid vessel, with all its wealth of canvas spread, recalls more vividly than anything else could do a glorious era that is past. No wonder the picture should be cherished as a valued heirloom.

A great many of the pioneers of Hawkesbury sailed the seven seas in their own vessels, before the application of steam-power took the wind out of their sails. But they made hay while the sun shone, and the most of them returned to the land well prepared for the winter.

An important fact of history remains to be told. In 1828 a ship-load of emigrants from Scotland landed at Ship Harbour. There are but few traces of that large body of immigrants now remaining in Port Hawkesbury. Evidently they dispersed into the district of Port Hastings and other interior sections. The following is the record of that event:—

Tobermorry,

In the Port of Greenock:

"Know ye that Jonathan Cram hath here entered certain passengers' luggage free. In the Saint Lawrence, Jonathan Cram, Master, for Ship Harbour in Cape Breton.

Dated this 12th July 1828 in the ninth year of King George the Fourth.

Free
(Sgd.) JOHN MCDUGALL.
P.C. Office.

Two hundred and fifty chests.

Twenty trunks,

Fifty barrels.

Forty bags. "

" Port of Leith:

"List of passengers going in the Ship "Saint Lawrence" of New Castile, Burthen per register—tons. Navigated with men including Jonathan Cram, the Master, Bound for "Ship Harbor" Cape Breton."

No.	NAME	Age	Former Residence	Port of Landing
1	Hugh McLean.....	49	Rum	Gut of Canso.
2	Marion McLean.....	45	"	"
3	Flory McLean.....	19	"	"

No.	NAME	Age	Former Residence	Port of Landing
4	John McLean.....	13	Rum	Gut of Canso
5	Angus McLean.....	10	"	"
6	Mary McLean.....	6	"	"
7	Catherine McLean.....	4	"	"
8	Hector McLean.....	3	"	"
9	Allan McLean.....	Infant	"	"
10	Lauchlin McLean.....	45	"	"
11	Mary McLean.....	45	"	"
12	Marion McLean.....	24	"	"
13	Hugh McLean, Jr.....	27	"	"
14	Catherine McLean.....	60	"	"
15	Donald McLean.....	48	"	"
16	Mary McLean.....	40	"	"
17	Hector McLean.....	60	"	"
18	Effie McLean.....	60	"	"
19	Angus Campbell.....	19	"	"
20	Neil McQuarrie.....	55	"	"
21	Marion McQuarrie.....	50	"	"
22	Simon Dalgleish.....	62	"	"
23	Penny Dalgleish.....	23	"	"
24	Donald McKay.....	27	"	"
25	Neil McKay.....	30	"	"
26	Charles McKay.....	24	"	"
27	Catherine McKay.....	60	"	"
28	Jean McKay.....	22	"	"
29	Catherine McKay.....	13	"	"
30	John McKay.....	19	"	"
31	Peter McKay.....	35	"	"
32	Flory McKay.....	32	"	"
33	Lauchlin McKay.....	5	"	"
34	Donald McKay.....	3	"	"
35	Angus McKay.....	2	"	"
36	John McKay.....	Infant	"	"
37	Jonathan McKinnon.....	30	"	"
38	Archy McKinnon.....	28	"	"
39	Ann McKinnon.....	60	"	"
40	Mary McKinnon.....	26	"	"
41	Ann McKinnon.....	5	"	"
42	John McKinnon.....	3	"	"
43	Flory McKinnon.....	Infant	"	"
44	Alexander McKinnon.....	28	"	"
45	Margaret McKinnon.....	60	"	"
46	Marion McKinnon.....	28	"	"
47	Jessie McKinnon.....	26	"	"
48	John McKinnon.....	24	"	"
49	Catherine McKinnon.....	16	"	"
50	Charles McLean.....	30	"	"
51	Flory McLean.....	62	"	"

No.	NAME	Age	Former Residence	Port of landing
52	John McQuarrie.....	65	Rum	Gut of Canso.
53	Marion McQuarrie.....	60	"	" "
54	Allan McQuarrie.....	30	"	" "
55	Donald McQuarrie.....	28	"	" "
56	Rachel McQuarrie.....	26	"	" "
57	Margaret McQuarrie.....	24	"	" "
58	Bell McQuarrie.....	20	"	" "
59	Lauchlin McInnes.....	55	"	" "
60	Mary McInnes.....	48	"	" "
61	Penny McInnes.....	25	"	" "
62	Allan McInnes.....	23	"	" "
63	Hector McInnes.....	21	"	" "
64	Mary McInnes.....	19	"	" "
65	Donald McInnes.....	17	"	" "
66	Marion McInnes.....	10	"	" "
67	Flory McInnes.....	8	"	" "
68	Jessie McInnes.....	6	"	" "
69	Neil McLean.....	40	"	" "
70	Mary McLean.....	30	"	" "
71	Margaret McLean.....	10	"	" "
72	John McLean.....	6	"	" "
73	Alexander McLean.....	5	"	" "
74	Ann McLean.....	3	"	" "
75	Donald McLean.....	Infant	"	" "
76	Rory McIsaac.....	85	"	" "
77	Mary McIsaac.....	40	"	" "
78	Peggy McLean.....	80	"	" "
79	Donald McPhaden.....	54	"	" "
80	Flory McPhaden.....	50	"	" "
81	Hector McPhaden.....	19	"	" "
82	Ann McPhaden.....	13	"	" "
83	Donald McPhaden.....	10	"	" "
84	John McPhaden.....	8	"	" "
85	Angus McPhaden.....	6	"	" "
86	Hector McLean.....	32	"	" "
87	Catherine McLean.....	29	"	" "
88	Mary McLean.....	Infant	"	" "
89	Malcolm McKinnon.....	45	"	" "
90	Bell McKinnon.....	35	"	" "
91	Catherine McKinnon.....	18	"	" "
92	Christina McKinnon.....	15	"	" "
93	John McKinnon.....	13	"	" "
94	Marion McKinnon.....	10	"	" "
95	Peggy McKinnon.....	6	"	" "
96	Flory McKinnon.....	4	"	" "
97	Bell McKinnon.....	2	"	" "
98	Margaret McKinnon.....	60	"	" "
99	Flory McKinnon.....	30	"	" "

No.	NAME	Age	Former Residence	Port of Landing
100	Catherine McKinnon.....	28	Rum	Gut of Canso.
101	Lauchlin McKay.....	28	"	" "
102	Mary McLean.....	50	"	" "
103	Donald McKinnon.....	47	"	" "
104	Margaret McKinnon.....	46	"	" "
105	Jessie McKinnon.....	21	"	" "
106	Lauchlin McKinnon.....	20	"	" "
107	Donald McKinnon.....	16	"	" "
108	John McKinnon.....	13	"	" "
109	Catherine McKinnon.....	10	"	" "
110	Angus McKinnon.....	6	"	" "
111	Peter McKinnon.....	3	"	" "
112	John McKinnon.....	48	"	" "
113	Ann McKinnon.....	45	"	" "
114	Bell McKinnon.....	20	"	" "
115	Donald McKinnon.....	18	"	" "
116	Mary McKinnon.....	15	"	" "
117	Neil McKinnon.....	12	"	" "
118	John McKinnon.....	6	"	" "
119	Donald McKinnon.....	3	"	" "
120	Hugh McLean.....	29	"	" "
121	Marion McKinnon.....	28	"	" "
122	Rachel McKinnon.....	Infant	"	" "
123	Allan McLean.....	89	"	" "
124	Ann McLean.....	62	"	" "
125	Peggy McLean.....	40	"	" "
126	Peggy McArthur.....	12	"	" "
127	Hector McArthur.....	6	"	" "
128	Donald McKay.....	54	"	" "
129	Christine McKay.....	49	"	" "
130	Mary McKay.....	20	"	" "
131	Flory McKay.....	18	"	" "
132	John McKay.....	15	"	" "
133	Donald McKay.....	10	"	" "
134	Neil McKay.....	6	"	" "
135	Jean Cameron.....	48	"	" "
136	Peggy McKinnon.....	20	"	" "
137	Loddy McKinnon.....	17	"	" "
138	Catherine McKinnon.....	15	"	" "
139	Mary McKinnon.....	13	"	" "
140	Archy McKinnon.....	10	"	" "
141	Lauchlin McKinnon.....	40	"	" "
142	Marion McKinnon.....	35	"	" "
143	Lauchlin McKinnon....	12	"	" "
144	Catherine McKinnon.....	10	"	" "
145	Archy McKinnon.....	8	"	" "
146	Donald McKinnon.....	6	"	" "
147	Mary McKinnon.....	Infant	"	" "

No.	NAME	Age	Former Residence	Port of Landing
148	Donald McKay.....	65	Rum	Gut of Canso
149	Christina McMillan.....	60	"	" "
150	Alexander McLean.....	26	"	" "
151	Neil McLean.....	28	"	" "
152	Catherine McLean.....	33	"	" "
153	Archy McMillan.....	27	"	" "
154	Jessie McMillan.....	28	"	" "
155	Donald McMillan.....	2	"	" "
156	Neil McMillan.....	Infant	"	" "
157	Angus McMillan.....	38	"	" "
158	Marion McMillan.....	40	"	" "
159	Ann McMillan.....	28	"	" "
160	Neil McMillan.....	24	"	" "
161	Marion McMillan.....	17	"	" "
162	Ann McKay.....	40	"	" "
163	Duncan McKay.....	20	"	" "
164	Mary McKay.....	25	"	" "
165	Neil McKay.....	18	"	" "
166	Donald McMillan.....	57	"	" "
167	Marion McMillan.....	52	"	" "
168	John McMillan.....	67	"	" "
169	Catherine McMillan.....	26	"	" "
170	Mary McMillan.....	24	"	" "
171	Ann McMillan.....	23	"	" "
172	Neil Stewart.....	26	"	" "
173	Marion Stewart.....	20	"	" "
174	Flory McMillan.....	17	"	" "
175	Neil McMillan.....	13	"	" "
176	Donald McMillan.....	48	"	" "
177	Catherine McKinnon.....	50	"	" "
178	Marion McMillan.....	88	"	" "
179	Flory McKinnon.....	18	"	" "
180	Marion McKinnon.....	16	"	" "
181	Ann McKinnon.....	12	"	" "
182	Allan McKinnon.....	18	"	" "
183	Neil MacKay.....	60	"	" "
184	Mary McKay.....	57	"	" "
185	Mary McKay.....	35	"	" "
186	Donald McKay.....	23	"	" "
187	Peggy McKay.....	30	"	" "
188	Neil McKay.....	28	"	" "
189	John McKay.....	26	"	" "
190	Christina McKay.....	21	"	" "
191	Jessie McKay.....	33	"	" "
192	Ann McKay.....	Infant	"	" "
193	Duncan McKinnon.....	63	"	" "
194	Mary McKinnon.....	58	"	" "
195	Alexander McKinnon....	30	"	" "

No.	NAME	Age	Former Residence	Port of Laanding
196	Ann McKinnon.....	25	Rum	Gut of Canso
197	Lauchlin McKinnon.....	24	"	" "
198	Ann McKinnon.....	20	"	" "
199	Catherine McKinnon.....	15	"	" "
200	Donald McKinnon.....	19	"	" "
201	Flory McKinnon.....	40	"	" "
202	Margaret McKinnon.....	38	"	" "
203	Allan McKay.....	12	"	" "
204	Allan McLean.....	58	"	" "
205	Christina McLean.....	42	"	" "
206	John McLean.....	13	"	" "
207	Malcolm McLean.....	11	"	" "
208	Flory McLean.....	9	"	" "

If Port Hawkesbury never did anything else but distribute in this county that fine body of Scottish immigrants, it would not lack a claim to immortality. Here we have a large portion of the whole Island of Rum in the inner Hebrides landed at Ship Harbour in one promiscuous lump. Careful guidance and directions must have been sought and found. We are not able to trace all the descendants, of those valuable immigrants. We think we recognize quite a few of them in the district of Port Hastings and elsewhere. It would give us immense pleasure to know them all. Some day we may know them. In the meantime, we can only ask those descendants to examine carefully the foregoing list, and embrace their ancestors.

THE PHILPOTT FAMILY.

This family has been, through six generations, a distinctive force in the life of Port Hawkesbury. William, the progenitor of all the Hawkesbury Philpotts, was born in Swimbridge, England in 1783. He was married in England to Elizabeth Shave of Hampshire, with issue: one son and three daughters, and came to Port Hawkesbury in 1822. Both himself and his wife died in 1857 and 1861 respectively, and are buried in the Church of England cemetery at Port Hawkesbury.

The son, William, who was married to a Scottish lady by the name of Margaret MacLean, came with his wife to join his parents at Hawkesbury in 1824. He was a shipbuilder and farmer, and was notably industrious. He had the following family, namely: William, Angus, James, Jeremiah, Catherine, Elizabeth, Susan, Charlotte and Martha.

Charlotte was married to Nicholas Martin and had a family; Su-

san to John Lamey; Elizabeth to John Mills; Catherine to Captain Thomas H. Williams, the father of J. J. Williams, who had been for many years the successful Editor of the *Bulletin*, and later of the *Journal*—*Bulletin*.

Jeremiah Philpott was married without issue to Miss Chipman of Wolfville, a sister to the lovable late Rev. Dr. Chipman of the Methodist clergy.

James Philpott married Margaret Embree, with issue: three sons and four daughters. A daughter of this marriage is the estimable second wife of John C. Bourniot, Esquire, M.P.P.

Angus Philpott was married to Mary Jane Grant, a daughter of Allan Grant, and a sister of Peter Grant who started *The News of the Week*,—the first newspaper published in Inverness County. By this marriage he had three sons and three daughters. He was married again to Catherine MacColl of West Bay, and had nine children, one of whom is the wife of Mr. Kerr, Manager of the Royal Bank of Canada at Antigonish. A son of this second marriage is at present on the Highway Construction staff of this province.

Thus we see how one sturdy English family of Philpotts grew, branched out and prospered, in the lucky land of their adoption. It is just such families that deserve to be embalmed in history, and there were many such families in Hawkesbury whose individual history, we regret to say, we have not been able to make available. "From one learn all."

THE HENNESSEY FAMILY.

Daniel White Hennessey was born at Kinsale, County Cork, Ireland, in 1818, and died at Port Hawkesbury on the 1st day of April 1908, aged 90 years.

At the age of thirteen he crossed over from "the Emerald Isle", and landed at the Port of St. John, N.B., where his brother John was then living. In St. John he learned the trade of Blockmaking.

On May 23rd 1838 he was married in St. John to an Irish girl from Kilkenny by the name of Martha Brown. They were married in St. Andrews' Church by a Church of Scotland clergyman. Mrs. Hennessey died in 1873, leaving a family of seven, five sons and two daughters.

In the fall of 1844 Daniel W. Hennessey came from St. John to Port Hawkesbury to visit his brother Charlie, who was a Boatmaker by trade. Finding that vessel trade was then brisk at Hawkesbury,

he decided to remain there. Such was the scarcity of available house room in Hawkesbury at that time that Mr. Hennessey was obliged to rent from a certain Mrs. Davis a bed room in which to set up his Lathe. Later on his oldest daughter Katie was married to a nephew of this Mrs. Davis.

Mr. Hennessey followed his trade of Blockmaking for several years at Port Hawkesbury. Later on he built and owned several fine vessels. Among those vessels were the Brig. "W. D. Hennessey" landed in 1871, the Barque "Journal" which was burnt at sea on a voyage from the West Indies, the Brig. "Minnie Louise" lost on the Newfoundland coast, the schooner "Rech Newcomb" sold to Newfoundland parties, the schooner "Scylla" sold to parties at Gaspe, and the schooner "Flora Temple" sold in Newfoundland.

Daniel W. Hennessey by his wife Martha Brown had the following family, namely; Kate, John and Robert born at St. John, and George, William Sarah and Daniel, born at Port Hawkesbury.

The son John learned navigation and sailed his father's vessels until 1896 when he retired from the sea. He was appointed Collector of Customs and Registrar of Shipping in 1898, which positions he continued to fill till his death in February 1920 at the age, of seventy-eight. He was married to Bridget Proctor on July 23rd 1881 by whom he had a large and clever family.

John's oldest son, Howard, served for several years as Purser in one of Pickford and Black's ships in the West Indies Trade. Afterwards he was employed as Secretary-Treasurer of the firm of Granville's Ltd. of Calgary, Alberta, Later still he went into the Dry goods business for himself at Lethbridge, where he got married and died.

Fred the next oldest son. was with the Plant Line at Hawkesbury and is now residing on the homestead with some younger brothers and sisters. He went overseas with the 25th Batn. was wounded twice in action, and, returning home, was appointed Collector of Customs at Port Hawkesbury.

Beatrice, daughter of John, was married to Frank Whitehead. Her husband went overseas and died in hospital at Bramshott, England. All the rest of John's sons and daughters occupy honourable positions of trust at home and abroad.

Robert, son of Daniel W. is mate at present of the "S. S. Scotia."

George, son of D. W., also, learned navigation and sailed his fathers' vessels for many years. He was married twice and left one

daughter, Margaret, who is now living and married at the Pass, Manitoba.

Daniel was not married, and was drowned off one of their own vessels in Pictou Harbor.

Sarah was married to Daniel Hennessey, son of Charles, without issue.

Charles Hennessey, the brother of Daniel, left the following family, namely; George, Patrick, Daniel, James, Joanna and Mary Jane.

The Hennesseys were a very respectable and enterprising family, as were the most of Hawkesbury's old families.

THE EMBREE FAMILY.

The Embrees, were originally French Huguenots, moved from the North of France to England early in the 17th Century and in the latter part of the same Century or shortly before the American Revolution two families moved to Westchester Mass. U.S.A. After the war was over Capt. Thomas Embree, a retired British Officer with his family moved to Lahave N.S. Adolphus, his brother moved to Amherst N.S. his descendants are now settled in Amherst and Oxford. Capt. Thomas died in Lahave about the year 1809, leaving a widow four sons and three daughters. The sons took up ship building and fishing about the year 1826 they moved to the Strait of Canso. Then Thomas, Samuel and Charles settled in Inverness County, Adolphus settled in Richmond. Thomas started and carried on a tannery with some success, at one time he had about 30 men employed. Samuel and Charles both did a good share of Farming and were successful to a degree. Thomas had four sons viz. Thomas who went to London, Eng. and remained there. Isaiah settled in Hawkesbury, he run the Ferry to Mulgrave. Nelson, who married and moved to Ontario with his family. William, who settled in Linn, Mass. he is still living. Samuel had five sons, George Gasper, David, Daniel and Henry. George settled in Hawkesbury on what is now called Embree Island So did Gasper and Henry; Daniel went to the United States and enlisted in the war of 64, fought through it and was pensioned off, came home and died shortly after. David settled in Richmond County.

Charles had five sons, Thomas, Samuel, Angus, Alexander and John. John is the only one of that family living. George Samuel oldest son carried on shipbuilding in the days of wooden ships, he built from the year 1850, to 1865, no less than five schooners, six Brigetteen

and 1 Barque. He had four sons, David, E. C., Henry and Benjamin. David was lost at sea. He was Capt of a square reger on foreign voyages when he was 21 years old. E. C. is a building contractor and lives on the old place he was mayor of the town for three successive terms. Henry moved to Dorchester, Mass. and is now living there. Benjamin was Capt. of a great lake Boat for several years he died in St. Louis, M. O.

Gaspar had four sons, John, Daniel, Fred and Herbert: the last three named died young. John owns a vessel and does a timber trade.

Henry had two sons living, Leonard, who lives in Boston and Freeman, who now is Manager of the famous boat building concern here.

Isaiah had two sons, James and George. James is now running the Ferry to Mulgrave he has two sons home. Nelson settled here and Ormand, who runs the ferry with his father.

E. C. had five sons, his oldest Thornton who left the Royal Bank at Halifax and enlisted in the 40 Batt. went into active Service in the 52nd Batt. was promoted to Lieut. and was killed in Action at Ypres.

George his second son also volunteered and went over with the 25th Batt. he also gave his life in the battle field. His other three sons are now at home, Chandler, Wilmot, Peter and Robert of the Embree tribe now living in Inverness County are descendants of Adolphus who settled in Richmond. They were all strong hardy men and very energetic. Thomas and Samuel were twin brothers, stood over 6ft. and weighed over 200 lbs. they both lived over 90 years, their descendants, though not so heavy keep up their record for hard workers very well.

THE PAINT FAMILY.

The Paint family is closely identified with the early history and commercial life of Port Hawkesbury.

Of ancient lineage and Norman-French ancestry they trace their descent from one William Paen, who was granted lands in Guernsey by William the Conqueror on giving up his estate in Normandy: this fact being stated in an old History of Guernsey. The name "Paen" was subsequently anglicized to "Pain", the "t" being added during the 17th century.

Sir Gaspard Le Marchant, Governor of Nova Scotia in 1852, was a connection of the family, his grandmother having been a Miss Paint.

Nicholas Paint came to Cape Breton from Guernsey, British

Channel Islands, and was born at St. Peter's Port, in 1790. He was educated at Mr. Legais' school in London. In 1816 his father sent him to Buenos Ayres where he remained five years in a commercial house, and returned in a ship, paying 90 guineas for his passage.

He then offered himself for military service to the Duke of Wellington, who, owing to Mr. Paint's ability to speak English, French and Spanish, sent him to France to obtain information of Napoleon's movements.

In 1814 he married Mary Le Messurier of St. Peter's Port.

Appointed representative of the firm of Janvrin and Company of Jersey and London, Mr. Paint landed at Arichat, C.B. in 1816, having authority over their several agencies in America. Returning to Guernsey later on he formed with his father as one of the members, the firm of Thomas Moullin and Co. As manager of this firm, he sailed with a staff of clerks for the strait of Canso, where he did a large West India business for several years, afterwards carrying it on in his own name.

In 1820 Mr. Paint was appointed Justice of the Peace for the Island of Cape Breton by Sir James Kempt.

In 1822 he brought out his wife and three children, Mary, Rachel and Peter, a large and commodious stone house having been built for the family in what is now the northern part of Hawkesbury but at that time known as Belle Vue. Here three other children were born, John, Eliza and Henry.

In addition to his commercial business, Mr. Paint built several large vessels, in one of which he went with his son John to Philadelphia, where both died of Cholera in 1832. After his decease, Peter Paint, Senior, a distant cousin who had come out in 1822 managed the estate for Mrs. Nicholas Paint till 1855, when Peter Paint, Junior and Henry N. Paint formed a partnership and Peter Paint Sr. started in business for himself further south. The brothers soon drew apart, Henry going to Halifax where he married Miss McVean of Halifax and resided till 1887; but never losing interest in his native place. The building of the Dominion Warehouse and Wharf, now the site of Leonard's Fisheries, and the Strait of Canso Marine Railway, being due to his efforts and enterprise; besides being instrumental in securing other public works in different parts of Cape Breton. Also the first crossing of the mails at Port Hawkesbury, the first Steam Ferry across the Strait, and the line of steamers from Boston. From 1887 to 1891 he represented the County of Richmond at Ottawas. Later he returned to Halifax where he died in 1921, aged 92 years.

His second wife was Miss Cowdray of New York. He had five

children by his first wife, three of whom are living. One daughter is the wife of Sir Charles Mander, Baronet, of Wolverhampton, England.

On the dissolution of the partnership between the brothers, Peter Paint Jr. moved in 1856 from Belle Vue to the more thickly populated part of the town where he did an extensive mercantile business until his death in 1891. He married Miss Campbell of Sydney. He was the first Mayor of Port Hawkesbury.

Mary, eldest daughter of Nicholas Paint, married Peter Paint, Senior. Three of their children are living; two were lost in the "S. S. City of Boston." William and Frederick were associated with their father as Peter Paint and Sons, till the death of the latter in 1885, and continued until Frederick's death in 1898, when William carried it on till his removal to Victoria, B. C. in 1921, when he disposed of the business which is being conducted under the name of Peter Paint & Sons, Limited.

Louise, wife of G. Ormond Forsyth, K.C. and Annie, wife of Andrew Strong are the surviving daughters. William Paint married Miss Cutler, daughter of W. R. Cutler K.C.

Rachel, the second daughter of Nicholas Paint, married William Dennison, M.D.; of her children four remain. Gertrude, widow of Judge Hutchinson; Laura, wife of Hon. G. E. Faulkner, Clara, wife of E. E. Williams, M.D. and Hope, wife of William Jones.

Eliza the third daughter of Nicholas Paint, died unmarried.

Deeply interested in the importance of the religious and educational welfare of the town, the Paints have done what they could for its advancement. In 1855 and 1856, respectively, Peter Paint Jr. secured the services of two of his college class-mates, Zenas Freeman, and Frank Higgins, afterwards Professor of Mathematics in Acadia University, to teach the public school in Port Hawkesbury. In 1867 Peter Paint, Senior provided a new school house, renting it for several years to the town and then transferring it to the Trustees. In 1898 Mrs. Peter Paint Senior presented the site for a Temperance Hall; this having been expropriated for railway purposes, William Paint then gave the site upon which Life Buoy Temperance Hall now stands.

Originally the Paints were Anglicans, but there being no Anglican Church at the strait of Canso, they became members of the Baptist denomination and assisted financially in the erection of a church at Belle Vue, Mrs. Nicholas Paint giving the land for the church and cemetery and at her death in 1864 left funds for its completion. For over forty years Peter Paint Junior was the Superintendent of the Baptist Sunday School. He also gave a site for, and contributed half

the cost of the erection of a new Church building in the centre of the town.

Those old men from Jersey who came to Cape Breton, appear to have been men of push and substance. The Huberts, the Vescontes, Gruchies and De Carterets of Arichat, and Senator Bourinot of Sydney are well remembered by our older readers in Inverness. Senator Bourinot was among the first batch of appointees to the Canadian Senate. His son, the late Sir John Bourinot, was Clerk of the House of Commons for many years, and also, an author of distinction within and beyond Canada. Cape Breton owes Sir John a valuable work of local history. The late Hon. Isaac Le-Visconte represented, with force and credit, the County of Richmond for several terms in both the House of Assembly and the House of Commons. His uncommon strength was shown by his defeat in Richmond County, at a Dominion Election, of such a gladiator on the hustings as William A. Henry, afterward a Judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. Two grandsons of Senator Bourinot, John C. Bourinot, M. P. P., and Bertram Bourinot, of Arichat, are natives of Port Hawkesbury. Both of these will be remembered in Inverness and Richmond for their zeal and success in Journalism under divers difficulties. Marshall Bourinot father of these two grandsons was married to Laura Fixott of Arichat and for years Collector of Customs at Port Hawkesbury.

DISTRICT NO. 1. PORT HASTINGS.

(By Rev. D. MacDonald.)

One of the first white settlers at the Strait of Canso was Stephen Reynolds senior, who came from Pillsbury, Mississippi, U.S.A. after the Revolutionary war, and settled first at Sand Point near the southern end of the Strait, and, after a lonely experience there, moved northward and made a home for himself about two miles north of where Port Hawkesbury now stands.

Here were two other white settlers with families who had come to the Strait about the same time. These were Linden and Butterworth, who had settled on a lot of land which became later the property of John MacEachern, and is now occupied by his son Hugh. Linden and Butterworth had each a crown lease of the lands selected. Other newcomers obtained similar leases. These lands were surveyed afterwards.

The next addition to the little community was Astbury King

who married Stephen Reynolds' sister, and made a home for himself and family on adjoining land to the West.

Then came Colonel Belhace. He owned 2000 acres of land in a strip extending along the Strait northwest-westerly from King's north-western line to Beaton's line, now northwest of John MacMillan's. This strip was a mile and a quarter wide and included what is now Port Hastings.

The first white man to make a home in Port Hastings was a Murphy. Murphy's well was on the property now occupied by Wm. A. MacLean.

Col. Belhace was from the Island of Jersey, as indicated by the following inscription on a tombstone at MacMillan's Point:—

"In memory of Douce Elizabeth Belhace, who departed this life 23rd July, 1795 aged six years and eight months. She was born on the Island of Jersey and descended from Philip Belhace and Douce Hubert."

Col. Belhace left the Strait on a sailing vessel to pay a visit to the home land. The vessel and all hands were lost at sea. His widow remained at the Strait till her death. The late Rev. Wm. S. Forbes, Presbyterian minister of Port Hastings and River Denys, lived for some years at the beginning of his ministry in the house formerly owned and occupied by Mrs. Belhace.

A block of land sold by Col. Belhace to a man named Higgins included the site of the present Village of Port Hastings.

In the early days, Mrs. Belhace could boast of having an expert weaver in her employ. This was the late John Buck from whose loom came excellent fabrics, fine and coarse, and special values for clothing and household furnishings. To her maid, Miss Douce Johnson, Mrs. Belhace made a gift of what was later known as the Baillie property, East of Port Hastings.

Another of the pioneer settlers at Port Hastings known until after Mr. Hastings Doyle became Governor, as Plaster Cove, was Nathaniel Clough, who immigrated from the United States in 1843 or '4. He lived for a short time at Antigonish and then at Judique before making his home at Plaster Cove (now Port Hastings).

Nathaniel Clough was born Feb. 22nd, 1790 and on October 18th 1818 married Mary Towne, daughter of Moses Towne, Senr. and Mary Gray, Nashua, New Hampshire. (Moses Towne was married Dec. 3rd, 1761 near Nashua).

Nathaniel Clough had ten children: Mary Ann, wife of the late James G. MacKeen, merchant, Port Hastings, (whose daughter, Sarah, was married to the late Henry A. Forbes, Port Hastings); Sarah

Jane, Caroline, Jedidiah and John died in their youth: Daniel died at his home Lennox Ferry, had no family; Elijah died in California leaving two sons in the United States; Thomas Stewart had a son and daughter in the States; Alicia Murray, unmarried, recently deceased; John George, no family; William Moses, Port Hastings, left four children all living:—Dr. Charles Clough, Inverness; Wm. H. Clough, Postmaster, Port Hastings; Miss Bessie with her mother at Port Hastings; and Mrs. Blackburn in the United States.

One of the first pioneers at the Strait, as already stated was Stephen Reynolds. He married Miss Mary Strachan and had a family of five sons and five daughters:—Tom, George, Stephen, Isaac, Elisha, Sarah, Ann, Maria, and two daughters who married in the United States.

Of these Tom married a woman from Guysboro County and had eight children, Stephen, Isaac, Caroline, Lydia, Mary Jane, Ruth, Ann and Abbie. George, Stephen's second son, married Annie S. MacLennan, and had three children. John W. (now the venerable Capt. Reynolds of Port Hastings), Kenneth Finaly and Catherine.

Stephen, third son of Stephen Reynolds senior, never married.

Isaac went to the United States in his youth. Elisha married and left children, Stephen, living some time ago at New Glasgow, N.S., and Caroline, who married Robert Johnson of Port Hawkesbury.

Sarah, daughter of Stephen, Senior, married John Bull, Port Hood, C.B., and left no family. Ann married Tom Kenny and left a family in Tracadie, Antigonish County. Maria married John Fitch, also of Tracadie, and left a number of children.

Another early pioneer at the Strait was Allan MacLean, (Allain Mac Thearlaich), who had been a Laird for the landlord of Coll. Scotland, an uncle of his. Allan bought a lot of land, two hundred acres or more, West of Kings line, from Mrs. Belhace, for a large sum of money, some say, fifteen hundred pounds sterling.

Allan was married to Sarah, daughter of Roderick MacLean, Isle of Rum, Scotland, and they had four children, Ann, John, Archibald and Charles. Ann and John remained single. Archibald married Flora MacLean, daughter of Hugh MacLean, (Eobhainn Bàn) of Judique Intervale whose wife was a sister to the late Alexander Fraser of South Cape Mabou.

Archibald MacLean's children were: Allan, Annie, Elizabeth, Hugh, Sarah, Mary and Flora.

Of these, Allan married Mary Grady and left three daughters,

Nellie, Annie and Julia, all of whom are married in the United States.

Annie Archibald's daughter, died single. Elizabeth married. Daniel MacQuarrie, and lives with her son Daniel Lauchlin MacQuarrie on a part of her grandfather's property East of Port Hastings.

Hugh, Archibald's son, died single. Sarah married James Parker and had two sons and two daughters in the United States.

Mary married Harry S. Lord and had two sons, Harry and Fred, in the United States.

We now come to Charles, the youngest son of Allan MacLean. Charles married Mary Ann King, sister to Astbury King and aunt to George King still living. Charles had a family of seven children, Mary, Flora, Allan, Sarah Ann, Stephen, George and Jane. Of these Mary married Alex. King and left one daughter, Mary Frances; Flora married Nicholas Nicholson, Port Hastings and is still living; Sarah Ann left one son, Frank Thompson; Allan married Catherine Nicholson and left three children, Mary, Ann, John M., and Annie; Stephen married Catherine Murphy, Guysboro County, N. S., and left two sons, Charles and George; George MacLean had one son, who died in infancy; Jane was married but had no family.

Another early pioneer at the Strait was Astbury King. He married a sister of Stephen Reynolds, Senior, and settled on a lot of land west of her father's line where they raised a large family. Astbury II. John, Henry, William, Stephen, Mary Ann and Giles. Of these, John, Henry, Stephen and Giles made their homes in the United States: William was married to a Miss Brown and had two daughters, and a son. He was drowned on a fishing trip in North Bay.

Astbury II. married a nurse, a woman of very exemplary piety, and made a home on a part of his father's land and had sons and daughters, Astbury III, Stephen, George, Tom Mary and Ellen.

Of the family of Astbury II, Stephen died young; Astbury III went to South Africa, a young man; Tom was drowned; Mary married and died in Gloucester; George married Ruth Reynolds, Tom's daughter. He and his children, William, Abbie and Lettie, are still living.

Reference was made already to the late John Buck of Port Hastings. He came to the Strait with Col. Belhace and was in the family service as expert weaver for years. He left a widow and two sons, William J. and John. The widow was afterwards married to Geo. Baillie, father of Alex. G. and Henry T. and Lillie, well known at the Strait some years ago. The Baillie home was below the Hastings—Hawkesbury-road about half a mile from Plaster Cove. George Baillie's son, Alex. G., was married to Lydia Ann, daughter of the late Stephen

Reynolds, Port Hastings, and had children. The family moved to Montreal. Henry T. is married in the United States. Tillie lives in Park city, U.S.A. Her uncle, David Keith, left her a nice sum of money.

Capt. J. W. Reynolds, Port Hastings, son of the late George Reynolds, son of pioneer Stephen Reynolds, married Charlotte Heughan daughter of Thomas Heughan, Blacksmith and carriage builder, Port Hastings. Children: Samuel Finlay, George William, Thomas Clarence, Anna Elena Sophia, and William, of whom the oldest two are living. George W. is married and lives in Montreal.

Captain Reynold's has sailed the seven seas and visited the chief cities and ports of all the world to which large ships had access, having been a mariner for over fifty years. His wife accompanied him for twelve years. Their son Thomas Clarence was born off Cape Horn, South America.

SKINNERS. (a).

This account of them goes back to Rev. James C. Skinner, poet, preacher in Ardnamurchan, Scotland. Two sons of his were ministers. and came out to Canada West about 1800.

Two other sons, James and Hugh B., came out from Edinburgh on the Brig Aurora. The ship was bound for Pictou but stranded at Port Hastings, and James, who was a medical doctor, and Hugh B. passed the winter at the home of Mrs. Belhace at Port Hastings, then Plaster Cove.

Dr. Skinner had married in Scotland. After passing through one rigorous winter at Port Hastings he proceeded to Pictou and settled there. He had four sons: John, Colin, Hugh, and Michael, who ran a drug store in Charlottetown, and two daughters, one of whom was the wife of Rev. Alexander MacGillivray, MacLellan's Mountain, N. S., and the other Mrs. Martin, who had two daughters and a son.

Hugh B. Skinner married Catherine Beaton of Uist, Scotland, and had a large family: John, Donald, Archibald B., Hugh, James C., Kenneth, Hector, Jessie I, Elizabeth, Mary, Jessie II. Another James and Hector died young.

John Skinner married Jane Cameron, daughter of Hugh Cameron, General Line. Children: James, Dan, Hugh, Christina (Mrs. Angus MacLeod, Little Narrows), and Catherine.

James died single. Dan married Sarah, daughter of Michael Skinner, Charlottetown, and did business at Port Hastings for some

years, after which he moved with his family to Louisburg where he died some years ago leaving seven sons and one daughter. Mrs. Skinner and the sons survive: Wallace, John Hugh, Dan, Everett, Laurie, George, Mamie and one or two younger. The daughter died at Louisburg some years ago. Hugh Skinner, John's son, married Sarah MacPherson, Grandance, and had four sons and two daughters: James Alexander, John Hugh, Cassie, Dan, Murdo and Barbara.

Donald Skinner, son of pioneer Hugh B., married Annie MacPherson, Grandance. Children: Catherine, Alexander, Frank, Elizabeth, Robert. The youngest two survive, viz: Elizabeth (Mrs. James Walker) and Robert. Both gave families at Walkerville, C.B.

Hugh Skinner, son of Hugh B., married Jessie Cameron of Port Hastings and had four daughters and two sons: Mary Ann (Mrs. Geo. Laurence, Boston), Martha (Mrs. Stewart MacLennan, Sydney), Catherine, (Mrs. MacKay, Boston), and James, deceased; and Hugh, who was drowned at sea. The youngest of all, a dear little girl died when about six years old.

Archibald B. Skinner, son of pioneer Hugh B., married Annie B. Creighton of West Arichat. Children: William H., Archie, Martha, Cassie, Isabel, Mary Jane, Annie, Elizabeth, Victoria, Henrietta. Annie and Victoria died in youth and were buried the same day. William had no family. His wife was Mary G. Strople, Bayfield. Archie married Annie Kent and had two sons and a daughter at North Sydney: Archie Le Baron, Eddie, Jessie.

Martha married George I. Smith of Mabou, N. S., and had one boy who died in infancy. The mother died some months later.

Cassie married William M. Strople of Bayfield, N. S., and had two sons and two daughters: Janie, Ettie, Harold and Huntley. Huntley died young.

Mary Jane married Guy P. Scott of Guysboro, N. S., and had two sons and a daughter: Percy, Carl and Elsie. Their home now is in Calgary.

Henrietta Married J. Reynolds Smith of Arichat, N. S. No family.

Capt. James C. Skinner married Mary Ann Creighton, West Arichat, N. S. Children: Martha, Catherine, Mary Bell, Annie, David, James, William. Of these Catherine married Andrew MacLeod and has one son, James. Her husband lost his life in a railway accident. Mary Bell married Isaac Reynolds, Brockton, Mass. No family. Martha died single. Annie died young. William fell off the Hastings

shipping pier to the deck of a steamer and died in a few hours. David and James are home.

Kenneth Skinner, son of Hugh B., died in California leaving two daughters and one son.

Hector, son of Hugh B., was burnt to death in Davis Hotel, Gloucester. He was not married. His sister Jessie died single—the first Jessie.

Elizabeth Skinner daughter of Hugh B., married John MacDonald Cape Jack, No family.

Mary Skinner, daughter of Hugh B., married John W. Cameron, Port Hastings. No children.

Jessie Skinner, daughter of Hugh B., married Allan Campbell, son of John Campbell a highly respected elder of the Presbyterian Church, Port Hastings.

THE FOX FAMILY

Thomas Fox, an early pioneer at the Strait of Canso, came from the north of Ireland. His wife was a MacKnight, and his children: Alexander, Charles, Philip, John, Mary, Robert, Tom, Jennie and Sally. Their home was at the Ponds (Foxes Pond), over a mile North of Port Hastings; their religion, English Church.

Of this family, Alexander married Mary MacKiel of Pictou and had children; Robert, Rebecca, Jane, John, Hannah, Mary, Alvina, Martha (Mrs. Chandler Martin) Roderick and William. Another William was drowned in the Strait. Charles Fox, son of pioneer Thomas, married Kate MacQuarrie and had eight children: Rachel, Hannah, Mary, Sarah, John, Charles, Edward, and Dan.

Philip, son of pioneer Thomas, married Jane MacMillan, and made his home below the road on a part of the Fox property, but had no children from this marriage. His second wife was a Miss Talbot, Auld's Cove, and his children by her, John Lewis, who married a Miss Maguire: Eunice (Mrs. Farrington), in U.S.A.; Emma (Mrs. Webber), in U.S.A. and George who married, and died in California.

John, son of pioneer Thomas Fox, married a Miss Cummings and lived at Sand Point and had a son Alexander; Marjory married a MacMaster; Jean (Mrs. William Wilkinson) and Hannah (Mrs. Bruce).

Jennie, daughter of pioneer Thomas Fox, married John Crewe, said to belong to the family of the Earl of Crewe. His home was below the road where Mrs. Rod. Fox's barn now stands. He was well educated and a great Bible reader. He and James MacDonald, Indian

Point, (*Seumas A' Rudha*), often had interesting discussions. He was too much for James. At a time when whiskey drinking was a common habit, he joined The Sons of Temperance, and was never known afterwards to taste strong drink of any kind. In religion he was of the Church of England. He took much interest in clock and watch making and made himself very useful at that work.

Sally, another daughter of pioneer Thomas Fox, became Mrs. Peter Keiley, and had her home at the rear of the Fox property.

Mary, daughter of pioneer Thomas Fox, married a Mr. Sawyer of Halifax. Children: Robert and William.

Mary's second husband was Lawrence Kiely. Her family from this marriage is at Marble Head, Mass.

Captain Robert Fox, son of pioneer Thomas, was married to Hannah Swan in England.

Robert Fox, son of Alexander Fox, and grandson of pioneer Thomas, married Flora Welsh of Foxes' Pond. Children: Mary Jane, John James, Alicia, Blanche, Alexander, Annie Bell some of whom live in Massachusetts and some in Alaska.

Rebecca, daughter of Alexander Fox married John Johnson, a Swede. Their daughters Jennie and Mary are living in Attleboro, Mass.

Roderick Fox, son of Alexander, married Isabel MacQuarrie, daughter of Neil MacQuarrie, Loch Ban, C. B. Children, Mary Bell (Mrs. Lewis Reynolds), John Robert and LeRoy. The family had their home near Foxes' Pond.

Among the great-grand children of pioneer Thomas Fox are the children of Chandler Martin and Martha Fox, his wife, Minnie, Hubert, Rufus, Gordon, Etta, Fred, Lemuel, Gertie and Olive, now in the United States, except one deceased formerly at Port Hastings:

Also the children of John MacLean, Troy, and Alvina Fox, his wife, Neil (deceased) Hannah, Mary at home; Rebecca Jane, (Mrs. Jack MacDougall), Whycocomagh; William A. Engineer, Port Hastings; John Hugh and Neil Hector (deceased).

Also the children of William Fox, Mary (Mrs. John Reynolds), Sam and John, on part of the Fox property.

Also any other grandchildren of Alexander Fox from marriages in the United States.

Also grand children of Charles Fox, viz; children of Rachel and Patrick Collins (R. C.) if any, Marble Head Mass: of Hannah and Lauchie MacQuarrie, her husband, Edward in Inverness and a daughter, Alice, at Marble Head, Mass.

Also the children of David Fox and Mary MacQuarrie, his wife Thomas Edward (deceased), Douglas Daniel, Rena Mary (deceased), John Charles (deceased), Errol Howard, and Cecil Hector.

Tom Fox, son of pioneer Thomas married a Miss Murphy of Port Hood and had quite a family. He was lost at sea with the schooner Atlantic owned by the Skinner brothers.

MACMILLANS.

One of the leading pioneers at the Strait of Canso in the early days was Hugh MacMillan, who immigrated from Invernessshire, Scotland.

He soon established at MacMillan's Point the largest business at the Strait of Canso. To give profitable employment to many of the people and to help his own business at the same time he undertook to do some shipbuilding. Without much delay he built and equipped a respectable schooner. A government ferry between the Point and Auld's Cove was secured for the benefit of the public as well as his own, and was operated by the MacMillan's for some eighty years.

His wife was Christy Cummings of a well-to-do family in the old land. A silver spoon with her initials engraved is in possession of Mrs. D. A. Campbell, Strathlorne, C. B., nee Catherine Cameron. A gift from Mrs. MacMillan as a token of friendship and having the same initials.

Hugh MacMillan's children were: Donald, John, Angus, Mary, Alexander, and Jane. The whole family was Presbyterian in religion. Hugh's remains are in the old Kirk Cemetery. The oldest son, Donald, married Jennie MacMillan of Barra, Scotland. Their children were James, Margaret and Hugh. Hugh was drowned off MacMillan's Point. Jane Margaret became the wife of George Nicholson. She followed the religion of her mother, and brought up her children in the Roman Catholic faith. George Nicholson made his home at MacMillan's Point, Port Hastings. The children were Catherine, Mary Jane, John Hugh, Dan Angus (deceased), Jessie (deceased), Margaret (deceased), George Alexander, Allan.

John MacMillan, son of pioneer Hugh, married a Scottish lady and made his home for a time at Buctouche, N. B., and became a ship-builder. It was in a large ship which he had built in Buctouche that he emigrated to Australia.

Angus MacMillan settled in Buctouche. Some of his family live in Moncton. Protestants.

Mary MacMillan, married a Mr. MacIntosh and some of her family are in Moncton. Protestants.

Alex. MacMillan married Anne MacDonald of Little Mabou. Their children were Hugh, John, Christina (Mrs. John Chisholm), Duncan, Finlay, William, Alexander, Jessie. Roman Catholics.

Jane MacMillan, daughter of pioneer Hugh married Philip Fox, Port Hastings, and had no family.

Pioneer Hugh had a brother John MacMillan, who lived at Harbour au Bouche, N. S. His wife was a lady of considerable refinement. Of their children three were well known at the Strait of Canso, Donald, Mary and Anna, who remained single and lived together.

Another three were married and made their homes in Gloucester, Mass. Of these, Allan and John had families. Jane (Mrs. Neil Campbell) had no children.

Christina married Geo. MacKay, Cape Jack, and had some family and moved to the United States.

Alexander MacMillan, son of pioneer Hugh, had a large family already referred to, and lived at MacMillan's Point.

Of this family, Hugh was married first to Euphemia MacIsaac of Troy, C. B., By this marriage he had a son and daughter—Jack and Annie (Mrs. John J. MacNeil). Jack built for himself on a part of the old homestead. Mrs. MacNeil, after the death of her husband taught school for some years. She now lives at MacMillan's Point and has her children with her, Douglas and Roderick.

Hugh MacMillan's second wife was Miss Mary Beaton of Little Judique. From this marriage three children survive, Euphemia, Beaton and Douglas.

Euphemia is a trained nurse and recently became Mrs. Dr. B. A. LeBlanc, M.P.P. Arichat, N.S.

Beaton is at Inverness, and Douglas lives with his mother on the old homestead and has charge of the Inverness Railway Station and Shipping Pier at Port Hastings.

Christina, daughter of Alexander MacMillan, married John Chisholm, merchant, Port Hastings. By this marriage they had three children, Annie (Mrs. Petrie), Alexander (now in California), and Mary Bell (Mrs. D. R. MacDonald) of Glengarry, Ont., with a home in Alexandria, in the same province, and a ranche in Sask.

Duncan, Finlay, William and Alexander, sons of the late Alexander MacMillan, were not married.

His daughter, Jessie, married Neil Chisholm, New Town, and her only daughter, Margaret an accomplished musician and French

quist, educated in Nova Scotia and Montreal, survives her and reside in Rochester, New York.

MacISAACS.

Archibald MacIsaac, one of the early pioneers that came to this district from Scotland, was about twenty years of age when he landed in Cape Breton. Schools were much needed at the time, and teaching appealed to him. He engaged as a teacher, and kept at it for over twenty years, placing the young people of his day under lasting obligations to him for the chance he gave them to make a fair start in life.

He married Mary, a daughter of Mrs. Mary MacMaster of Creignish and raised a large family, three sons and seven daughters. At the rear of Port Hastings Archie, the oldest, married Katherine MacDougall, rear Long Point. No family. John, the second son, went to sea. On a voyage from India he went to Constantinople and died there.

Donald, the youngest of the sons, is the only one living of the whole family. He married Mary Ann Cameron of Troy, daughter of John Cameron. Children: Archibald, John A., Hector, Malcolm, Mary, Jennie, Jessie and Phernie.

Of these Archibald, at Port Hastings, married Agnes Fraser, daughter of Angus Fraser, Port Hastings.

John A., on the old homestead, Mackdale, Rear Port Hastings, married Margaret, daughter of Hugh A. MacDonald, Kingsville.

Hector is in the United States and enlisted and fought in the American army in the late war.

Malcolm in Alberta enlisted at the beginning of the war, was gassed and wounded after serving eight months in the trenches.

Mary, married John K. MacInnis of Portsmouth, N. H., and formerly of Queensville, C. B.

Jennie married Frank O'Connell of Portsmouth, N. H.

Jessie married Archibald Fraser, Port Hastings, and died in May, 1921. Phernie, single, lives in Portsmouth, N. H.

Pioneer Archibald MacIsaac had seven daughters: Margaret, Mary, Ann, Kate, Mary Ann, Flora, and Jane.

Of these, Margaret married John MacDonald, Princeville and had three sons and four daughters.

Mary married Roderick MacDougall, Long Point and had three sons and three daughters.

Ann married Donald MacVarish, Rear Creignish and had three sons and five daughters.

Jane married James O'Brien, once of Port Hastings. No family. Flora died at home unmarried.

Kate married Angus Fraser, Mackdale, and had a large family. Two sons, John and Alex. were sea captains sailing from Gloucester. Both were drowned when their fishing schooner, Sigfrid, went down with all on board at Sable Island about nineteen years ago.

Pioneer Archibald MacIsaac, school teacher, and the MacIsaac's of Broad Cove Banks are of the same MacIsaac's.

Two brothers of Archibald MacIsaac came out from Scotland in pioneer days and settled in Antigonish. John was a tailor and Donald a mason by trade.

CAMPBELLS.

Three Campbell brothers came to Cape Breton from Scotland some time before 1843, sons of Edward Campbell of Scotland: John made his home about three or four miles north of Port Hastings, in the Troy neighbourhood. Hugh settled at East Lake Ainslie, and Angus at Whycocomagh.

John married Flora MacLean, daughter of pioneer John MacLean, Troy, and had a family of three sons and four daughters. Allan, John E., Peter, Julia, Kate, Margaret and Sarah. Julia married John Smith Grand River. No family. Kate married her cousin Edward Campbell of Whycocomagh; Margaret and Sarah remained single; Allan married Jessie Skinner, daughter of pioneer Hugh B., Children: Esther, Julia, Cassie, Mary, Maggie, (died young), Kenneth, Jennie, Martha and Willie John. Of these Julia married Malcolm Stewart, now of Cristobal, Panama. Children: Dorothy, Harry, Walter, Clarence and Ruth.

Esther was twice married, first to Tom Jamieson by whom she had one son, Allan Campbell and again to Alex. Busesch, U.S.

Mary married Frank Shackelford. Children: Esther, William, Martha, Allan, and Edith the youngest, in the United States.

Maggie Campbell married Alex. MacPherson, Grandance. Children: Murdo, Barbara, Allan, Cassie and Bertram. After the death of her husband she married Murdo MacPherson, Grandance, by whom she had one son, Alexander Campbell.

Of these children, Murdo was Major in the 49th Battalion over-

seas, was severely wounded and unfitted for the front but recovered and is now a lawyer in Regina, Sask.

Barbara married Malcolm MacDonald and has a son Allan in Edmonton, Alta.

Allan MacPherson was severely wounded at the front but recovered and lives in Vancouver.

Cassie MacPherson married Robert Urquhart and has one son, Lloyd, in Grandance.

We now come to Hugh Campbell, son of Edward, and one of the three pioneer Campbell brothers. Hugh married, Jean Hamilton and made his home at East Lake Ainslie, C.B. Children: Peter, Edward, John, Angus, Mary, Julia and two others. East Lake may give fuller data.

Angus, another of the pioneer brothers, made his home in Whycocomagh and had five sons and four daughters: John, Hugh, Edward, Tom, Malcolm, Margaret, Kate, Janie and Bell. Angus' sister, Julia, was the mother of Rev. Donald MacMillan, lately Minister of Sydney Mines and grandmother of Rev. Dr. D. M. Gillies of Glace Bay, C.B.

Another pioneer sister, Kate, married William Hamilton, and had a larger family at East Lake Ainslie.

Another pioneer sister, Mary Campbell married William Campbell one of the pioneers of Whycocomagh, and had a family of thirteen: five sons and eight daughters: Mrs. J. E. Campbell, Port Hastings, Bell, Margaret, Julia Ann, Jane, Jessie, Mary, Elizabeth, Dugald, Edward, Duncan, John and Hugh, all lived in Whycocomagh and had families, excepting Mrs. J. E. Campbell. Her husband was a son of pioneer John Campbell and her own first cousin.

Peter Campbell, Port Hastings, deceased, was another son of pioneer John Campbell. He married Susan Metcalfe and had one daughter, Florence, and two sons, Willie, who died young, and James of St. Thomas, Ontario. James married Katie Matheson, Port Hawkesbury, N.S., and has two sons, Harold Matheson and Peter Stewart.

NORTH WEST ARM AND SUGAR CAMP.

Descendants of John MacDonald, Sugar Refinery, Greenock, Scotland, who was twice married, first to Isabel Galloway and again to Ann MacEchen. The children by the first wife were Archibald, Hugh, John, Donald, Mary, (Mother of John MacLean, Troy.); and by the second, Angus, John, and Isabel who died young.

Archibald and Hugh remained in Scotland. The rest of the family came out in 1821 and landed at the Strait in July. The first John married Flora MacQuarrie, North Ainslie and settled at the rear there where they raised a large family, Ann, Archie, John, Isabel, Catherine, Mary, Murdock, Maggie, Sarah, Elizabeth, Flora.

Of these, Ann married Donald MacKinnon, West Lake Ainslie, and left a family: Archibald married Catherine MacLean, Cape Mabou and left a family: Isabel married Duncan MacQuarrie, Mackdale, and left children: Mary married John MacDonald, Barberton and has children; Maggie was Mrs. Dan MacVicar, Melville; Sarah married Donald Campbell, Malagawatch and has children.

Going back again to the first family of John MacDonald of Greenock, Mary married Hector MacLean, Troy, and left children, Isabel, Mary, John, Ann, Sarah and John Neil.

Of these Isabel was married to John MacQuarrie, Lexington. Her son, Hector Dan occupies and owns the home now.

Mary, Hector MacLean's daughter, married Hector MacKinnon, Blue Mts., C.B., and her sister Sarah married his brother Donald MacKinnon. Both had families.

Ann, daughter of Hector MacLean, lives in Gloucester, U.S.; John Neil was drowned. John owns and occupies half the old homestead and Neil MacSwain, married to Donald MacLean's daughter, Sarah, is in possession of the other half. John MacLean, Hector's son, was municipal councillor for the district of Port Hastings for some years. His wife was Alvina Fox. The children are named on another page.

Neil MacSwain's children: Christina Cameron, Malcolm John (deceased), Hughina M. (deceased), Donald George, John Archie, and Jessie Catherine.

Hector MacKinnon, Blue Mts., C.B., had a large family: Marion Margaret, (Mrs. Hugh MacDonald), Mary Bell (Mrs. Donald MacDonald, Crandall Road), Martha May.

Dan MacKinnon, Blue Mts., C.B., had a large family also: Christina Bell (Mrs. A. C. Wentzell, U.S.), Julia Margaret (Mrs. W. Robbins, U.S.), Neil, Dan J., Mary Ann (Mrs. H. A. Giroux, U.S.), Annie (Mrs. Walter MacLaren, U.S.).

The above Hector MacKinnon and Dan were sons of John MacKinnon and Sarah MacKinnon his wife. Their grandfather was Dan MacKinnon, Isle of Rum, Scotland.

Angus MacDonald, N. W. Arm, son of pioneer John, married Flora MacQuarrie, sister to the late Hector MacQuarrie, South Rhodena. Children: Isabel, John, Hector, Allan, Dan, Ann and Katie.

Isabel married Farquhar MacDonald, Marble Mountain and left sons and daughters.

John married Sarah MacQuarrie and had a family of three sons and four daughters at Askilton, C.B.: Lauchlin, Angus, John Dan Sarah Ann, Flora Bell (Mrs. James MacDonald, Sugar Camp), Cassie (Mrs. Campbell, Black River), Annie (Mrs. Hector MacLean, Sugar Camp).

Hector, Angus' son, married Annie MacDonald, daughter of Allan MacDonald, Crandall Road, and had one son. The whole family is dead.

Allan, Angus' son, married Kate, daughter of Allan MacDonald, Crandall Road. Children: Annie Sarah (deceased), John Angus, Hugh Allan, John Dan, Archie Neil, and Katie Flora.

Ann, Angus's daughter, married Angus MacDonald, carpenter, Sugar Camp. Children: James and George, both at home with their parents. James is married to a daughter of John MacDonald, Askilton, and has a son and daughter.

Allan MacDonald married Ann MacKinnon, West Lake Ainslie. Children: Hugh, Annie, Kate, Donald, John and Hector.

Of these, Hugh married Flora, daughter of Neil MacKinnon, West Lake Ainslie, and has one son, John L. Hugh lives with his aunt at General Line. Annie married Hector MacDonald, N. W. Arm. Kate married Allan MacDonald N. W. Arm.

Donald, son of Allan, married Isabel MacKinnon, daughter of Hector MacKinnon, Port Hawkesbury, formerly of South Rhodena. Children: Annie May, Hector Sylvester, Katie Bell, Hugh Allan, and William Donald, Donald and his family have the old homestead.

John MacDonald, son of Allan, married Mary Ann MacKinnon of South Lake Ainslie and lives at Troy, C.B. Children: John Allan, Annie Catherine, and Hattie Ann.

Hector MacDonald, Allan's son, married Emma Weldon of England, and lives at Crandall Road. Children: Annie E., Catherine J., George Allan, Margaret Hannah, John MacDonald, N. W. Arm, of the second family of pioneer. John MacDonald, married Christina MacQuarrie, daughter of Sergeant John MacQuarrie, N. W. Arm. Children: John, Rachel, Annie (died single), Mary Isabel, Allan, Mary, Archie Hugh, Sarah, Katie Ann, John Angus.

Of these, John married Ann, daughter of Charles MacDonald, N. W. Arm, Children: Charles Hector and Christina Ann (Mrs. John D. MacDonald, West Roxbury, Mass.)

Rachel married Lauchlin MacDonald, U.S.; Children: Christina, John Alex. and Archie.

Mary Bell married Neil MacDonald, Crandall Road. See another page. Allan married Mrs. Olsen, who had children: They live at N. W. Arm.

Mary married John Gray and has four children living in U. S.: Henry, Sarah, Levi, Lizzie. Her second husband was a Mr. Sanborn. Archie Hugh, John's son, married Kenina MacInnis, North Ainslie. Children living: John Allan, Chas William, Henry Angus.

Charles MacDonald, North West Arm, Hastings married Margaret MacLean, daughter of Neil MacLean from Sleat, Scotland, an old soldier of Napoleonic days who had been nine years in the army and participated in twelve battles. On one occasion in battle he placed his Scotch bonnet on a stump in sight of the enemy. When he went for it again it was torn by bullets.

Charles MacDonald's children were: Donald, Mary, Annie, Neil and Kenneth.

Of these Donald married Kate MacColl and lived on the old homestead. Children: Charles A. and John Hugh. Annie, Charles MacDonald's daughter, married John MacDonald, Carpenter, N. W. Arm, and has children and grandchildren. Her son Charles H. lives at home. The daughter, Christina Ann, (Mrs. John D. MacDonald), and her children live in the United States.

Neil, son of Charles, married Mary Bell MacDonald, daughter of John MacDonald, elder, N. W. Arm.

Children: Benjamin, Kate Sarah, Maggie (deceased), Annie.

Their home is on the Crandall Road, but Kate Sarah recently married Dan R. MacDonald, Oban, C. B. and has her home there.

Kenneth, son of Charles, married Margaret, daughter of Donald MacKay, St. George's Channel, West Bay. Children: Margaret A., Dan Archie, John Duncan and Alexander Hector. Of these, Margaret A. is Mrs. James H. MacQuarrie, Pleasant Hill, who have three sons and one daughter. Lincoln, Walter, Isabel Margaret and Neil Kenneth.

Dan Archie, K's son, gave his life for his country in the world war. He was missed from the ranks after severe fighting April 9-11, 1917.

Margaret, daughter of Charles MacDonald married Daniel Alfred Friend in the United States. Children: Eleanor May, Jennie Bell, Daniel Sergeant, Arthur Samuel, Lester Charles and Margaret Alfreda.

Archie, son of Charles, died long ago. Sarah married Daniel D.

MacLeod, Loch Lomond, C. B. Children: Catherine Bell, Kenneth Donald, Daniel J., and Margaret Ann.

CAMERONS.

In Scotland Donald Cameron married Marjory Cummings at Craigie about 130 miles from Fort William. His son Hugh (or Ewen Eobhain a Chreagan) married Christina Laidlaw in Scotland, emigrated to the Strait on the ship, Aurora, in 1827, made his home at General Line, and had a large family; Jane, John, Allan, Tom, Alexander, George, Kate, Christina, Alex. Cummings, Donald, Hugh, Marjory.

Of these, John died in Buctouche, N. B., leaving a large family.

Tom married Christina MacLean, daughter of Roderick MacLean Troy, and made his home at Lake Horton, now Lexington. His children were, Hugh T., Mary Ann (Mrs. Angus Young, Gloucester, Mass.) Catherine (Mrs. Hugh McLean, Sugar Camp); Christina B., deceased.

Hugh T. Cameron married Sarah MacIntosh of Princeville and had two sons and two daughters, Thomas Alex, Janet Flora (deceased) Christina Mary, James Neil.

Allan Cameron, son of pioneer Hugh, married Jane MacLachlan, West Bay Road and made his home at General Line, now Lexington and had a family: Kate (Mrs. James MacKinnon), Lexington deceased; Mary Jane (Mrs. Duncan MacArthur, Princeville, C. B.), deceased; Mary Ann (Mrs. Capt. Murdo A. MacInnis, Port Hastings); Dan George, deceased; and Hugh A., single, on the old homestead.

Alexander married Isabel Laidlaw made his home north of Hastings and had a large family: Maggie, Kate, Isabel, Donald Hugh, Margaret, Annie, George Peter, John Hugh, James Skinner.

Maggie married Nathaniel Martell, North Sydney, and left children: Charlie, Aubrey Alexander, Maggie, George, Fanny.

Alexander Cameron's second daughter, Kate, was twice married, first to Roderick Morrison, Port Hastings, and again to D. A. Campbell, Strathlorne. By the first marriage she had a son and daughter, J. Lewis Morrison lately in Japan on the Liner, Keystone State, and Flora Bell at present in the United States. By the second marriage she has one son, Cameron Campbell, Strathlorne.

Alex. Cameron's third daughter, Isabel, is Mrs. Ira Andrews, Lynn, Mass., and has one daughter Annie, and three sons, O. Alex, Sumner, Aubrey. His eldest son, Donald Hugh died suddenly in his bed a few days ago on the old homestead. He was married to Margaret Isabel, daughter of John MacIntosh, Big Brook, River Denys, and

left a son and daughter, Alexander John and Florence Isabella, both grown up and at home with their mother.

Alexander Cameron's fourth daughter, Margaret Annie, is Mrs. Benjamin T. Haywood, U. S.

Alex. Cameron's second son, George Peter, died young. His third son, John Hugh, is a custom's officer at North Sydney.

The fourth son, James Skinner, has a son and daughter in U. S., Kenneth Alexander and Madlin Isabel.

Alexander C. Cameron, son of pioneer Hugh Cameron, married Annie Cameron of Princeville, C. B., and had a large family; Marjory (deceased); Catherine Ann (Mrs. Henry Stewart), Waltham, Mass.; Margaret (Mrs. D. W. Cameron, Princeville), deceased; John Hugh, deceased; Annie Christina; Christina Bell, died in Boston; Johanna (Mrs. Allan MacFadyen, Lexington); Marjory Maggie (Mrs. M. M. MacQuarrie) Mackdale, C.B.; Hugh James. Hugh J. is married to Langley. Mrs. M. M. MacQuarrie has three children living,—Alexander Cameron, Donald John, Annie Margaret. Her first daughter, Margaret Catherine, died in infancy. Her husband was John C. MacQuarrie.

George Cameron, son of pioneer Hugh, born at Lochaber, Scotland in 1820 married Margaret Cameron and made his home at Broad Cove Banks about 1845 and had a large family. By trade he was a stone mason and built many of the old time chimneys. Of his children, six died in infancy. Those who grew up were Marjory Ann, Hugh G., John H., Christy Ann, Maggie J., by the first wife. His second wife was Lily Fraser of Whycocomagh. His children by her were George Fraser, Maud Cassie, Mary Sarah.

Of these Marjory Ann was Mrs. Allan R. MacKinnon, Strathlorne Christy Ann, Mrs. Alex. Dan Fraser, Inverness; Maggie J., Mrs. John G. MacKay, Inverness and later of New Waterford, C. B.; Maud Cassie, Mrs. Hugh Allan MacLeod, Mine Manager, Inverness, and later at New Waterford; Mary Sarah, Mrs. Samuel Quigley, Inverness.

John H. Cameron died in 1897, a couple of months after his father.

Hugh G. and George F. had children, and so had their married sisters.

Donald Cameron, son of pioneer Hugh, went to Australia on John MacMillan's ship built at Buctouche, N. B.

Hugh, another son of pioneer Hugh, died young.

The eldest daughter of pioneer Hugh was Jane, the eldest of the family, who married John Skinner, Port Hastings, and had three sons

and two daughters. Her sister Kate married Malcolm Morrison and had a large family in Buctouche, N. B.

Christina, another daughter of pioneer Hugh, married Donald MacLean, Troy, son of Roderick and had children. Another daughter, Marjory, remained single and lived with her brother Alex. C. at General Line.

The children of Donald MacLean, Troy, and Christina Cameron, his wife, were; Catherine in U.S.; Catherine Ann; Maggie, (Mrs. Lauchlin MacKinnon), Kingsville; Sarah (Mrs. Neil MacSwain) Troy.

LAIDLAW.

The Laidlaws claim a long line of George's in their family history. Anne Laidlaw, the late Mrs. Hector MacQuarrie, Port Hastings., claimed that her brother George was the twenty-first by regular descent, and that his son George was the twenty second.

This sketch begins with George, the shepherd, who planned to come to America but died in port, in Lochaber, Scotland.

His widow came out with her son George in the ship Aurora in 1826. Sophia, a sister of George, the shepherd, died young. Two brothers, William and Robert moved to Ontario. A son, John, remained in Scotland. Two daughters, Christina, (Mrs. Hugh Cameron) and Isabel, came out with their mother and their brother George to this country. This George married Margaret MacLean, daughter of Roderick MacLean, Troy, and by her had a large family, viz: Christina, Isabel, Anne, Sophia, Mary, Kate, Roderick, John and George.

Of these Christina married Hector MacFadyen, General Line, now Lexington, and by him had a family of sons and daughters, viz: John, George, Alex. Maggie Mary, Dan, Annie and Roderick. Of these MacFadyens George died at home aged 17 years. Dan and Alex. were drowned at sea. Maggie Mary married John J. MacLean, Port Hawkesbury (deceased) and has one son, George Henry.

Annie MacFadyen married James MacKinnon of Greece's Point, Quebec, now engineer on the Inverness Railway and living at Port Hastings, N. S. Their children are Christina Margaret, Elizabeth Auburn Goodwin, Alexander Archibald, James Colvin, George Roderick.

Norman MacLeod, Ian Hector, Roy Laidlaw, and Howard Kimball. Their oldest child, Walter James died when 10 mos. old.

Isabel Laidlaw was married to Alexander Cameron, a farmer on

the Port Hood Road about a mile North of Port Hastings. Their children are named in the Cameron list.

Anne Laidlaw married Hector MacQuarrie, tailor, Port Hastings, where he was later proprietor of the Caledonia Hotel. Both passed away some years ago, and their only son, George, a few years later. Sophie married John MacLean, "Turner" by whom she had a family of five sons and four daughters; John James, George Laidlaw, Allan John George, George, Maggie, Mary Ann, Catherine, Sarah Ann. This "Turner" was son of John MacLean, "Turner", from Fort William, Scotland to Mabou and Rear Port Hawkesbury. Mary Laidlaw married John Cameron, Grandance, Richmond County.

Kate Laidlaw married Philip McLeod, South Side Boulardarie, Victoria County and left four daughters, Janet (Mrs. Taylor) and Minnie, (Mrs. Capt. Hickey, North Sydney); Georgina and Annie, trained nurses.

Roderick Laidlaw died some years ago. His children were George and Margaret. Margaret is dead, and George is manager of Western Union Telegraph Office, Halifax.

John Laidlaw, Troy married Jessie MacKinnon of Strathlorne and has five children living: Maud Sophia (Mrs. Alfred Morrison, Halifax), Sarah Margaret (Mrs. Howard Hart, Canso), Annie (Mrs. Albert Hall, Boston), Rodena, (a trained nurse, Boston), and John Allan at home with his parents. Mrs. Hart and Mrs. Hall are trained nurses.

George, another son, was accidentally killed operating a steam shovel near Niagara Falls in 1919. John Allan has three medals for war service at the front—one of them a Mons Medal. He came through without a scratch. George Laidlaw married Flora MacKinnon, daughter of the late Malcolm MacKinnon, West Lake Ainslie, C. B.

Children: George Roderick, Malcolm Murdock, Dan Hector, Margaret Mary, and Sarah Christina, of whom three were recently married, viz; George Rodk. to Gertrude Langley of Sunnyside, C.B. and now living at Cochrane, Ontario; Dan Hector to Mary Taylor of Baddeck, C.B. and now living in Boston: and Sarah Christina to Ernest Langley, Sunnyside, C.B. where they have made their home.

It may be added that the widow of George Laidlaw, the shepherd, after coming to Cape Breton lived for years with her son George at Troy where he had bought a farm for \$500.00,—a large sum at that time. Later she lived in a house of her own and had with her one of her grand children, Thomas Cameron, who afterwards made his home at Lake Horton.

Her daughter, Isabel, married Alexander MacIntosh of South River, Antigonish County, and had a family of four sons and four daughters.

MELVILLE AND BARBERTON.

Rear of Port Hawkesbury.

One of the pioneer settlers there was John Ballieul, from S.S. Guernsey, married to Elizabeth Bruard, a sister to the late Mrs. Alex. Bain, Port Hawkesbury, the late Mrs. Frank Blanchard, and the late Mrs. Frances MacKenzie, Surveyor, father of James W. MacKenzie, surveyor. This John Ballieul had four sons: Peter (a sea Captain) was drowned at sea; William lives three miles from Port Hawkesbury on the road to Cleveland and St. Peter's; and John and Nicholas at Melville on the same road. John has a scattered family.

Another pioneer at Melville was John MacVicar. His father, Dan MacVicar died in Greenock, Scotland. The widow married John MacDonald and came with him to the Strait of Canso. John MacVicar was then about eight years old. He lived for a time at N. W. Arm, Hastings and moved to Melville about 1855. His wife was Mary MacQuarrie, daughter of John MacQuarrie; and their children were, Rachel, Margaret, Dan, Kate, John, Sarah Ann, Christy Ann, Mary Bell. Of these Dan, Kate and Sarah Ann have passed away, and John lives on the old homestead. John MacVicar, Junior, married Ann MacIntyre, of MacIntyre Lake, who died March 25th 1916. Their children are Annie Janie (married in Toronto), Mabel Christina, John Dan, Katie Sarah, Ella Emerson, Charles Alex., Duncan Ed. Stirling.

Dan MacVicar, Son of John MacVicar, Senior, Melville, and his wife died some years ago leaving an only daughter, Margaret Maud, who was married and died leaving an only daughter Hilda Bertha Maud MacKinnon.

Christy Ann MacVicar married Peter MacLean of Pleasant Bay in Everett Mass. and has two sons living, John Bartlett and John Dan.

Another pioneer at Melville was Duncan MacIntyre married to Annie MacLean, who came both from Scotland and settled at MacIntyre Lake. Their children are John, Donald, Duncan, Lauchlin, Isabel. John lived at Grandance; Donald at Kempt Road; Lauchlin at Kempt Road; Duncan married Annie MacDonald of Kempt Road

and had a family—Isabel, Annie, Duncan, Malcolm, Alexander (married in B. C.), Charles H. and Catherine.

West of Melville a short distance is *Barberton* belonging to the Hastings district. Here John MacQuarrie and his wife Sarah MacDonald with their sons, Allan and Dan, founded a home in the woods in pioneer days. This John was Ian MacIain 'Ic Iain Bhain. His sons Allan and Dan survived him. Allan left two sons John A. and Dan. Dan is on the old homestead, and John A. lives alongside.

Their father and grandfather came to Cape Breton from the island of Rum, Scotland. Their uncle Dan lived on the lot of land adjoining Allan's where his son John lives today with a surviving sister.

Allan and Dan had three sisters, Mrs. Neil MacDonald, Barberton, and Mrs. Hector MacDonald, Barberton, and Mrs. Archie MacLean. This Neil MacDonald was the father of John MacDonald, Barberton, and of the late Mrs. Hector MacLean, Little Lake, Kings Road, and of the late Mrs. Magnus MacLean.

Mrs. Hector MacDonald left one daughter, Katie, who married James Perrin, Barberton.

Allan MacQuarrie had two sons, as above, and six daughters, Mary, Katie (Mrs. Stephen Reynolds, Port Hastings); Flora (Mrs. MacColl, Cleveland, C.B.); Sarah; Catherine (Mrs. Parsons, U.S. died 1920); Bella (Mrs. Brown, died in U.S.); Hector MacDonald, Barberton was a brother to Neil. These MacDonalds were from Rum, Scotland.

John A. MacQuarrie is married to Margaret MacVicar, Melville. Their son Dan J. is engineer on C.N.R. Sask., and Edward J. Conductor, C.N.R., Drummondville, Que. Their daughter Mamie is married to William Perrin and has six children at Meville. George and his sister Margaret are at home.

John MacDonald, Barberton, is married to Mary MacDonald, daughter of the late John Mac Donald, North Ainslie, Cape Breton. Their children were: Neil, Flora, Bella, Margaret, Mary Ann, John A. One daughter, Betty, died in childhood. Flora and Bella were for some years in the United States and died later at home. Mary Ann is in the United States, and Margaret is Mrs. Norman Ferguson, Kempt Road, Richmond County, N. S., and has a family. Neil died some years ago. John A. is at home with his parents.

Archibald MacDonald, who died recently at the home of his son William J. at Port Hastings, was a son of John MacDonald, North Ainslie. His wife was Catherine MacLean, daughter of Allan's son of Hector, South Cape Mabou, and their children, John H. tailor, Orange-

dale; Allan L. tailor, West Bay; Allan J., tailor, Port Hawkesbury; Hector M., Dentist, Greenfield, Mass; Wm. J., tailor, Port Hastings; and Mary A. and Flora S. William J., married Isabel MacDonald, Hugh's daughter, Port Hastings. Children: Augusta S., Walter A., (deceased), Alexander H. (deceased), John William, Elvira F., Harold F. Ronald H. and Catherine Isabel.

MACQUARRIES.

Sergeant John MacQuarrie came from Scotland in the Highland Lad; a full rigged ship in 1826, and made his home at N. W. Arm at the rear of Port Hastings. John Neil MacDonald's father and mother and grandfather, and John A. MacQuarrie's grandfather and grandmother came out on the same ship. Lauchlin MacLean came out in the Harmony in the same year.

Sergeant John MacQuarrie was married in Scotland to Rachel Campbell, Children: Donald, Malcolm, Mary Allan, Christina, Donald and John.

Of these, the first Donald became a cooper and was known as Donald, the cooper. His wife was Margaret MacKinnon of Malagawatch. Children: John Duncan, Mary, Rachel, Allan.

Of these, John married Isabel MacLean daughter of Hector MacLean, Troy. Children: Hector Dan (on the old homestead); Daniel John, and Mary Ann (Mrs. Burgess), Duncan, son of Donald, the cooper, married Isabel, daughter of John MacDonald, North Ainslie. Children: Christina (Mrs. J. H. MacKinnon, Crandall Road), John William (killed in Seattle), Dan, Murdo, William (drowned), John Allan (died young).

Mary, daughter of Donald, the cooper, married Donald MacKay, St. George's Channel, West Bay.

Children living: John and Henry, in Boston; Alex. at St. George's channel; Dan at Points, West Bay; Mrs. Dan Calder, Marshes, West Bay. Another daughter was Mrs. Kenneth MacDonald, Crandall Road, who died recently.

Rachel, daughter of Donald, the Cooper, was married to John MacLean in the United States. Allan died in the United States leaving three sons.

Malcolm MacQuarrie, Sergeant's son, married Margaret MacLean Sugar Camp, daughter of John MacLean, (John Og) Children: Rachel, Mary, Allan, Maggie, Annie, Sarah. Of these, Rachel, Mary and

Sarah died unmarried. Annie (Mrs. Logan, New Glasgow) and Maggie, who also married, had families.

Allan married Flora Blue of River Denys. Children: Thomas M., Catherine M., Dougald D., Margaret, John Hugh, William Gordon Forbes, Kenneth J., Allan Dan, Sadie Margaret.

Of these John Hugh is married in the United States, and so is Catherine M. Kenneth J. is married in Halifax. Gordon gave his life for his country in France in the Great War, Nov. 8th, 1918.

Allan MacQuarrie, Sergeant's son, married Mary MacKinnon, Queensville, daughter of Lauchlin MacKinnon, Children: Rachel, Dan, Angus, John, Charles, Kate and Lauchlin. Rachel and John died unmarried.

Dan married Margaret MacLean, daughter of John, Sugar Camp; and has six children in Glace Bay. Angus had a family in New Canada, and Charles in Glace Bay.

Kate married John MacQuarrie, Lake Horton. Children: Ebenezer Hector James and Mary Jessie.

Lauchlin is on the old homestead unmarried.

Donald MacQuarrie, the second Donald of John Sergeant's family, married Margaret MacMillan, daughter of Alexander, Kempt, Road. Children: Rachel, Mary Ann, John C., Allan J., Alex., Jane, Katie Ann, and Christina.

Of these Rachel, Mary Ann and Alex died unmarried.

John C. married Marjory Cameron, daughter of Alex. C. Lexington. Children: Alexander C.C., Donald John and Annie Margaret.

Allan J., Donald's son, is on the old homestead. Jane married Neil MacQuarrie, Hector's son, South Rhodena. Children: John Murdo, Margaret M., Catherine S., Lizzie C., Don Allan and Fergus.

Katie Ann (Mrs. Hector MacQuarrie) died. Christina M. married Angus MacGregor, North Ainslie.

John MacQuarrie, Sergeant's son, married Mary MacLean, Mount Young. Children: John G. on the old homestead, Annie Bell (deceased) and John A.

John A. MacQuarrie married Flora, daughter of John MacGregor, North Ainslie. Children: John Dan, Angus Dan, Annie Bell, Sarah Effie, Lauchlin Hugh.

Among the early pioneers was Neil MacQuarrie son of Hector MacQuarrie, Isle of Rum, Scotland. Neil had four sons and one daughter whose descendants are still well known. Those were Donald,

Hector, James John and Mary. Mary married John MacKinnon, Crandall Road of whom mention is made on another page.

Donald married Catherine MacQuarrie, Isle of Rum. Children: Neil, Flora (Mrs. John MacColl, Kingsville, C. B.), Mary (Mrs. Murdoch MacKenzie, Marble Mt.); Jessie (Mrs. Capt. Murdoch MacLennan, B.C.), Sarah (Mrs. Clough MacKeen), and Maggie (Mrs. Allan MacLennan B.C.).

Neil married Isabel MacColl, Kingsville, C. B. Children: Margaret (Mrs. Daniel MacLennan, Barrister, Port Hood, C.B.); Katie (Mrs. Harry Millard California). Children: Elwin and Laura Bell; Laura Bell (in Seattle); Mary Jane (Mrs. Christie); Jessie (Mrs. Joshua Black); John married Jennie Brown. Children: Isabel, Catherine and Neil, (California); Tena (Mrs. Theodore Wickstead, Somerville Mass.); James H., on the old homestead, married Margaret Ann, daughter of Kenneth MacDonald, Crandall Road. Children: Lincoln Theodore Jefferson, Walter Raymond, Isabel Margaret and Neil Kenneth; Elizabeth (Neil's daughter), single, California; Emma, Neil's daughter, single, Boston.

Hector MacQuarrie, son of pioneer Neil, married Ann MacKinnon sister to Donald MacKinnon, Sugar Camp. Children: Sarah (deceased); John married Kate, daughter of Allan MacQuarrie, Sergeants son, mentioned on another page; Dan lives in Gloucester, Mass.

Capt. James MacQuarrie, son of pioneer Neil, married Annie, daughter of pioneer James Duff, Melville, C. B. Children: James William, Sarah Jane, Alex. (lost at sea), Josephine (deceased), Eva and Maud. Of these, James Wm. married Mary, daughter of Hugh MacDonald, Port Hastings and has one son, Alex. Hill. Sarah Jane married a Mr. Dexter, New York, and has one son, Arthur.

Eva married David Church, N. Y. Children: Elsworth and Maud.

Maud, daughter of Capt. James, is single in N. Y.

Mrs. Capt. James' mother was Sarah Johnston, United Empire Loyalist, Port Hawkesbury.

Pioneer Neil MacQuarrie bought 1100 acres of land, north of Hastings, from Major MacKinnon. His father, Hector MacQuarrie, pioneer, died in the older part of the house now owned and occupied by his great grandson James William MacQuarrie.

Neil MacQuarrie was married to Sarah MacInnis, Cape Mabou. Children: Donald, Hector, James, John, Allan, Lauchlin, Roderick, Mary and Flora, some of whom are mentioned on other pages.

Of these, not mentioned already, Mary married Laurence Welsh and had a large family. Descendants are now in other countries.

Flora married Allan MacQuarrie, Cape Mabou and had children. Allan married a Miss MacDonald from P.E.I. Descendants in U.S. Lauchlin married Sarah MacAskill and had one daughter, Mrs. John MacDonald, Askilton.

John MacQuarrie, son of pioneer Neil, married Annie MacAskill, River Inhabitants, and made his home about a mile North of Port Hastings. Children: Jessie, James, Roderick, Sarah, Isabel, Christina, Annie and Mary Ann.

Of these, Jessie married Edward Haraden, Manchester, Mass. Children: Annabel, Alice James, and Edward W.

James was drowned at sea.

Roderick, deceased.

Sarah married the late Capt. Solomon Jacobs, a most successful leader in the fishing industry, with headquarters in Gloucester, Mass. Children: Ethel B., Albert E., Arthur J., Alice M. The mother and children survive. Isabel married George Sargent. Children: George W. (deceased), James H., Russel W.

Christina married Hugh MacLennan, son of John, son of pioneer Hugh who came from Scotland to River Denys in 1921. Their home was in Port Hastings where Mr. MacLennan carried on business for many years. Their only daughter, Anna G. married William A. MacLean, Engineer, Port Hastings, and son of the late John MacLean, Troy, C.B. They have one son, J. Hugh.

Annie married Dan MacColl, Kingsville, in the United States. Children: Earl and Ina—all living in Iowa.

Mary A. was for many years in the United States, and passed away in 1904.

Pioneer Allan MacQuarrie came from Scotland to the Strait in 1821 and his brother Hector in 1826.

Allan had two sons John, a tailor and Lauchlin. Lauchlin was the father of Hector MacQuarrie, lately Minister at Leitches Creek.

John married Catherine MacLean d. of John, Senior, Sugar Camp and had four sons, Hector, Allan and Lauchlin, John, Dan, and five daughters. Of these, Hector married Flora MacInnis, South Cape Mabou, and had a large family at Queensville, C.B. of whom Maggie is Mrs. Cameron, West Bay; Julia, Mrs. Neil MacIntosh, Big Brook; Katie, Mrs. Charles MacInnis, Glace Bay. The rest are dead.

Allan MacQuarrie, John's son, married Julia MacInnis, South Cape Mabou. His son, John E. married Annie MacLean, Inverness.

Children: Julia Margaret, Allan John, Flora Sarah, all at South Rhodena.

Lauchlin, son of John MacQuarrie, married Hannah Fox, Port Hastings, children are named in the Fox list.

Dan, son of John, married Mary MacLean of Whycocomagh and has a family in the United States.

Mary Margaret, daughter of Allan and great-granddaughter of pioneer Allan MacQuarrie, married Kenneth MacIntosh, MacIntosh Mountain, C.B. The family moved to Inverness many years ago.

As already stated John MacQuarrie, Tailor, South Rhodena, had five daughters, Catherine, Julia, Mary Ann, Flora and Sarah.

Catherine married Malcolm MacPhail, Lake Ainslie.

Julia married James MacNeill, Orangedale. Two sons and one daughter survive: Rev. A. J. MacNeill, B.A., Wood Islands, P.E.I.; John MacNeill, Orangedale, C.B.; and Mrs. Robert Davis, Port Hawkesbury, C.B. Flora and Sarah married at Sheet Harbor. Mary Ann deceased.

Neil MacQuarrie married Sarah MacKinnon, daughter of Donald MacKinnon, Queensville, C.B. Children: Mary (deceased), Margaret, Donald. John (deceased). His father was John MacQuarrie, and his grandfather Lauchlin.

Lauchlin MacQuarrie, brother to the above Neil, married Catherine MacAskill of Lexington.

Children: John D. C. (deceased); Roderick, Lauchlin, Allan, (all deceased), Maggie (Mrs. Crosby), Mary Ann (Mrs. Jas. MacKenzie), Flora and Clara, single, and Sarah (deceased).

John D. C. married Effie MacPherson, of River Denys. Children. Catherine Sarah, Jessie Margaret, Sophia Eleanor, Allan Lauchlin, Donald Fraser. The family reside at Lexington.

John MacKinnon, Crandall Road, immigrated from, Rum, Scotland, about 1826. His wife was Mary MacQuarrie, daughter of Hector MacQuarrie, Rum, Scotland. He secured a lot of land at the top of the hill where King's Road meets the Crandall Road. There they reared a large family of sons and daughters, as follows: Margaret, Donald, Hector, Lauchlin, Sarah, Catherine, James, Ann.

Of these, Margaret married Donald MacQuarrie, Loch Ban, C.B. and left a family. Donald was an elder of the Presbyterian Church, Port Hastings and died unmarried. Hector died single. Lauchlin married Anne McLean, North Ainslie, C.B., and left a family—John H. and Charles on the old estate; Alex. near Scotsville, and a daughter Bella.

Sarah married Hector MacQuarrie. Their home was on an adjoining farm on King's Road for many years after which the survivors made their homes in Buffalo, N.Y., viz: John, James, Hector, Dan, Annie, Christie, Minnie. Catherine died single.

James married Isabel Cameron of St. George's Channel, West Bay, C. B. and left a large family: Hector, J., on the old place. Mary Ann, Kate Sarah, Margaret Ann, John Stewart, William Forbes, Dan James and Emma, (Mrs. John Reynolds, Port Hawkesbury).

KENNEDYS.

Christopher Kennedy, Crandall Road, son of John Kennedy, River Denys, married Sarah, daughter of Donald MacPherson, Grand-ance, C. B. Children: Dan, John, Robert, Colin, Neil, Jessie, Robert, Christopher.

Of these, Dan married Kate, daughter of Hugh MacLean, Whycomagh. Children: Sadie, Jessie Bell, Laura Bell, Mary Jane, Graham C., Fredina H., Dan Hugh, Katie Mary.

John, son of Christopher, married Minnie Alice Shaw of Margaree. Children: Thomas C., Sadie E., Fred J., John A., Eva Margaret, Robert A., Pearl E. J.—all in Port Hawkesbury.

Robert, son of Christopher married Maneight Muriel Thompson, whose parents came to Canada from Belfast, Ireland. Children: Reginald, John Henry, Christopher, Lyna Muriel, Harold.

Donald MacPherson's father, Farquhar, came from Scotland.

Colin, son of Christopher Kennedy, married Effie MacInnis of Englishtown, C.B., and has a family in the United States.

Jessie Bell daughter of Dan Kennedy, was recently married to Charles Gilman Campbell, South Side River Denys.

Another pioneer at North West Arm, Hastings, was John MacDonald from the Highlands of Scotland. His wife was Margaret Cameron, also from the Highlands. Like their neighbors they cleared a good farm out of the primeval forest, and left it to their children.

Their son, John, who married Jessie Johnston, Port Hastings, raised a large family on one part of it. His children were Susan, Dan, Alex. Edward, Edward, Alex. Duncan, John, Archie. There were two Edwards and two Alexanders. The first Edward died young. The first Alexander was drowned at Iceland on a fishing trip. Of these children Susan, the eldest, married John Johnson and left one daughter, Annie Bertha. Dan married Mary MacDonald, Queensville. Children: Alex. Hugh, Dan Malcolm, Jessie, Florence, James, Hughina.

Home in Port Hastings. Edward married Mary Bell Graham. Children: John, Jessie, Duncan, Susan, Mary, John.

Malcolm married Catherine Graham. Children Alex. (deceased), John Joseph, Annie May, Duncan, Alex. (deceased). Home in Port Hastings.

Alex. son of John married Elizabeth Hall, who survives him in Sydney with three children, Alex. Sadie and Jessie.

Duncan and John, sons of John, died single. Archie, single.

Alexander MacDonald, son of pioneer John, married Kate MacDonald and occupied a part of the old homestead. Children: Margaret (Mrs. Strachan, Gloucester, Mass), Donald, Mary, Angus, Annie Elizabeth, Alex. John and James. Of these Donald married Jessie Cameron and lived at N. W. Arm. Children: Alex. (deceased), Duncan, Dan, Cassie (Mrs. Jack MacIntyre, Queen'sville). This Cassie has a large family. See MacIntyre list.

Mary, daughter of Alex. was married in the United States.

Angus married Sarah MacDonald, daughter of John MacDonald, Creignish Rear. Children: Mary, Sarah, John, Alex. Alex. married Mary MacNeil of Grand Narrows: Children James, Florence, Sadie. John died single. James unmarried.

Annie married Dan MacDonald, Princeville. Children: Cassie May, Dan and Flora. Elizabeth married Spry, near Annapolis and has three children.

Pioneer John MacDonald and his descendants were Roman Catholic in religion.

Duncan, son of Donald MacDonald and Jessie Cameron, married Mary, daughter of James MacDonald, General Line, and has a son, Dan.

Another pioneer at North West Arm was Duncan Cameron from Greenock, Scotland, a friend of John MacVicar, a pioneer from the same place. Duncan's sons Alex. and John are on the old homestead adjoining the MacDonalds.

Alexander married Mary MacVarish, Glendale. Children: Jane, Annie, Alexander and Mary Ann.

John married Mary MacDonald, Princeville, daughter of Donald MacDonald. Children: Dan H., Maggie Jane, Mary Ann.

DUFFS—MELVILLE.

James Duff, an early pioneer from Scotland, married Sarah Johnston, Port Hawkesbury and made his home at the rear, near MacIntyre

Lake. Children: John, William, James, David, Melville, Peter, Alexander, Annie, Lydia (Mrs. Daniel Hennessey, Port Hawkesbury), Margaret (Mrs. John Ballieul, Melville, C.B.), Jane (Mrs. Capt Card), Port Hawkesbury. Annie married Capt. James MacQuarrie, Port Hastings.

CHISHOLMS.

Alexander Chisholm, Bàn, and John Chisholm, Bàn, two brothers, immigrated to Antigonish County, N. S., from Strathglas, Scotland in 1801. Alexander settled at Long Point, Inverness County. John Chisholm, Red, son of Alexander, was educated in Halifax by Sir William Young, M.P.P. He afterwards taught school in different parts of Antigonish and Inverness Counties. At Long Point he started business on a small scale and later transferred it to Port Hastings where he soon became a prosperous merchant. In 1878 the Liberal party offered to take him as a candidate for parliamentary honors. This he declined, but stood loyally by the selected leaders. His business continued to thrive. As a Justice of the Peace his service was often in demand. He passed away amid general regret about 35 years ago, leaving sorrowing widow and four children. His wife was Christina MacMillan, Alex's daughter, Port Hastings. Their children are named in the MacMillan list. Of these, Annie married William Petrie, Victoria Mines, and lives with her husband and family on the old homestead. Children: William (deceased), John Bernard, George Leo, Hugh Francis, Matilda Marie, Robert Joseph, James Wm., and Douglas.

Neil Chisholm, son of pioneer Alexander Chisholm, Long Point, settled at Port Hastings. He was twice married, first to Jessie MacMillan already mentioned; and the second time to Sarah O'Brien of General Line. Children: Alex. N. A. Medical Doctor, Port Hawkesbury, and Catherine Jane (Mrs. David MacNeil, Glace Bay). Mrs. MacNeil's children are Margaret, Marie, David, Francis, Rose Carmel and Roderick.

The wife of pioneer Alex. Chisholm was Catherine MacQuarrie.

John B. Chisholm, Merchant, Port Hastings, son of Christopher Chisholm, Glendale, and grandson of pioneer John Chisholm, Oyster Ponds, Guysboro Co., N. S., from Scotland, perhaps from Strathglas, married Mrs. Sarah Chisholm (nee Sarah O'Brien, daughter of Donald O'Brien General Line—. Children: Daniel N. and Leo J.

The wife of Christopher Chisholm was Mary Boyd, daughter of pioneer Angus Boyd, Glendale, C. B. from Uist Scotland.

HEUGHANS.

Thomas Heughan was a young man when he came to Port Hastings from Tatamagouche, N. S. and was a blacksmith and carriage-builder. Some time afterwards he married Mary Ann Harvey. Miss Harvey's mother was born in London and was twice married, first to a Mr. Smith with whom she came to Miramichi and later to Cape Breton. Mr. Smith died at Sunnyside, Strait of Canso, leaving one son, James, who was in demand as an expert bookkeeper. After the death of Mr. Smith, his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith married a Mr. Harvey, and their daughter, Mary Ann, became the wife of Thomas Heughan, and *these* made their home about a mile from Port Hastings on the Hawkesbury road. Children: William Scott, Annie, Thomas, Charlotte, Samuel, Mary Ann, James, Fenwick, Margaret Deborah, Nettie Louise, Barbara Elena.

Of these, Annie married a Mr. Reeves of Port Hawkesbury and has a family in Calgary, Harry, Jean and Wilbur.

Of these, Henry married a Miss Christie from Truro, and Jean married Walter West.—all living in Calgary.

Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Heughan, married Capt. J. W. Reynolds, Port Hastings. The children are mentioned in the Reynolds list.

Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Heughan, married Capt. Wm. Grant of Port Hawkesbury, who was drowned in the Fraser River, B.C., leaving six of a family: Fenwick, Thomas, Hilda, Cora, Angus and Percy. Their home is now in Vancouver where the two eldest and the daughter are in business, and the two youngest machinists.

Margaret, daughter of Thomas Heughan, was recently married to William Jackson. They live in Brookline, Mass.

William Scott, son of Thomas Heughan, married Mary Ann, daughter of John Dowling and Bessie MacIntyre, his wife. Mrs. Heughan died many years ago leaving an infant daughter, Bessie, who now lives with her father at the old Heughan home.

Thomas, Samuel and Fenwick, sons of Thomas Heughan, Sr., are dead. Eight of the family survive.

Hector Cameron, Troy, C. B., is a grandson of pioneer Hector Cameron who came to Creignish, C. B. from Invernessshire, Scotland 1817. He moved to Troy later. Pioneer Hector married Catherine MacDonald of his own neighborhood in Scotland. Children: Margaret, John, Hector, Allan, Duncan (died young), and Donald.

Of these, Margaret married Hector MacDonald, Guysboro County, and left one son, Hector.

John married Jessie daughter of Angus Beaton, lately of Mabou. Children: Catherine, Hector, Mary Ann, Charlotte, Angus, Allan, John, Dan, Ann, Murdock and Margaret.

Hector, son of John, married Sarah, daughter of Donald Cameron Mabou Ridge. She passed away four years ago leaving no family.

Dan Angus Beaton, a nephew of Hector Cameron, with wife and two children, are now living with him at Troy.

Charlotte, daughter of John Cameron, married Alex. MacDonald. Creignish, son of Donald.

Mary Ann married Donald MacIsaac, Mackdale. See MacIsaac list.

Angus, Allan, John and Dan went to Boston in 1880 and made their homes there.

Ann married Donald, son of Alex. Beaton, N. E. Mabou.

Murdoch and Margaret died young.

BEATONS, LONG POND.

Angus Beaton married Charlotte MacPherson in Invernessshire, Scot., and came to C. B. on the same vessel with Hector Cameron in 1817 and settled at the Strait near Long Pond (Foxes Pond).

Children: Mary, Catherine, Sarah, Ann, John, Murdoch, Donald and Angus.

Of these, Mary married Donald MacIsaac, Long Pond. Children James, Murdock, John, Don. A., Angus, Norman, Phenie, Alena. Of these, James left two sons in Gloucester, Mass.

Murdock had no family.

John married Mary, daughter of Hector MacDonald, Low Point. Children: Dan J., John Hector, Hughie, Mary, and another deceased.

Donald A., son of Donald MacIsaac, married Catherine Beaton, N. E. Mabou. Angus died young, and Norman is unmarried.

'Phemie was the first wife of Hugh MacMillan, Port Hastings.

Alena is married in Gloucester, Mass. and has two sons.

Catherine, daughter of Angus Beaton, married James MacDonald, Light House Keeper, Point Tupper. Children: Allan, Angus, Teresa, Mary.—All died young.

After the death of her husband (James MacDonald) Catherine married Duncan Gillis of Judique (deceased) and has two daughters, Mary and Kate, at Point Tupper.

Sarah, daughter of Angus Beaton, married Alexander MacDonald, Mabou. Children: Donald, Angus, Murdock, Catherine, and Margaret.

Murdoch Beaton had a son and daughter in New Orleans.

MacISAAC'S.

Angus MacIsaac, pioneer, married Catherine, daughter of Hugh MacMaster, Queensville, C. B. His father was Norman MacIsaac from Scotland. Angus's children: Margaret, Norman James, Hughie, John, Angus, Catherine and Mary.

Of these, Margaret married Andrew, son of Ronald MacEachern, Creignish. Her children died without families.

Norman married a Miss MacIntyre and left one son, Alexander, now in Ontario; another son, John, died some years ago: a third son, Angus, is a blacksmith in Ontario.

James son of Angus MacIsaac, is single and lives in Troy.

Hughie married Catherine, daughter of Donald MacEachern, Creignish. Children: Angus, Alex. Dan, Hughie and Kate.

John and Angus are out west. Catherine and Mary are single in the United States.

MacDONALD'S, LONG POND.

Duncan MacDonald married Jane, daughter of Angus Cameron, Judique and made his home at Long Pond. Children: Mary, Catherine, Jessie, Jane, Isabel, Flora, John, Duncan and Dan.

Of these, Jessie married Alexander MacInnis, Judique. John married a daughter of John MacRae, Margaree, and lives at Long Pond. Children: Joseph, Duncan F., Leo, Kathleen.

A. H. MacDonald, son of Hugh MacDonald, Long Pond, and grandson of Alexander MacDonald, who immigrated to Whycocomagh from Uist, Scotland, is married to Margaret Jessie, daughter of Angus Nicholson from Long Garden, Skye, Scotland. Alex. H's mother was Sarah Welsh, Port Hastings, and his grandmother Annie MacDonald from Uist, Scotland. Mrs. A. H's mother was Catherine, daughter of Alexander MacSween, Head Lake Ainslie, C.B., the wife of Angus Nicholson.

A. H. MacDonald's children: Florence and Gladys.

Gladys married Roy B. Phinney, Middleton, Annapolis Co. N.S.

Children: Audrey Margaret, Vernon MacDonald, and Florence Catherine.

Mrs. A. H. MacDonald's grandmother on the father's side was Christina Gillis, and grandfather, Donald Nicholson, Garadh Fada, Alba.

John MacLean, a pioneer from Scotland took up a lot of land at Troy in the early days. The same lot was owned and occupied later by Allan Campbell, son of pioneer John. John MacLean had four daughters: Flora, Mary, Margaret and Sarah.

Flora was the wife of John Campbell pioneer Troy. Mary married Charles MacKinnon, Ridge, now Queensville. Their children were Flora, Margaret, Katie, Ann, Sarah, Jessie, Mary, John and Allan.

Of these Mary married Allan MacQuarrie, Port Hastings, Miller Elder Colporteur, and had four sons and four daughters.—John, Abraham, Wm, Neil, Sarah, Margaret, Mary and Kate.

The surviving sons are in the United States. Sarah, the late Mrs. John Martin, Point Tupper, left three sons and a daughter: Stewart, Rufus, Benson and Mrs. Probart. Rufus is superintendent of the I.C.R. Mrs. Probart lives in Stellarton and has one son. Stewart is married and lives at Point Tupper, Benson in U.S.

Sarah, daughter of Charles MacKinnon, married Allan MacKinnon, of a near farm at Queensville. Their children were: John MacKinnon (Capt.) Mrs. Whitehouse and Mrs. Martin.

Finlay MacLean (deceased), Port Hastings, son of pioneer Murdoch MacLean, Big Brook, River Deny's from Skye, Scotland, married Kate MacEachern daughter of Angus MacEachern and Ann MacMaster, his wife. Angus MacEachern was a son of Donald MacEachern and Ann MacMaster his wife.

Finlay MacLean's children are Murdoch Angus, Annie Bell, Flora Ann, Angus Joseph, and Malcolm John. Finlay was a year old coming from Scotland.

Of his children, Annie Bell married John MacIver, Little Narrows, deceased. Children: Ernest and Catherine residing in Redlands, California; Murdoch Angus married recently Annie Christina MacLean, daughter of John MacLean, Pleasant Bay, C. B.

William A. MacLean, Engineer, Port Hastings, son of late John MacLean, Troy, married Anna MacLennan, daughter of the late Hugh MacLennan, merchant, Port Hastings, formerly of River Denys, and has one son, J. Hugh.

George L. MacLean, merchant, Port Hastings son of John MacLean, Turner, mentioned in Laidlaw list, was twice married; first to

Sarah Isabel daughter of Roderick MacKinnon, Strathlorne, C. B. Children: Roderick Hector, Sophia May, and Sarah Willena. His second wife was Mary Catherine, daughter of Malcolm MacMillan, Big Harbor, C. B. Children: Catherine Isabel, George James, Annie Christina, Sarah Marguerite, John Malcolm (deceased), Marion Smith Dolena Olga, Jean Elizabeth.

George L's sister, Maggie, married Frank MacGregor, Gloucester, Mass., and had one son, John James. Mary Ann, another sister, married James Duff, Melville. Children: Sophia, Edith, Florence, Janie, May, John James, Lydia. Catherine, another sister, married Capt. Philip MacDonald, Gloucester, Mass. Children: John Daniel, Dermont Philip, Allan.

John James brother to G. L. was drowned at sea.

Allan, another brother, married Lena Stropole, Gloucester, Mass. Children: Ralph Allan, Blanche, George Helena. John George, another brother, was married at Balmoral, C.B. No family.

MacLEANS, SUGAR CAMP.

John MacLean married Margaret MacQuarrie, daughter of Hector, North Ainslie. Children: John, Margaret, Flora, Catherine, Isabel, Sarah. Of these, John married Margaret MacArther from Broad Cove and resided at Sugar Camp. Children: Hector, John, Donald, Hugh, Allan, Margaret, Mary (single at Port Hood). Of these, Hector married Elizabeth Whitman. No family.

John married Annie Blue of River Denys. Children: Hector D., Dougald D., Hugh J., Malcolm Allan, Margaret.

Donald and wife dead. Children: Willie and Gracie in Lawrence, Mass. Hugh married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Cameron, Lake Horton. No family; lives on the old homestead.

Allan married Christina, daughter of Donald MacKinnon, Sugar Camp, and left one daughter, Annie, who lives now with her uncle Hugh. Margaret married Donald, son of Allan MacQuarrie, Sergeant's son, and has a large family in Glace Bay.

MacLEANS GENERAL LINE.

Lauchlin MacLean, General Line, was married to Catherine MacQuarrie of Cape Mabou. Children: Malcolm, John, Murdock (drowned), Kate, Mary and Flora (deceased).

Of these, Malcolm was married to Margaret MacKinnon, West Lake Ainslie. No family. Malcolm and John died. Two sisters, Kate and Mary, are living with the widow and her nephew on the old homestead.

MacLENNANS.

Thomas D. MacLennan, son of Alexander MacLennan River Denys, married Kate Welsh of Port Hastings. Children: Albert, John, Frank, Stewart, Mabel, Jessie and Sadie. Their home is over a mile from Port Hastings and near Foxes' Ponds. Alexander MacLennan's father, Donald, immigrated to River Denys from Loch Carron, Scotland. His wife, Christina MacLennan, was also from the same part of Scotland. Alexander's wife was Lizzie MacLennan of Loch Alsh.

Of T. D. MacLennan's children, Albert married Fanny Payne and has a large family at Port Hastings: Myrtle (Mrs. MacFarlane), Thomas Walter, Leonard B., Violet, Melvin, Hilda C., Arthur Payne, Viola.

Mabel MacLennan T. D.'s daughter, is Mrs. B. F. Banks, Boston. Children: Oswald (Dentist), Mertis M. (Mrs. Dickson), Hazel Edwin. John, T. D.'s son, in Denver, Colo. has one son.

Frank, in Newton, Mass., has four children: Stewart married Martha Skinner of Port Hastings and has a daughter, Muriel, in Sydney.

Jessie, Mrs. Carney, has four sons and one daughter, all in the United States. Sadie was recently married to Wm. G. R. Humphrey, Halifax.

LAURENCES.

Among the prominent citizens of Port Hastings over a quarter of a century ago were George Craig Laurence and A. H. Sutherland. Both were associated with the late J.G. MacKeen in some of his business enterprises.

The Laurences were well connected in Scotland. They owned an estate there that was later owned and highly prized by Sir Walter Scott.

In this county they were prominent for a long time. George C.'s father was high sheriff. His brother, Walter, was a successful merchant in Cheticamp. His brother, Fred, was a lawyer and later a judge. His sisters too were ladies of prominence. One of them was Mrs. Isaac MacLeod, Strathlorne. For some years before his death George C. was Inspector of Weights and Measures for Cape Breton. His wife

was Miss S. A. Hadley, sister to Mrs. Tremaine, Port Hood, and to Mrs. Hiram Donkin, Government Civil Engineer, Halifax.

Children: Emma, Aubrey, Harold and Ethel.

Emma married a Mr. Hemeon who passed away some years ago. She now occupies a prominent position in the United States and has one daughter.

Harold, a civil engineer, is married and lives with his family in Halifax.

Aubrey lives with his family in Toronto.

Mrs. Marcussen lives at Port Hastings with her mother.

SUTHERLAND.

A. H. Sutherland came to Port Hastings from Pictou, N. S. and was prominent among the business men of the place for many years. He was brought up at Harbour Au Boucher and married Miss Wilson of the Strait and had one daughter, Ethel, who later became the wife of Rev. Duncan M. MacRae, B.A., Baddeck, C.B. Mr. and Mrs. MacRae were missionaries of the Presbyterian Church in Canada in the Foreign Field, in Corea, for many years. Mr. MacRae is there now. Mrs. MacRae with her children is with her mother in Baddeck, C.B.

NICHOLSON.

Another citizen of Hastings for many years was John Nicholson of Skye, Scotland who immigrated in his youth to Whycocomagh and later to Port Hastings where he lived with his son to a very old age.

Nicholas one of his sons went to Kansas, was admitted to the Bar and was for a time one of the Judges of the highest court in that State.

Another was Lauchlin MacKinnon, son of John from the Isle of Rum, Scot. Lauchlin married Mary MacKinnon, Hector's daughter, Sugar Camp. He lived first where Hugh MacLean lives now. When his wife died he sold out to John MacLean, Hugh's grandfather, and bought 15 acres from Mrs. Belhace at Plaster Cove, and married Maggie MacLean, from Broad Cove, and made his home on those 15 acres. Children: Christy, Mary, Isabel, Flora and John.

Of these Flora only was married, and she lived in Providence, R.I.

Another well known citizen of thirty years ago was Donald Morrison, New Town. His mother passed away at a good old age. His

father pre-deceased her. Donald and his wife are dead for many years—all honest, upright and highly esteemed. Duncan R., blacksmith, Donald's son, married Nina, daughter of John Cameron, M. D., Port Hood and Port Hastings. Their daughter, Bessie E. died Sept. 1, 1902 and the mother December 1st of the same year. Duncan R. died in 1907. Another son of Donald Morrison, John K., blacksmith, survives. His wife, Katie Bell, daughter of James H. MacKinnon, Lexington, C. B., died in 1919.

John Morrison, Duncan's son, also survives, and makes his home with his uncle, John K. Morrison. At present he is continuing his college course in Mount Allison University.

MACKINNON'S.

Hector MacKinnon, blacksmith, Port Hastings, son of Norman MacKinnon, West Bay, and grandson of Hector MacKinnon who died in Harris, Scotland, his native isle, married a daughter of Peter Cameron West Bay. Children: Peter Norman, Mary, John Hector, Euphemia Margaret, Annie Bell, Minnie Grey, Hugh, James and Alice.

Mrs. Norman MacKinnon was Mary, daughter of John MacRae and was born in Scotland.

Peter Cameron was a son of John Cameron, who came to West Bay from Scotland. Mrs. Peter Cameron was Euphemia Calder, daughter of James Calder and Barbara MacKenzie, his wife, St. George's Channel.

Mrs. John Cameron was Minnie Grey of a well connected family in Scotland and was said to have eloped with John to Canada. Two of her brothers, Dan and Robert came out later, found her comfortably situated on 800 acres of land, and they too remained in the country. Robert was well known in Sydney. Dan's great grandchildren are in Sydney now.

Mrs. Norman MacKinnon's mother was Annie MacRae. Two of her brothers went to Australia and two to New Zealand from Kintail, Scotland. Another two came to Glengarry, Canada. They were Brocairean at home.

John N. MacKinnon, deceased, brother to Hector, the blacksmith, married Annie Christina, daughter of Alex. C. Cameron, General Line. Children: M. Katherine, Annie Marjory, Margaret Jane. Katherine and Margaret are school teachers. Annie is with her mother at the Central House, Port Hastings.

Capt. John MacKinnon, Queensville, C. B., son of Allan MacKinnon and grandson of Lauchlin MacKinnon, pioneer from Isle of Rum, Scotland, married Jessie, daughter of Alexander MacKinnon, Stewartdale, Whycocomagh.

Children: Catherine Sarah (Mrs. John Stewart MacKinnon, Port Hastings), Walter James, Mary Margaret and Allan Charles Seward.

Allan MacKinnon had two brothers and three sisters John, Dan, Ann, Flora and Mary. John raised a family at Kingsville, C.B.; Ann married a MacKinnon in Pictou; Flora married Lauchlin MacKinnon, Crandall Road; Mary was Mrs. Allan MacQuarrie, Sergeant's son.

Dan MacKinnon, Allan's brother, married Mary MacKinnon, daughter of Alexander (Bàn) New Queensville. Children: Katie, Flora Sarah, Jessie, Lauchie Dan, Katie Jessie.

Allan MacKinnon's wife was Sarah MacKinnon, daughter of Charles (Bàn).

John MacKinnon, Big John, Sugar Camp, was a brother to Pioneer Lauchlin, Charles and Hector. John's son, Donald (deceased), left a widow, who lives on the old homestead. John's daughters, Sarah (Mòr Bàn), and Ann (Mrs. Hector MacQuarrie, Lake Horton), are dead for some years. Kate, Christy (Arichat) and John were single. Their mother was a sister to Rev. Abraham MacIntosh, St. Ann's.

Alexander MacKinnon, Blue Mts., son of Dan MacKinnon, Isle of Rum, Scotland, married Margaret MacDonald, St. Peters. Children: Donald, Mary, Sarah, Norman, Katie, Angus, Jessie, John Angus, Allan and Lauchlin.

Of these Allan and Lauchlin are on the old homestead. Allan was married to Mrs. Annie MacLean, nee Annie Blue, of River Denys and has one son, John D.

Lauchlin married Lizzie, daughter of Allan Cameron, West Bay Road. Children: Howard Osborne, Don. Norman, Florence Catherine.

Alexander MacKinnon's brother, John, was the father of Hector and Dan, who raised families at the Blue Mountains, C.B. and later moved to the Strait of Canso.

Donald MacKinnon, Sugar Camp, Big John's son, married Annie MacLean, daughter of Donald MacLean son of Donald MacLean from Rum, Scotland. Children: a son deceased; a daughter Christina married Allan MacLean, Sugar Camp, deceased.

Another daughter, — , married Edgar MacLean, Teacher, West Bay.

Hector MacKinnon, pioneer, brother to John Charles, and Lauch-

lin, married Ann MacLean, Giurasdal, Rum, Scotland, and made his home at Sugar Camp. Children: Lauchlin, Roderick, Allan, Mary.

Of these, Lauchlin married Mary MacDonald, daughter of Allan MacDonald, Uist, Scotland, grandfather of Dr. John MacDonald, St. Peter's. Children: Hector, Mary Ann, Allan, Archie, James L., Susan, Lexie, and Mary Bell.

Of these James L. married Catherine, daughter of Donald MacLeod, Big Brook, River Denys and made his home in Port Hastings. Children: John, Annie, Katie Bell.

Of these, Annie married Christopher Eggers and had a family of seven daughters of whom five are living with their parents at Imperoyal, N. S.

Katie Bell married John Lamond, at New Aberdeen, Glace Bay, and has a family of nine daughters.

Roderick, son of pioneer Hector MacKinnon, moved with his family from Sugar Camp to Bath, Maine, many years ago.

His brother Allan died at Sugar Camp and the family moved to the United States.

Mary daughter of pioneer Hector MacKinnon married Donald MacLean, Mackdale and had four daughters one of whom went to New Zealand.

LEXINGTON.

Alexander MacFadyen was married to Margaret MacQuarrie, sister of Absalom MacQuarrie of the Strait. He settled on a lot of land at Lexington in pioneer days. His children were: Lauchlin, Hector, John, Dan, Neil, Alexander, Allan, Flora, Catherine and Annie.

Of these, Dan, Neil and Alexander went down in a vessel in the August Gale of 1873.

Lauchlin married Christina MacAskill of Lexington and raised a large family, viz; Sarah (Mrs. Kimball); Kate (Mrs. John MacLean, deceased, left one boy, Howard); Cassie, (Mrs. William Burns, U.S. and had a son and daughter); Margaret and Malcolm deceased; Annie in United States, and Allan at Lexington.

Alex. MacFadyen, Lexington and Donald MacFadyen, Militia Point, were brothers, Donald was married to Mary Ann Calder and had a large family, viz; Lauchlin (Baddeck Bay), John, William, Alexander, Hugh, Barbara, Ann and Catherine, grandmother of Rev. John MacIntosh D.D., Whitney Pier.

Hector MacKinnon, another pioneer, made a home for himself at General Line, now Lexington. His wife was Sarah MacGregor of

Whycocomagh. Children: Capt. Dan (drowned Aug. 1873), Mary (Mrs. Archie MacDonald), Sarah (Mrs. MacKinnon, Provincetown), Flora (Mrs. Alphen, Gloucester, (Mass) and James (died 1922).

The first settlers at Queensville were Neil McInnis, who was married to Catherine McEachern and who immigrated with two children from Inverness—Scotland in 1816, one son and three daughters being born to them at Queensville his son Angus was married to Christy McInnis of Judique and had a family of ten, of whom only three are living, Allan living on the old homestead and married to Isabella McMaster of Long Point, having a family of three boys and three girls.

John another son of Neil was married to Jessie McDonell of Judique Banks and had a family of nine boys and two girls; Farquhar and Donald of Port Hawkesbuty being their sons, the rest of the family living in the United States.

Catherine, daughter of Neil was married to John McEachern and lived at Queensville had a family, five sons and three daughters, their son Neil living on the old homestead and married to Margaret McEachern, and has a family of two sons and two daughters—a daughter being married to John J. McDonald. Donald A., a brakesman, I. C. R., and Mary Jessie at home, also John Hughes.

Kenneth the only living member of Neil MacInnis's family was married to Margaret McEachern; had a family of four sons and three daughters.

Margaret, daughter of Neil McInnis, was married to Angus McInnis of Kingsville; had a family of three sons and three daughters.

Jane was married to Donald O'Brien, Creignish Rear and had a family of four sons and three daughters.

There were four MacMasters, brothers, who immigrated from Lochaber, Scotland in 1816.

Donald was married in Scotland to Mary McDonell; had a family of six sons and two daughters whose names were Angus, Donald, Samuel, Archibald, Hugh, Alexander, Catherine and Annie.

Hugh was married to Catherine Cameron in Scotland and had a family of six sons and three daughters whose names were Donald, Dougall John, Duncan, Alexander, Angus, Catherine Mary and Annie.

John was married to Catherine McDonald in Scotland, had a family of five sons and three daughters whose names were Donald, Hugh, John, Alexander Angus, Catherine, Margaret and Annie.

Angus was married to Mary McEachern of Creignish had a family of six sons and four daughters whose names were Angus, Donald, John, James, Alexander Duncan, Catherine, Mary, Isabella and Margaret.

PORT HASTINGS

The Municipal District of Port Hastings extends from the Richmond County line and the town of Port Hawkesbury along the shore of the Strait of Canso and St. George's Bay, toward the north west, to the borders of the Municipal District of Creignish.

The front lots extend a mile and a quarter to the rear. The rear settlements are Melville and Barberton to the rear of Port Hawkesbury; Crandall Road, N. W. Arm, Sugar Camp, Mackdale, Lake Horton, Lexington, Queensville and South Rhodena to the rear of Creignish.

The only village in this District is Port Hastings, beautifully situated on a hill side on the north west side of Plaster Cove, and commanding a good view of the Strait of Canso to the south and south east and faced directly across by the bold promontory of Cape Porcupine about a mile distant.

For a long time Port Hastings has been a busy place, the central spot of the District for business activities. Among the leading business men of former years were pioneer Hugh MacMillan, James G. MacKeen, Geo. C. Laurence, William M. Clough, A. B. Skinner, A. H. Sutherland, Hugh MacLennan and R. J. MacDonald. Of these, Mr. MacDonald survives and conducts a strong general business at the old stand.

R. J. MacDonald, who has been the leading merchant at Port Hastings for many years was the son of Donald MacDonald one of the pioneers of Whycocomagh. Donald MacDonald, when 24 years of age, in North Uist, Scotland, married Ann Morrison, aged 19 years, and in three days they sailed for America. The sea-voyage over, they landed at Sydney and found their way to Whycocomagh. There they bought a little home at Salt Mountain from an Irishman,—house, field, crop and all, and there for a time they enjoyed the sunshine of heaven. And then dark days came. When Ronald John was six years old and his brother James four, their father died. The brave mother had her hands full. She did her part nobly. Her family became prosperous. Peter at Whycocomagh; James at West Bay, and later in the House of Assembly and a member of the Local Government; and "R. J." at Port Hastings.

"R. J." opened his first lot of goods for sale at Port Hastings on May 6th, 1879. Mrs. R. J. MacDonald was Elizabeth C. MacPhie whose father, the late Angus MacPhie came to West Bay from Pictou

in 1844. Of their children one daughter, Eva G., survives and lives with her parents at Port Hastings.

James G. MacKeen, son of Hon. William MacKeen, Mabou, was doing business at Port Hastings in the early forties and down to the early eighties. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Nathaniel Clough, pioneer. His first daughter, Sarah Jane, was born in 1844. She became the wife of Henry A. Forbes, son of Rev. William G. Forbes of the Strait. Children: Wm. J. died young; Mary Ann, William G., Harry, Elizabeth, David. The last two died young. Mary Ann married Aubrey Laurence, son of George C., Port Hastings. Children: Gerald, Arthur Craig, Aubrey Forbes, Mary, Roland Hadley. Their home is now in Toronto. William G. and Harry, sons of the late H. A. Forbes are on the old homestead.

James G. MacKeen's second wife was Charlotte Sophia Whidden, daughter of Rev. Mr. Whidden, Baptist Minister, Antigonish. Children: Sophia, Hattie, Margaret, Ella, Emily, Bertha Lavinia, Wellesley and William J., Civil Engineer. Of these Sophia married T. C. James, Charlottetown. Children: Margaret and Tom. This Margaret married Rev. George Millar, B.A., P.E.I.

Hattie MacKeen married Capt. George Mitchell, Brooklyn, N.Y. No family. The rest of this MacKeen family died single.

The other business men of Port Hastings today are W. H. Skinner, W. H. Clough (Postmaster), Geo. L. MacLean and J. B. Chisholm.

For a number of years, after the laying of the first Atlantic Cable, Port Hastings could boast of a large cable and Telegraph Office with a large staff of operators, which added considerably to the prosperity of the place. Prior to the laying of Telegraph Cables a wire was laid across the Strait from the top of Cape Porcupine to a tall mast or tower at Port Hastings. Great difficulty was experienced in maintaining it. It sagged greatly and was often caught by the topmasts of large ships going through the Strait and broken.

Another factor in its prosperity was the large number of American fishing vessels that made Port Hastings a port of call to secure fishing supplies and men on their way to the Magdalen Islands in the Spring and the various banks. Those were the happy old days of friendly reciprocity.

Another factor in the prosperity of Port Hastings and the district was the conveying of Her Majesty's Mails and the carrying of passengers. The late Mr. Henry A. Archibald was the contractor for many years before the railways were built to Inverness, Sydney and St. Peters. His lines extended to Cheticamp, Baddeck and North Sydney,

and he took great pride in rendering satisfactory service. At one time he had about one hundred horses. Many of his old drivers are still living and often speak very highly of the kindly interest he took in their affairs and the generous treatment accorded them.

When the first immigrants arrived at the Strait of Canso about a century and a half ago the district was all well-wooded, and good hunting ground for its Mic-Mac inhabitants. The great struggle between the British and the French for possession of the country was over. Britain was left in undisputed possession by the Treaty of Paris in 1763.

To clear the land and bring it to a state of respectable cultivation, and at the same time to erect more comfortable dwellings and more suitable barns, and to open and build roads to facilitate intercommunication, besides all the other work necessary to provide food and raiment was a task that called for an amount of labour and toil which the present generation cannot well understand. We understand enough however to make us devoutly thankful for all they accomplished. We admire their courage and bravery, their devotion to duty, their indefatigable labors to lay a good foundation for their children and their children's children, and we are prompted by their example to see to it that we too may do our best to leave to succeeding generations a worthy and an enduring heritage.

Today Port Hastings is in close touch with all routes of trade and travel. Its three telegraph offices, its government wharf, its railway station, its shipping pier, and its telephones are only a few miles from the government railway at Point Tupper, and are within easy reach of all manner of shipping in the Strait of Canso.—a wonderful contrast to the conditions that prevailed in pioneer days of 150 years ago, or even 100 years.

FARMING.

While our farmers generally are in fairly comfortable circumstances and the farms away in advance of those left behind in Scotland by the early pioneers, farming in this district can never bring in the large returns which are so common in Western prairie provinces. Our land here is too stoney to be well-suited for agricultural purposes.

For that reason farmers, as a rule, have to avail themselves of various other means of adding to their income. Some near the shore combine farming and fishing. Some are farmers and carpenters. Some

find work at industrial centres. Some sell railway ties, pit props, timber and firewood. And then by earning a little here and a little there, and by the constant practice of careful economy, they are able to enjoy the necessities of life, but by no means many of its luxuries.

CHURCHES.

The Presbyterian Church in Port Hastings ministers to the spiritual requirements of the Presbyterians of the district and to a few of other denominations. The Methodist Church in Port Hawkesbury does the same for Methodists and some others. The Roman Catholics are ministered to by two churches of their own—one in Port Hawkesbury and one in Creignish.

That the work of the churches has been a decided success is manifest from the high type of morality that prevails in the district, and the extent to which the principles of Christianity are carried out in the daily life of the people, socially and spiritually.

The first Presbyterian minister of Port Hastings was Rev. Dugald MacKichan, 1832-1840, who also ministered to River Inhabitants. The second was Rev. Wm. G. Forbes, of whom some account is given elsewhere in this history. The third was Rev. Donald MacDonald, B. D., a native of Big Intervale, Cape North, C.B., (Highland genealogy: Domhnall Mac Rà'ill 'Ic Iain 'Ic Dhomhnuill Bhàin 'Ic 'Illeas-buig a bha'n Cillebhacastair au Cillemhòire au, Trotarnaish 'san Eilean Sgiathanach).

Mr. MacDonald was ordained and inducted at Port Hastings Sept. 7th 1887, and ministered there to Dec. 31st, 1893. The fourth minister was Rev. H. K. MacLean, a native of Middle River, a few years. The fifth was Rev. L. H. MacLean, M. A., a native of Strathlorne, C.B. The sixth was Rev. J. C. MacLeod, B.A., of Dominion No. 6, C.B. After Mr. MacLeod moved to the West, Port Hastings was supplied for over two years by Rev. John Murray, Glace Bay. The seventh settled minister was Rev. D. MacDonald, B.D., who was called a second time, and settled there Feb. 1st. 1917 and is in charge to date, 1922.

RELIGION—SCHOOLS.

Nearly all the people of the district are Presbyterians and Roman

Catholics. The MacQuarries, MacKinnons, MacFadyens, MacLennans, Foxes, Kennedys, Reynolds, Skinners, Campbells, Forbeses, Kings, MacVicars are all Presbyterian, and most of the MacDonalds MacLeans and Camerons.

The MacIsaacs, MacMillans, MacEacherns, MacIntyres, MacNeils, MacDougalls, MacLellans, Chisholms and Grants are all Roman Catholics, and some MacDonalds, MacLeans, and Camerons.

Religious convictions are mutually respected and seldom interfere with cordial harmony throughout the entire community.

Among the main contributory forces working for friendship and goodwill between Roman Catholics and Protestants are their mingling together in the public schools, as children, and their close association afterwards as neighbours, business men and co-workers in various relationships in ordinary life. The public schools are doing a splendid work in this way for the common good besides the training they give in the various branches of a common education. Almost everybody now is able to read and write, and the great majority have an intelligent grasp of their duties to one another, and to Church and State and God.

LANGUAGES.

The Scottish immigrants who settled in the Hastings district were largely from the island of Rum, some from Lochaber, and a few from other parts of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, and nearly all spoke the Gaelic language.

Immigrants of English descent were but few in number, and as most of them came at an earlier date, they were able to secure homes nearer the shore. Before long both began to mix up. The English made slow progress in picking up Gaelic. Gaelic folk did better in picking up English. Then schools were established and English became the medium of instruction. Today the use of English is general. Many of the older people however, show a very decided preference for the Mellifluous Gaelic,—and still use it as the language of the home. A large proportion of other adults can speak it fluently. But among the young people generally it is practised very little, and in a few years will not likely be understood by the great majority.

ROLL OF HONOR

For service and sacrifice in the late war, posted in the Presbyterian Church, Port Hastings.

John Hector MacKinnon
Peter Norman MacKinnon
Daniel Archibald MacIntosh
John Duncan MacDonald
Walter James MacKinnon
John Allan Laidlaw
Edward L. MacDonald
John Murdoch MacQuarrie
Henry A. Archibald
Rod H. MacLean
Walter MacLennan
Walter Archibald
Gordon Archibald
Dan MacKinnon
Gordon MacPherson
Allan MacLean
Gordon Martin
Arthur Taylor
Colin Dickson
Malcolm MacLean
Malcolm MacSwain
Ernest W. MacCully
Allan MacKinnon
Dan A. MacDonald, Killed
Alex C. MacKinnon “
John MacPherson “
Gordon MacQuarrie “

MacINTOSHES.

The MacIntoshes of Port Hastings are descendants of Neil MacIntosh of Canna, Scotland.

Norman MacIntosh, son of Neil, came from Canna when a boy and found his way to River Deny's. Some time later he married Margaret Black of River Inhabitants and had a family at River Denys of eight daughters and three sons. After his death, the widow and all the family moved to the United States, excepting one son, Donald, who started a small business for himself at Port Hastings and made his home there. His wife was Catherine, daughter of Neil MacCuish River Denys. They had a family of six daughters and two sons. Two of the daughters, Catherine (Mrs. MacFadyen) and Elizabeth, and one brother, Daniel A., are living at Port Hastings with their mother.

Another daughter, Sarah, married G. B. Philpot, Glace Bay, and has seven children; Catherine G., Viola E., Evelyn F., Gonville K., Harold A., Donald M., and Sarah M.

Kenneth MacIntosh married Catherine, daughter of Angus MacLeod, Hardware Merchant, Sydney, and lives in Halifax.

Margaret MacIntosh, Donald's daughter, married G. A. Cowdrey, and has two children: Kenneth MacIntosh and Kathleen Elizabeth. They all moved recently to the United States.

Two other daughters of Donald MacIntosh died some years ago. The father passed away in 1901. The second son, Daniel A., was overseas with the 185th Battalion in the Great War, was a long time at the front, and was severely wounded, but made a good, though not a perfect, recovery.

Neil MacCuish, father of Mrs. Donald MacIntosh married Annie MacDonald in Uist, Scotland, and had two sons coming to River Denys, Duncan and James. Duncan has a comfortable home in the Annapolis Valley. Finlay, another son of Neil MacCuish, lives on the old home stead with his two sons.

MacINTYRES.

The MacIntyres of Queensville, in the District of Port Hastings are descendants of Roderick MacIntyre and Mary MacEachern, his wife, South Uist, Scotland. This Roderick had a large family, viz.:

Archibald, Norman, Alexander, John, Donald, Colin, Mary, Dorothy and at least two or three others.

Of these Archibald, married Mary Steele, Uist, and had a large family: Donald, Alexander, John, Catherine, Jessie, Archibald, Mary, Roderick, Anna, Sarah, Donald. Of these John remained in Scotland and made his home in Glasgow. The rest came to America over a hundred years ago.

Donald, the oldest, married Christina MacDonald, and made his home on MacIntyre's Mountain now North Rhodena.

Children: Alexander, John, Donald, Dougald, Norman and Dan. Of these, Alexander and Donald raised families on MacIntyre's Mountain, and John and Norman made their homes in Port Hawkesbury. John had one daughter, and Norman, who was twice married, had seven sons and three daughters.

Alexander, son of pioneer Archibald, married Mary MacDonald. Children: Norman, Donald, Alexander, John, Archibald, Jessie, Anna, Mary, Kate, Katie Ann, Jessie.

Of these, Norman made his home in Port Hawkesbury and had two daughters and one son. Alexander had four sons and five daughters. Donald, had no family. Archibald, Jessie, Anna and Mary died young unmarried.

Katie married Dan MacDougall, North Rhodena and had two daughters and one son.

Katie Ann married Norman MacIsaac, North Rhodena and had five sons and four daughters. Jessie married George Cochrane, Port Hawkesbury, and had one daughter.

Catherine, daughter of pioneer Archibald MacIntyre died unmarried. Jessie married Donald MacDonald, West Bay Road, (Donald Myles) Children: Mary, Ronald, Donald, Jessie, John, Archibald and Alexander.

Archibald, son of pioneer Archibald MacIntyre, married Kate Cameron. Children: Donald, Roderick, Margaret, Duncan, John, Archibald. Their home was at Queensville.

Of these, Donald married Anna, daughter of Angus MacIsaac Judique. Children: Archibald, Duncan, Angus, Dan Archie, Marcella, Maggie and Katie, at Queensville. Roderick married Mary Campbell of Mabou. Children: Malcolm and Katie Jane. Margaret married Donald MacDougall, and had two daughters and one son. Duncan married Christina Grant, Port Hawkesbury, and had six or seven children.

John too, made his home in Port Hawkesbury and had seven children. Archibald married a Miss Ross of Whycocomagh and made his home at Orangedale, C. B., and had a large family.

Mary, daughter of pioneer Archibald MacIntyre, married Angus MacKinnon of Antigonish and made their home in Gloucester; all deceased.

Roderick and Anna died young. Sarah married Ronald Howlett, West Bay Road, and had two daughters. Donald, son of pioneer Archibald MacIntyre, married Catherine, daughter of John Allan MacDonald, Mabou. Children: Mary, Sarah, Archibald, John, Mary Ann, Katie Ann, Mary Ann, Jessie and John.

Of these, Mary married John MacInnis, Low Point, Children: Duncan Alex, Cassie, Maggie Ann, Mary Jane, Sadie, Donald Angus and Archie Dan.

Of these Duncan Alex married Belle Robertson and lives at Elkhorn, Man. Sarah, daughter of Donald MacIntyre, married Dan MacInnis, Kingsville, and had three sons and three daughters. Two of the daughters are married. Archibald, son of Donald MacIntyre, married Mary, daughter of Alexander MacInnis, Judique and made his home in Boston and has six children.

John, son of Donald MacIntyre, married Kate, daughter of Peter Campbell, Glencoe, has six children, and lives in Boston. Katie Ann married Hugh MacDonald, Whiteside and has six children. Mary Ann married William Chisholm, Boston, and has eight children. Jessie is single in Boston. John, the youngest, married Cassie, daughter of Donald MacDonald, Sugar Camp, and lives with his father and mother on the old homestead. Children: John, Mary, Jessie, Donald A., Donald Angus, Duncan Archd., Sarah Catherine, and Alex Joseph.

Norman MacIntyre, son of Roderick MacIntyre, South Uist, Scotland, and brother to pioneer Archibald, married Anne Morrison and had a son and daughter, Donald and Mary. Donald married Mary MacLeod and made his home at MacIntyre Lake. Children: Norman D., and Roderick. Norman died young. Roderick married a Miss MacCormack and has two daughters. Mary, daughter of pioneer Norman MacIntyre, left no family.

DISTRICT OF JUDIQUE.

The district of Judique is an important part of Inverness County. It was settled early. It is a large, rich and beautiful piece of country. It has a pleasant and accessible coast with some fine coves and beaches. The place is well adapted to fishing and farming pursuits. The virility and prowess of its pioneer settlers were proverbial. Judique was the cradle of religious organization for the lonely immigrants to this forest land. That fact has a right to be remembered. It is unquestionable that the triumph of our fathers in the forbidding wilderness of the new world was due to three principal causes. First, the physical strength and vigor of those hardy pioneers; second, their fine freedom, for the first time, from feudal laws and landlords; third, and greatest of all, their strong, simple and sincere faith. No matter what denomination of Christians our fore-fathers belonged to, they all harboured in their bosoms that clear, strong, light of faith which could only be extinguished in their graves. Out of these graves, today, there comes to us a voice that cannot be denied.

When Father Alexander MacDonnell came to America in 1811, there was no resident clergyman of any creed between Cheticamp and the Strait of Canso. Although he crossed the ocean in 1811 Father MacDonnell did not come to Judique until 1816, having remained five years at the Gulf shore of Antigonish with the veteran Scottish priest, Reverend Alexander MacDonald. On coming to Judique in 1816 he took up his abode at Indian Point where lived his cousin, Thomas MacDonnell (Bàn). A part of the barn in which he used to say mass is still standing. His jurisdiction covered the whole county of Inverness except the French communities of the extreme North. His field was large, his work arduous. He lived in Judique for twenty-five years, died at his home at Indian Point on 25th September, 1841, and was buried by Rev. Father Vincent of the Monastery of Petit Clairvaux, Tracadie, Nova Scotia.

The district of Judique runs along the coastal waters Northwardly from the Northern boundary of Creignish near Long Point to the Southern boundary of Port Hood near Little Judique. It is subdivided into Judique North and Judique South, and elects two representatives to the County Council. Duncan MacDonnell of Judique Banks, Merchant, and the late Allan MacLellan, afterwards Sheriff of Inverness, represented the district for a long time, whilst the Old Reliable, Hugh Gillis, has been a foremost member of the Municipal body

for so long that "the memory of man runneth not to the contrary."

The physical features of Judique are strikingly picturesque. The shore road leading from Port Hood to Port Hastings cuts through this district from side to side within half a mile of the sea, and parallel thereto. It is a good road, affording full opportunity to view the scenic sights, on either side. The homes and houses of the people lie along this road, suggesting in various ways lives of peace and contentment. The farms are prettily laid out and cleared, and in some cases highly cultivated. They would all be well cultivated but for the unfortunate exodus from these shores of the younger people in former times. In a smaller degree that exodus still continues.

In the centre of this shore settlement of Judique there have stood, for several generations, a handsome Catholic Church and Presbytery, with other appropriate glebe buildings, and a good school house. The first church, glebe house and cemetery were down near the sea towards Indian Point. We regret to record that the most recent church in Judique was destroyed by lightning two years ago. It is missed by all the travelling public. We trust it may soon rise from its ashes more resplendent than ever to remind us all, as we pass along, of its mission and its need. There are other settlements in Judique besides the shore one. On the rear there are several communities, on different heights, such as Hillsdale, River Dennis Road, Rear Long Point, and Rear Little Judique. All these are peopled by honest, forceful sons of toil.

The first settlement of white men in Judique was effected by Michael MacDonald, Sea Captain and Poet of Uist, Robert MacInnes of Blair Athole, Mason, Allan MacDonnell of Glengarry, Alexander MacDonald, Retland, Ewen MacEachern of Kinloch-Moidart, John Graham (Veteran of the American War of Independence) and Donald Ban MacDonald, a scion of the brave "Chloinn Sheamis". The first three named were married to sisters of Bishop MacEachern of Prince Edward Island, who died in 1835 after a long period of devoted and difficult labour as priest and bishop. The Donald Ban here mentioned was the grandfather of that noble Scotsman, the late Donald J. MacDonald, who was Registrar of Probate and County Treasurer for the County of Inverness; and who married Mary one of the daughters of the late widow McDonald, who for many years kept house for the late Vicar General Rev Alex. McDonald at Mabou.

James, the son of Donald Ban and father of Donald J. was the first white child born and baptized in this part of the county. The second child so born and baptized was Alexander Graham, son of John above noted. The third was, it is said, Flora MacDonald who was

afterwards married to Donald MacLean, Tailor, and died at the home of her daughter in the town of Antigonish some years ago at the age of one hundred and three years. John Graham and his wife both attained to the age of ninety-six years and lived together in Christian wedlock for seventy-five years. Several of their children ran up into the nineties. The son Stephen is now the grand old man of Judique, but goes around hale and hearty with all his faculties unimpaired. Such was the stuff of which our forefathers were made.

The group of Judique settlers mentioned above did not come together. Michael MacDonald was the actual pioneer. He came in 1775, leaving his wife and two children in Prince Edward Island. He remained several months near Indian Point with not a soul in the region except himself and the redmen. He built him a rude but strong stockade as a protection against the Indians at night. Day and night he went about with the axe in one hand, the gun in the other, and his heart in his mouth, in fear of Indians, bears, wildcats, and ghosts. That indeed, was "high cost of living"; but those intrepid settlers faced it all undaunted. The following year Michael MacDonald returned to Prince Edward Island and brought over his wife and family. His son Hugh was married and had four boys, Lawrence, John Sr., John Jr., and Hugh. They settled on the farm afterwards owned and held by Christopher MacDonnell. Some years they stayed in Judique, but finally all returned for good to Prince Edward Island.

Ewen MacEachern was a brother of Bishop MacEachern. He obtained a grant of 600 acres of land at Indian Point. This land he subsequently sold. The purchaser resold half of the six hundred acres to Thomas MacDonnell, Ban. Ewen MacEachern returned permanently to P.E.I. and the large estate at Indian Point passed forever to the MacDonnells and the MacDonalds.

Robert MacInnes stayed in Judique and was the progenitor of all the (Rob) MacInneses there since. Allan Ban MacDonnell, Alexander MacDonald (Retland) Donald Ban MacDonald and John Graham also, remained, and all made happy homes for themselves and their numerous descendants, of whom more anon.

The Grahams of Judique were Catholics, their ancestors and relatives Protestants, in Scotland. We have before us a letter dated 14th March, 1825, written to old John Graham by his brother Hector, from which we are permitted to take the following extracts:—

"Mallow, Co. Cork, Ireland,
14th March, 1825.

"My dear Brother:—

Having this moment received a letter from my brother Angus,

stating that he had met a gentleman who had arrived from Cape Breton and told him that you reside in that Island, that he had frequently dined with you and that Mrs. Graham and you were very well, with an only daughter named Isabella.

On receiving this apparently authentic account of you, after so long an absence you may easily conceive how anxiously I must feel until I hear from yourself. Indeed, I was apprehensive from your long silence that you were not in existence. I therefore beg you will lose no time in making me acquainted how you are circumstanced in every particular, and whether you have any intentions of ever returning to your native land; which I suppose you might be induced to do for the education of your daughter, as I should imagine education at Cape Breton could only be had on a limited scale.

I was married in 1817 in the County Limerick (when there with my Regt.) to the eldest daughter of the Reverend John Parker, and have the following family: viz. The eldest boy 10 years of age, named Alexander Slade Graham, the second boy 9 years of age, John Parker Graham; the third boy, 6 years, David Ross Graham, and my only daughter called after her grandmother, Catherine Isabella Graham.

Our brothers David and Donald are, I am sorry to say, no more. The former died at the West Indies, and the latter at Malta. Both were in the army and ornaments to the profession. If my young sons had not prevented my going out to the West Indies, I should have commanded the Regt. now as Lieut. Colonel. But on the whole, situated as I am with a family, probably I am as well off. Our children are very handsome and well forward in their education. Their mother is a religious, exemplary and good woman in every respect.

With our united affections to Mrs. Graham, yourself and Miss Graham whom I should be most happy to see some time or other.

Dear Brother,

yours very affectionately

Hector Graham,

Lieut. Half Pay 60th Regt.

Barackmaster

Mallow."

John Graham came over to America with a British regiment when the United States had rebelled against British Rule. His father in Scotland did not know for years where he went or was.

One would scarcely expect that the quiet, mild-mannered Gramhams of Judique came of a fighting race, but the fact appears to have been even so. Three of the brothers of John, (Donald, David and Hector), were military men in active service in the old land, and all three would seem to have added renown to the arms of their sovereign. Old John Graham himself, came here out of the welter of the Colonial revolution. He fought for his flag and lost; but the flag was still dear to him. He could not brook the rule of the victor,—hence his advent

into Judique. With an older Scottish warrior one can almost hear him say:—

"Soldiers, I have sworn a vow,
 "Ere the evening star shall glisten
 "On Schehallion's lofty brow,
 "Either we shall rest in triumph,
 "Or another of the Graemes
 "Shall have died in battle harness
 "For his country and King James."

The first Chisholm families at Long Point would appear to be Colin's, William's, Alexander's, John's and Alexander Ban's. They came to Pictou in 1801 from Strathglass, Scotland, and crossed over to Long Point in 1802. They were all able bodied Highlanders. They made a wise selection of land which they used with prudence and good judgment. It were difficult to see in the olden times a country settlement more prosperous and progressive than was Long Point in the hands of the older Chisholms. We have some slight fears that the younger generations have fallen behind their ancestors in the qualities of careful, thrifty and successful farmers. Further on we hope to be able to give an account of these excellent people in families.

The clan names in early Judique were Beatons, Chisholms, Campbells, Camerons, Grahams, Grants, Gillises, O'Handleys, MacDonalds, MacDonnells, MacDougalls, MacEachens, MacInneses, MacIsaacs, MacLellans and MacMasters.

The early merchants of Judique were John Cameron (An Camshronach Beag) and Andrew MacDonald. After them came John Campbell, Hon. Peter Smyth and Duncan MacDonnell (Farquhar).

The old time teachers were John Vincent MacDonnell, John MacDougall, John Shaw and Joseph Chisholm (all of whom became priests) Alexander MacEachen, John MacEachen (Big), Theodore Chisholm and John MacKay afterwards Postmaster and County Court Clerk at Port Hood. Malcolm MacKinnon and Roderick MacKinnon, two brothers who came from Scotland, and Angus MacDonald, afterwards of Port Hood, all taught here in early times.

The resident Parish Priests here, in the order of seniority of service were: Reverend Alexander MacDonnell, Reverend James MacKeagney, Reverend Alexander MacDonald afterwards of Mabou, Reverend Ronald MacGillivray, Reverend James MacIntyre, Reverend Hugh MacDonald, Reverend Allan MacLean, and the present familiar pastor known through the length and breadth of Inverness as the grand, genial and good-hearted Father Archy.

THE MacMILLANS OF GRAND JUDIQUE.

Neil MacMillan, the progenitor of the MacMillans of Grand Judique, was born in Bornish, South Uist, Scotland, in the year 1769. He came to America in 1799, landing at Pictou, N.S. From Pictou he passed over to Prince Edward Island where he tarried for two or three years. In 1802 he came to Cape Breton and settled down in Judique. He was married in Uist to Effie MacLellan by whom he had a family of one son and four daughters, namely, Donald, Mary, Sarah, Christy and Flora.

This Effie MacLellan (Mrs. Neil MacMillan) belonged to a family of note in Scotland. She had three other sisters, one of whom (Sarah) was married to John MacEachen (Gobha) and had a fine family. After the death of John MacEachen, his widow was married again to John MacKay who lived at MacKay's Cove, Judique. Thus this Sarah MacLellan became the great-grandmother of F. A. MacEachen, Barrister of Inverness, and Daniel J. MacKay Postmaster of Port Hood.

Another of these McLellan sisters was married in Scotland to Donald MacDonald (son of the first Scottish Eugene). She was the grandmother of Dr. A. G. MacDonald, now Inspector of Schools for the Counties of Antigonish and Guysboro. Another sister, Mary, was married to Rory O'Handley. All these sisters, with their husbands and families, came to America and lived in Judique.

Neil MacMillan was married a second time to Mary Cameron, a native of Moidart, and had Archibald, Alexander, Angus, Isabel and Ann. Alexander and Angus of this family moved away from Judique and settled in Michigan, U.S.A. Some of Archibald's descendants are still in Judique. This Neil MacMillan with whom we have done, died at his home in Judique in 1855, at the ripe round age of 86 years.

Donald MacMillan (son of Neil by the first wife) was married to Mary McEachen and had a large family, some of whom died in youth. Those who reached maturity were Angus, Jessie, Mary Ann, John, Mary and Effie. Jessie was married to Duncan MacMaster and is still living. Mary Ann, who was married to the late Michael B. MacDonald is also living. John and his wife Mary Ann MacDonald are both dead. Mary, who was married to John MacInnis of Judique is dead, as is also Effie, who was married to Donald Chisholm of Long Point.

The Angus of this Donald MacMillan family was an outstanding citizen of Judique for sixty years and more. We knew him well. He was a man of splendid personality, and of a high order of intelligence and industry. At the advanced age of 93 years he died a few months

ago. He was married twice, the first time to Margaret Smith who came to America from Arisaig, Scotland, in 1855, with her uncle, Rev. Allan MacLean; the second time to Flora Graham, daughter of Ronald of Judique. He had four children by the first, and eight by the second marriage. Angus MacMillan was one whole Highlander of the best pattern.

MacDONALDS OF JUDIQUE BANKS.

The Judique MacDonalds (Clan Ranald) are descended from Reginald, son of John, Lord of The Isles (who died in 1380) and his first wife Amie MacRuari. The Clan Ranald MacDonalds held extensive possessions in Scotland. Their history is an honourable and illustrious one. They were staunch Jacobites. To them is due the honour of first taking up arms for Prince Charlie. Whatever our views as to the Stuart claims it must be conceded that the action of the Highlanders in the espousal of the cause of Prince Charlie is one of the greatest exhibitions of chivalry in the annals of history,—

“Up! then, and crowd to the standard of Stuart,

“Follow your leader the rightful—the royal!

“Chief of Clanranald, and Donald MacDonald!

“Come Lovat! Lochiel! with the Grant and the Gordon.”

About the year 1798 three ^brothers, Ronald, Alexander and I'on, ald (Ban) sons of James MacDonald (Baillie) of Moidart, Scotland settled at Judique Banks. The descendants of these MacDonalds have been known as *Clann Sheumais*.

Ronald's family were (a) John who settled at Rear Judique Banks, was married and had a family nearly all of whom died at an early age. One daughter, Mrs. Alex. McInnis, is survived by a family of four sons, (b) Ronald who settled on a farm adjoining his brother John's place. He was married and had a family of three sons, Hector, Joseph and John and several daughters. Hector was a carpenter and lived at Port Hawkesbury, Joseph and John remained on the old homestead, were married and had families (c) Donald who married a Miss Livingstone, of Little Judique had a large family of sons and daughters (d) James who married a daughter of Angus MacDonnell of Long Point had a family of three sons, Hugh Donald and Alexander, and three daughters (e) Alexander who married a sister of the late Sheriff MacDougall had a family of three sons and five daughters.

Ronald son of James (Baillie) also had three daughters, one, Mary, of whom married with issue, James son of Lauchlin MacDougall of

Moidart, Scotland. James MacDougall finally settled at Port Hood where a number of his descendants now reside.

Alexander, son of James (Baillie) married Janet MacDonald of Kinloch-Moidart, Scotland. Their family were (a) Allan who married Flora MacInnis of Creignish with issue, eight children, (b) James who was physically one of the ablest men of his time, married Christina MacNeil of Little Judique and had a family of four children. This James walked from Judique to Miramichi to lick an Irish "Bully" who had ill treated his brother, (James). The Miramichi champion was a nice fellow afterwards. (c) Donald, Dhu, who married Catherine MacDonald, had a family of nine children one of whom, Sarah, was the wife of the late Angus McIsaac, Port Hood. (d) Alexander Og who married Mary MacNeil had a family of nine children (e) John who married a Miss MacDonald of Low Point with issue, six children (f) Donald, Junior, died unmarried. (g) Mary married Donald MacDonald (Ruadh) with issue ten children. (h) Anne who married Alexander MacEachen of Mabou had a family of five children (i) Margaret who married Angus MacInnis of Cape George, Antigonish, had issue four children (j) Catherine who married Hugh O'Brien with issue ten children, (k) Susan married Edward Johnstone of Rear Port Hastings and had a family of five children. Edward Johnstone of Port Hawkesbury and Malcolm MacDonald (Trader) Port Hastings are grandsons of said Edward and Susan Johnstone, (l) Ellen who married a Mr. Gerrior of Tracadie had a large family.

Donald Ban son of James (Baillie) was married and had issue: (1) James, whose family were (a) Allan who married Flora, daughter of Alexander MacDonald, Port Hood, and had a large family, (b) Donald J. who married Mary MacDonald of the MacDonalds of Keppoch a sister of the late Sheriff Hugh MacDonald who was for some time a Member of the Provincial Legislature. She was near of kin to the late Right Reverend Alexander MacDonald, Vicar General, Mabou. Their family were Alexander, James, John, Daniel J., Anne and Eugene.

The father of this family, Donald J. MacDonald, is heretofore referred to as a Registrar of Probate and County Treasurer for the County of Inverness. Donald J. was a man of distinguished personal appearance, and for many years a leading citizen of Port Hood. His children were uncommonly talented. (c) Mary married Angus MacDonald (John Ronald) Broad Cove Chapel and had issue (d) Anne married John MacDonald (Donald Ruadh) with issue three sons and three daughters (e) Sarah married John MacDougall, a brother of the late Sher-

iff MacDougall, with issue two sons and five daughters, (f) James, Alexander and Margaret died unmarried.

(2) John son of Donald Ban married Rachel MacDonald and had issue Allan, Donald, Roderick, Catherine, Anne and Margaret.

(3) Austin, son of Donald Ban, married Mary Beaton of Little Judique. They had a family of six sons and two daughters. This family moved to the United States.

(4) Donald Ban had another son John who died in early manhood. This John possessed in a marked degree all the splendid characteristics of his race.

(5) Sarah daughter of Donald Ban married Donald MacDonald "Ridge" of S. W. Mabou,—See Glencoe District.

(6) Catherine daughter of Donald Ban married John MacMillan. See Port Hood District.

James MacDonald (Baillie) was the progenitor of all the foregoing. He emigrated from Moidart, Scotland, to Arisaig in the County of Antigonish, and is buried in the old churchyard at Arisaig. He resided for a while at Bailey's Brook. It is said that the name of that locality comes from the fact that James MacDonald (Baillie) dwelt there. We do not vouch for this fact: but its assumption seems reasonable. No family ever filled a larger space in the County of Inverness than did the redoubtable *Clann Sheumais*.

THE MacDONALDS OF JUDIQUE AND LITTLE JUDIQUE.

Among the first settlers of Judique were three McDonald Brothers from Moidart, Scotland, John, Angus and Rory. Sons of Donald Ronald.

John settled at Little Judique. He was twice married—first to Effie McDonald of Glencoe, Scotland, and secondly to Annie McKinnon of Arisaig, N.S. By his first wife he had John (Blacksmith) Ronald (Red) Ronald, Mary and Sarah, and by his second wife he had Alexander, Rory (Big) and Christie.

1. John the Blacksmith was married to a Miss McLeod of Broad Cove with issue Donald, Angus and two daughters.

1. (a) Donald son of the Blacksmith was married to Annie Gillis of Little Judique with issue John, Donald, Archy, Mary Ann and Katie.

1. (b) Angus was married to a daughter of John MacDonald of

Rear Judique Banks with issue John, Angus, Donald, James, Colin, and daughters.

2. Donald (Red) took up a large tract of land at Little Judique and married Mary McDonald of Judique Banks, daughter of Alexander Mac Sheumais, with issue, John, Donald, John Jr., Effie, Maggie, Annie, Flora, Nellie, Jessie and Mary.

2 (a) John son of Donald, Red, married a Miss McNeil of Little Judique with issue one son Alexander and two daughters. After the death of his first wife he married the widow of John McDonald (hunter) of South West Mabou.

2. (b) Donald son of Donald, Red, married Christy Ann McPherson, a niece of the late Andrew McDonald, Merchant of Judique, with issue, Angus D. who was married to a Miss Gillis of S. W. Margaree and lived at Port Hawkesbury, Hugh married to Janet Grant formerly of Mabou. Archy on the homestead first married to daughter of Alexander Beaton of Little Judique and secondly to a daughter of John McDougall of Rear Judique Intervale, John and Daniel who died in youth, Gabriel of Port Hood married a Miss McLean of Long Point, John, Dan and Alexander who went West and three daughters, Mary, Marcella and Sarah.

2. (c) John McDonald, Jr., married Ann McDonald (Donald Jim's sister) with issue Donald, married to a Miss Jamieson of Broad Cove, John married to a Miss McDonald, daughter of Donald the Blacksmith, of Rear Judique, Banks, James married to Catherine McEachern of Creignish, and three daughters.

The daughters of Donald McDonald, Red, were married as follows: Effie to Angus McNeil of Lake Ainslie, Maggie to Roderick McDougall of Rear Long Point, Annie to Angus McPherson of Judique, Flora to Donald Gillis of Judique, Nellie to Donald McIsaac who moved to New Glasgow, Jessie to Archie McDonald of Low Point, Mary to Donald McDonald of Mabou Harbour. They all had large families. Susan and Flora died young.

3. Ronald married a Miss McLean of Long Point—issue Donald John, Jane and Marcella. They resided near Port Hood.

3. (a) Donald married Ann daughter of Alexander McDonald "Mor" of Broad Cove with issue, Ronald who married Mary daughter of Peter Coady of S. W. Margaree, John who married Catherine daughter of Robert McDonald of Mabou Harbour, Lewis who married Margaret daughter of said Robert McDonald, Alexander who married Christina daughter of Peter Smith of Broad Cove Chapel, Margaret who married Alexander Gillis of S. W. Mabou. Catherine to

Angus McDonald a nephew of the late Rev. Kenneth J. MacDonald, and Mary to Hugh Livingstone of Little Judique.

2. John, son of Ronald, married a Miss McPherson of Antigonish with issue, Alexander who died unmarried, Mary who married Lauchlin Gillis (Big) of Rear Port Hood, and Catherine who married Alexander F. McLellan of Broad Cove.

3. Jane married Donald McDonald Alexander (Mor) son of Broad Cove.

4. Marcella married Dennis Doyle of Rear Port Hood.

One of these MacDonalds by the name of Alexander was married to a daughter of Donald MacDonald (Rory) of Creignish, and lived at Harbor au Bouchie. Dr. P. A. MacDonald who lived and died in Hawkesbury was a son.

Rory "Mor" MacDonald was married to Catherine MacDonald daughter of Ronald, son of James Baillie, and had Donald, John and Rory. He was married with issue a second time to Miss MacNamara.

Donald Big Rory was married to a daughter of Rory MacIsaac, Carpenter, and had a large family.

John was married to Sarah MacDonald, daughter of Rory of Judique, and had four sons and three daughters.

Rory was married with issue to Julia MacDonald, Hugh's daughter of Judique.

A daughter of Big Rory's was married to John Livingstone of Little Judique, another daughter, Christie, was married to John Campbell of Little Mabou. John Campbell, plasterer, of Port Hood is a son.

THE MacDOGALLS OF REAR LONG POINT.

In the year 1816 four McDougall brothers and two sisters immigrated to this Country from Moidart, Scotland. Their names were John, Donald, Archibald, Hugh, Margaret and Catherine. One brother, Alexander, a tailor, remained in the old Country but later emigrated to Australia. Another sister who was married to Alexander Gillis came to Judique and settled there with her husband and family a number of years before. They were the family of *Iain, MacGhileas-buig ie Dhomhnuil*.

During the first winter some of them remained at Arisaig, N.S.—having landed at Pictou—and the others stayed with their sister Mrs. Gillis at Judique. In 1817 they took up lands on a high mountain at Rear Long Point called MacDougall's Mountain. The shore and most

favoured lands were previously granted and as they desired to settle in close proximity to one another they went to this high and rocky mountain where by continuous labour and indomitable courage they converted the stout hardwood forests into arable fields.

1. John was married in the old Country to Mary MacDonald, a sister of Donald Ban who lived at St. Andrews, N. S. They had issue: John Donald, Alexander, Catherine Ann, Margaret and another daughter who died unmarried.

1. (a) John son of John was married to Margaret Cameron of South West Mabou with issue, Angus, John, Mary, Isabella, Margaret, Mary Ann, Catherine and Maggie.

1. (b) Donald was married to Mary McDonald, daughter of Angus McDonald a near kin of the Laird of Glenaladale, with issue, Angus, John, Archibald, Hugh, Donald, Alexander, Coll and James Paul. Alexander was married to a Miss Lamey and had one son. Catherine was married to Allan McLellan of Glendale, Ann to John Campbell of South West Mabou, and Margaret to Angus Finlay Beaton of Little Judique.

2. Donald was married to Ann McEachern.

3. Archibald married Margaret Fraser of Creignish with issue, John, Angus, Catherine, Mary, Christy, Isabella and Ann.

3. (a) John died unmarried.

3. (b) Angus was married to Mary McDougall, Duncan's daughter of West Lake Ainslie with issue, Duncan A., John, Christy, Mary Margaret, Catherine and Mary Ann.

3. (c) Catherine was married to Angus McEachern, (Red) Mary to Angus Cameron, Christy to Lauchlin McDougall of Hays River, Isabella to Hugh Cameron, Port Hastings, and Ann died unmarried.

4. Hugh was married to Margaret McDonald of Low Point with issue, Roderick, John, Mary, Rebecca, Catherine, Sarah and Ann.

4. (a) Roderick married Mary McIsaac daughter of Archibald McIsaac who was one of the pioneer teachers of this county, with issue, Angus R. of Port Hood, N. S. who married Mary McInnis of Judique, Hugh of Antigonish who married Ellen Fraser of Port Hastings, John A. of Port Hastings married to Janet McDonald of Low Point. Mary who married John D. McDougall of Troy. Margaret who married John McLellan of Creignish, and Annie married to Angus McInnis of Low Point.

4. (b) John married Jessie McInnis, Donald's daughter of Rear Long Point, with issue, Hugh, Allan, John, Dan and Charlotte.

Mary was married to John McVarish of Rear Creignish with issue five sons and three daughters.

Rebecca was married to Angus McInnis, Catherine to Archibald McIssac of Rear Port Hastings, Sarah to Alexander McDougall of West Lake Ainslie, Ann died unmarried.

Donald MacDougall (Domhnall Mac Iain Og) of Moidart, Scotland, and his wife Catherine MacInnis emigrated to Rear Long Point-Inverness County, in 1823. Their family were (1) Hugh who in Scotland married Mary Gillis of Morar with issue a son John who was ordained to the Roman Catholic Priesthood in 1860. This Reverend John MacDougall was Parish Priest at Red Islands until his decease in 1893. A daughter of Hugh's named Mary died without issue at Red Islands. Hugh's second wife was Anne daughter of Roderick MacDougall (Clerk) Malignant Cove, Antigonish. She was maternal aunt of Right Reverend Bishop MacDonald who died at Pictou a few years ago. Hugh's second family were Ann who remained unmarried and Roderick who married Catherine daughter of Duncan Hector MacIsaac of Rear Judique with issue, Hugh, Duncan, John, Augustus, John Jr., Allan, John D. and Mary Anne. (2) Archibald died in Scotland. (3) John married a Miss Gillis, daughter of Alexander Gillis, Judique, with issue (a) Angus who with his family resided on the old homestead, Rear Long Point (b) Archibald was a Sea Captain and whose home was at Cape George, Antigonish. There were also several daughters in John's family. (4) Donald married a daughter of the above named Alexander Gillis and had one son Angus and four daughters, (5) Janet died in Scotland (6) Alexander married and had two sons and four daughters (7) Roderick married Margaret daughter of Donald Ruadh MacDonald of Moidart, Scotland, latterly of Little Judique, elsewhere referred to, with issue, (a) Hugh married Mary daughter of Roderick MacDonald, (Tailor). They had a large family. Hugh married secondly with issue, Mary, daughter of Angus Gillis (b) Allan who married Isabel, daughter of Angus MacDonald and his wife Anne, daughter of John the son of Donald Ban MacDonald, S. W. Mabou. This Donald Ban was great grand-father of Right Reverend Alexander MacDonald, Bishop of Victoria, B.C. (See Port Hood).

Allan's family were Roderick MacDougall, Merchant of Port Hood, and President of the North Bay Steamship Co: John Angus, Accountant, with his brother Roderick; Jessie, known in religion as Sr. St. Mary Colena of the order of St. Martha, Antigonish.

(c) Alexander who married, with issue, Anne, daughter of Angus MacDonald (blacksmith).

(d) John whose family resided at Sydney (e) Mary married, with issue, Roderick, son of Lauchlin MacDonald, Broad Cove Banks, (f) Margaret married, with issue, Alexander MacIntyre, MacIntyre's Mountain, (g) Mary Anne married, with issue, Angus MacDougall, MacDougall's Mountain (h) Jessie died young.

SKETCH OF THE BEATONS.

Angus Beaton (Aonghas MacDhomhnail) the first Beaton that came to Little Judique was a son of Donald Beaton son of Alex. Himself and Finlay Beaton (Fionnlagh Mór) that came to Mabou were first cousins. Angus had three brothers. They had a sister, Janet. She married John McDonald of Lochaber by whom she had a son, John McDonald C. (Lord), Margaree. Angus Beaton was married to Isabel McDonald, daughter of Angus McDonald commonly called Iseabal Aonghais Uidhre. They were of the McDonalds of Keppoch. Angus and Isabell had ten children, six boys and four girls, namely, Angus, Alex., Donald, John, Finlay, Archie, Catherine, Maggie, Ann and Sarah. Angus and his wife and children emigrated from Lochaber, Scotland, to America in the year 1801. They landed in Pictou, Nova Scotia, and came to Judique. He settled on the farm where his great grandson John Archie Beaton, now lives. Angus, son of Angus settled on the farm where his son Angus Postmaster and grandson Malcolm P.M. lived, in Little Judique. This Angus, son of old Angus was married to Mary McDonald daughter of Donald McDonald (Domhnal Bàn). They had six children, five boys and one girl, namely, Angus, Donald, Alex. Finlay, and Isabell. Angus was married to Mary McKinnon (Mairi an T'Saor), they had eleven children, six boys and five girls, namely, Rory, Malcolm, Angus, Alex, Donald, John, Mary, *Katie Ann*, Isabell, *Mary Ann* and Isabell. Donald was married to a Miss Campbell in Miramichi. They had one child. Alex. was married to Christy McDonald sister of John the Hunter and Angus the Tailor. They had three children, two boys and one girl, namely, Donald, Angus and Ann, still living at Rear Little Judique. Alex. was married the second time to Mary McPhee of Mabou. She had three sons who died young.

Finlay, was married to Maggie Cameron, daughter of John Cameron of Mabou. They had two children, namely, John and Donald.

John died young. Donald (Painter) is still living at Little Judique. The other Finlay died young. Isabel was married to Archie Cameron of South West Mabou.

Alex. son of old Angus Beaton, was married to Ann McDonald of Badenoch. He was married and had one child coming to Nova Scotia (Iseabal Bhreac). He settled on the farm where James McDonald (Jim Sandy) now lives. They had ten children, five boys and five girls, namely, Angus, John, Alex, Ronald, Allan, Isabel, Janet, Catherine and Sarah. Angus (Aonghas Ruadh) was married to Mary McMillan, they had seven children, five boys and two girls, namely, Donald, Hugh, Alex. John, Alex, Janet and Ann.

Alex was married to Isabel McDonald. He lived in Glencoe. They had five children, one boy and four girls, namely, Alex, Isabel, Maggie, Ann and Mary.

Alex. was married the second time to Ann Forbes. She had four children, three boys and one girl, namely, John, Alex. (Sandy Ban) Hector, and Isabel. Ronald was married to Isabel McMillan, sister of Duncan and Hugh McMillan of Rear Little Judique. They had seven children, three boys and four girls, namely; Alex., Archie, Hugh, Ann, Maggie, Mary Ann, and Katie.

John was dumb. He lived with his brother Alex. in Glencoe.

Allan died young.

Isabel was married to Pat Purcell.

Janet was married to John McDonald (Iain Mac Adalsair Dhuibh).

Catherine was married to Alex. McDonald (Alasdair Òg), South West Mabou.

The other Catherine was married to John McDonald, (Iain Mac Ronail) Judique Banks.

Sarah was married to Angus McDonald, Glencoe. (Aonghas Òg).

Donald Beaton son of old Angus Beaton settled on the farm where Flora McEachern (Florag Iain 'Ic Ronail) now lives. He moved from there to Indian Point, Mabou, and settled on the farm where his grand son Angus Beaton now lives. He was married to Sarah Cameron of Mabou. They had eight children, namely; Donald, Alex. Angus, Finlay, Mary, Maggie, Isabel and Ann.

Donald was married to Miss McDonald, daughter of Angus McDonald (Aonghas Mac Gilleasbuig). They had five children, namely; Angus, Archie, Donald, Finlay and Sarah.

Alex. was married to Janet McDonald, daughter of Finlay McDonald (Fionnlagh MacIain Og). They had three children, Angus, Coll and Maggie. He was married the second time to Mary McDon-

nell, daughter of Alex. McDonnell. She had four children, namely; Donald, Alex. Janet and Sarah. He was married the third time to Ann McDonald, daughter of John McDonald. She had two girls, Mary and Katie. He was married the fourth time to Christy Nicholson.

Angus was married to Maggie McEachern, daughter of John McEachern, (Iain Ruadh). They had no children. Finlay was married to Maggie McDonald, daughter of Archie McDonald (Gilleasbuig Mac Iain Oig). They had seven children, namely; Archie, Donald, Angus, Sarah, Isabel, Flora and Ann.

Mary was married to Angus McDonald (Aonghas Mac Alasdair).

Maggie was married to John McDonald (Iain an Eilein.)

Isabel was married to Alex. Rankin of Mabou Harbour.

Ann was married to Donald Beaton (Morar).

John Beaton, son of old Angus Beaton lived on the farm with his father. He was married to Maggie Beaton, daughter of John Beaton. They had ten children, namely; Donald, John, Finlay, Archie, Alex., Angus, Mary, Isabel and Ann. Donald was married to Christy McDonald. She came from Scotland. They had nine children, namely; Alex, Donald, John, Duncan, Elizabeth, Isabell, Mary, Margaret and Maggie Ann.

John was married to Ann McIsaac of Broad Cove. They had one daughter. He died in California. Archie was married to Mary McDonald, daughter of Rory McDonald. They had one son, John. They lived in the States. Alex. was married to Catherine McIsaac of Broad Cove. They had eight children, namely; Alex, John Archie, Angus, John, Murdoch, Mary, Flora Ann and Margaret. Finlay was married to an Irish woman in the United States. He was drowned and left no children. Angus was married to Sarah McGillivray in Antigonish. They had no children. He died and was buried in Antigonish. The other Angus was not married, he died in Boston and was buried there. Mary was married to Austin McDonald (Uisdein Mac Domhnaill Bhain).

Isabel was married to Hugh MacDonald of Rear Creignish. Ann was not married.

Finlay, son of old Angus Beaton settled on the farm on which Dan McEachern (Red Donald) now lives. He moved from Little Judique to Monk's Head, Antigonish with his wife and children, except Angus. Finlay was married to Ann McDonald, sister of Allan 'the Ridge.' They had eleven children, namely; Angus, Donald, Alex., Allan, Patrick, Alex, Angus, Mary, Isabell, Ann and Catherine. Angus was mar-

ried to Maggie McDougall. They had six children, namely; Alex., John, Alex., Jane, Mary and Ann. Angus was married the second time to Isabel McDonald, sister of Rev. Kenneth McDonald, P. P., of Mabou. She had four children, namely; Kenneth, Maggie, Katie and Mary Jane. Donald was married to Annie McDonald. Alex. was married to Janet McDonald, sister of Angus McDonald (Aonghas Cibeir). Allan was not married. Alex. was in a Monastery. Patrick was married to Mary Dunn. Mary was married to John McDonald of Creignish. Isabel was not married. Ann was married to some one in Antigonish. Catherine was married to Angus McDonald.

Archie, son of old Angus Beaton settled in Mabou on the farm afterwards occupied by Donald McDonald (Domhnall Cléireach). He was married to a Miss McDonald. They had eight children, namely; Donald, Angus, Maggie, Catherine, Ann, Mary, Isabel and Christy.

Donald was married to a daughter of John Walsh of Mabou. Angus, whereabouts not known. Maggie was married to John McDonald (Iain Posta). Catherine was married to Richard Mullins. Ann was not married. Mary was married to John McIsaac (Iain Mac Iain Ic Aline). Isabel was married to Donald Cameron. Christy not known. Archie moved from Mabou to Ingonish. Catherine, daughter of old Angus Beaton was married to Finlay MacDonald (Fionnlagh Mac Dhomhnaill Bhain). Maggie, daughter of old Angus Beaton was married to Angus Cameron (Aonghas Mac Eoghain) of South West Mabou.

Ann daughter of old Angus Beaton was married to John Gillis (Iain Mac Pheadail) of Glencoe. Sarah daughter of old Angus Beaton was married to Donald McDonald (Domhnall Mac Dhomhnaill Bhain) of Mabou.

THE MacEACHENS OF HILLSDALE.

John MacEachen (Alexander) of Eigg, Scotland, settled at Hillsdale, Judique, about 1825. His family were (1) Lauchlin who married Anne Gillis, sister of Donald Gillis (Malcolm) Hillsdale with issue (a) John who married Mary daughter of John MacEachern (Hugh Ban) of Eigg. John possessed more than ordinary education. He was for many years Church Warden and Catechist in the parish of Judique. His family were Lauchlin, Hugh and Donald (Senior) who died unmarried, John, who moved to Woburn, Mass., where his family reside, Donald (Junior) who resides on the old homestead, Catherine

who married Donald T. MacDonnell who for many years was the efficient Superintendent of the Inverness County Asylum. Mrs. MacDonnell is well remembered as a kind and capable Matron (She was Mr. MacDonnell's second wife), Mary Anne, who married Angus Campbell, Blacksmith, Port Hood. Mary who married Duncan Campbell, Rear Port Hood, Christina who married Daniel J. MacDonald, Telegraph Operator, Port Hood, Anne and Marie died young. (b) Lauchlin's daughter Margaret married, with issue, Allan MacIsaac (Major) Rear Judique, (c) Lauchlin's daughter Mary married John Gillis (Teacher) Rear Long Point with issue three sons (d) Lauchlin's daughter Catherine married Dougald MacEachern of Glencoe, with issue, Lauchlin who with his family reside at S. W. Port Hood, John whose wife and family are dead, Mary whose husband was the late John A. MacDonald, Light Keeper, Port Hood; Margaret, wife of D. T. Campbell, Councillor, Glencoe; Anne and Catherine died young. (e) Christina married with issue Alex. MacDonald (Neil) Hillsdale.

The first mentioned John MacEachern had a son Hugh (Red) who married a Miss MacInnis of Mabou with issue Angus, Alexander, Andrew, John, Ronald, Lauchlin, Charles, John Jr., Catherine, Mary and Isabel. Said first mentioned John MacEachern also had a son Alexander who married and had a large family. He also had two daughters who married and had families.

THE MacLEANS OF JUDIQUE INTERVALE.

Hugh MacLean (Ban) was a native of Eigg, Scotland, and was born in 1759. In the last decade of the 18th century he emigrated to America, landing first at Pictou. A few years afterwards he crossed over to Cape Breton and made his home at Judique Intervale. He was married to a woman from the Isle of Rum, with issue, four sons and four daughters, namely; Hugh (Eoghan Òg), Alexander, Stephen, Donald, Erick (Aorig Effie), Elizabeth, Margaret and Mary. This family appeared to be peculiarly gifted mentally. Eoghan Òg and Alexander were recognized poets in their day, although their education was quite limited. Woe unto the man who came under the fire of their satire. And yet, they were kind, sociable and hospitable.

Eoghan Òg was married to Flora MacRae of Beaver Meadow, Antigonish County, with issue, Hugh, Murdoch, Stephen, Jennie, Elizabeth, Annie, Mary, Margaret and Flora. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Sight Point where he took up a farm and remained about

twenty years. In our district sketch of Strathlorne we make mention of the annoyance caused to certain of his Sight Point neighbours by his vitriolic songs. These songs were not malicious, but they stung painfully. One of the victims came to him on a Sunday to complain of his merciless shafts. The answer he got was expressed in Gaelic and our spelling of it must be crudely phonetic. It ran, or rang, something like this:

“Didomhanich thainig thu do m’ionnsaidh,
 “S cinnteach nach do ghabh thu t-urnaigh;
 “Coltas caothaich na t-shuilean,
 “S cha b’e sugradh nochdadh riut.”

Eoghan Òg’s sons, Hugh and Stephen (both now dead) moved to Big Brook over fifty years ago where Hugh’s son, Eogan and Stephen’s grandchildren now reside.

In 1833 Eoghan Òg left Sight Point and returned to Judique Intervale.

Alexander (son of Hugh Bàn) was an equally facile rhymester, with a strong dash of actual poetry. He, also, left Judique Intervale when he got married and took up his abode on the rearlands. His wife was a MacIsaac woman (nighean ‘Illeasbuig Bhain) and his family consisted of five sons and four daughters, to wit, Hector, Hugh, Archie, Donald, John, Catherine, Elizabeth, Mary and Flora. All are now dead excepting Donald, and Mary who live at Big Brook.

Stephen, (son of Hugh Ban) moved to St. Peters, C.B., where he got married and lived the remainder of his life. The daughters of Eoghan Ban, all but Mary, were married and had large families. Erick (Aoirig) was married to Neil MacInnes of Judique; Elizabeth was married to Archd. MacLean, Rear Port Hastings; Margaret to Hugh MacEachen, Cooper of Creignish.

THE GILLISES OF LITTLE JUDIQUE.

The first man of this name to settle at Little Judique was Angus Gillis of Morar, Scotland, who came to Pictou, N.S., in 1798, and crossed over to Cape Breton in 1800, settling down at the head of Little Judique, where he selected and secured 1200 acres of land. He was married to a Miss MacMaster of Lochaber, Scotland, and had the following family, namely; Archibald, Donald, Hugh, John, Sarah, Marcella and Janet.

The daughter, Sarah, was married to Donald MacMillan of Loch-

aber, Scotland with issue, John, Mary, Nancy, Isabel, Marcella and two other daughters whose names we could not ascertain. Marcella was married to a MacLean, Janet was married without issue to a MacDougall of Cape George, N. S.

The son, Archibald, was married to Mary MacDonald of Lismore, N.S., and had one son, John, and two daughters.

Donald was married to Nancy MacMillan of Lochaber, Scotland, with issue: Angus, Archibald, Hugh, John, Mary, Janet, Nancy, Margaret and Catherine.

Hugh was a Sergeant in the British Army in Bristol, England, when his father came to America. Consequently he did not come here. He was married and had a family, but his daughter Margaret was the only member of that family that ever came over here.

John, son of Angus, was married to Christie MacPherson of Clune, Scotland with issue: Alexander, Hugh, John, David, Angus, Donald, Isabel, Elizabeth, Janet, Betsy and Mary Ann. The father and son Angus were drowned together while starting in a boat from the shore of Little Judique for Port Hood Island. The son David was drowned in a fishing vessel on the Northern coast of Prince Edward Island, in a storm long remembered here as the "Yankee Gale". In October 1857 the son Hugh died in his early manhood. The sons Alexander, John and Donald, each of whom had a large family, lived and died at Little Judique.

The son Alexander, in his early life was an active master mariner, sailing his own vessels for many years. He was engaged in the coastal, Newfoundland and New England, trade for a considerable period of time. When he retired from the sea he settled down on his large farm and became not only one of the most prominent men of Little Judique, but, also, one of the most prominent citizens of Inverness County. He was an early Justice of the Peace, and always prompt and conspicuous in the Court of Sessions at Port Hood. In his magisterial capacity he gave long and useful service in deciding and disposing in the first instance of irritating litigation affecting the inhabitants. On four different occasions he was nominated and ran an election in Inverness for the Nova Scotia Legislature. His colleague in all these contests was John Lewis Tremain, an excellent man, but both were unsuccessful in every bout. It is said that Mr. Gillis, on one occasion, actually received a majority of votes, but was deprived of the fruits of victory by the tricks of the enemy. We have since become accustomed to the smart ethics of party politics. He possessed a high order of intelligence and was much respected by those who knew him.

Alexander Gillis was married to Isabel Gillis of Grand Judique, an estimable woman, and a daughter of *Domhnall Mor Mac Chaluim*, one of the finest looking men in Judique. Their family were the following, namely; John Sr., Hugh, Angus, John Jr., Dan, David, Mary, Jessie and Katie. Mary was married to Donald MacFarlane and is now deceased. Jessie died unmarried, and Katie is well married in the State of Massachusetts.

The three sons, John Sr., Hugh and Angus are dead, the youngest son, David, is a priest in Regina, Dan is now comfortably settled with a fine family in the town of Port Haswkesbury, and John Jr., has made for himself a magnificent home on the old ancestral farm, and stands high in the estimation of all who know him, and deservedly so.

For more than a quarter of a century the sons Dan and John Jr., were each in charge of a government Dredge operating in Nova Scotia. For this reason they are familiarly known and referred to as Captain Dan and Captain John.

Captain John was married to Annie MacKinnon (Annag an T'-Saoir) one of the most beautiful of the beautiful women of Grand Judique. Their family were the following, Viz.: Hugh, Alexander, Roddie, David Angus, Hiram Augustine, Annie Bell, Senior, and Annie Bell, Junior. All of this family are dead except Hugh Alexander and Annie Bell Junior. The former is married and holds a very lucrative and responsible position in the New England States, the latter is still unmarried, and the joy of her father in his spacious home at Little Judique.

The son "Roddie", who died at the age of twenty-two, was a young man of bright promise. He received his education in the Pictou Academy, and in the colleges of St. Francis Xavier at Antigonish, and Dalhousie of Halifax. He was well advanced in the study of law when cruel death claimed him. From a letter written in Ottawa, at the time of Roddie's death, by Dr. Weldon, Dean of the Law Faculty of Dalhousie, we take this extract:

"Ottawa, May 15th, 1894.

"Capt. John Gillis,

"Pictou.

"My dear Sir:—

"In the Pictou Advocate of the 11th instant I have "just read a notice of your son Roderick's death.

"In the Law School he had always taken a foremost place. His "argument in the last Moot Court he was in was the most skilful argument that I had heard from any student during the entire session.

"Had he lived he would have had a successful career. Accept my sympathy in your great bereavement.

I am,

Yours faithfully,

R. C. WELDON."

Another letter addressed by Doctor Weldon to the deceased himself, after his health had broken down, was touching in its tender sympathy. The editorial obituary of the Pictou Advocate bore excellent testimony to the qualities and character of this brilliant boy.

All true Highlanders are strong in their clan ties and personal attachments. These Gillises were and are peculiarly so. To illustrate: "The MacDonald" and "The Gillis" of Morar were special personal friends. They entered into a gentleman's pact to the effect that when one of them died, the survivor and family should be the pall bearers at the funeral.

MacDonald died first, and Gillis came to the house of mourning to say that he would carry out the terms of the pact. The younger MacDonalds objected strenuously. Gillis went away quietly, but soon returned with his eight husky sons. The objection to the pact was immediately withdrawn. That strange and time-honored pact or agreement, made in the misty and distant past verbally, by two men in the mountains of Scotland, is, to this day, religiously observed in Little Judique.

THE MacDOUGALLS OF JUDIQUE INTERVALE

Neil MacDougall, son of Patrick, a native of Eigg, Scotland, emigrated to America in 1791, landing first at Pictou, N. S. A few years later on he came to Judique Intervale where he settled down, taking up four hundred acres of land. He was married in Pictou to Flora MacEachern (of the Creignish MacEacherns) by whom he had a family of six sons and six daughters namely; Angus, Donald, Patrick, Charles, John, Alexander, Ann, Mary, Jessie, Catherine, Flora and Margaret.

The son, Angus, was married to Elizabeth MacInnis, daughter of Robert the Mason, and a niece of Bishop MacEachern, the son Patrick to Ann MacDonnell daughter of Thomas MacDonnell (Ban); the son Donald to Sarah Cameron daughter of Donald Cameron; the son Charles to Mary MacInnis.

The daughters were married as follows: Ann to Donald MacKinnon of Broad Cove; Catherine to James MacNeil of Little Judique;

Mary to John MacDonald, Rear Judique Intervale; Jessie to Duncan MacIsaac, Rear Intervale.

Neil, the common ancestor, died February 27th, 1845.

The family of Angus MacDougall, son of Neil, were: John, Robert who was the second Sheriff of Inverness County, Joseph, Alexander, Neil, Cecilia, Mary, Jessie and Margaret.

The family of Donald, son of Neil, were: John, Neil, Alexander, Angus, Hugh, Robert, Donald, Hugh, Flora Ann and Flora.

The family of Patrick, son of Neil, were: John, Alexander, Neil, Joseph, Thomas, Mary, Margaret, Isabel and Julia.

The family of Charles, son of Neil, were: John, Neil, Angus, Alexander, Mary and Jessie.

The family of Ann, daughter of Neil, were: Hector, John, Alexander, James, Neil, Mary, Mary Ann, Flora, Catherine and Sarah.

The family of Catherine, daughter of Neil, were: John, Neil, Hugh, Alexander, Angus, Catherine, Marcella, Mary and Christina.

The family of Mary, daughter of Neil, were: Archibald, Joseph, John, Roderick, Anthony, Allan, Mary Ann, Flora and Catherine.

The family of Jessie, daughter of Neil, were: Neil, Archibald, John Mary, Margaret, Jessie, Flora, Mary D., Ann and Catherine.

MacISAACS OF JUDIQUE.

MacIsaacs or Isaacs, owned the territory of Ariskeodnich, Mid-Argyle, Scotland, as early as the 12th century. Very early in their history Malcolm became the favourite christian name of the MacIsaacs until ultimately there were no less than seven Malcolm MacIsaacs in succession, a circumstance which brought about the change of MacIsaac to MacCallum, and thus was established the Clan Chalum of Poltalloch and the name MacIsaac ceased to have that territorial distinction that would found a self contained clan.

Some of the original stock are found in Argyle but of more numerical account are the descendants of the member of the family who founded the line of hereditary Chamberlains to Mac'ic Ailein, Chief of the Clan Ranald MacDonalds. From him are the MacIsaacs of Moidart, Uist and Eigg.

MacISAACS (MAJOR).

Allan MacIsaac (Major) of Eigg, Scotland, emigrated to Rear Judique early in the 19th century. He married Margaret daughter

of Lauchlin MacEachen; Hillsdale, with issue, Lauchlin, John, Allan, Neil, Daniel Malcolm and Kate. (1) Lauchlin married and had a family, all of whom are dead. (2) John married and is survived by a family of two sons and three daughters. (3) Allan's first wife was Mary daughter of Big Angus MacDonald (Borrodale) Glencoe. They had a family of two daughters,—Allan's second wife was Isabel daughter of Angus Campbell, Judique, and his wife Anne, the daughter of Hugh MacMaster (Mor). Allan's second family were five sons and four daughters. A son, Daniel Hugh, was killed in the Great War. He went over seas with the First Contigent. He served with distinction and was awarded the 1914-15 Star. A. B. MacIsaac, Customs-Excise Officer, Port Hood, is of this family. (4) Neil married and is survived by a family. (5) Daniel, Malcolm and Kate died unmarried. Allan MacIsaac (Major) had a brother who moved from Judique to L'Ardoise where his descendants reside.

THE MacISAACS OF REAR JUDIQUE INTERVALE.

John MacIsaac, the first MacIsaac to settle at Rear Judique Intervale, came with his family from the Island of Eigg, Scotland, in the year 1820. Following is a receipt for payment of freight which he received before sailing for the New World.

“Dated Tobermorry, Aug. 10th, 1820.

“Have received from John MacIsaac Island of Eigg and family “consisting of eight, the sum of 52 Pounds 10 Shillings, being their “freight to Pictou.”

(Sgd.) E. P. Rankin”.

Although they were bound to Pictou they were landed at Ship Harbour, now called Port Hawkesbury, the Captain claiming that his vessel was leaking, and could go no further. They then worked their way along the shore to Neil MacDougall's at Judique Intervale where they spent that winter. Next spring they went out to Rear Judique Intervale and took up 800 acres of land. The family consisted of husband and wife, four sons and two daughters.

Allan, son of John, cleared and cultivated the fine farm now owned and occupied by John MacDougall and Stephen MacDougall formerly of West Lake Ainslie. This property was once considered one of the finest farms in Judique and was at one time the home of two well known masons, Malcolm MacIsaac and James MacIsaac.

Alexander, son of John, was married to Ann Livingstone, and own-

ed that part of the 800 acre lot now vacant. He, Alexander, had a family of four sons and three daughters, all of whom are now dead.

Donald, son of John, owned the farm now occupied by Dan MacIsaac, (Sawyer). This Donald was married to Catherine Campbell with issue, four sons and two daughters, all of whom are now dead.

Archibald, the youngest son, married Sarah MacKay and had six sons and three daughters. Three sons and two daughters are still living.

These son are Duncan of Haverhill, Mass., Joseph of Haverhill, Mass., and Neil at home on the old homestead. The living daughters of Archibald are Catherine, Mrs. Rory MacMillan, Blacksmith, Port Hood, and Mary, Mrs. Raymond Smyth of Judique.

Of these MacIsaacs is the energetic and honest merchant of Port Hood, A. D. MacIsaac, Esquire.

THE CAMPBELLS OF JUDIQUE.

John Campbell was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, and was by trade a cabinet maker. He had two brothers, Hugh and Donald, both of whom served for twelve years in the Black Watch, and each of whom received a Grant from the Government of 500 acres of land in Australia. Neither of them got married, and each left a very considerable estate.

The brother John came out to America in the year 1818, landing first at Lunenburg, N.S. From Lunenburg he came to Halifax, and thence to Long Point where he stayed for a year before settling down in Judique. On the shore of Judique he built a dwelling house and a store, after which he got married to Christina MacDonald, daughter of Angus MacDonald and Isabel his wife. It is said this Isabel walked four times to Sydney for a grant of 500 acres of land, 100 acres of which she gave to this son-in-law, John Campbell, after his marriage.

John Campbell had a family of seven sons and one daughter, namely: Duncan, who left home in 1850 at the age of twenty-one years, and was last heard of as first mate of a ship in Boston; Donald, who left two years later and never was heard of afterwards; Angus who was married to Annie MacMaster, daughter of Big Hugh of Judique, and had a large family: James married to Kate, daughter of Andrew MacDonald, Merchant; William, married to a daughter of Roderick MacMillan, Blacksmith; John, married to Isabel MacDougall of St. Peter's C. B.; Hugh married to Katie MacDonnell, Big Duncan's daughter, with issue, Dan, John, Duncan, Mary Ann, Isabel and Christina.

Some of the Campbell men did business in Judique for many years, and were much respected. All of them who remained in Judique are the owners of beautiful farms of which they seem to be well worthy.

THE MacKINNON FAMILY.

Angus MacKinnon (Carpenter) came to Judique from the Isle of Eigg, Scotland in 1843. He was an active and intelligent man, with an interesting and respectable wife and family. He was married in Scotland to Catherine MacDonald of the Clan Ranalds, with issue: Allan, Malcolm, Roderick, Margaret, Annie and Mary. Mrs. MacKinnon was a niece of Reverend Anthony MacDonald, who had been Parish Priest in the Isles of Eigg and Canna. Her noble grandmother, with her brave and loyal husband, carried food to Prince Charlie when he was hiding in the caves and a vast reward was offered for his head.

Mary, daughter of this Angus MacKinnon, was married to Angus Beaton, Merchant of Little Judique, and had a fine large family. The daughter, Margaret was married to Angus Gillis of Little Judique who died 53 years ago. She (Margaret) is still living in her 86 year, and in good health, though deprived of her sight. It is an inspiration to witness the grand resignation with which she carries her burden of years and afflictions: she died since writing the foregoing. The daughter Annie (Annag an T'Saoir) was married, as heretofore mentioned to Captain John Gillis of Little Judique. She was a handsome woman in all the best senses of that word, and died in Pictou where the family then resided, in the year 1889.

The sons of this Angus McKinnon were nicely educated before coming to this country, and two of them, Malcolm and Roderick, were bright teachers in the County of Inverness for quite a few years. Roderick was drowned on his way from Broad Cove to Port Hood in the year 1849, and Malcolm died of fever in Broad Cove, where he had entered into mercantile business, in 1848. This Malcolm was noted in this country for his manly looks and lofty character.

MacMASTERS.

The first of this family of MacMasters to settle in Judique was Donald MacMaster who took up 400 acres of land, and had the following family, namely: Donald, Angus, Annie, Maggie and Kate. The

last named daughter, Kate, did not remain in Judique, but proceeded with other immigrants to Upper Canada.

Donald, son of Donald, was married to Sarah O'Handley with issue: Alexander, Flora, Katie, Maggie, Effie, and Micey.

The Alexander of this family was married and had the following family, viz: Donald, Sr. Donald Jr., Duncan, Allan, Angus, Mary Ann and Kate.

Angus the son of Donald, was married to Annie MacDonald, with issue: James, Alexander, Flora, Micey, Katie, Annie and Mary.

There was another MacMaster family in Judique commonly identified as the family of Big Hugh MacMaster. Of this family were Ronald the Blacksmith, of Brook Village, Donald, Blacksmith, of Mabou Harbour, and Hugh married to Sarah MacDonald, daughter of "Donald the Counsellor" of Port Hood. We are eager to get, and hope to get, the full family history of these people.

THE DONALD CAMERON FAMILY.

This Donald Cameron was descended from Lochiel, and had several of the earmarks of his renowned ancestor. He settled down on a farm in Judique and was an early immigrant to that district. He was married to Mary MacInnes, daughter of Robert the Mason, with issue: Duncan (died at age of 18 years) Angus, John, (two boys who died in infancy) Sarah, who was married to Donald MacDougall of Judique Intervale; Isabel, married to John MacDonald (Retland); Nancy, married to Stephen Gillis; Jane, married to Angus MacDonald; Flora married to Hugh MacLean; Jane married to Donald MacDonald, and Mary who died unmarried.

THE O'HANDLEY FAMILY.

The first of this family to emigrate to America was Roderick, native of Uist, Scotland. About the year 1800 he came to Judique and settled down on 290 acres of land. His family were John, Stephen, Angus, Neil, Mary, Sarah and Flora.

From these were descended all the Judique O'Handleys, and their name was legion. We think their remote ancestors were Irish and spelled their name O'Henleys. Whatever their origin they were recognized Scotsmen long before they saw Cape Breton, and they seemed of

superior stock. They were men of good lives and special talents. Many of them had a decided turn for music: their violin players were numerous and noted. They were quite prolific and multiplied fast, but like many more of the early families of Cape Breton they scattered into all lands and spaces.

THE MacLEANS OF LONG POINT.

Donald MacLean, the progenitor of all the MacLeans of Long Point, came to America from Scotland in 1794, landing at Cape D'Or, Cumberland County, where he stayed thirteen years. Leaving Cape D'or in 1807 he came to Long Point in the County of Inverness where he made his home for life, settling down upon a 200 acre farm.

Coming to America this Donald MacLean had two sons, John and Hugh, and eight daughters, namely: Sarah, Mary, Christy, Annie, Catherine, Flora, Margaret and Jane.

The daughter Sarah was married to John MacIsaac at Cape D'Or, by whom she had three sons, Donald, Neil and Archy.

The daughter Mary was married to Donald MacLeod, and had a family of five sons, namely; Reverend William, Reverend Alexander, Hon. James, Neil, and Donald who was lost at sea.

Christy was married to Angus MacIsaac of Antigonish. John A. MacIsaac late Manager of the Royal Bank of Canada at Port Hawkesbury, was a descendant of this Christy MacLean.

The daughter Annie was married to John MacPherson of Antigonish, and had two sons, Dougald and Duncan, and two daughters, Effie and Christy.

The daughter Catherine was married to Ronald MacDonald of Red Banks, or Seaside, in the County of Inverness, with issue: Donald, Duncan, John, Mary, Effie, Sarah, Marcella and Jane.

Flora, daughter of Donald MacLean was married to Alexander MacInnes, of Creignish, with issue four sons and four daughters, namely: John, Angus, Donald, Angus Jr., Mary, Flora, Annie and Katie.

The daughter Margaret was married to John MacDonald, Centennial, and had one son and one daughter, John and Mary.

The daughter Jane was married to Angus Gillis, Hugh's son, of South West Margaree, with issue: Hugh, James, Angus, John, Duncan, and Martin; Annie, Mary and Margaret.

The family of Hugh, son of Donald, consisted of three sons and

five daughters as follows, John, Joseph, Colin, Mary, Isabel, Katie, Annie and Flora.

The family of John, son of Donald, were:—John, Roderick, James, Sandy, Donald, Duncan, Mary, Maggie, Katie, Annie, Flora and Effie.

John MacLean (John's son) was married to Ann MacLean of Judique and had a family of four sons and six daughters.

Duncan MacLean (John's son) was married to a Miss Hefferin of Troy and had a family of five sons and four daughters. This family moved to the United States where they are married and each has a family.

Joseph MacLean (Hugh's son) was married to Annie Graham of Judique, and had a family of two sons and four daughters. The two sons were killed in the lumber woods of the Atlantic States. Only two of the daughters are now living, and they are married in the United States with large families.

Colin (son of Hugh) is still living in the State of Massachusetts. He was married and had one daughter who died.

THOMAS MacDONNELL (BAN) AND FAMILY.

This Thomas MacDonnell is hereinbefore referred to as a cousin of Reverend Alexander MacDonnell, the first parish priest of Judique. He was a native of Strathglas, Scotland, and one of the early settlers at Indian Point, Judique. He acquired by purchase Three Hundred acres of land at and around Indian Point, was married and had the following family, namely:—

Christopher, who married Mary MacMaster (Big Hugh) with issue:—Alexander, Hugh, Donald, Janet who married John Kennedy, Glenville; Jessie, who married Alexander Beaton (Donald) Little Judique, Ann, who married Lauchlin MacNeil, Mabou; Margaret married to Alexander MacInnis (Angus Tailor) Mabou Ridge; and Mary who married Dan Beaton Mabou Mines. In the old days of crude coaches and bad roads many a traveller heaved a sigh of relief on hearing the stage driver announce the welcome hostelry of "Christopher's", where whole hearted hospitality was always extended, and often gratis.

Hugh, son of Thomas Ban, was married to Margaret MacIsaac sister of John MacIsaac below mentioned with issue:—Donald, John, Colin, Duncan, Alexander, Angus, Thomas, Donald (Og), Janet, wife of Michael MacEachen (Charles), and Mary, wife of John Chisholm, Miller.

Thomas, son of Thomas Ban, was married to Cecilia, daughter of Alexander MacInnes (Robert), Ann, daughter of Thomas Ban, was married to Patrick MacDougall Judique Intervale, Mary to Colin Chisholm of Long Point; Catherine to Alexander Chisholm (Tailor) River Dennis; Janet to Alexander Chisholm (Big John) of River Dennis, and Isabel to John MacIsaac of West Lake Ainslie.

Angus MacDonnell late of Judique Intervale and family are described with Samuel MacDonnell and family in the district sketch of Port Hood, which please see.

JOHN MacLELLAN AND FAMILY OF HILLSDALE.

John MacLellan above noted came with his parents from Morar, Scotland, to West Lake Ainslie in this county in the year 1818. He was then fourteen years of age. His father Donald MacLellan, who was married in Morar to a Scottish lady named Ann Gillis, took up and granted Two Hundred and Fifty acres of land at West Lake. Before coming to America the family had lived for fourteen years in the city of Glasgow, where the son John received all his education.

In the year 1832 John was married at West Lake to Margaret MacLellan, a daughter of Captain Angus MacLellan, and lived for a few years thereafter with his parents, removing to Judique in the year 1841. From 1841 until his death in 1882 he lived continuously on his farm at Hillsdale. He had a family of one son, Archibald, and three daughters, namely: Ann, who was married to Allan MacDonald (Andrew); Catherine, who was married to Alexander MacInnes (Mason), and Margaret to Alexander MacDonnell (Christopher). In 1830 Mr. John MacLellan was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the county of Inverness, and was thereafter familiarly known as Squire MacLellan. In his day he was considered a man of good education, and did a great deal of magisterial work for the County, particularly at the Court of Sessions which he punctually attended.

His only son, Archibald, always remained with his father on the farm at Hillsdale, and was married in 1862 to Catherine MacEachen of the big Peter MacEachen family of River Inhabitants, with issue; John D., Road Inspector for Inverness County, on the old homestead; Dan and Charles in the United States; Alexander at Port Hood Mines; Sarah, wife of John Archy MacDonnell of Judique Intervale; Margaret married to John V. MacEachen of Seaside; Annie to Dan H. MacInnes of Port Hood Mines, and Mary to Donald MacEachen present

Mayor of Cobalt, Ontario. The father of this last described family, Archibald MacLellan, was appointed a Justice, of the Peace for Inverness County in 1885, and died in 1914 at the age of 81 years. His son John D. was appointed a J.P. for Inverness in 1908.

JOHN GILLIS AND FAMILY REAR JUDIQUE BANKS.

John Gillis, son of Hugh, son of Angus, son of Donald, a native of Morar, Scotland, came in early life with two sisters to Prince Edward Island. He was induced to quit, the sireland by his friend, Gilchrist MacDonald, who had, himself, emigrated to yonder Island, where Mr. Gillis spent his first years in the new world.

In 1812 John Gillis and his two sisters crossed over to the Island of Cape Breton, making their permanent abode at the rear of Judique Banks, where John acquired two hundred acres of good land. Not long afterwards John Gillis was married to Ann MacInnes, daughter of Hugh MacInnes of Cape George, with issue: Hugh, Angus, John, Colin, Donald, and three daughters. Four of these sons and two of the daughters were well married and had large families.

The son Hugh was married to Mary MacInnes, daughter of John, Rear Judique, with issue: seven sons and six daughters.

The son John was married to Mary MacEachen and had a family living at Dunmore near Port Hood. Two of the sons, John and Lauchlin, were once familiar figures in the Shiretown, John employed by Samuel MacDonnell, Lauchlin by Dr. Campbell.

The son Angus always stayed on the parental homestead, and was married to Margaret MacDonnell with issue: one son and five daughters. Angus was a husky Highlander of industry and honesty.

The son Colin was married to Catherine MacNeil, daughter of Roderick MacNeil of Mabou Bridge, and had sons and daughters. His eldest daughter, Annie, was the wife of the late A. A. Taylor, Esquire of Margaree. This Colin was for a space of years engaged in mercantile business, first at Mabou, and afterwards at Margaree. After retiring from mercantile pursuits, he conducted an hotel at Margaree till the time of his death.

The son Donald never got married. He was a shoemaker by trade and lived at Mabou Bridge. Donald was a good soul, and a superior craftsman. When he made you a pair of boots you would be too fastidious if they did not suit you. In cases of emergency he might miss the date on which he promised to have them ready; but that was only to train you in the exercise of the great virtue of patience.

CHISHOLMS.

The original seat of the Chisholms in Scotland was Roxburghshire. John de Chisholm, the first of the name known in history is mentioned in an official document dated A. D. 1254. The Chisholms occupy a prominent place in the ecclesiastical history of Scotland.

As already stated the Pioneer Chisholms at Long Point, Judique, were Alexander (Colin's son), William and Colin (Rory's sons) and the brothers Alexander Ban and John Ban. They emigrated from Strathglas, Scotland, in the ship "Aurora" in 1801, remaining on the mainland, Nova Scotia, until 1802 when on the advise of Father MacEachen (afterwards Bishop MacEachen of P. E. Island) they settled at Long Point. They were sturdy and skilful workers and in a short time made for themselves comfortable homes. As soon as possible they established a school. They built grist and saw mills and their community was a prosperous one.

Pioneer Alexander Chisholm (Colin) was killed by a falling tree. He was the first person buried in the old grave yard, Long Point. Over his remains was mournfully sprinkled consecrated earth brought by the pioneers from Strathglas. He left two sons Alexander and Colin and several daughters. Reverend D. J. MacDonald, M.A., St. F. X. College, is a grandson of one of his daughters. His daughter, Ellen, married Duncan Grant, a native of Glenmoriston, Scotland, with issue: Allan, Alexander, Angus, Patrick, William, Donald, Christina, Catherine, Mary and Ellen (Mrs. Roderick MacNeil). Alexander (Colin's) daughter, Isabel, married John MacEachen, son of John Gow. Alexander son of Alexander (Colin) had four sons, William, Alexander, John and Neil (New Town) and two daughters Margaret and Janet all of whom married and left families excepting Alexander and Janet.

Alexander (Colin) son Colin had issue William, John, Archibald, Alexander, Ellen, Kate, Ann Janet, Margaret and Christina.

Alexander, pioneer, had a brother Archibald at Lismore who married Anne, sister of the late Father Alexander MacDonnell, P.P. Judique. Their daughter Catherine married Alexander Chisholm (John Donn), Stonehouse, Heatherton. The noble Father Archibald Chisholm P. P. Judique, already referred to, who celebrated his golden jubilee in 1921 is a son of Alexander (John Donn). Another son was the peerless Father John Chisholm whose benevolent disposition, dignified manner and stately figure are well remembered by the older people of Margaree where he was parish priest for a number of years.

COLIN CHISHOLM FAMILY.

The family of Pioneer Colin Chisholm and his wife Flora MacRae were Archibald, Alexander, Colin, Duncan, Rory, John, Jessie, Anne and Catherine.

(1) Archibald and John moved to River Dennis (See River Dennis).

(2) Alexander married Anne Chisholm, a sister of the late Rev. Father John Chisholm, son of Donald Chisholm (Mor) Antigonish Harbour. Father Chisholm was in charge of the Missions of Broad Cove and Mabou in 1826-27.

Alexander's family were: (a) Donald, Alexander, John and Anne who moved to the West.

(b) Rory who married Isabel Chisholm of River Dennis and had issue two sons and three daughters.

(c) Colin who married Jessie daughter of Angus MacDonald (Aonghas Mac Alastair), S. W. Mabou, with issue one son, Alexander.

(d) Duncan who resided at Harbour au Bouche. He married Mary daughter of Hugh MacGillivray, St. Andrew's and had issue Colonel (Doctor) Hugh Alexander, C. M. G. (Major) Edward who made the Supreme Sacrifice in the Great War; Raymond (Lieutenant), Daniel G. Angus V., John F., Vincent R., Mary Mabel wife of Roderick MacDougall, Port Hood and Anne who married Hubert Stewart, Newton, Mass.

(e) Mary who married Hugh Gillies (Donald) S. W. Mabou, with issue: one daughter Margaret whose first husband was the late Allan MacLellan (Sheriff) and whose present husband is Councillor D. J. MacDonald, Merchant, Judique.

(f) Margaret who married John Gillies son of Allan Mor Gillies a native of Arisaig, Scotland. Alexander C. Gillies recently of Port Hood is of the John Gillies family.

(g) Flora married a Mr. MacMaster. No issue.

(3) Colin died in Guysborough County. He was married to a Miss MacMaster and is survived by a family.

(4) Duncan's wife was Margaret, daughter of Farquahar MacDonnell issue: Colin D. William, John, Mary Catherine, Flora Barbara and Jessie.

(a) Colin D. married Mary MacMaster, Creignish, with issue William Joseph, John D., Alexander, John F., Hugh, Murdoch, Flora, Margaret and Agnes. The four first named sons of Colin D. fought

and fought well in the Great War. William gave his life in the Cause.

(5) Rory left no issue.

(6) Jessie married Hugh MacLean, Long Point, and left a family. Pioneer William Chisholm (Rory) left no issue.

CHISHOLMS (ALEXANDER BAN).

Pioneer Alexander Chisholm (Ban's) wife was Catherine Chisholm, Antigonish. They had issue: Alexander, William, John, Colin, Janet, Mary, Anne, Isabel, Kate and Margaret. (1) Alexander married Mary daughter of Hugh MacLean, Long Point, with issue Hugh (Miller), Colin, Archy, William, John, Duncan, Alexander, Rory Margaret, Jessie and Catherine. (2) William married Mary daughter of William Chisholm, Og, with issue: John, Catherine and Julia.

(3) John, Merchant—Port Hastings, married Christie, daughter of Alexander MacMillan, Port Hastings, with issue: Alexander, Mary Belle, Anne and Katie Belle.

(4) Colin married Anne, daughter of John MacEachen (John Gow) with issue: Colin E. (Land Surveyor) who died at Long Point; Archibald, Joseph, John, William, Dougald and Alexander who died abroad, Isabel, who married James MacDonald River Dennis and Ellen who died unmarried.

(5) Mary married John Chisholm, River Dennis, and Margaret married Allan son of Pioneer Angus MacDonnell (Glengarry) of Creignish.

(6) Janet, Anne, Isabel and Catherine died unmarried.

CHISHOLMS (JOHN BAN).

John Chisholm (Ban) married Anne Chisholm, sister of Pioneer Alexander Chisholm (Colin). They had eight sons,—Rory, Colin, John, Alexander, Donald, Archy Alexander, Og and Angus.

(1) Rory married Isabel Chisholm, Antigonish, with issue: Colin who was a Member of the Nova Scotia Legislature for the County of Cape Breton, Donald Medical Doctor; Duncan, School Teacher; Alexander, who was a merchant at Mahone Bay, John, Archibald, Anne (Sister of Charity), Isabel, who married the late Principal Peter O'Hearn of Halifax, Flora who married John Chisholm (Gusset) Antigonish and Catherine and Mary Anne who died unmarried.

(2) Colin, son of John Ban married Ellen Chisholm a sister of Rev. John Chisholm, Antigonish Harbour, above reverred to. They had issue: William, Colin, Donald, James, John, Alexander, Archy, Duncan, Margaret, Anne and Mary none of whom married excepting Archy and Alexander.

(3) John son of John Ban married Catherine Walker of P. E. Island and had issue: Reverend Father Joseph Chisholm who was Pastor at Little Bras D'Or and at different parishes throughout the Diocese. Alexander (Tailor) River Dennis, William, John, Angus, Rory, Anne (Mrs. Dunlop), Mary (Mrs. MacKenzie).

(4) Alexander (Miller) son of John Ban married Mary MacDonald of River Inhabitants with issue (a) Colin who died within a few months of completing his course for the priesthood; (b) Donald (Miller) who married Margaret Chisholm with issue three sons and six daughters. One of the daughters is a religious, Sister Mary Donald, of St. Anne, British Columbia. (c) John (Miller) son of John Ban married Mary MacDonell (Hugh Thomas) with issue: one daughter, Mary Anne, who married Angus Sutherland, Port Hood.

(d) Janet married John P. MacDougall, Judique Intervale.

(e) Anne married Kenneth Chisholm, Antigonish.

(f) Catherine, Mary, Margaret and Jane unmarried.

(5) Donald son of John Ban married a Miss Forbes of Antigonish with issue: John F. and Catherine. His second wife was Mary MacDonnell by whom he had a son Theodore (School Teacher).

(6) Archy son of John Ban married Flora Chisholm (John Mor) with issue three daughters.

(7) Angus son of John Ban married Catherine MacDonnell (Duncan). Three of Angus's sons were Gloucester sea captains.

(8) Alexander Og moved to Harbour au Bouche.

Four brothers, Rory, William, Colin and John Mor, sons of Alexander Chisholm of Scotland a brother of Pioneers Colin and William Chisholm emigrated to Long Point some years after the arrival of the first Pioneers. These four brothers did not arrive at the same time. John Mor was a passenger to America in the ship "Dunlap" in 1824.

(1) Rory moved from Long Point to Rear Judique. He had issue Alexander, Robert, Colin, Allan, Hugh, Mary and Margaret.

(2) William also moved to Rear Judique. He married Julia MacDonell. Their family were: Colin, Angus, Allan and Alexander and four daughters, Mary, Anne, Catherine and Jessie.

(3) Colin married Mary MacDonell (Thomas), Indian Point. He left no surviving issue.

(4) John Mor was married in Scotland. His wife was a Miss MacKenzie. They resided on the old William Chisholm property at Long Point. Their family were: Alexander, John (See River Dennis) Colin, Angus, Donald, William, Duncan and Flora. Colin married Christie Chisholm of Antigonish and had issue: six sons and two daughters. Donald married Euphemia daughter of Donald MacMillan, Judique, and had a family. Donald's second wife was Catherine Cameron by whom he had three sons and two daughters. Angus (John Mor) left no issue. William moved to Halifax. He died recently, left no issue. Duncan moved to Montreal. Flora (John Mor) married Archy Chisholm (John Ban) with issue three daughters. Flora's second husband was Angus MacDonell (James) Indian Point.

Long Point Hero Honored By The King.

Mr. Colin D. Chisholm, is the recipient of a bronze plaque, on which is engraved his son's name William Chisholm and bears the inscription. "He died for Freedom and Honour," accompanying it was a monogrammed letter as follows: "I join with my grateful people in sending this memorial of a brave life given for others in the Great War."

(Sgd.) GEORGE R. I.

Andrew MacDonald, a native of the Isle of Eigg, Scotland, was a pioneer merchant at Judique. Enterprising and honourable he was a prominent and much respected citizen and he became warmly attached to his new home. He married Anne daughter of Allan Ban MacDonell.

His family were: Archibald, Allan and Catherine. Archibald married Jessie Fraser and left a family of two sons and four daughters. Allan married Anne daughter of John MacLellan, Esq., Judique with issue John (deceased) who for many terms represented Judique in the Municipal Council, Hugh (Postmaster) Judique, Andrew in the United States; Archibald (deceased); Margaret, Catherine, Marcella, Mary Anne and Anne. Catherine daughter of Andrew married James Campbell, Judique and had issue.

Andrew MacDonald had three brothers in Inverness County, Allan, Malcolm and Rory none of whom left issue. Allan conducted business at Port Hood and at Mabou. Andrew had a sister named Marcella. She married a Mr. MacPherson. They resided at Hillsdale and left descendants.

THE MacISAACS.

In very many of the Scottish districts of Inverness County we find men and women of this name. We have met them at South West Margaree, Broad Cove Marsh, Strathlorne, West Lake, Glen Coe, and a large number in this District of Judique. Some of them came from the Islands, some more from the mainland, of Scotland. They do not appear to be a tartan clan, but are, we believe, entitled to wear the generous tartan of the great Clan Ranold. They aroused our curiosity. We looked into Scottish history for their genesis. We know it is not a correct historical method to be planting an old history of Scotland in a new history of Inverness County. But the Mac Isaacs struck us as so intensely interesting in their name, origin and derivation, that we must crave leave to insert in our work a little of what we found concerning them in the ancient annals of the parent land:—

The McIsaacs are found recorded in the charters relating to Lorne and Mid Argyle. Sir Thomas McIsaac of Largie (The district immediately south of Lorne) married Mitilda, a daughter of King Robert the Bruce. There were seven Malcolm McIsaac's of that ilk in succession with the result that the surname ultimately adopted became McCallum, now the Malcolms of Poltalloch.

1418—Gilbert McIsaac was one of the 26 kings of Mann; 1422, Hawley McIsaac was arraigned for starting the insurrection against the Earl of Derby in Mann.

1514—The McIsaac family still retain a considerable tract of territory in the Isle of Mann. The surname is supposed to have originated from Saint Kissock, one of the St. Columba Saints. In their early history one of the name founded the hereditary hundred years of the McDonalds of Clan Ranald. It was this latter branch that became numerous throughout the Clan Ranald territory. They are still fairly numerous in Arisaig, Moidart and the Isles. I believe the Nova Scotia McIsaac emigrants would be from these. They had no Tartan of their own, but would be entitled to wear the Clan Ranald Tartan.

(1) The MacDonalds of Sleat is a Tartan personal only to the Lord of the Isles.

(2) The General MacDonald Tartan belongs to all the MacDonalds. The Glengarry MacDonald is n z with a white stripe through the middle of the green.

(3) The Clan Ranald McDonald is n z with two white stripes one inside both edges of the green both ways. Thus forming a square.

THOMAS MacDONNELL AND FAMILY.

Thomas Mac Donnell (Ban) a native of Strathglas Scotland, was an early pioneer at Indian Point, Judique. He was first cousin of Father Alexander MacDonell, P. P., Judique. His family were: (1) Christopher who married Mary MacMaster (Big Hugh) Judique with issue: three sons: Alexander, Hugh and Donald and five daughters, Janet who married John Kennedy, Glenville; Jessie who married Alexander Beaton (Donald), Little Judique; Anne who married Lauchlin MacNeil (Rory) Mabou; Margaret who married Alexander MacInnis (Angus Tailor), Mabou and Mary who married Alexander Beaton, Mabou Mines. In the old days of coach, and miry roads, travellers had good reason to express gratitude on hearing the stage driver announce "Christopher's" at whose grand hostelry hospitality was extended *gratis*. (2) Hugh, son of Thomas Ban married Margaret MacIsaac, sister of John MacIsaac below mentioned, with issue: Donald, John, Colin, Duncan, Alexander, Thomas, Donald (Og), Janet (wife of Michael MacEachen-"Charles") and Mary, wife of John Chisholm (Miller). (3) Thomas, son of Thomas Ban married Cecilia daughter of Alexander MacInnis (Robert). (4) Anne married Patrick MacDougall, Judique Interval. (5) Mary married Colin Chisholm, Long Point. (6) Catherine married Alexander Chisholm (Tailor) River Dennis. (7) Janet married Alexander Chisholm (Big John) River Dennis. (8) Isabel married John MacIsaac (Donald) West Lake Ainslie.

"CLAN FHEARRACHER".**Family of Farquhar MacDonell, of Rear Long Point.**

Farquhar MacDonnell and his brother, Duncan MacDonnell, came to America in 1819 or 20. They, first, landed with their families and friends at Caribou Cove, on the Strait of Canso, where they remained but a short time when they moved to St. Ann's. This location was not satisfactory, and they next moved to Long Point rear, in the District of Judique, where they took up a large tract of land and finally settled. An incident that serves to show the hardships and difficulties encountered by those pioneers is evidenced by the fact that a son, Duncan MacDonnell, afterwards a prominent Merchant at Judique Banks, and County Councillor for that District, was born the night that the MacDonnell's reached the shores of Long Point, in Inverness County. This Farquhar MacDonell and his brother Duncan emigra-

ted from Dornie, Kintail, in Rosshire, Scotland. His wife was Barbara MacRae, of Kintail, and his mother was Margaret MacRae. He had a family of eight children; Isabel, Alexander and John Vincent were born before their parents left Scotland. Isabel, the eldest of the family, married John MacDonnell, (Iain Dhomnullach), and had a family of one son, Hugh, of Long Point, and three daughters; Isabel, married to Peter MacKinnon, of Pomquet River, Antigonish. Ellen married to Robert Sutherland, of Little Mabou, and Margaret unmarried. John Vincent, (Maisther Iain Mac Fhearracher), one of the first Priests to be ordained from this County, was born in Dornie, Kintail, in 1818, and ordained in 1851. He died at St. Andrew's, Antigonish County, in 1888, where he was then Parish Priest, and, by his own expressed wish, was buried in his beloved, native parish of Judique. Another son, Alexander, was also born in Kintail, and died at Judique Banks in 1876. Duncan also lived and died there. Margaret, married Duncan Chisholm, of Long Point (Big). One son, Colin D. on the old homestead, had four stalwart sons in the Great War. One of them, William, was killed there. Three daughters; Barbara, married to John MacMaster, of Long Point; Mary, married to Angus MacLellan, of Port Hastings; and Catherine also married. Farquhar's daughter Janet was married to John MacInnes, of Queensville, Inverness County and had eleven of a family—nine boys and two girls. Farquhar MacInnes, for several years Mayor of Port Hawkesbury, and Proprietor of the "Farquhar House" there, is a son. The youngest son, Dan, also lives there and a sister Barbara. The other daughter, Margaret, and the remaining sons live in different parts of the United States. Another daughter of Farquhar MacDonnell, Catherine, married Alexander MacEchen, of Harbour View, Port Hood, (Alastair Iain Mhic Iain Gobh). Her family are elsewhere enumerated under the "Iain Gobh" family. John MacDonnell, lived on the old homestead at Rear Long Point.

"CLANN EACHUINN" OR "THE SONS OF HECTOR."

Family of John MacEchen (Iain MacEachuinn), Gobh.

The progenitor of this family in Nova Scotia—Iain Gobh—was a Blacksmith as indicated by the description, "Gobh", and was, evidently, regarded by his own people and friends as a man of sound judgment, for they sent him to America in the latter part of the 18th century to select a suitable place for settlement. They were natives of South

Uist, and from Uist he sailed in one of the small vessels in which our courageous forbears had to cross the Atlantic in those days. He first visited Prince Edward Island, and afterwards Pictou County, in Nova Scotia. He returned to Scotland and, in 1791, he again took passage, probably in the "Hector", with his family, kindred and friends. They landed at Fisher's Grant, Pictou County, in 1791. Among others, there came with him, Roderick (Mor) O'Henley, Neil MacMillan, who later settled in Judique, and Donald MacDonald, great grandfather of Professor A. G. MacDonald, L.L.D. of Antigonish, who later settled at River Dennis. A brother, Alexander, (Alastair Gobh) who afterwards settled at Mabou Harbor, also accompanied him. Those three with MacEchen were married to four sisters, named MacLellan, (Gille Phaollain or Servant of St. Fillain), all noted for their superior endowments, physical and mental.

According to Adams history of the "Clans, Septs and Regiments" of the Scottish Highlands, this John MacEchen was descended from Hector (Gaelic, Eachuinn), second son of Roderick MacDonald, third of Moidait and Clan Ranald. Therefore, a sept of the Clan Ranald MacDonald. Adams relates an interesting fact concerning Neil MacEchen of South Uist, a near relative of this John MacEchen, (Iain Gobh). When the brave Flora MacDonald, befriended "Bonnie Prince Charlie" after Culloden and finally succeeded in getting him on board a French ship lying some distance off the Island of Uist, it was this Neil MacEchen, then a Schoolmaster in South Uist, and who had been out with the Prince in the 45's, who volunteered as boatman. He proceeded to France with the "Prince", was favored by the French Court; and later his son Stephen James MacDonald, (he assumed the original clan name) became Duke of Tarentum, and was the celebrated Marshall MacDonald with Napoleon Bonaparte. The well known Jesuit Missionary, Rev. Archibald Campbell, who visited Nova Scotia a few years ago was of this family.

"Ian Gobh" was married to Sarah MacLellan, one of the sister above noted, and had offspring, two children; John MacEchen (Ian Mac Iain Gobh), and Mary, married to Eoin MacDonald, of Little Mabou, Inverness County. John MacEchen (Ian Gobh), and the little colony that came with him to Fisher's Grant, remained there but a comparatively short time, as they deemed the environment unsuitable. They moved to Inverness County, where they took out separate grants of land; John MacEchen, O'Hanley and MacMillan at Judique Banks; MacDonald at River Dennis and Alexander (Alastair Gobh) at Mabou Harbour. Ian Gobh died soon after coming to Inverness County, and

was buried at MacKay's Point, Judique. This point was selected by those pioneers as a cemetery, as it was intended to be the site of their church, soon to be erected. About one hundred years later, in 1890, the erosion of the shore bank at MacKay's Point caused the caskets in this cemetery to become exposed, and the remains of John MacEchen were translated, by his grandson, Alexander MacEchen, of Harbour View, to the family plot in St. Peter's Cemetery, Port Hood, where three generations of this family now repose. A curious fact in this connection was, that, apart from a little dust, the casket contained only the hair and shroud. The shroud was of silk and wool, and the texture was still firm, and in a good state of preservation. His widow, Sarah MacLellan, afterwards married, John MacKay, of MacKay's Point, and had issue, two sons, Angus and Donald MacKay. John MacKay, late Postmaster of Port Hood, and County Court Clerk, was a son of Angus MacKay. John G. MacKay, Barrister, is another son.

John MacEchen (Iain Mac Ian Gobh), continued to live on the old homestead at Rear Long Point, or Banks. He married, in 1818, Isabella, daughter of Alexander Chisholm, of Long Point. (This Alexander Chisholm was killed by a falling tree, and was the first to be buried in the cemetery at Judique Banks). They had a family of three sons and seven daughters. The eldest, John (a Maighster Scol Mor), was married in 1840 to Margaret MacLean, daughter of Alexander MacLean, Blacksmith, of the Island of Barra, and his wife, a MacKinnon of Coll. All of this family were born on the old homestead at Judique Banks. This eldest son, John, was born April 21st, 1819. His ambition to acquire knowledge and an education was fostered by his parents, and at an early date he succeeded in qualifying into the teaching profession, completing his training at Halifax. He remained in his native County of Inverness, and did much good work in his profession, teaching at Judique, Dunvegan, Port Hawkesbury, Lake Ainslie, Glencoe, Brook Village and Whycocomagh.

His family by his first wife were John, who died in infancy; William A., of British Columbia, married to Sarah MacLeod, a grand niece of the late Bishop Fraser, of Antigonish; John Allan, now Brother Ananias, of the Christian Brothers, St. Vincent, Marion County, California; Dr. A. J. G., Barrister of Regina, Sask., and married to Arabella MacPherson, daughter of the late Murdock MacPherson, of Mabou, this County; Marianne C., married to Peter J. Coady, of Margaree Forks; Lauchlin, of St. Mary's, British Columbia and Sarah Isabel, who died young. In 1877, he married again, Margaret MacDonald, by whom he had issue: Dougald Alex. and John Alex., both dead.

Donald Joseph, of Dawson City; Margaret Isabel, married to Andrew J. Coats, of Reading, Mass.; Euphemia, wife of Dennis J. Ward, of Reading; Christine Marie, wife of Dr. Andrew MacKay, of Salem, Mass.; and Lucie and Marie Cassie, both dead.

The second son, Alexander, Senior, (Alastair Mor), lived for a time on the old homestead, when he sold out to Angus MacDonnell, of South West Margaree, whose son now resides there, and purchased a farm at Little Judique, now Harbour View, near Port Hood. He married Catherine MacDonnell (Caith Fhearracher), daughter of Farquhar MacDonnell and Barbara MacRae, of Judique Banks. Both died a few years ago at the ripe age of eighty years. The family are Mary Margaret, widow of the late Angus MacDonald, Blacksmith, of Little Judique, and has a large family; John Vincent, married to Margaret, daughter of the late Squire Archy MacLellan, of Hillsdale. He resides on the old homestead at Harbour View. Euphemia, wife of Donald MacDonald, of Little Judique (Blks.). Frank A. Barrister and Town Solicitor for the Town of Inverness, married to M. Anne MacKinnon, of Sydney, Cape Breton. Marie Christina married to Hugh Chisholm, Miller, of Long Point, Inverness, and John Alexander Farquhar, of Chicago.

The third son of Iain Gobh, Alexander, studied at St. Francis Xavier's, Antigonish, and afterwards at Laval. He taught school at Port Hood for a short time. He went to the United States where he practised law for many years, and now is a Judge of one of the Superior Courts, at Poteau, Oklahoma. He first married Marie Anne Gallaher of Mass., by whom he had issue, Gertie, married to Mr. William Fraser, of Antigonish, (brother of the late Rev. John Fraser), their home is in Arizona. Florence married a Mr. Draper, of Dakota.

Iain Mac Iain Gobh's eldest daughter, Mary, married John Chisholm, (Iain Chalain), of River Dennis. Issue two sons, John and Colin and several daughters. Rev. John N. MacLennan, of Glendale, Inverness County, is a grandson. Second daughter, Anne, married Colin Chisholm, of Long Point. The late, well known Colin E. Chisholm, Teacher and Land Surveyor, was a son. John J. MacDonell, Detective of Sydney, is a grandson. Ellen married John MacDonald, (Iain Mac Alastair), of Harbour View, Port Hood. The oldest son, the late Alexander J., married Kate MacNeil, sister of Archibishop MacNeil and Judge Daniel MacNeil, was a prominent Merchant at Harbour View. Alexander, Junior, is in the Yukon; Ronald J., at Port Hood; Euphemia another daughter of John MacEachen, Junior, married Dougald MacKinnon, of Antigonish, who did business at Port

Hawkesbury for a time. Mrs. MacKinnon, with her husband and sister, Agatha, afterwards emigrated to New Zealand. The MacKinnons had no family. Agatha married, in New Zealand, Donald McPhee of Upper Canada, and had issue two sons and one daughter, who reside there now at Dundee. The next daughter, Margaret, married Allan MacIsaac, (Alain Mor), who was well known as one of the Pioneer Teachers of Inverness County. Their family consisted of two sons and four daughters. Ex-Mayor, Daniel A. MacIsaac, married to Mary Belle Cameron, of Mabou, is a son, and lives on the old homestead at Inverness Town; (the "Shean," as Inverness was called when the pioneer MacIsaacs and MacLeans settled there many, many years ago.) Another son is Doctor John Alexander MacIsaac, of New York City, a typical and true Highlander, whose affection for his early home and kindred is, indeed, warm, as shown in his frequent visits thereto. The Doctor is Lieutenant Commander in the United States Navy, and last Autumn planned to visit Inverness by Aeroplane or Seaplane. His plans were all completed and the place of landing here, Lake Ainslie, selected, when an unlooked for accident made the machine useless. The daughters are Mary, now deceased; Mrs. Maria Gillis and Mrs. Isabel Roy, of Beverly Farms, Mass., and Mrs. MacGregor, of The youngest daughter of Ian Mac Ian Gobh, Catherine, married Donald MacLeod, of Dunvegan, (Mor), a prominent Merchant of that District. Issue, Rev. Sr. St. Joseph of the Congregation de Notre Dame, New Glasgow; Rev. Sr. St. Mary de l'Assomption, at Inverness; Rev. Sr. St. Catherine, died at Montreal; Revd. John D. MacLeod, P. P. of New Glasgow, completed his Theological studies at Rome; Donald Joseph, of Dunvegan, on the old homestead, married to Mary Belle, daughter of Angus Collins, of South West Margaree, was Warden of Inverness County for several years; Alexander Roderick, a prominent business man of Seattle, Washington; Catherine, married to John MacEchen, of Inverness, (Ian Dhomnuill a Mhullain); Christina married to D. D. MacLellan, Senior, of Glenville. Their family consists of four boys, Dan D., on the old homestead, at Glenville, is Councillor for his district. Donald Francis, this year completing his medical studies at McGill University, and Revd. Alexander MacLellan, of Vancouver, B. C.: John A. in the Yukon; three sisters: Mary Belle, Josephine and Christina are teaching in Western Canada. Marie Ann married to Alex. Cameron, Black River, Mabou. The youngest daughter, Agnes MacLeod, married John A. MacAdam, of Eskasoni, Cape Breton County.

Mary MacEchen, only daughter of Iain Gobh, married Eoin Mac-

Donald, of Little Mabou, and had issue, Ronald, married to a Cape Mabou woman, and married a second time to Mary MacDonald, of Mabou Harbor; Donald and Finlay; John in the United States, and Christie; Mary, married to MacIntyre, of Cape Mabou; Sarah, married Capt. J. MacNeil, of Codroy, Nfld. She now lives with her sons, Finlay and Alexander, at Inverness. Euphemia, married Mr. MacQuarrie, of Codroy, and afterwards came to St. Rose, Inverness County, where she died at a ripe, old age a few years ago. Annie, married to Alexander Beaton, of Indian Point, Mabou; Margaret, married Angus MacLean, of Mabou Coal Mines, (Aonaghais Mac Chalum Gobh).

Alasdair Gobh, brother of "Iain", accompanied him to America in 1791. He later came with him to Inverness County and took up lands at Mabou Harbour. He was married to a Miss Campbell, of South West Mabou. He had five sons and three daughters; Alexander, married to Miss MacMaster, of Judique; Samuel, married to Miss MacArthur, of Cape Mabou; Allan, married a Miss MacLean, of E. Side Mabou Harbour, (Colun Gobh's daughter). His second wife was Annie MacArthur, of Cape Mabou, and his third wife was Mary MacDonald, of Little Mabou. Mary, married John McInnes. She had two daughters; Mary and Annie. Mary married William Botherson. She again married Donald MacDonald, of Glenville. Alexander MacDonald, Junior, of Glenville, is a descendant.

THE DESCENDANTS OF OLD JOHN GRAHAM.

As intimated in another place John Graham came to Judique some years after the ending of the American Revolution. He was a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland. He took up 500 acres of land at Grand Judique, and was married to Margaret MacDonald, with issue: Ronald, Stephen, David, Alexander, John, Angus, Isabel, Margaret, Euphemia and Annie.

Ronald was married to a Miss Morrison, with issue: John, Rory, Alick, Angus, Allan, Flora, Margaret, Euphemia, and Katie.

Stephen was married to Annie Gillis by whom he had, Angus, John, Archy, Alick, William, Ronald, Angus J. and Mary Bell.

David was married to Florence MacDonald of Antigonish and had the following family: Alick, John W., Allan, Mary, Margaret, Marcella and Katie Ann.

Alexander was married to a Miss White of Caribou Cove without

issue. He was married a second time to Mary Ann MacDonald of Judique Banks, but had no family.

John was married to Catherine Gillis, sister of Stephen's wife, with issue: Angus, Alick C., John A., Mary, Margaret, Christina, Mary Ann, Keziah and Eunice.

Angus Graham was married to Annie MacEachern of P.E.I. with issue: John H., Dan R., Johnnie, Ella, Katie and Marcella.

The daughter Margaret of old John's family was married to William White of Caribou Cove; the daughter Euphemia to Allan Grant of Port Hawkesbury; and the daughter Annie to Joseph MacLean of Long Point, with issue: two sons and three daughters.

THE MacINNES FAMILY.

In Scotland of old this family name was written and used without the "Mac". The name we now write as *Robert MacInnes* would have been written in earlier Scotland as *Robert Innes*. We presume this was the chief difficulty in proving the rights of this family of Judique to a vast estate left in Scotland to the heirs and next of kin of one *Jane Innes*.

It would appear that none of that name without the Mac can now be found in Scotland to claim that large legacy, and that the development of the prefix "Mac" is a disqualification for such of the family as have come to America. Hence, the large estate of Innes has to wait, nad grow, and go a-begging for claimants who know their own name. The case is a painful comment on the misfortune of not preserving family names and records.

Some years ago we saw an official statement anent the Innes Estate, a portion of which was then valued at more than Eight Thousand Pounds sterling. We have a strong moral conviction that the true and lawful heirs to that estate are the MacInnes family of Judique: but, as at present advised, we have not the positive legal proof. We believe the Government of the Province would do well to appoint a strong and reliable Commission to trace out the history of this family in Cape Breton, Prince Edward Island and Scotland, in connection with the above estate. According to certain documents which we have read, the direct heir of Jane Innes was one Robert Innes. Who is or was this *Robert Innes*?

About the year 1800 Robert MacInnes came, with his family, to Judique, where he settled down permanently. For a considerable per-

iod of years, just before coming to Judique, Mr. MacInnes had lived and worked at his trade (that of a stone mason) in Prince Edward Island. We think he came to yonder Island in 1772, in the ship *Alexander*, with a large body of Highlanders brought out hither by Captain John MacDonald, Lord of Glenaladale. He was married to Mary MacEachern, sister to Aeneas MacEachern who afterwards became a Catholic Bishop, with jurisdiction over Prince Edward Island, Cape Breton Island, and Nova Scotia. Two sisters and a brother of Mrs. MacInnes also settled in Judique. They were Mrs. ZAllan Ban MacK Donnell, Mrs. Michael MacDonald, and Ewen MacEachern elsewhere referred to. The family of Robert MacInnes by his wife Mary MacEachern consisted of three sons and nine daughters, namely: Alexander, Donald, Robert, Margaret, Mary, Cecily, Isabel, Elizabeth, Jane, Catherine, Mary and Ann.

Alexander (Alisdair Mac Rob) was married to Mary MacEachern of Creignish, and had the following sons and daughters: Hugh, Angus, Robert, Alexander, John, Allan, Charles, Cecily, Mary, Jessie and Flora.

Donald (son of Robert Sr.) was married to Mary Cameron, by whom he had: Charles, Robert, and several daughters.

Rob's daughters were married as follows: Margaret to John MacEachern of Creignish; Mary to Donald Cameron of Rear Judique; Cecily to Alexander MacDonald of East Bay; Isabel to John MacDonald of Little Mabou; Elizabeth to Angus MacDougall of Rear Judique Intervale; Jane to Wm. Sutherland of Little Mabou; Catherine to a MacDonald of Mabou Harbor; Mary (Jr.) was also married at East Bay; and Ann lived out her life on the homestead unmarried.

Robert, son of Alexander, was married to Rebecca Cameron with issue: Alexander, Robert, Allan, Mary, Cecily, Flora, Jessie and Mary.

John, son of Alexander, was married to Catherine Innis and had Alexander, Allan, and Mary. Charles was married to Flora MacLean with issue: Alexander, Allan and Mary.

Alexander, Rob Gow's son, was married to Jessie MacDonald of Port Hastings and had Robert, Duncan, Kate, Ann, Jane, and Mary Jane.

Allan was married to a Miss McInnis of Rear Judique with issue: Robert, Rebecca and Catherine.

Mary married Duncan MacEachern Rear Banks, Flora married Angus Cameron, West Lake Ainslie; Catherine, Hugh Gillis, Port Hood Mines; Jessie married John J. Daly, New York; and Mary married Angus R. MacDougall of Port Hood.

Duncan MacInnes married Martha Livingstone of Little Judique and his children are the sixth generation living successively on the one farm for more than a century.

RIVER INHABITANTS.

This district is old, solid and strong. It is a rural community of the good natural type. The rugged and racial qualities of the people would seem to be a reflex of the stern, impressive, landscape. Looking towards the North you imagine the bold mountains of River Dennis are gazing down upon you with lofty disdain. Towards the South and Southeast there are vistas of virgin woods and wild spaces awaiting the sealed orders of the future. On the low-lying levels the mighty river, from which the district takes its name, is speeding along with the irresistible dash of a young and proud democracy going to vote. All along this river (you fall) now and anon, upon large areas of productive meadow lands. Even the uplands here are heavy and fertile. Given suitable markets and transportation here, we can see no reason why the farmers should worry. The settlements adjoining the river, and those within easy distance thereof, are comparatively prosperous, and very pretty.

The inhabitants are all, or nearly all, of Scottish descent. They are physically strong and utterly fitted to the burdens of their lot. The language, customs and traditions, of the ancient Sireland are dear to them still, as evidenced by their fondness of Gaelic, Highland Games and Ghost stories. To their matured and trained legendary minds, such a Ghost as "the innocent Ellen of Antigonish" would not be worth wintering.

The MacGregors of Askilton, C.B. were early pioneers from Loch Torridon, Scotland. The father and mother passed away many years ago. John, Roderick, Anne, Jessie, Jane, Kate and Maggie were well known to many of the past generation. Maggie was married to John Gillis, W. Bay Points. Her son Alexander Gillies is now on the old homestead, and his daughter, Barbara Jane is Mrs. David M. MacPherson on the adjoining farm. Alexander Gillies had two sons and three daughters.

MACPHERSONS, ASKILTON, C.B.

Alexander MacPherson came from Caithness, Scotland to Cape

Breton among the early pioneers. He was the father of Adam MacPherson and grandfather of the late David, Roderick and William MacPherson, of the same place. Great grandsons of Alexander are on the old homestead now.

Alexander MacPherson's children: Adam, David, Alexander, Adam lived at Askilton, David at Sunnyside, C.B.; Alex. at Manchester, Guysboro Co.; J. D. MacPherson, Port Hawkesbury is a son of James son of David.

DOWLINGS, RIVER INHABITANTS.

Patrick Dowling from Ulster, Ireland settled at N. W. Arm, River Inhabitants, sometime before 1800. He received a letter from the Old Country in the old days with a charge for postage of three shillings and six pence! This was via Plaster Cove. Another letter about the same time was in care of Mr. Bellam, Merchant, Arichat. This Patrick was supposed to be lost at sea near Scatterie, C.B., coming from Newfoundland with Capt. Landry in the great gale of 1811.

His son, John, was about six months old and Alex. about seven years when their father was lost. Their mother and Mrs. Captain Landry were left widows at the same time. Mrs. Landry had two sons, Simon and Abram and lived in Arichat.

Patrick Dowlings' wife was Isabella daughter of Alexander MacPherson of Caithness, Scotland, who made his home at River Inhabitants.

John Dowling, Patrick's son, married Betsey MacIntyre, River Denys, Children: Dan, Peter, Archibald, Alex. John L., D. B., Wm. (a sea Captain), Isabel, Margaret and Mary Ann.

Mary Ann married Scott Heughan Port Hastings and left one daughter, Bessie, who lives with her father at the old Heughan home on the Hawkesbury Road.

Alexander Dowling, pioneer Patrick's son, married Annie MacIntyre, River Denys and made his home at Riverside. Children: Peter, James, David, Archie, and Donald John, and a daughter, Mrs. Wm. MacPherson, Askilton; David still lives at Riverside.

John L. Dowling and Peter L., N. W. Arm had their father's homestead.

There are Catholics and Protestants in this district, the former, we are advised, predominating numerically. We are not aware that there is a Protestant minister within the district, but we know some of

the non-Catholics there and can vouch for their average intelligence and respectability. We presume they are affiliated with some neighboring congregations who are fortunate enough to have a resident Pastor. We regard it as a great loss to any body of christians to be without the light and leading of an interested and resident spiritual guide.

There is a fine Catholic Church and presbytery at Glendale, together with a valuable glebe farm, all of which is very creditable to the Catholics there. Before Glendale was erected into a separate and independent ecclesiastical division, it had to be served by priests from other parishes, as the R. C. churches at Princeville and the Basin are still served. In the year 1874 Glendale was made and constituted into a distinct mission by itself, and given the Reverend Donald MacIsaac as its first resident parish priest in 1875. The present church edifice in Glendale was built in 1877, and the present presbytery in 1890 under the direction and administration of Reverend Donald MacIsaac, a native of our county, and a holy priest now deceased. Before coming here Father MacIsaac was parish priest at Ingonish for a short period, and for a long term of years at the Grand Narrows.

He remained and labored at Glendale continuously from 1875 to 1901 or until his health got so impaired that he was obliged to retire from the official service of the ministry. Then, he returned to his people and built for himself on the farm formerly owned by his father, a beautiful house in which he died. He was the first person that was buried in the cemetery of Stella Maris at Inverness. That cemetery is a part of the farm which was originally his father's, and on which he was born. Upon that same farm are built and situated the Catholic church building (Stella Maris), the Glebe House, the Convent, the two large Convent Schools, the Public Building (comprising the Post Office, Custom House and Telegraph Office) all the plant of the Inverness Ry. and Coal Company at No. 1, and a large section of the town of Inverness,——— and all within sight of good Father Donald's grave.

Father MacIsaac was succeeded at Glendale by Reverend Donald MacPherson, a young priest of remarkable zeal and energy, who is now in charge of the parish of Port Hood. At the beginning of the horrid war in 1914, Fr. MacPherson was one of the very first of the Catholic clergy of Nova Scotia to offer his services as Chaplain to the noble young forces, who were hurriedly and peremptorily called out to defend the Sovereignty of our common Empire. He faced that terrible conflict in its worst climes and conditions, and has bravely earned the best

that can be given him. A serious token of more serious service are, in his mouth, the words. *Pro Deo et Rege.*

It was after Fr. MacPherson had enlisted in the biggest crusade of civilized humanity that the present pastor, Reverend John MacLennan, was designated as a parish priest for Glendale. He is a native of Broad Cove in this county, and a worthy one. We have had the privilege of a brief acquaintance with him, and the great pleasure of sharing his fine Celtic hospitality; but we had longer and more intimate acquaintance with the good old people of whom he comes. We are not, therefore, surprised to learn that he is highly appreciated by the fortunate flock whom he is commissioned to serve. He is, perhaps, too young yet, and too keenly alive, to be put away in history; but if the beginning of his priestly career be an index of what is to follow, he is destined to command some space in the annals of the time to come.

THE MacMASTERS.

In 1819 four brothers—stalwart Lochaber Highlanders—Hugh, Angus, John and Donald sons of Donald MacMaster (Duncan) settled at Queensville. They were known as “Ridges”. (1) Hugh’s wife was Isabel Cameron of Lochaber. They had issue (a) Donald who for over forty years conducted a mercantile business at Princeville. His wife was Jessie daughter of Ronald MacEachern (Duncan). She was a sister of “Wild Archie” and of Big Duncan MacEachern. It is generally thought in Inverness County that “Big Duncan” was turbulent and aggressive. He was altogether the reverse. He was never known to seek a quarrel but woe to him on whom his wrath descended once a quarrel was begun. Donald’s family were Angus, Allan, Daniel, Hugh, Ronald, Duncan, Andrew, Isabel, Margaret, Mary and Catherine. Angus resides at Port Hood. His first wife was Flora daughter of Alexander MacDonald (Red Sandy) Judique Ponds. He married secondly Catherine daughter of Archy son of Donald son of Donald Ban MacDonald, S. W. Mabou. (b) John married Margaret Chisholm with issue: Hugh, Jessie and Catherine. (c) Angus married Margaret MacEachern, Judique, with issue: Hugh, Angus, Alex. Jessie, Catherine Anne (wife of Daniel MacIsaac, Port Hood). (d) Duncan married Miss MacEachern, Creignish, and had three sons and seven daughters. (e) Catherine married Angus MacIsaac, Creignish Ponds, with issue: five sons and three daughters. (f) Mary married Donald MacEachern son of John son of Peter MacEachern (Ban) and had three sons and two

daughters. (g) Anne married Angus MacEachen, Glendale, with issue three sons and two daughters. (2) Angus(Pioneer) married a Miss MacEachen, Creignish, and had six sons and four daughters none of whom left issue excepting James (Orangedale), Isabel wife of Captain Angus MacFarlane and Catherine wife of Angus MacEachen (Archy) River Inhabitants. (3) John (Pioneer) married a Miss MacDonald, Rear Creignish, with issue: Hugh (whose son John is a merchant at Queensville), John, Angus, Alex. Donald and two daughters.

(4) Donald Pioneer married Mary MacDonald of Antigonish with issue: Hugh, Duncan, Alex. Angus, Donald, Samuel, Anne (Mrs. John MacDonnell, Farquhar) and Jessie (Mrs. Hector MacDonald). Alex's daughter Mary MacMaster is proprietress of the travellers' haven "The Farquhar Hotel", in the charming town of Port Hawkesbury.

ARCHIBALD MacEACHERN (GILLESBEAG BAN).

One of the first settlers of Glendale was Archibald MacEachern—Gillesbeag Ban. He was married twice. By his first wife, who was a Gillis woman from Antignish and a grand-aunt of Dr. Hugh MacPherson's of St.F. X. College, he had six sons and two daughters. From this family are descended all the MacEacherns in around and Glendale. After the death of his first wife, Gillesbeag Ban got married again to the widow of Donald Shaw. This widow had by her first husband two little children named John and Sarah. The mother and two children were staunch Presbyterians; Gillesbeag Ban and his eight children were strong Catholics. A conference concerning Home Rule was in order, and duly held. The result was that the widow and two children embraced the Catholic religion. The little boy(John Shaw) afterwards became a respected Catholic Priest in this Diocese. He had charge of the following parishes in the order named; Cape North, Glace Bay, New Glasgow, and Lakevale. In the last named parish he crowned a good life by dying the death of the just.

Another early family deserving of notice here was that of Hugh, MacEachern who came from Arisaig, Scotland. Three of his sons Alexander, Allan and Ronald, came with him to River Inhabitants. Another son, Reverend Donald MacEachern, a priest, remained in Glasgow, and never came out to this country. The maternal uncle of these three sons, Alexander, Allan and Ronald, was the late Father Allan MacLean P.P. of Judique. Like their celebrated uncle, both Allan and Ronald MacEachern, could, and did, compose some liltng

Gaelic songs of distinct merit. Some of these songs are still sung with relish in this district. The lore, wit and song, of these two MacEachern brothers were much in demand at all the Scottish gatherings of the olden times. All of that generation have passed away.

Of Alexander's family we have Hugh E. MacEachern of North Sydney and his sister Sarah in Boston. Allan's family are dead, save one daughter, Mrs. Luffey of Alliston, Massachusetts, and she is a hostess in herself. A visitor to her beautiful home in Alliston is sure to meet a happy, Highland, welcome. Not a word of English will be spoken if Mrs. Luffey can have her way.

Patrick MacEachern (Padruig Ban) was one of the first freeholders at Upper River Inhabitants. He was a Highland immigrant, was married to a Boyd woman, and had a family of two sons and five daughters. The names of the sons were John and Donald. John was a man of immense size and power. He was married to Margaret MacMaster of Judique, and had five sons and four daughters. It were difficult to find, even in the days of giants, a family of such physical size and strength as the family of Iain Mac Phadruig. The names of the sons were: Peter (Padruig Mor), Angus, Donald, Charles and Ronald,—all magnificent types of the best old Highlanders. And the beauty of it all was that every one of these men took pains to show that his special strength and power were given him to help, rather than to hurt, the neighbors. No rowdyism for them: they were the friends of honor and good conduct.

Donald, the second son of Padruig Ban, was married to a MacDonnell woman, and had four sons and four daughters. And like unto the family last described, this family of Donalds were, also, noted for their strength, stature, and fine qualities. The women in these two families were just as large and noble in soul and body as were the men. A grandson of Iain MacPhadruig is the Reverend Donald C. MacKay, the present parish priest of Brook Village.

ALEXANDER MacEACHREN.

Among the early settlers of some of the shore districts of this county, a group of MacEacherns came to Creignish. (See sketch of Creignish). Some of these moved later on into other districts. The Alexander noted above went from Creignish to River Inhabitants, and settled down on a Five Hundred acre farm which his father had secured for him by Grant. We understand this is the farm now owned and occupied at Kingsville by John B. MacLellan Esquire.

This Alexander MacEachren was familiarly known and described as, Allisdair Mac Dhonnachaidh ic Iain ic Aillein. He was married to Sarah MacInnes by whom he had eleven children, namely: John, Donald, Angus, Archie, Alexander, Duncan, Annie, Jessie, Maggie, Mary and Katie. He worked hard and got along well on his farm at River Inhabitants. He used to keep eighteen milch cows, and a proportionate stock of horses, swine and sheep. All his daughters got married except Jessie.

The daughter, Annie was married to Dongald Smith, a school teacher, who lived at Glendale, with issue, three sons and six daughters.

Maggie was married to Hugh MacEachern of Glendale and had three sons and four daughters.

Mary was married to Alex MacEachern of Glendale and had three boys and one girl; Katie was married to Samuel MacDonald of River Dennis Road, with issue four sons and four daughters.

Of the sons of Alexander MacEachern four were married and two, Alexander and Archie, remained single. Alexander Jr. taught school for quite a number of years, and Archie went to sea in his young manhood.

Angus was married to a Miss MacDonald and had four sons and four daughters, to wit; Mrs. Alexander MacDonald of Princeville; Annie, who was married in Gloucester, Mass.; Katie, married in Boston; and Jessie, single; Alexander, Allan, Duncan and Angus.

Donald was married to Catherine MacEachern and had a family of five sons and two daughters, namely; Mary who was married to Mr. Landry of Gloucester, Mass.; and Sarah married to Hugh MacEachern of Queensville; Donald of Montana, U.S.A.; Duncan of Gloucester; Angus who is dead; Captain Alexander of Gloucester, who was well to do and is now dead; and Johnnie, who was a successful manufacturer in Gloucester, and died there, leaving quite an estate to his brothers and sisters.

John, son of Alexander Senior, took up 200 acres of land on the rear of Kingsville, now called Maple Brook, which he converted into a fine, productive farm. He was married to Mary MacInnes and had three daughters and five sons namely: Jessie, who was drowned in the river at the age of two years; Sarah, who died at the age of three years; Jessie, who is still living unmarried at an advanced age; John, Robert, Hugh, Alexander and Donald.

John died unmarried at the age of 35.

Robert took up 200 acres adjoining his father's lot and made a

good home for himself and family. He was married to Margaret MacDougall of North Highlands, with issue: three sons and three daughters namely: Mary who is Mrs. Wentzell of Gloucester; Maggie, who is Mrs. Hugh MacEachern of Port Hawkesbury; and Jessie of Boston. The boys were Duncan, John and Dougald. The son John, who was employed as shot-firer at Marble Mountain was accidentally killed there on the 11th of August 1910. He was not married. Duncan is on a part of the old homestead, married to Sarah MacNeil with issue: Neil, Robert, Alex. D, Maggie Bell and Elizabeth. Dougald resides on another part of his father's property, and is married to Katie MacEachern with issue: Margaret Marie, Mary, Sarah Ann, Jessie May and John Robert.

Alexander, brother of Robert Senior was killed by falling from a building in Boston.

Donald and Hugh got their father's property and resided thereon. Hugh a plasterer was married to Isabel O. Henly with issue: John, Angus, Duncan, Bella and Mary Ann. Donald was married to Kate Chisholm and had John Hugh, John A., Archie, Donald A., Ducnan, Mary, Katie, Mary K., Jane, Jessie and Lizzie.

PRINCEVILLE, R. I.

The pioneer settlers here were chiefly MacDonalds, and belonged to that branch of the MacDonalds known in history as the Clan Ronald. The MacDonalds of this Clan, like those of Glengarry, are descended from John, First Lord of the Isles, by his first wife, Annie MacRuari; whilst the MacDonalds of Sleat and the Isles, like the MacDonalds of Keppoch, are descended from the same Lord of the Isles by his second wife, The Princess Margaret Stuart.

The MacDonalds, as a Clan, have been pre-eminently straightforward, always observing that code of "Fingalian Justice" which provided that every man in a fight should have a chance of his life. In times gone by "the race was to the swift, and the battle to the strong."

Ann Cameron (Annie Donald Og) born at Suinart, Scotland, in 1764, came to Cape Breton in 1784 with her husband, Donald MacIntyre and their only child and daughter, Jane. They settled down at Princeville, River Inhabitants. Not long afterwards the husband, Donald MacIntyre, died, leaving his young widow, alone, with an infant child, in a new world of forest. But she was brave and prudent, and held fast. She granted 2000 acres of land at Princeville, and walk-

ed several times to Sydney to secure her title-deeds. In the course of time she prospered exceedingly, having at one time as many as sixty stall fed cattle to send to market which was usually in St. John's, Newfoundland. After each of such shipments she could be seen, it is said, carrying home a bag of gold coin, consisting entirely of English sovereigns. She left with each of her five grandchildren, Donald, Angus, John, Alexander, and Donald (Og) Four Hundred acres of land, and died at River Inhabitants in 1854, at the age of Ninety years.

HUGH MacDONALD AND FAMILY.

Hugh MacDonald (Big), son of John and Caroline MacDonald, was born in South Uist, Scotland, in the year 1778, and died at Princeville, River Inhabitants, on the 27th day of December 1862.

He emigrated with his parents to Cape Breton in the year 1790 and settled at River Inhabitants. He was married twice: firstly, to Jane the only daughter of widow Donald MacIntyre above noted, and secondly to Catherine MacInnes. By the first marriage he had Donald (Dhomhnuill Oighre), Alexander, John, Angus, Archibald, Donald (Og); Mary, Catherine, Annie, Margaret, Jessie and Jane. By the second marriage he had Catherine, Jane, Margaret and Christy. Of this large family of six sons and ten daughters only two, Jane and Margaret, are still living.

Dhomhnuill Oighre, eldest son of Hugh, was married to Mary, daughter of Archibald Cameron, with issue; Archibald, Donald, Jane, Katie, Mary, Margaret, Florence and Annie.

Archibald of this family married Annie MacDonald of Creignish and had five sons and one daughter. Donald was married to Annie MacDonald with issue: one son and two daughters.

Jane was married to John MacKay of Port Hood with issue: six sons and four daughters. Three of these sons died in infancy. The surviving children, or rather those who have reached maturity, were: Daniel J., late Postmaster at Port Hood; Archie of Edmonton, Alberta; Gussie, who died a few years ago at Salem, Mass; Emily, who married A. V. MacKay of Salem, Mass; Sister St. Catherine of the Congregation de Notre Dame and Sr. St. Marcella, deceased of the same order, and Mary Jane married to D. C. MacDonald of Port Hood.

Katie (daughter of Dhomhnuill Oighre) was married to Rory MacDonald Riverside and had two sons and two daughters.

Mary married John Cameron of Askillton with issue: one son and two daughters.

Margaret married Ronald MacDonald (Miles) West Bay Road, and had three sons and six daughters, namely: James, Hugh, John, Sister Mary Charles of Lawrence Mass., Sister Margaret James of Mt. St. Vincent, Halifax; Mary, Florence, Jane Frances and Mary Ann.

Flora married James MacArthur of Gloucester, Mass. with issue: one son and one daughter.

Annie was married to a Mr. Walsh of Beverly, Mass.

Alexander, second son of (Hugh Mor), was married to Flora MacMaster of Judique, with issue: Donald, John, Allan, Katie, Annie, Jane, Charlotte, Flora and Margaret. Alexander, the father of this family, died at Princeville, December 26th, 1876.

John, son of Hugh Mor, was married to Catherine, daughter of Duncan Grant of Long Point, and had, Donald, Alexander, Hugh, Duncan, Jane, Ellen, Christy and Mary.

Angus, son of Hugh Mor, was married to Flora, daughter of John Morrison, with issue: Donald, John, Roderick, Hugh, Allan, Mary Ann and Cecilia.

Archibald (son of Hugh Mor) was married to Catherine MacInnes and had five sons and four daughters, namely: Hugh, John, Colin, Donald, Alexander, Mary, Jane, Annie and Katie.

Donald Og, son of Hugh Mor, was married to Katie Lacey (daughter of William) and had one son and one daughter. After his first wife's death he was married again to Kate MacEachern by whom he had one son.

Mary, daughter of Hugh Mor, was married to Alexander Chisholm, miller of Long Point, Catherine to Nicholas Doyle of West Arichat, with issue: four sons and four daughters; Ann to Angus Morrison of Cleveland, with issue, three sons and one daughter: Margaret to Donald Morrison of Cleveland and had one daughter; Jessie to Michael Cummings with two sons and one daughter; Jane to Joseph Morrison without issue.

Kate, daughter of Hugh Mor by his second marriage, was married to John Chisholm, carpenter, and had four sons and six daughters; Jane to John MacEachern of Glendale, four sons and two daughters; Margaret to John MacDonald (Roy) of Queensville with three sons and two daughters. The sons were Hugh, who was married to Martha Fynn, lived in Mabou and died there, Donald, a conductor on the C.N.R., and John; the daughters of John Roy were Annie, wife of L. N. MacIntyre, and Katie wife of James Lacey late of Glenora.

Two brothers and three sisters of Hugh Mor also emigrated to America. The brothers Malcolm and Donald both took up farms at River Inhabitants, where some of their descendants still are. One of Hugh's sisters was married to Donald Campbell of St. Peters where she died some years ago at the age of One Hundred and Seven Years.

There is a Catholic Church and a Glebe House at Princeville, built in 1850. At first it was served by the Priest of Judique; now it is in the jurisdiction of the Priest of Creignish. The R. C. Church at the Basin of River Inhabitants is served by the priest of Port Hawkesbury.

THE CAMERONS.

Just at the opening of the 19th century two brothers, Roderick Cameron and John Cameron, came from Marven, Scotland, and settled down at Upper River Inhabitants, side by side. Each of them took up 200 acres of good land. They were rugged men of fine physique.

Roderick was married coming here and had a large family, namely: John, Angus, Donald, Lillie, Ann, Jessie and Mary.

The son John was married and had a family of several daughters, one of whom was married to a Mr. MacArthur and now lives on the old homestead.

The son Angus was married to a daughter of Big Neil MacDonald of East Lake Ainslie, and had two sons and one daughter, Jessie.

John Cameron (Og) had the following family: John, Roderick, Dougald, Hugh, Abraham, and two other sons whose names we failed to discover. A daughter, Lillie, married Allan Cameron (Red John) of River Inhabitants.

John (son of John Og) was married to Ann MacArthur, with issue: Willie, who died young; Arthur, who is now conducting the business formerly owned by "Peter Paint and Sons" at Port Hawkesbury; and John, who studied law, practised for a time at Port Hood with Daniel MacLennan K. C. and died at his mothers' home at Port Hawkesbury in the prime of his manhood. John, the father of this family was a sea captain who sailed his own vessel to and from many ports of the New England States. In Gloucester he met his fate and married Ann MacArthur with whom he took up his abode at Port Hawkesbury, where he died while his children were all youths. The widow was brave, kind, clever and businesslike. After the husband's death she conducted for years a successful and satisfactory hotel at Hawkesbury

called "The Cameron House." Besides the three sons, Willie, Arthur and John, there was one daughter in this family who died young and unmarried.

THE CATHOLIC PARISH OF PRINCEVILLE.

The Parish of Princeville when formed in the early part of the last century was known as the Parish of River Inhabitants. It then included Glendale and the adjoining sections.

The first church was built near the River about half a mile below where the Long Stretch Steel Bridge now stands. There was also a Cemetery nearby. It was at that time and for a number of years afterwards in charge of the Parish Priest of Judique.

The present church was built about the year 1852. The pastor at that time was Rev. Alexander McDonald. He was succeeded by Rev. Allan McLean. In the year 1861 this mission was joined to Creignish and was placed in charge of Rev. Archibald McKenzie, who was ordained in that year. In 1875 Glendale was made a separate parish with Rev. Donald McIsaac in charge. In the year 1882 Princeville was joined to Glendale parish.

In 1884 Rev. Duncan P. McDonald was appointed parish priest of Princeville and Lower River Inhabitants. He was the first and only resident priest on this mission. During his incumbency the church property was improved and some of the land brought under good cultivation. He was succeeded in 1889 by Rev. Colin F. McKinnon, P. P. Creignish. In 1891 Rev. Ronald McDonald, P. P. Hawkesbury, was given charge of this parish and in 1894 Rev. Alexander McDonald now at Inverness. In 1896 Rev. Hugh Gillis, the apostle of temperance, (now Monsignor), was appointed parish priest of Hawkesbury, Princeville, and Lower River. Father Gillis resigned in 1907 and Rev. John J. McNeil was appointed in his place. In 1908 Rev. Donald McPherson, P. P. Glendale, had charge of Princeville, and in November 1909 the present pastor, Rev. Peter Rankin was appointed parish priest of Creignish and Princeville.

This parish, like other parishes in this County, always had priests who were assiduous and zealous in the discharge of their duties towards their parishioners in matters both spiritual and temporal.

THE MACDONALDS OF GLENORA, RIVER INHABITANTS.

Alexander MacDonald, son of Donald MacDonald, was born a South Uist, Scotland and emigrated to Cape Breton in the year 1790. He took up a farm of 600 acres on the western side of the River Inhabitants, at the place now called Glenora. He died in 1861. His first wife was Catherine McDougall of Rear Long Point. They had issue one son and one daughter, namely: Angus and Margaret, Angus married Isabel McVarish and had three sons, Angus, Donald and Alexander, and six daughters, Mary, Annie, Katie, Margaret, Catherine and Sarah.

Margaret married Donald MacDonald (Og) of Creignish, and had five sons and three daughters.

Alexander's first wife died and his second wife was Mary MacDonald. They had issue: one son, John and three daughters, Catherine, Mary and Anne. John married Margaret McIsaac and had issue: three sons and four daughters, viz: Malcolm, who died in Seattle, Washington, in 1892; Alexander, who died in 1894 and John on the old homestead. The daughters are Catherine, wife of John Cameron, Annie, wife of Alex M. MacDonald, Mary, wife of Angus MacDonald and Mary Jane, who died in 1894. Catherine, Alex's daughter married Alexander MacDonald of Creignish, and had one son. Mary married Alexander McIntyre, and had a family of four sons and four daughters. Ann died in the year 1911.

THE LACEY'S OF GLENORA.

James Lacey emigrated from Ireland about the year 1800 and took up a farm at River Inhabitants Forks (Glenora).

He married Janet McPherson of Askilten and they had a family of four sons and four daughters. The sons were Alexander, John, Thomas and William.

Alexander married Mary McLeod of Big Brook and had issue: seven sons and two daughters, namely: Alexander (Captain) lost at sea, William, John, James, Malcolm, David and Dan. The daughters were Elizabeth and Ellen.

William's first wife was Katie McInnis of Queensville by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His second wife was Mary McDonald of Princeville by whom he had one daughter. John (Sailmaker) Port Hawkesbury married Susan Philpott and had issue two sons and

five daughters. James, who was councillor for the district at the time of his tragic death in April 1919, married Katie McDonald of Queensville and had issue: five sons and two daughters. Malcolm died in early manhood. David died in British Columbia in 1917, Dan was last heard of in Alaska about twenty-five years ago; Elizabeth died in 1918; Ellen married John McDonald (Butcher) Princeville and had one son and one daughter.

THE McARTHUR'S OF PRINCEVILLE.

John McArthur emigrated from Mull, Scotland, and took up a farm at Princeville. His wife's name was Ann McLachlan. He had a family of three sons, Neil, Alexander and John and two daughters, Janet and Grace.

Neil, married Ann Cameron and had a family of six sons and three daughters, namely: Alexander, Donald, Duncan, James, John and Archy, Mary, Ann and Maggie.

Donald married Annie McIntosh and had issue three sons, Neil, James and Finlay and four daughters, Mary, Jessie, Margaret and Martha.

Duncan married Mary Jane Cameron and had five sons, John, Neil, Dougald, Abraham and Allan and three daughters: Annie, Margaret and Mary Jane.

Alexander (Neil's son) died in the United States.

James married Flora McDonald and had one son and one daughter.

John Neil's son was drowned at sea.

Archy took up a farm in Manitoba where he still resides.

Mary Neil's daughter married Lauchlin McFadden, River Dennis and had a family of five sons and two daughters.

Ann Neil's daughter married Allan McColl, Glendale, and had issue: five sons and two daughters.

Maggie Neil's daughter married Charles Smith of Gloucester and had a family of three sons and two daughters.

THE McINTOSH'S OF PRINCEVILLE.

John McIntosh emigrated from Glenelg, Scotland with his family about the year 1790 and took up a farm at Princeville where some of his descendants still resides. His wife was Ann McLennan. He had

a family of three sons and two daughters. The sons were Neil, Donald and Angus. The daughters, Flora and Mary.

Neil married Janet McArthur and had issue: six sons: John, Donald, Neil, James, Angus and Finlay and five daughters, Mary, Annie, Flora, Margaret and Sarah.

John and Donald both died in Provincetown, Mass.

Neil married Janet McLean and had a family of two sons and four daughters. The sons are Donald, Angus (deceased) and Dan. The daughters are Mary, Annie, Hannah and Katie.

James ex-Councillor first married Mary Cameron and had a family of three sons: Neil, James and Dougald, and two daughters, Katie and Flora.

James' first wife died and he married the second time—Christy McPhail of River Dennis, by whom he had one daughter Mary.

Angus and Finlay died at home. Flora, Neil's daughter first married Donald McKinnon: after his death she married the second time—John B. McLellan, Kingsville and had two daughters.

Mary Neil's daughter married David McPherson, Askilton and had a family of five sons, namely: Alexander, John, Dan, Allan, and William.

Sarah married Hugh Cameron Lake Horton and had two sons and two daughters.

PORT HOOD.

Port Hood has always been the shiretown of Inverness County. Formerly, the name was given to the port alone, but is now applied to the whole municipal district as well. Both town and district are important communities in this County, the former, largely for its memories, the latter, for its growth and solid strength. No doubt Port Hood was made the shiretown on account of the harbour on which it was built. On any other ground the selection would seem illogical and unfair, in such a long, loose-jointed municipality as Inverness.

At the time of the early settlement the harbour of Port Hood was very different from what it now is. There was then a substantial neck of land connecting the northern end of the inner Island with the mainland. The arm of the sea which ran into that neck of land from the South constituted an ideal harbour of refuge. The port was then an admirable fishing station, and such stations meant much to our pioneer fathers. That early harbour also facilitated communication with

Pictou and Prince Edward Island, and this communication was keenly desired in the days of Auld Lang Syne.

In the course of the years that neck of land was worn away by the sea and the storms, giving two entrances to the harbour. Then this safe and satisfactory haven was laid open to the full force of the Northern blast. The shifting sands of the neighborhood were stirred into action and mischief. These drifting sands were sent churning through that new found channel, settling down betimes into bars of danger in the very middle of the harbour.

The most distressing marine disaster we ever witnessed occurred near the centre of Port Hood Harbour. It was late in December 1877. On a certain evening several schooners entered this harbour in a stiff north-westerly wind, and cast anchor under the lee of the Island. During the night the wind rose into a living gale, and the sea was lashed into rank insanity. Some of those vessels broke away from their moorings, and were again made fast with perilous difficulty. One of them, "Maggie B.", of Port Hastings, Murdoch MacLennan, master, drifted in towards the shore, and was stranded on a dangerous sand bank in the middle of the harbour. It was a night of terror. No attempt at rescue was possible. The frost was intense, the wind was terrific, it was snowing and drifting, the ship listed and stuck, the sea was rolling mountains high, the spars, hull and rigging screamed and strained, death to all was imminent. Three of the crew lowered a boat and made off for the beach: the boat was swamped, the men were drowned. The rest of the crew and passengers stood by the wreck, and suffered pitifully till removed the following afternoon by daring men from the shore. All were badly frozen. One lady passenger, a Mrs. Roberts of West Newfoundland, was so badly frozen that her limbs had to be amputated. Her husband, the Captain and all aboard were painfully frost-bitten.

That tragedy of the home seas left some heart-aches in Invreiness that will abide for ever; it has sent several souls to eternity for whom all the wealth of creation were not a ransom. And yet, the condition of Port Hood Harbour, instead of being improved, has been going from bad to worse ever since. Poor Doctor MacLennan, made while in Parliament, a very practical effort to relieve the situation here; but that strong and steadfast servant died too soon. Port Hood awaits his fitting successor.

THE SMITHS OF PORT HOOD.

In 1787 Captain David Smith, with his wife, five sons and one daughter, came in his own vessel from Cape Cod, Massachusetts, and settled on Port Hood Island. The fact that he came from Cape Cod, in his own vessel, with a large family, to dwell on a small Island, is pretty good evidence that he was fairly forehanded; it is also, a strong suggestion that he intended to pursue methodically the various fortunes of the sea. But to him, as to us all, alas! the future is a sealed book. In February 1789, Captain David and three of his sons went out sealing on the "Big Ice" north of their Island home. A violent snowstorm ensued, breaking up and parting the ice, leaving the Captain on one side, and his three sons on the other. The sons drifted a distance of twenty miles down the coast to Cape Mabou, where they effected a safe landing. The father never reached the shore. Captain David Smith was a native of Truro, Cape Cod, and was married to Rebecca Lambert of that place who died at Port Hood Island, November 30th 1821, aged seventy-six years. Their family consisted of six sons and one daughter, namely: Harding, Lewis, David, Isaac, John, Parker and Rebecca.

Harding remained at Cape Cod when the rest of the family came to Port Hood. Some years later, however, he came to Port Hood, and built houses for his brothers there, after which he returned to Cape Cod where he had a wife and family.

Lewis and David took up large tracts of land in Mabou. (See Hillsborough).

Isaac settled on the mainland at Port Hood, about the centre of the town, was married to Catherine Fraser, sister to Robert Fraser. He died on September 8th, 1853 aged 72 years. His children were the following,—Williard Crowell who went to the United States and made his home in Essex; Isaac Jr., who was married twice, firstly to Sally McIsaac, and secondly to Miss Hanna of Guysboro, and died without issue; David who settled in Mabou, and married Isabel Lawrence (See Hillsborough); Matilda, who married a MacDonald in the United States; John, who lived on a part of the old homestead in Port Hood town, and was married to his cousin, Mary Jane Smith, daughter of Parker; Eliza, who died young; Mary, who married her cousin John Smith (David's son); Adelia who married Simon Bull of Port Hood; Robert and William both of whom lived on the old homestead and died unmarried.

Parker Smith (son of Captain David) remained on the old home

on the Island. He was born at Cape Cod October 8th, 1781, and died January 22nd, 1851. He was married to Mary Hayes, daughter of Edward Hayes of Port Hood. She died on April 25th, 1831. The issue of their marriage were as follows: Margaret, born December 7, 1811, died June 18th, 1891; Edward Hayes, born March 15th, 1813, died December 11, 1897; John, born March 19th, 1815, died March 19th 1869; Isaac born April 17th, 1817, died September 8th, 1853; Nathaniel born July 5th, 1819, died November 20th, 1900; Thomas born 1822, died February 26, 1901, Parker Jr. born January 12th, 1825, died January 9th, 1888, Mary Jane, born July 13, 1828, died July 22, 1890, James born April 25th, 1831.

CHILDREN OF JOHN SMITH AND ROSS.

This John Smith was a son of Parker Smith and was married to Ann Ross of N. E. Margaree, lived on the Island and had the following family: Edmund Parker, born February 23, 1840, died February 22, 1862; Mary Jane died 1920; Joshua, born May 1, 1844, Hezekiah, born November 1 1845; Armenia, born November 1, 1850; Richard Potter, born April 3, 1853, died November 13, 1899; Alice Evangeline, born June 27, 1855; Amos T. born June 29, 1859; Obediah, born October 24, 1863. This Obediah is and long has been, one of the strong merchants of Halifax.

The father John Smith was born March 19, 1815, died March 19, 1869. The mother, Ann Ross, was born at Margaree, and died at Baddeck, October 20, 1902.

John Smith (son of Captain David) settled on the Island where Amos now lives. He was drowned returning from the Strait of Canso in a boat with a brother of Robert Fraser. He was married to Nancy Martin of Guysboro, with issue: Rebecca, who married Joseph Hart of Guysboro, Jane, who married Robert Hart of Guysboro, and Susan married to William Smith, David's son. Mariner Smith of N. E. Margaree is a son of Susan.

Rebecca, daughter of Captain David was married to the first Myles McDaniel of Margaree Forks (see Forks).

David Smith, (son of Captain David) settled on a farm in Mabou, where he lived for fifty-five years. He was married to Agnes Lyle of Guysboro. (See Hillsborough).

THE MURPHYS.

The first Murphy to settle in Port Hood was Dennis Murphy, who was born in Wexford, Ireland, and came here about the year 1802. He took up land here and married Isabella Watts. He was the first Crown Land Surveyor in this County, and his son John was also Crown Land Surveyor, succeeding him. His other sons Nicholas and James were farmers and lived in Port Hood. He had three daughters, Isabella, Mary and Elizabeth.

James Murphy, his brother, came to this Country about the year 1804. He was a soldier in the Irish Rebellion of 1798, and was also on a Warship for several years following that time. He was born in Wexford, Ireland. After coming here he took up a large tract of land and married Catherine MacDonald, who was born in Invernesshire, Scotland. He had a family of four—Nicholas, Angus, James and Ellen. He was drowned on September sixteenth in the year 1816, and was one of the first to be buried in the Grave Yard here. Two of his sons, Angus and James were Saddlers and worked at Campbellton, N. B., and afterwards at Port Hood. The late John H. Murphy, Town Clerk, Port Hood was a son of Angus's. James died at Port Hood on the 11th day of September, 1912, at the age of 97 years. Dennis Murphy died here on the 19th day of September, 1836.

THE WATTS FAMILY.

Captain Hugh Watts was the progenitor of all the Wattses of Port Hood. He came here from England where he had been married to Sally Heather whose father was a large shipowner. Mr. Heather, the shipowner, had seven daughters, after each of whom he named a ship. On the wedding day of any one of his daughters she was to have and receive, as a free gift, the ship named after her. In this way Mrs. Hugh Watts fell in for the ship named "Sally". After Mrs. Watts' death in England, Captain Hugh, with the ship "Sally" was sent to America for a cargo of timber. He came to Port Hood, having on board his three young children, a son and two daughters. The timber was secured without difficulty; the vessel was loaded and ready for the return trip, with Captain Hugh and his three children aboard. On the way out, near the entrance of the harbour, the heavy laden ship struck a reef, known since as "Sally's Reef", and became a total wreck. Captain Hugh and his children remained in Port Hood.

The son William settled at Marble Hill, Port Hood, and had a large family, one of whom, William Jr., was the father of the late Parker, John and Isaiah Watts of Port Hood. One of the daughters of Captain Hugh Watts was married in Port Hood to an Englishman by the name of John Roper. The other daughter was married to Dennis Murphy, a native of Wexford, Ireland, who came to Port Hood in 1802. The descendants of the first William Watts of Marble Hill were numerous and respectable, and connected up with the Smiths, Ruells, Bulls, Murphys, Jacksons and Gillises.

THE MACDOUGALL FAMILY.

We have already described the family of George C. Laurence, the first Sheriff of Inverness County. The next Sheriff was Robert MacDougall of the MacDougalls of Judique Intervale (See Judique). As a young man Mr. MacDougall was clerking for many years with Hon. Peter Smyth, he was also associated for some years with Nicholas Murphy in business, and became Mr. Lawrence's successor in the shrievalty. He was an active, tasty, popular man who kept neat books and records. His official duties were onerous in those times, and performed with credit and satisfaction. He was married to a Miss Keating of Guysboro, with issue: Maggie Ann, Mary Ellen, Eliza, Maud, Teresa, Joseph, Angus, Alexander and Vincent.

All the daughters were married except Teresa, who joined the religious Order of the Congregation de Notre Dame. The son Joseph was a lawyer, who practised his profession first at Port Hood, afterwards in Montreal with MacMaster and MacLennan, and lastly in Western Ontario where he died. The son Angus became a priest of the Roman Catholic Church, and is, we think, a member of the Order of Holy Cross. The sons Alexander (deceased) and Vincent removed to Montreal. All the family have left Port Hood except Maud, who is married at Port Hood Mines, and with whom lives the mother of the family, now an aged lady.

THE TREMAIN FAMILIES.

John Lewis Tremain and Dunsier Tremain came from Halifax to Port Hood, the former about the year 1825, and the latter in 1830.

John Lewis was a lawyer and a man who was well liked. When the Island of Cape Breton was one County, and that the County of

Cape Breton, John Lewis Tremain was Deputy Prothonotary, Deputy Registrar of Deeds and Deputy Registrar of Probate at Port Hood. He was afterwards the first Judge of Probate and the first Registrar of Deeds for Inverness County. His children were: Lewis, Fitz-Clarence, Mary Lee, Seaward and Barclay E. This last named son was also a lawyer who practised in Baddeck, and was the first County Judge for District No. 7., comprising the Counties of Cape Breton, Richmond and Victoria.

Dunsier Tremain was born in 1806, and came from Halifax to Port Hood in 1830. He located on a piece of land adjoining the land of John Lewis Tremain at Port Hood. In the early years of his Cape Breton life he carried on a small mercantile business, first at B. C. Marsh, and afterwards a branch at Hillsborough. Later on he occupied for several years the position of County Treasurer for Inverness, and subsequently held the position of Postmaster at Port Hood. He was married to Eliza Kennikell of Lunenburg, with issue: Francis Albert, Georgina Adelaide, Ellen Eliza, Eliza Emma, Eliza Marion, Maud, William Lee, Henry, Edward D., Fred Valentine, Philip Augustus and Rufus Arthur.

There is none of the children or grandchildren of John Lewis Tremain now in the County of Inverness. The only one of Dunsier's large family still in Port Hood is Edward D., now in the 82nd year of his age. On the 31st day of May, 1860, he was admitted to the Bar of Nova Scotia, the first native of Inverness County to achieve such distinction. From that time on he practised his profession in Port Hood without intermission, until 1918. He was a careful and hard worker, and probably saved more money than any other man in this County ever did. During the greater part of his life he was Judge of Probate for Inverness, Sub-Collector of Customs at Port Hood, and Agent of the Dominion Government Savings Bank at Port Hood. For more than half a century he was a Commissioner of Schools for the Southern District of Inverness. He was an admirable official, an honest faithful lawyer, and a lifelong gentleman without a stain. He was married to Emma Hadley of Port Mulgrave, with issue: Albert, Hadley, May, Louise and Hazel. Albert and Louise are dead; May and Hazel are married, Hadley, better known in this Province as Lieutenant-Colonel Tremain of the 112th N. S. Battalion, is practising law in the town of Windsor. During the last two parliamentary terms he has been a member of the Canadian House of Commons, representing the County of Hants, Nova Scotia.

ANGUS MACDONNELL AND FAMILY.

Angus Macdonnell of "Cullachy" in Glengarry, Scotland, came to Antigonish before the dawn of the 19th century. He was married to Ann Bigelow, a native of Cornwallis, Nova Scotia. She first belonged to the Protestant Church but became a convert to the Catholic faith, and lived to the age of 106 years. The issue of her marriage to Mr. Macdonnell was as follows: James, Angus, Charles, William, John and Ann. All the sons excepting James and Angus were, during the greater portion of their lives, Master Mariners, sailing their own vessels, as was their father before them.

The son James came to Port Hood in early life and remained there all the rest of his days. He was widely known, and everywhere respected in the County of Inverness. He was born in Antigonish on May 30th, 1821, and died at Port Hood, September 21st, 1880. He was appointed Prothonotary of the Supreme Court for the County of Inverness on November 30th, 1853; a Justice of the Peace on 13th August 1854; Inspector of Schools—the first for this County under the Public School law, in 1864; Commissioner for taking Affidavits in the Supreme Court in 1856; Captain of the 2nd Regiment of Militia, Inverness County, in 1863; and Registrar of Deeds for this County in January 1871. In all these positions he did credit to himself, and justice to the public. He was an official of acknowledged accuracy and neatness, with a manner and memory that were quite uncommon.

Mr. James Macdonnell was married to Charlotte Fuller of Arichat. Her father was John Fuller, Esquire, who was successively High Sheriff and County Treasurer for the County of Richmond. She was born in Arichat on October 11th, 1824, and died at Port Hood on May 5th, 1894. The family of Mr. and Mrs. James Macdonnell were the following: William, who became a Master Mariner, sailed the seven seas for many years, and is now exploiting our absorbing Western heritage; John A., who succeeded his father as our respected Registrar of Deeds and Prothonotary; Thomas in Seattle, Washington; Mary Louise, who lives in Antigonish, and was married to the late Dougald MacDonald, formerly a prosperous merchant of Port Hood, and latterly one of the best respected commercial travellers of Nova Scotia; Annie Laurie, who is married to Samuel McAdam, a printer and publisher of long experience now in the United States; Ada, who died young and unmarried; and Maggie, who was married to the late Hon. Daniel MacNeil Judge of the County Court for District No. 6.

Angus Macdonnell, brother to James lived some years in Inver-

ness County where he learned the trade of Saddler and Harness maker. He removed from this County, and ultimately settled down into a life of mercantile business at Pugwash in the County of Cumberland.

John, son of Angus Senior, also spent some time in this County, and was appointed Deputy Sheriff for the District of Juste-au-Corps in 1820. He afterwards moved away never to return.

Ann, daughter of Angus Senior, was married to Captain Artemus Cameron, a Nova Scotian, who was drowned on the Grand Banks. In her early widowhood she came to Port Hood and started an hotel known at that time as the "Cameron House". She kept and conducted that house creditably all the rest of her life. After her death her mother took charge and held it till she was past the century mile stone. As a memorial of happy things that were, this aged and vacant house still stands, silent, sad and gray.

THE MACDONALDS OF RED BANKS.

Angus Macdonald came from Arisaig, Scotland, about the year 1790, landing at Cape D'Or, in the County of Cumberland where he remained for years with other Scottish immigrants. In 1807 he came to Cape Breton and took up his abode at Red Banks in the County of Inverness. His brother Ronald MacDonald (Raonghnal Ban) came with him from Scotland, tarried for years at Cape D'Or and eventually settled at Broad Cove Chapel in this County (See B. C. Chapel Sketch). Angus was married in Scotland to Catherine MacEachern, daughter of Lachlan, by whom he had four sons and one daughter, namely: John, Alexander, Ronald, Lachlan and Janet. After the death of his first wife at Red Banks, he was married again to Mary MacEachen of Hillsdale by whome he had Hector, Ronald, Angus, Christy and Margaret, in all seven sons and three daughters.

John married Mary MacDonald of Arisaig, Scotland, and had a family of three sons and three daughters, namely: John, Ranald, Angus, Catherine, Mary and Ann. Of this family, John married Mary MacEachen of Port Hood with issue: John, Ranald, Alexander, Donald, Angus, Michael, Peter, Charlie, Mary and Sarah.

Ranald married Flora Gillis of Arisaig, Antigonish County, and lived on the old homestead at Red Banks with a family of four sons and four daughters: John, Angus, Ronald R. (on the old homestead) Donald, Sarah, Annie, Mary and Catherine Ann.

Angus married Mary Gillis, Williams Point, Antigonish County,

and had John (on the homestead) Dan, Ronald, Angus, Hugh, Mary and Margaret Ann.

Catherine married Big Ronald MacEachen of Little Judique. Mary and Ann never married.

Alexander married Flora MacQuarrie of Little Mabou, settled at Port Hood, and had a family of six sons and three daughters, namely: Ronald, Alexander, John, Ronald Jr., Charles, Neil, Flora, Janet and Catherine.

Of this family Ronald married Mary MacDonald, without issue. After the death of his first wife he married a MacIsaac woman of Rear Little Judique, and had Alexander, John, Lauchlin, Flora, Mary and Sarah. Alexander married Mary MacDougall, Judique, and had nine daughters, Flora, Mary, Jessie, Eliza, Margaret, Cecilia, Katie, Minnie and Christian.

John married Ellen MacEchen, Judique, and had Alex J., John, Ronald J., Sandy, Flora, Ellen, Mary, Isabel and Jessie.

Ronald J. lived at Port Hood, was married to Sarah McIsaac and had no family.

Charles married Elizabeth Gillis, lived at Port Hood and had Flora Mary and Margaret.

Neil also lived on the homestead at Port Hood, was married to Isabel MacLeod of B. C. Marsh, no issue. Flora married Allan MacDonald of Little Judique. Catherine and Janet remained unmarried.

Captain Ronald, son of Angus MacDonald and Mary Gillis of William's Point, sailed a trading vessel between Port Hood and St. John's, Newfoundland. On one of these voyages, his vessel, cargo, crew and himself were lost at sea. Nothing was ever seen or heard of their fate.

Lauchlin settled at Broad Cove, was married and had a family.

Janet married Alexander Fraser of Creignish and had a family.

Hector married Catherine Gillis of Judique, with issue, John, Angus, Ronald, Archy, Donald, Alexander, John, Mary, Flora, Jessie, Annie and Catherine.

Ronald married Isabel Gillies of Little Judique, with issue: John R., Angus R., Ronald, David, Mary, Christy, Jessie, Isabel and Sarah.

THE MacMILLANS OF HAWTHORNE.

Donald MacMillan, with his wife Sarah Gillis, came from Invernesshire, Scotland, to America in the year 1801. Other members of his family came with him. All landed at Pictou, but the others pro-

ceeded to Ontario where they settled down. Donald and his wife went from Pictou into the County of Antigonish where he remained for a time. Subsequently, he came to Little Judique where he settled down and died. His family consisted of one son and seven daughters, namely: John, Christy, Catherine, Mary, Margaret, Isabel, Ann and Marcella.

The daughter Christy was their oldest child, and born on the passage to America. She was afterwards married to John McDonald of Judique and had a family. Catherine was married to Angus Gillis of Margaree, Mary to Angus Beaton of Hawthorne, Margaret to Hugh McDonald, P. E. I. Isabel to Hugh MacMillan, Rear Little Judique; Ann to Donald Gillis, and all had families. Marcella remained unmarried.

The son John was married to Catherine MacDonald of Little Judique Ponds, with issue; five sons and four daughters, namely: Donald, Hugh, John, Allan, Donald Jr., Ann, Christy, Margaret and Sarah.

Donald married Isabel Beaton and had John, Dan Allan, Catherine and Christina. Donald Allan and Catherine are dead.

Hugh went to the United States when quite a young man, got married there and had a large family.

John was married to Mary MacDougall, and had six sons and five daughters, two sons and two daughters are dead; four sons and three daughters survive. The surviving sons are John A., Hugh and Donald living at Harbour View, Port Hood, and James on the old homestead at Hawthorn. The living daughters are Sarah, Catherine Ann and Margaret.

John, the father of this family was well known, in the County of Inverness, and beyond it, because of the intelligent interest he always evinced in public affairs. He had from time to time, many important contracts from the federal Government for the building of piers and wharves in Cape Breton and Eastern Nova Scotia, and his record as such contractor was always good and clean. In politics, he was a Tory coming and going.

Allan was drowned on the Grand Banks in his budding manhood. He was not married.

Donald Jr. is living at Harbour View and married to Mary MacDonald, without issue: He died since writing the foregoing.

Ann was married to Archd. Gillis of Hawthorne, and had a family. Christy married Alexander McNeil of St. Rose, with issue: Margaret was married to Archd. Gillis, Harbour View, without issue. Sarah never was married.

MACMILLANS (The Dancers).

Allan MacMillan was born in Lochaber, Scotland. About the year 1817 he came to America, landing at Pictou and spending his first winter in the new world with relatives at the Gulf shore of Antigonish. In 1820 he came to Rear Little Judique in the County of Inverness where he took up 200 acres of land.

On the eve of his departure from Scotland he was married by Fr. William Fraser (afterwards Bishop of Arichat) to Catherine Rankin of Lochaber. She was a Catholic and he a Protestant. He remained in the Protestant faith until his last illness, when he became a Catholic, and received the last rites of the church at the hands of Reverend Alexander MacDonnell of Judique. He was a celebrated dancer, and after coming to this county, kept a dancing class in both the settlements of Judique and Creignish. He had four of a family, namely: John, Donald, Ann and Sarah.

John was married to Catherine Rankin, daughter of John Rankin of Mabou Coal Mines, with issue; Allan, John, Alexander, Mary, Kate and Jessie.

Allan, the oldest of the last named family, is the well known Municipal councillor for the District of Port Hood, married to Isabel Beaton of Mabou Coal Mines, having one son, John Dan.

John, the councillor's brother, is married to Elizabeth MacLellan of St. Rose, without issue. Alexander is married to Margaret MacNeil of S. W. Port Hood, and has Hugh, Alexander E., Donald, Jessie Catherine, Maggie, May, Sarah and Ann.

Mary was married to Ronald MacEachern (Angus' son) with issue: Angus, Hugh, Jessie, Mary, Katie Ann, Sarah and Catherine; Katie married Donald McDonald with issue: John, Catherine and Jessie. Jessie (sister of Councillor) died unmarried in 1895 at the age of seventeen.

Donald, (son of Allan the Dancer) was married to Christy MacIsaac of Rear Judique Intervale with issue: Allan, Mary, Ann and Katie. Allan and Mary are single, and Katie is married to Donald MacDonnell of S. W. Mabou, without issue.

Ann (daughter of the Dancer) was married to Lauchlin MacIsaac of Rear Judique Intervale, with issue: Katie and Donald, both deceased.

Sarah (daughter of the Dancer) died unmarried.

THE LIVINGSTONE FAMILY.

John Livingstone of Fort William, Scotland, came to Cape George, Antigonish, about the year 1812. He was married to Isabel MacDonald, a native of Eigg, and had two sons and seven daughters. They moved to Little Judique in 1818 and bought 400 acres of land there from a Mr. Watts. One of the sons, Angus, died at the age of ten years.

The other son, Malcolm, stayed on the Little Judique farm, and was married to Sarah Cameron whose people settled in Judique, and had a family of twelve children, among whom were the following: Captain Allan, who died a few years ago; Captain Alick drowned on the Grand Banks in 1888; Donald and Angus who died in midlife at home; Colin, who died on the farm, unmarried, not many years since; and John, who is still living on the farm at the advanced age of 90 years.

The daughters of the first John Livingstone were: Ann, married to Alexander MacIsaac a native of Eigg who settled at Little Judique about 1815, with issue, Mary, who married John MacDonald of Judique Banks and had a family; Catherine married James MacDonald Rear Judique Intervale with issue: Sarah, who was married to Roderick McDonald of Low Point with issue; and Margaret who was married to Donald MacDonald of Judique Banks and had a family. Two daughters remained single and died at home.

John, son of Malcolm, was married to Katie, daughter of Big Rory McDonald of Judique, with issue: Malcolm, Roderick, Alexander, Hugh and Jessie.

Captain Allen was married to a daughter of John Chisholm (Colin) River Dennis, with issue: Malcolm on the homestead, two daughters in the United States and one at home.

Captain Alick was not married.

Donald was married to a daughter of Big John McIsaac, Upper South West, with issue: one son, Malcolm, and two daughters, one married in the United States and one married to Duncan MacInnis (Sandy Rob's) Judique.

The daughters of Malcolm Livingstone were Jane, Christy, Isabel and Mary.

JOHN MacEACHEN (Farmer.)

John MacEachen, accompanied by his wife Sarah MacEachen of Arisaig, Scotland, emigrated to Inverness County in 1801. He granted Lot Number 709, (380 acres) at East Street, Port Hood, and through industry and thrift became one of the most prosperous farmers in Southern Inverness. He was known as "John the Farmer". His family were (1) John who married Catherine, daughter of Donald MacDonald, Counsellor, Port Hood, with issue: Angus, who married Mary Gillis, Port Hood; John and Donald, who removed to Gloucester; Catherine, who married John Gillis, Bay St. George, Nfld., and Sarah who married Alexander Gillis, Judique; (2) Angus, who married Catherine MacDonald of Antigonish Harbour with issue; Angus, who was Collector of Customs at Bay of Islands, Nfld., where his children now reside; John, who married Mary Ann McLellan of Lakevale, Antigonish, John and his family reside in Boston; Neil, who married Anne, daughter of Allan MacNeil, Port Hood; Anselm, who resides in Ontario; Lewis, who married Mary, daughter of Lauchlin MacEachern, Judique, and his wife Mary, daughter of Ian Phadruig MacEachern of River Inhabitants; Ronald, who resides in British Columbia; Donald, died in early youth; Margaret, who married James McIsaac, Port Hood, Sarah Bridget and Mary remained unmarried. (3) Mary married John MacDonald (John Mor) Upper South West Mabou. (4) Margaret married Angus Beaton, King's farm, Mabou, (5) Catherine married Rory MacLean, Little Mabou, they settled at Woodstock, N. B. (6) Anne died unmarried.

MURDOCH MACPHERSON'S FAMILY.

Murdoch MacPherson and his wife Anne, sister of John MacDonald, Big, Lake Ainslie, emigrated from Bohuntin, Lochaber, to Mull River in 1823. They afterwards removed to Glengarry, Port Hood District, settling on the splendid farm now owned by their grandson Hugh. The MacPhersons (Clan Mhuirich) and the MacKintoshes are branches of the Clan Chattan, who originally possessed Badenoch, Strathnairn and a part of Lochaber. Murdoch's family were (1) John who married Ann, daughter of John Campbell, with issue: Murdoch, William, John, Duncan, Angus, Ann, Margaret, Kate, Isabel and Jessie, (2) Angus, who married Margaret daughter of Ian MacPhadruig MacEachern of River Inhabitants with issue: Murdoch, Charles, John,

Hugh, John, Donald, Angus, Mary Margaret, Kate and Mary Jane. (3) Kate married Allan MacDonald "Allan the Ridge" of whom elsewhere.

(4) Mary married Angus MacDonald, brother of "Allan the Ridge". (5) Isabel married John Campbell of Antigonish with issue: Murdoch, Donald, Angus, Anne and Catherine. (6) Sarah married Donald MacDonald (Saddler) Black River, See Lake Ainslie. (7) Margaret married Alexander MacKillop, Mabou Ridge, with issue: Hugh, Duncan, Ellen and Margaret. (8) Anne married Alexander Beaton, Mabou Mines, (9) Mary married Duncan Cameron of South West Mabou, with issue: Finlay, John, and Murdoch. Janet died unmarried.

THE CAMPBELLS.

The Campbells made their first appearance in Scottish history in the reign of Alexander III when they were divided into two great families which were distinguished by the patronymics of MacArthur and MacCaileanmore. The MacArthur branch were originally at the head of the Clan Campbell and held this position until the reign of James I when it was displaced by the MacCaileanmore branch. In 1266 Gillespie Cambel, head of the MacCaileanmore branch, witnessed the charter of erection of the burgh of Newburgh by Alexander III. It was not until the reign of Robert Bruce that the Campbells obtained a firm footing in Argyle and laid the foundation of their future greatness and power. To the gratitude of Robert Bruce for his faithful services, Sir Neil Campbell of Lochawe was indebted for many grants out of the lands forfeited by the House of Lorn, the Comyns and other supporters of the Balliol party. The marriage of this Baron with Lady Mary, sister of Robert Bruce, attached the Campbells still more closely to the dynasty of Bruce. The Clan has another designation than Campbell in Gaelic, namely: the Clan Diarmaid an Tuirc or Diarmaid of the Wild Boar from an ancient Celtic hero on which account all the Campbells carry the boar's head for their crest. This Diarmaid was the Achilles of Fingalian heroes. Present day branches of the Clan Campbell are the Argyle (or Mac Caileanmore), Bradalbane, Cawdor and Loudoun.

THE CAMPBELLS OF S. W. MABOU.

Donald, John and Malcolm Campbell were born in Tulloch, Loch-

aber, Scotland, between the years 1780 and 1786. Their parents were Samuel Campbell and Jane MacGregor. Parents and family emigrated to America, settling first in the County of Pictou and removing later on to S. W. Mabou about the year 1803.

Donald Campbell, when quite a young man, went to Glasgow where he worked in a factory. He got married to Effie MacCallum, daughter of Dougald MacCallum of Mull, with issue: Samuel late of Margaree Forks, born in Glasgow and came to America at the age of four years; Dougald, who at the age of twenty went to sea, and was last heard of in Australia, and Jane, who was married to Andrew Macdonnell of S. W. Margaree.

Donald Campbell's first wife died at S. W. Mabou. He died at the same place himself on April 6th, 1872. He was married a second time to Flora MacDonald, a sister of Allan the Ridge. Of his sons, John died at the old home at S. W. Mabou, March 22, 1906. This John had three sons, Dougald, John and Archy. Dougald still lives on the old homestead.

Alexander (son of Donald Campbell) died at Holding Forks, Minnesota, in 1911. He left the S. W. in 1869 and became a prosperous farmer in Minnesota. Some years ago a newspaper of that State referred to him as follows:—"The grand old man of eighty years, hale and hearty, weighs 200 pounds, can still outdo a young man at a day's work, fond of violin playing (Scotch and American airs) can play 300 Scotch tunes without "taking his hand from the horn."

Donald, a shoemaker died, at Upper S. W. Mabou in 1889. Three sons of this Donald, namely: Malcolm, Alexander and Dan, are still living at Upper South West, and two daughters, Mary and Flora, are married and living at Rear Little Judique.

As to Samuel Campbell (son of Donald Sr.) and family, see District Sketch of Margaree Forks.

John Campbell (brother of Donald and Malcolm) came to America in 1803, was married to a Miss Chisholm of Bailey's Brook, Pictou County, and settled at S. W. Mabou where he died at the age of 55 years. He had fourteen children, among whom were the following:

Alexander, who died at Rocky Ridge, Rear Port Hood at the age of 84; Duncan, who went to New Zealand, followed lumbering and died, aged 85 years; James, who died at Rocky Ridge aforesaid at the age of 98; Samuel, who died at Port Hood at 91; Colin, who left home at 21, entered into livery business in New Brunswick, and died at the age of 75; John and Robert went to the United States in early life

joined the army of the North in 1863, since which nothing has been heard of them; Jennie, who was married to a MacDonald of Mabou Ridge; Katie, who was married to John Pringle and moved to the U. S.A., Mary, married to Angus Campbell, S. W. Mabou; Jane, to William Gillis of Little Mabou, Ann to John MacPherson, Rear Port Hood; and Margaret to Angus Beaton of Broad Cove Intervale. Many of the later descendants of John Campbell can be found among the working and worthy citizens of S. W. River, Port Hood, Little Judique, Little Mabou, Strathlorne and other sections of Inverness County.

Malcolm Campbell (brother to John and Donald first mentioned) also came to America in 1803. He removed in after years to the State of Minnesota, and has no descendants there.

THE MACDONALDS OF S. W. MABOU, ET AL.

Gillibride

1

Somerled

1

Ronald

1

Donald Red Hand, from whose patronymic MacDonald

1

Angus Mor

1

Angus Og

1

John, First Lord of the Isles

1

Alexander Carrach

1

Angus Fersit

1

Alexander

Donald G Las Sixth Chief of Keppoch

1

		Ronald Mor		Angus Killiechriasd
		1		1
		John Dubh		John
		1		1
		Alexander	Angus	
		1	1	Alexander
		Angus Mor	1	
1	1	1	Alexander	1
Alexander	Angus	Alexander	1	Angus
1	1	1		
Donald Gruamach	Alexander	Donald	Donald	1
1	1	1	1	Alexander
John	Alexander	John	Angus	1
	Ban			
1	1	1	1	John
Jonh	Angus Mor	Donald (Ban)	Donald	1
1	1	1	1	1
Donald	Alexander	Donald (Ban)	Alexander	1
	Red			
1	1	1	1	Allan
Angus Tailor	Allan Rigde	Alexander	Angus (Captain	1
		1	1	John
1	1		Angus (Captain	1
John	Bard)	Finlay,	(See Lake Ainslie)	Alexander Dhu
		1		1
		1		
	Right Reverend			Angus
1	Alexander MacDonald			1
Angus	Bishop of Victoria, B. C.			Alexander, died at S. E. Mabon on Dec. 10th 1918.

These Macdonalds of the South West River were strong, stern men of talent and character, and some of them were Bards of local distinction. John, commonly called "John the Hunter" brother of Angus Tailor composed some excellent songs, chiefly in Gaelic. We made an unsuccessful search for a specimen of his best. We heard some of his songs sung,—and well sung,—and they are all entitled to live. He had no descendants. Aonghnas MacAldsdair was also a gifted poet.

Aonghais MacAlasdair another son of Alexander (Grandfather of Bishop Macdonald) was a gifted poet. He had a large family including Donald, and Catherine wife of Peter Gillis of Port Hood town.

MacDONELLS OF SOUTH WEST MABOU.

Angus McDonell, weaver, and his wife Ann McArthur emigrated from Lochaber, Scotland in 1816, with one son Alexander (Alasdair Og) and two daughters, Sarah and Isabel. In 1817 they granted 200 acres at Mull River. In 1819 they exchanged lands with one William Worth at South West Mabou.

Alexander married Catherine Beaton, daughter of Alexander Peaton of Little Judique, with issue: six sons and four daughters, Angus, John, Archibald, Alexander, Allan, Donald, Sarah, Mary, Ann and Margaret. Sarah married first to Angus McNeil issue: one son, Angus; she afterwards married Alexander McKillop, issue six sons and one daughter: Angus, Donald, Alexander, John, Sandy, Archibald and Catherine. Isabel married Angus Boyle, issue eight sons and three daughters; Duncan, Archibald, Donald, Alexander, Dougald, Angus, John, Norman, Catherine, Ann and Mary.

ALASDAIR OG'S DESCENDANTS.

Angus married Ann Campbell (Anna Iain ic Dhomhuil Mhor) issue, Alexander, Donald, John, Catherine and Mary. John married Margaret Beaton (Peggy Alasdair Mac Dhomhuil Pheutan) issue: Alexander, Alex. Duncan, John Andrew, Janet, Catherine, Mary Ann, Maggie Bell and Annie. Archibald married Catherine McIsaac (Nighean Neal Gillesbeag Bhan), issue: Alexander, Neil, John, Allan and Colin. Alexander, without issue; Allan married Catherine Campbell (Nighean Iain Mac Aonghnai ic Dhugal), issue: John, Alexander, Angus, Catherine and Mary; Donald married Catherine Beaton (Nighean Dhomhuil Bhan) issue: Alexander, Donald, Ann, Katie Bell and Maggie May. Sarah married Donald Campbell (Dhomhul Dhomhuil Mac Dhugal), no issue: Mary married Alexander Beaton (Alasdair Mac Dhomhuil Pheutan) issue: Donald, Alexander, Jessie, Sarah and Catherine. Ann married John Beaton (Iain Mac Dhomhul Og) issue: Alexander, Donald and John; Margaret married Donald Cameron (Dhomhul Gillesbuig Chamaron), issue, John Alex, Angus, Arch-

ibald, John Archy, John Duncan, Angus Dan, Isabel, Catherine, Mary Ann, Mary Jessie and Mary.

With Angus the Weaver there came also from Ruaidh, Lochaber, his sister in law, Kate McArthur, who was blind all her life. She could not tell one member of the family from the other except by their voices, but she could tell the colour of a skein of yarn.

It is impossible to describe separately within the compass of this work all the families in every different section. The MacDonalds of South West Mabou were mostly descended from the MacDonalds of the Ridge and South East Mabou, whose origin we are attempting to give in the sketch of "Glencoe." The oldest of these MacDonalds of the South West with whom we were acquainted was Finlay MacDonald, better known among his neighbours as "Little Finlay". He was a sane, solid, prudent little man. Farming was his general occupation, and he had a good farm at South West. He had a mind for other things, also. On several occasions he had large Government contracts for public improvement along the coast of Cape Breton, Inverness and Antigonish Counties. In these contracts there was generally associated with him a fine neighbour by the name of Alexander Beaton (Red Sandy). In his latter days Mr. MacDonald sold his farm at the South West, and bought the farm at Mabou Harbour formerly owned and occupied by the late Hon. Wm. McKeen. Here he died at a very advanced age. Mr. MacDonald was an intelligent, industrious, upright citizen of Mabou. Better than all, he was an unmistakably good man, and that is the desired sum of human existence. He was the father of Right Reverend Alexander MacDonald Bishop of Victoria, B. C.

ALEXANDER BEATON (RED) AND FAMILY.

Alexander Beaton (Red) came with his brother Donald Beaton (Ban) from Lochaber, Scotland, to South West Mabou about the year 1817. They each took up 200 acres of land on the South West River. Alexander (Red) was married to Catherine Campbell a half sister to John Campbell, son of Big Donald of North East Mabou, with issue: Donald, Alexander, John, Angus, Dougald, Mary, Catherine, Sarah and Ann.

Donald (son of Alasdair Ruaidh) was married to Sarah MacDonald daughter of Finlay MacDonald (Donald Ban) with issue, one son, Alexander. This young son became a priest and died at his father's home at Glenora, a comparatively young man. See Poplar Grove.

Alexander (son of Alasdair Ruaidh) learned the blacksmith's trade and was locally known as the "Big Blacksmith". He was married to Catherine Campbell of Mabou Ridge, with issue: Alexander, who died at the end of May 1921, in Woodstock, N. B., Katie who was married to Edward McQuarrie, and Ann, married to James Gillis (See Glencoe).

John, son of Alasdair Ruaidh, was married to Flora McDonald (daughter of Finlay MacDonald Ban) with issue: one son, John Alexander. This John bought a farm at Mabou Ridge, where he made a comfortable home for himself. He died by accident at Mabou Bridge thirty years since.

Angus (son of Alasdair Ruaidh) became a tailor, and also lived on a large farm at Mabou Ridge. He was married to Ann Cameron, daughter of Allan Cameron of Mabou Harbour, with issue: John A., Alexander, Allan, John Angus, Alice, Flora (Sister of Charity) Katie, married to John Donald Cameron, and Sarah, who died young; and a second time to Miss MacIsaac, daughter of Angus Ban MacIsaac of Big River, without issue. Angus the Tailor was a very prominent citizen of the Glencoe district. Time after time he was elected Municipal Councillor there until age compelled him to retire. His son succeeded him, and held the position till his death. The oldest son John A. is and has been for many years the acceptable Municipal Clerk for Inverness County.

Dougald, son of Alasdair Ruaidh, well remembered as "Dougald the Miller", was married first to Catherine McIsaac of Big River and had Angus, and Catherine, both deceased; second to Catherine Cameron, daughter of Allan Cameron, and had Alick, Allan, Catherine, Mary Catherine and two daughters, who have joined the religious Order of the Sisters of Charity. These two brothers, Donald and Dougald (sons of Alasdair Ruaidh) bought from their cousin Donald Campbell the property and mills at North East Mabou all of which are now operated and owned by the sons of Dougald. See Poplar Grove. A certain miller in Antigonish took unusual pains to secure for himself a millstone. He got it, and used it long with great satisfaction in a grist mill at Monk's Head. When that mill ceased its service the stone was still fit for duty. The Beaton Millers of Mabou bought it, conveyed it in an open boat from Antigonish to Mabou Harbour, and up through that harbour and river to a place called the "Landing" near Glendyer; trucked it from here to Glenora and had it installed in the Beaton grist mill. It is said "a rolling stone gathers no moss", this one gathered glory. This millstone came to Mabou in 1830, after long service in Antigonish, and continued from that time till 1918 to manufacture

oatmeal for the hearty sons of the Highlands. Donald Beaton (brother of Alasdair Ruaidh) was married and had Angus, Alexander, John and Donald, and two daughters, Catherine, who became the mother of Bishop Alexander MacDonald, and Ann who was married to a Rankin.

Alexander (son of Donald) was also called Red Sandy and sometimes Sandy the Contractor. He was married to a daughter of Donald Beaton (Tailor) Mabou Coal Mines, with issue: Rev. John Beaton, deceased, Donald, Angus and Alexander.

John Beaton (Red) son of Donald, was married to a daughter of Finlay MacDonald (Donald Ban) with issue: John, Dan, Mary Jr. Mollie, Martina and Sadie. Shortly after his marriage Red John bought a farm at Big River, Broad Cove, on which farm he discovered the first seam of coal ever opened or developed there. After this discovery he sold his farm to Reverend Hugh Ross, a speculator in Coal properties, and bought another in Antigonish County somewhere around Georgeville. In recent years five of his clever daughters were well known in the town of Inverness. One of them was the proprietress of the Imperial Hotel in Inverness; all of them were exceedingly bright and energetic. They have since moved away from this County. The old old story: our most capable sons and daughters are lured away to assist in the upbuilding of other places.

There were two other Beaton brothers, both we think in this district, named Finlay and Alexander, sons of Donald who lived on the South West side of Mabou Harbour. They were large respectable men who raised fine families and gave loyal service to Inverness. We remember Angus, son of Alexander. He lived at the South West and was married twice. We, also, remember his brother Coll, who was in early life a school teacher, and later a postmaster at Port Hawkesbury.

There were fine old families of MacDonalds and Macdonnells living on the west side of Mabou Harbour. We have not been able to secure their family history, but we have a recollection of some of the old men. The MacDonalds there were identified by the title of (Clionn Finnlagh) "Sons of Finlay". Of these was the late Malcolm MacDonald, who was for a considerable period Collector of Customs at Port Hawkesbury, and was the father of Finlay MacDonald, Barrister, of Sydney, C. B. Another of these MacDonalds was the redoubtable Rory, a well remembered professor of Mathematics in the old College of Antigonish, and an early School Inspector in Antigonish County. Poor Rory! Many were the young green blades he guided through the bridle paths of primitive times.

CAPTAIN ALEXANDER MacDONNELL.

Alexander MacDonnell of "Murlegan", Scotland, settled on the west side of Mabou Harbour about the year 1823. He had been a Captain in the British Army, and had a family of three sons and one daughter, namely: Allan, Angus, Alexander and Annie.

Allan returned to Scotland. All the rest remained here, and were noted for their cleverness and cleanness of spirit. They were men to be avoided by people spoiling for a fight. Angus was married to a Miss Morrison, with issue: Alexander, Mary and Katie.

Alexander was also married to a Miss Morrison, daughter of Roderick Morrison and had the following family, namely: Alexander, who was drowned off Gloucester Harbour, Allan, Angus, who went to P.E. I; Roderick, who went to the United States; John and James, who died in young manhood; Annie, who married Angus Campbell of Minnesota, and Flora, who married Angus Hugh MacDonnell of Judique.

Annie, daughter of Captain Alexander was married to Alexander MacNeil of Mabou, with issue: Annie, wife of the late James Duncan MacMillan, Rear Judique, and three sons, Neil, Alexander and Daniel, who died abroad.

Allan, the proprietor of "The Macdonnell House" in Port Hood, is the only son of this "Murlegan" family we know of in this County now. He is married to Katie MacDonald, daughter of Alexander MacDonald (Donal An-t-Saoir) of Mabou Coal Mines and has one smart son. It is fortunate for Port Hood that even this scion of the Murlegan family is left, with his very amiable and capable wife, to minister to the dietetic needs of visitors to our shiretown. The grandfather of this Mrs. Allan MacDonnell (Donal An-t-Saoir) was the maternal uncle of the notable Fr. Ronald Rankin mentioned by Blondell in his History of the Catholics of the Highlands. Her father, Captain Alex. MacDonald was lost at sea in 1852. Allan of the MacDonnell House died since the writing of above.

THE REYNOLDS.

The Reynolds of Port Hood are the people of that name residing in Port Hawkesbury. Captain Isaac Reynolds came from Port Hawkesbury to Port Hood in 1861. His people had been largely seafaring men, many of them master mariners. He started to run a ferry boat from Port Hood to the Island, the first there was here. He was care-

ful in all things and very attentive to duty. This is the way to grow, and he did grow. Later on he sailed some coastal schooners carrying freight to and from different points in Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island. These schooners in the coastal trade afforded the only means of transportation in the olden times. They were as necessary as fresh air to the life of a young secluded colony. We can scarcely imagine now how interested and anxious the old folk would be over the comings and goings of Captain Reynolds.

Captain Reynolds was married and had a family, all but one of whom have taken up their abode in different parts of Canada and the United States. His son John is now the only member of that family remaining in Port Hood, and he well typifies the wisdom and qualities of his English ancestors.

THE DELEHANTY FAMILY.

We may be violating local usage in the spelling of this name, but we are writing for history and have reason to believe that ours is the proper way of spelling it.

Patrick Delehanty was a native of County Kilkenny, Ireland. He came to America at the same time, and in the same vessel that brought the late Daniel Meagher of Brook Village (Vide Hillsborough). On coming to Cape Breton Patrick Delehanty settled on a lot of land at Mull River, Mabou, which lot he afterwards exchanged with John and Alexander Beaton for another farm at South West Mabou. On the South West farm Mr. Delehanty afterwards lived and died. This farm is situate on the western side of the S. W. River, extending towards Port Hood, and contains 400 acres. Some of his descendants still own and occupy that fine old estate.

Mr. Delehanty was married to a lady whose maiden name was Mary Casey, but who at the time he married her was the widow of a gentleman by the name of Pring, with two young children, John and William Pring. This John Pring afterwards married a sister to James and Sam Campbell of the South West, and with his wife went abroad never to return. William Pring became a stone mason of high repute. He was a special adept at cutting stone. When quite young he cut and erected several gravestones for the Smiths of Port Hood Island which can yet be seen in the Protestant Cemetery at Port Hood. Later in life he moved to the United States and fought for the North in the civil war of the sixties, in which he was a cavalry man. He erect-

ed the stone pillars for Mr. E. D. Tremain's front gate, bearing on their cap stone the well executed inscription, "TREMAIN, BELLEVUE". He was never married.

The family of Patrick Delehanty by his marriage aforesaid consisted of the following sons and daughters, namely: Patrick, James, Richard, Edward, Michael, Thomas, Walter, John, Bridget, Mary and Margaret.

So far as we could learn the sons Patrick, Richard, Thomas, Michael and John never got married. The first three named left this country in early life and never came back. The son John was also abroad for some years earning money with which he bought a fine farm at South West River. On this farm he lived alone for quite a period, and died three years ago.

The son Edward was married to Catherine Tyrell of Arichat, and had two daughters, Mary and Catherine both living. In his younger life Edward conducted mercantile business at Port Hood, and was the first contractor to carry the mails from the Strait of Canso to Margaree by means of a mail coach. This contract remained for quite a period in the Delehanty family. Previous to that time the mails of Inverness County were carried on their backs by John the Post and other kindred souls.

James, son of Patrick Delehanty, lived in the United States, was married to an American lady of Irish descent, and had the following family, namely: Thomas, John, Peter, James, Mary, Margaret and Eleanor.

The son Walter always stood by the good old homestead on which he lived all his life. He was married to Ann Cameron, daughter of Hugh Cameron, with issue: Mary Jane, Thomas, John, James, Margaret, Eleanor, Annie, Michael and John Jr. The Annie of this family is the accomplished wife of Duncan A. MacIsaac, Merchant of Inverness.

The daughter Bridget was married to Michael Fennel and had a family of whom we have no trace.

The daughter Mary was married to Myles Doyle, who lived at River Dennis as farmer and tanner, and had the following family, namely: Margaret, Mary Ann, Dan, Eleanor, Anselm and Sarah.

The daughter, Margaret was married to Moses Doyle of Margaree Forks, with issue: Moses, Patrick, John, Mary, Margaret, Annie, Elizabeth and Catherine.

THE HARDING FAMILY.

Richard Harding and his wife both of Ireland settled at Port Hood over one hundred years ago. Their family were (1) Patrick and Edward, who died young (2) John, who married Ellen daughter of James Doyle, N. E. Mabou with issue four sons and three daughters. (3) Eliza, who married Thomas Power, Light-Keeper, Port Hood; (4) Catherine, who married Michael Barry of Ireland latterly of Port Hood; (5) Ellen, who married John Doyle of rear Port Hood; (6) Mary who died unmarried.

ALEXANDER FRASER.

Alexander Fraser, the ancestor of the Fraser's that settled at Port Hood, was a passenger on the ship "Hector"; the first ship to bring Scottish immigrants to Nova Scotia. The "Hector" left Scotland on the 1st of July and after a stormy passage reached Pictou, September 15th, 1772.

Dr. Patterson's History of Pictou County, gives the following account: "Alexander Fraser and family settled at the Middle River, Pictou County and many of his descendants are still to be found there. He was related to Lord Lovat, and his family were largely involved in the rising of 1745. He had three brothers fighting at Culloden, of whom two were killed; he was too young to serve himself, but followed them and saw part of the fighting. He married Marion Campbell, younger daughter of the Laird of Skreigh of Inverness, who had himself raised a troop to fight for Prince Charlie and was wounded at Culloden."

Alexander Fraser was in comfortable circumstances, when an instance of Saxon oppression led him to seek freedom in America. His horses and cart were seized by guagers, to convey whiskey that they were carrying, taking their plunder to Inverness, where they had it stored at an Inn, and then proceeded to enjoy themselves. When they had retired for the night, the stable lad, who was a near relative of Fraser's, took the horses and cart out, and driving across the country restored them to their owner, who immediately took them to some other part of the country, where he sold them, and determined to stay no longer in a land where he was subject to such treatment. He was the first to engage a passage on the "Hector". His five children accompanied him on the "Hector". Alexander, his eldest son, succeeded to

his father's farm; this son was subsequently an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. Simon, the second son, particularly referred to in the history, moved to Port Hood; Catherine, first married Alexander Ross, and on death of Ross, John Fraser, Esquire; Isabella, married David McLean, Esquire, West Branch, East River; Hugh, married Elizabeth McNaughton, daughter of an American Loyalist from New Haven, Conn. and settled at Middle River Point. He was the last survivor, but one, of the "Hector's" passengers.

After his arrival, Alexander Fraser had two sons; David, the first child born to the Highlanders in Pictou, and William, the first white child born at Middle River.

Simon Fraser, took up a grant of land at Little River, Port Hood, consisting of 500 acres. In his younger days, he was a great hunter and he spent a great deal of his time in the woods, usually with the Indians, who regarded him as their equal, if not their superior in all the arts of forest life. He was the first to make his way through the woods from Middle River to Stewiacke, and blazed the first path between these places.

A quarrel arose between him and his wife, after settling at Port Hood, and as a consequence, he left in a small vessel in which he had been trading, presumably for Newfoundland; but privately he declared to some of his intimate friends, that he would never return. He was accompanied by his son John, a young lad, and by a Frenchman. Communications received by his family several years later, led them to believe that he was living in Northwestern Canada, and it is said that he is the Simon Fraser, who in the year 1804 explored the country from the Saskatchewan to the Fraser River.

Simon Fraser, had four sons and three daughters; Alexander, Hugh, Robert, Marshall and John. The daughters were Catherine, Isabella, and Fannie.

Alexander married Mary Bull. They had four children; Simon and Jennie settled at Port Hood. Jennie married Alexander Watts, Catherine married Isaac Smith, Isabella married Robert Bull, Fannie married Dr. Archibald, Robert Marshall married Margaret Cameron, who came out from Scotland with another party of Scottish immigrants. They had two sons and four daughters; Allan, Hugh, Marcella, Janet Annie and Isabella. Allan was drowned at Port Hood Harbor, Janet married Archibald McDonald; Marcella married Donald Cameron, River Dennis; Annie married Frederick Smith and lived at Vineyard Haven, Maine, Isabella married Hezekiah Smith.

Hugh, second son of Simon Fraser, was drowned near the Strait

of Canso on his way to Port Hood, and John as already mentioned, accompanied his father.

Alexander and John, sons of Hugh Fraser, Middle River Point, nephews of Simon Fraser, came to Port Hood to visit their cousins in the year 1825, and decided to remain. Alexander, the eldest brother married Eliza Bell and settled at Dunmore. They had five children; two sons and three daughters, Hugh, James, Elizabeth, Catherine and Jennie. Elizabeth married James Lee Hart and lived at Gloucester, Mass. Catherine married Frederick Nelson and Jennie married Capt. John Rundell, also of Gloucester. Hugh when twenty-two years of age, was drowned in Halifax Harbor; James married Susan Parker, a daughter of John Parker, Brook Village. They had four children: Alexander Hugh Ross Fraser, who died in 1911, and was for eighteen years librarian of Cornell University Law Library. Two Scholarships, known as The Fraser Scholarships, were given to his memory the year after his death.

John Fraser, the younger brother, married Sarah McNeil and took up a grant at Dunmore. They had six children: David, John, Margaret, Elizabeth, Jennie and Sarah. David was drowned at Port Hood Harbor. John married Isabella Cameron and lived at Dunmore on his father's farm; they had ten children. Three died in childhood; John lives on his father's farm, and the others reside in the United States. Margaret married James Smith of Port Hood Island, Elizabeth married Matthias Johnston of Gloucester, Jennie married William West, Vineyard Haven; Sarah married Robert Cameron and lived at Dunmore.

To show the adventurous spirit of the family we give the following account of Simon Fraser's brother David taken from Dr. Patterson's History.

Capt. David Fraser, already mentioned as the first child born after the arrival of the Hector, when about twenty years of age went to Halifax and thence to sea. In a short time he became mate of an ocean going vessel, sailing from the United States. While he was holding this position the vessel was taken by the Algerians, and the whole crew kept in close confinement. Fever broke out among them and one after another died. He was the only survivor, and was sold as a slave to an old woman and compelled to do all her drudgery. He escaped by swimming out to a British vessel off the coast, and was later transferred to an American vessel as mate, to replace the former mate who had died. Thus he arrived back in Virginia.

He then engaged in the secret trade carried on by the Americans

with Europe, and for a time was successful, but finally his vessel was captured by one of Bonaparte's cruisers. His ship had on board at the time, three barrels of dollars, one of which belonged to himself. He was deprived of everything and appealed to the Emperor, on the ground that the Americans and French were not at war, but received the reply "When I pay the other bills of the Americans, I will pay that too".

From France he made his way to Stockholm, and thence to England, where he married.

Soon after he returned to Pictou with his wife and one child after an absence of twenty years. There he received the command of a vessel owned by Mr. Mortimer, but his ill-luck followed him and she was captured by Commodore Rogers of the American navy and by his orders set on fire. The vessel had originally been an American prize and was fitted up more handsomely than was usual in colonial vessel at that time. The crew were taken prisoners to Salem, but Capt. Fraser made his escape and travelled by land to British territory. The crew obtained their liberty the next spring by the return of peace.

MacLEANS (GOW).

Alexander MacLean (Gow) and his wife Mary MacNeil both of Barra, Scotland, settled at Little Mabou about the year 1818. They had five sons, John, Roderick, Peter Angus and Hector. (1) John married Margaret daughter of Alexander Beaton (Mason) Mabou Mines. Alexander Mason was a step-brother of John Beaton, Mull River. John MacLean had six sons, one of whom, Lauchlin, resides on the old home and three daughters, one of whom Christie married John Campbell (Plasterer) Port Hood. A son of John Campbell's named John H. (Signaller) made the supreme sacrifice in the Great War; (2) Roderick married Catherine sister of John MacEachen (Farmer) and had two children Angus and Catherine. (3) Peter married Euphemia, daughter of William Sutherland and has seven sons and four daughters. His son Francis resides on the old homestead. A daughter of Peter's (Mary) married John Murphy (Bernard) of whose family a son Joseph gave his life in the recent war. He was wounded on Sept. 30th. 1916 and died four days later. (4) Angus and Hector died young.

Alexander MacLean had a brother Malcolm, who lived on the Poplar Grove side of Mabou Harbour.

BOTHERSONS.

John Botherson of Lancashire, England, settled at West Mabou Harbour about the year 1835. He was a rope-maker by trade and proved a useful acquisition to the fishing community. He married a daughter of John MacIsaac (Carpenter) Judique and had issue; (1) William, who married Mary, daughter of John MacInnis whose family were: John, Archibald, Thomas and Mary. (2) John who is owner and manager of the "Queen Hotel" North Sydney and whose family are William and Agnes; (3) Thomas in Dakota, (4) Daniel at Margaree; (5) Julia married Isaac Carmichael and had a family; (6) Catherine married, with issue: James MacDonald of Mabou Ridge.

WHITTIE FAMILY.

Three brothers, James, Thomas and Walter Whittie from Ireland settled at Port Hood about the year 1814. James moved to Ingonish where his descendants now reside. Thomas died without issue; Walter married Catherine, daughter of Angus MacDonald, Judique Banks. He was her second husband. She was first married to James Murphy, Port Hood; Walter's family were Stephen and Nicholas, who moved to South West Port Hood, and two daughters one of whom married Michael O'Hearn of Halifax, W. J. O'Hearn, K. C., LLB., Halifax, is a grand-son of this union. Stephen Whittie married Christie, daughter of Angus Walsh, with issue, Angus, for many years Deputy Sheriff, John, Crier of the Courts; Walter, James and Frank and several daughters who married abroad. Nicholas Whittie married and left issue.

O'CONNORS.

Early in the last Century three O'Connor brothers from Ireland; John, Charles and Daniel took up lands at South West Port Hood; (1) John married and had the following family: Edward, John, Patrick, Charles, Bridget, Cecilia, Catherine and Margaret; (2) Charles married and moved to the United States; (3) Daniel was a school teacher. He died unmarried.

Patrick Power from Ireland was one of pioneer settlers at South West Port Hood. He married and had two sons, John and Robert. John married and left issue. Robert left no issue.

THE SUTHERLAND FAMILY.

William Sutherland, who died at Little Mabou, Feb. 20, 1839, age 53 yrs. was born in Scotland in the County of Caithness in the year 1786. He married Jane McInnis, daughter of Robert McInnis, Judique and niece of Bishop Angus B. McEachern of Prince Edward Island. Nine children were born to them Margaret, Donald, Mary, Robert, Jane, Angus, James, Euphemia, Francis.

(1) Margaret, died at home at the age of 69.

(2) Donald, living on part of the old homestead married Annie, daughter of Angus Walsh of South West Port Hood with issue.

(3) Mary, married John McDonald of Mabou Harbor.

(4) Robert, married Helen McDonnell of Long Point, niece of Fr. John V. McDonnell with issue.

(5) Jane, married John McDonald of Centennial Judique with issue.

(6) Angus and James were drowned at sea, while fishing off Gloucester U. S. A.

(7) Euphemia married with issue: Peter, son of Alexander McLean (Gow) of Little Mabou, and is the only surviving member of the family.

(8) Francis, died at home when young.

Robert Sutherland, who lived on the old homestead had a family of eight: Jane, Isabella, William James, Angus Stephen, Alexander, Mary Ellen, Cecilia, and John Francis. Jane married D. McQuarrie, lived in Magnolia, U. S. A., where she died young; Isabella married Ronald R. McDonald of Seaside, Port Hood, with issue.

William James living on the old homestead married Mary A. McDonald with issue.

Angus S. living in Port Hood married Mary A. Chisholm daughter of John Chisholm (Miller) Long Point, with issue.

Mary Ellen married John Botherson residing at Seaside with issue.

Cecilia married John D. MacEachen of Sight Point, now residing at Port Hood with issue.

John Francis died in Boston, Mass.

Donald Sutherland, William's son, who resided on part of the old homestead had a family of eleven.

William, Isabella, James, Annie, Cecilia, Francis, Jane, Mary, Christina, Margaret, and Angus Sinclair,

William, died young at home.

Isabella, married Dougald A. MacDonnell of South West Margaree with issue.

James of Dorchester, Mass. married Nora Sullivan, with issue.

Annie married Dan Campbell, Blacksmith, of Mabou formerly of Antigonish, and is survived by one daughter Josephine.

Cecilia married Fred Borden of Manchester, N. H.

Francis, of Dakota, U.S.A.

Jane married in Boston.

Mary died young.

Cecilia living in Manchester, N. H.

Margaret married Mr. Collins of Manchester, N. H.

Angus Sinclair living in Winnipeg.

ANGUS MACDONALD.

Mr. MacDonald was not one of the early settlers of Port Hood but was for nearly half a century a respected resident of that town. He was born and brought up on a farm on the River Dennis Road in the district of Judique. In his budding days it was not the lot of many in this county to receive a liberal education; but Angus MacDonald made the best use of the chances that came his way. Nature was exceedingly generous towards him. He had a thirst for useful information, was a wit of exalted order, an agreeable man to converse with, and always a natural gentleman. The first few years of his early life were devoted to teaching in various rural sections. Subsequently he came to Port Hood and entered into mercantile business, which he continued till age and illness obliged him to give up work. He was married to a MacDonald woman from River Inhabitants by whom he had a family of three sons and three daughters, some of whom are dead and all of whom have moved away from Port Hood. He was Postmaster at Port Hood for many years. Mr. MacDonald will always live in his good qualities and pleasant witticisms. Many years ago he and others in the shiretown were summoned before the Ordinary of the Diocese for the performance of Easter duty. The call was unusual, and not easy to comply with in midwinter, but poor Angus would not let it go unheeded. He at once made up his mind to go, and went. When he was just ready to start he passed this single and solemn comment on the incident: "It is hard if we cannot get to Heaven except via Antigonish." He left a respectable family.

JOHN MACKAY.

Mr. MacKay was, also, a native of Judique, who spent the whole afternoon of his life in Port Hood. He was the son of Angus, son of John—the pioneer settler of that name on the shore of Judique. In our sketch of Judique District we made reference to four MacLellan sisters, who seemed to have belonged to a family of note in Scotland. One of these sisters was married to John MacEachen, a stalwart Scottish immigrant who settled on the rear of Long Point. After the death of Mr. MacEachen his widow (nee MacLellan) got married again to the older John MacKay mentioned above. Thus, the subject of this notice drew virility and talent from both sides of the house of his ancestors.

As a mere private citizen the late John MacKay of Port Hood was notably popular throughout the County of Inverness. He had clean, clever, ways that everybody admired. He commenced life as a live and pleasant school teacher. Later on, owing to his smart and winning appearance, and to the superior hand he wrote, he got into great demand with business men for posting their books. Eventually, he settled down into business for himself at Port Hood, where he spent the remainder of his life. For many years he was County Court Clerk for Inverness County, and Municipal Councillor for Port Hood District. He also kept and conducted a hotel at Port Hood for quite a period of years. This made the public better acquainted with him. He was married to a fine, benevolent, MacDonald woman of River Inhabitants, by whom he had a large family several of whom are dead. The late Daniel J. MacKay, Postmaster and County Court Clerk at Port Hood was one of his sons. Another son, Archibald, is in Alberta doing well. He served in the Great War. The oldest daughter, Katie Ann joined the Order of the Congregation de Notre Dame (Sister St. Catherine). We do not know where she is at present. A couple of years ago she was the Superioress of the Mabou Convent. Another daughter, Mary Jane, is the wife of D. C. MacDonald, Esquire, Inspector of Customs, Port Hood.

MACDONALDS (COUNSELLOR).

Donald MacDonald (Counsellor) of Arisaig, Scotland, was a pioneer settler at Port Hood Mines. Two of his brothers, John and Hector, settled at Antigonish; Father Charles W. MacDonald, Parish

Priest, Bridgeport, C. B. is a grand son of Hector's. These MacDonalds were of the MacDonalds of Eachainn (or Hector) who are descended from Hector (or Gaelic Eachann), second son of Roderick MacDonald, Third Chief of Moydart and Clan Ranald—vide MacDonalds' History of the Clan Donald, Vol 111, Page 227. Donald MacDonald had a brother in Scotland, Father Ewen MacEachen (or MacDonald) who was one of the first Gaelic scholars of his day and who was also remarkable for his knowledge of Mathematics. Donald was twice married, first, to a Miss Gillis by whom he had one son, Alexander, who died unmarried, and a daughter, Mary, who married Angus MacEachen (Farmer Family), secondly to Mary MacGillivray, who was paternal aunt to the late Father Ronald MacGillivray of Broad Cove, with issue (a) Hugh, who married Margaret Chisholm of Long Point and had one son and two daughters, (b) John, who married Clementine, daughter of Hugh Gillis of Arisaig, Scotland, latterly of Margaree. The late Reverend Alexander Gillis, Parish Priest at Eigg, Scotland, and the late Reverend Father Angus Gillis, who died at Creignish, this County, were brothers of Hugh Gillis. John's family were three sons and one daughter. Angus Hugh MacDonald, General Merchant, Port Hood Mines is one of the sons. (c) Christie married Alexander MacDonald, Judique Banks; (d) Sarah married Hugh MacMaster (Hugh Mor's son) Judique, (e) Catherine married Angus Smith of Broad Cove; (f) Isabel married Norman Gillis, son of the above named Hugh Gillis, with issue a daughter, Mary Margaret, who married Donald Gillis, Barrister, Port Hood. She was his second wife. (g) Mary married Ronald MacDonald (Alexander Red) Judique Ponds. This Ronald was twice married. (h) Annie remained unmarried.

THE MacDONELLS OF PORT HOOD AND JUDIQUE INTERVALE.

The MacDonells of Glengarry are descended from Donald, son of Reginald the son of John, First Lord of the Isles. The history of the Glengarry MacDonells is an interesting and illustrious one. They were an honourable and brave people scorning duplicity and intrigue. Colonel James MacDonnell, son of the Chief of Glengarry—Duncan XIII—was complimented by the Duke of Wellington for his extraordinary bravery at the Chateau of Hougomont the night before the Battle of Waterloo, and he was afterwards known as "The bravest man in Britain." Alastair Ranaldson MacDonnell XIV. of Glen-

garry may properly be called the last specimen of the Highland Chiefs of history, a haughty Chief, rigidly adhering to the style of living of his ancestors. In 1922 on the occasion of King George's visit to Edinburg he claimed as representative of the Highland Chiefs to be, with his retinue, in the king's body guard. This was granted.

The progenitor of Dungarry and Judique Intervale MacDonnells was Donald MacDonell of Glengarry, Scotland, who with his wife Mary Scott emigrated to Nova Scotia about the year 1790. They settled at Nine Mile River, Hants County. It is a remarkable fact that Mr. MacDonell, who lived to the age of 105 years, possessed vigorous health and strength and unimpaired faculties after passing the century mark. His family were Donald, Alexander, John, Angus, Duncan, Archibald, Catherine and Anne. Donald, Alexander and John moved to Antigonish County. Donald known as "Donald Garaidhneach" was a blacksmith and resided at St. Andrew's. He was a man of exceedingly strong personality and was greatly respected. He attended to the magisterial business of the community. His wife was Mary daughter of Angus MacDonald (Somerled or Samuel). Their family were: Angus, Samuel, Donald (Barrister-Kansas), Archibald (Barrister-Michigan), Alexander, who moved to the United States, Allan, Registrar of Probate, Antigonish; John, St. Andrew's, sole survivor of the Donald Garaidhneach Family; Mary, who married Alexander Chisholm, St. Andrew's; Anne, who married a Mr. Boyle, Beauville, and Margaret who moved to the United States. Angus son of Donald Garaidhneach moved to Judique Intervale. His first wife was Christina MacIntyre, paternal aunt of Rev. R. K. MacIntyre, M. A., St. F. X. College, by whom he had issue: (a) Daniel, a brilliant lawyer, who died in early life, (b) Alexander, who married Christina daughter of Angus Grant, Long Point, and is survived by one son and two daughters one of whom is Sister St. Cyril Marytr of the Order of the Congregation de Notre Dame, Montreal. (c) John Archibald one of the most progressive men of Inverness County, who resides on the old homestead at Judique Intervale. He married Sarah, daughter of the late Archibald MacLellan, Esq., Hillsdale, with issue: seven sons and five daughters. Their son Angus fought in the Great War, and lost an arm at Vimy Ridge: he is now Government Light Keeper at Port Hood. (d) Angus and Allan who moved to the United States. (e) Anne, who married the late Malcolm Beaton, Little Judique and Mary, who married Angus MacDonell (Hugh Thomas) Judique. Angus's second wife

was Mary Boyd, sister of the late Angus Boyd, Collector of Customs, Antigonish, no issue.

Samuel MacDonell, Barrister, K. C., "Noblest Roman of them all" was the son of Donald Garaidhneach,—See General History of the County. He represented Inverness County in Parliament at Ottawa in the Legislature at Halifax, and was for a short time a Member of the Government of Nova Scotia. He married Anne Smyth, daughter of the late Honourable Peter Smyth, with issue:

- (1) Peter Smyth, deceased.
- (2) Donald Francis, Medical Doctor, New York.
- (3) Winfred S. Major and Medical Doctor, who died oversea while on military duty in the Great War. He possessed in a marked degree the dash and gallantry of his race.
- (4) Archibald Scott on the grand old home, Dungarry.
- (5) Mary Ellen, who is a registered nurse in New York where she follows her profession.
- (6) Elizabeth, deceased.
- (7) Beatrice, who married Neil J. MacIsaac "Old Smith Hotel" Port Hood.
- (8) Teresa (Mrs. Nicholson), Hamilton, Ont.
- (9) Pauline, who married Joseph D. Doucet, High Sheriff, Inverness Co.
- (10) Claire (Mrs. Pearson), Maymont, Sask.

In the foregoing sketch of the Glengarry MacDonnells, we have deferred to the wishes of some of the interested parties in the spelling of the name. MacDonald and MacDonnell were first one family. The first public record of spelling the name MacDonald as MacDonnell, was in 1600, when Aneas MacDonald was raised to the peerage of Scotland under the title of "Lord MacDonell." The root clan name is MacDonald.

DUNCAN FERGUSON MACLEAN.

Mr. D. F. MacLean was one of the most successful business men of Port Hood in modern times. He was a native of Black River in the County of Richmond. His elementary education was received in the school of his home district, and his High School training in the Arichat Academy. After leaving the Arichat Academy, he taught in West Arichat and other sections for several terms. Withdrawing then from the teaching profession, he came to Port Hastings, and set up as a re-

tail General Merchant, in copartnership with one Peter Campbell. He was married to a Cumberland young lady by whom he had three sons, of whom one, at least, is living. Not long after this his wife died and the business began to develop some evident signs of ill-health. Whereupon he retired from the business and returned to the teaching profession. He was one of the comparatively few First Class teachers of that day.

In 1879, after the coming into force of The County Incorporation Act, he was elected in Port Hastings as the first Municipal Councillor for that important district. Within two years thereafter he came to reside in Port Hood, and started business as a collecting Magistrate for the Estates of Hon. Peter Smyth and others. He was an excellent Magistrate and kept his books, papers and accounts in perfect order. At this work he made money, because of his efficiency and strict attention to duty. Then he bought the Fraser property at Freshwater, and made additions and repairs to the buildings thereon. Very soon followed his acquisition of the store and Lot across the street which became the home of his future business in Port Hood.

He now got married, a second time, to Elizabeth Fynn, daughter of Richard Fynn of Mabou, with issue: Sydney, Leslie, Aubrey, Murray and Louise.

Mr. MacLean's business venture at Port Hood was a distinct success. He not only attended personally to his mercantile pursuits, but, also, became the owner and editor of "The Port Hood Greetings," a Municipal Councillor for the District for some years and a Mayor of of the town, time after time. He always identified himself with important public movements in the County and Province. A superior citizen was lost to Inverness County the day D. F. died. He was for many years an Overseer of Fisheries in this County, and also, held other offices to all of which he did credit. He was full of public spirit, and took pride in doing his official work neatly and thoroughly.

JOHN MACDONALD (MOR) FAMILY.

John MacDonald (Mor) of the Isle of Barra was a pioneer at West Mabou. He acquired an extensive tract of land near Mabou Harbour Entrance. His wife was Isabel a daughter of Pioneer Robert MacInnes of Judique. They had a large family of whom the following married and left issue: Donald (whose family were John Ban and Ellen); Robert, Rory, Charles, Mary, Anne, Jane and Mary (Junior).

JOHN MACDONALD (BIG) CARPENTER).

John MacDonald (Big Carpenter) son of Alexander MacDonald "Denoon" of West Lake Ainslie settled on a part of "MacQuarrie" Lot Little Mabou. He had three sons, Alexander, who married with issue: Catherine, daughter of William Gillis of Moidart, Scotland (Latterly of Little Mabou); John who married and left issue and Angus who died unmarried. There were also several daughters none of whom left issue excepting Mary who settled in the Isle of Wight.

**MURDOCH MACDONALD (TAILOR), MACDONALDS
"CANNA."**

At an early date Murdoch MacDonald (Tailor) son of Alexander MacDonald (Duncan Rory) Foot Cape, Strathlorne, moved to West Mabou Harbour where he purchased a splendid farm. He married Sarah daughter of Angus Cameron, S. W. Mabou. Two of his sons Alex and John reside on the old homestead. Alex married Anne daughter of Dougald MacEachen (John Ewin Dhu) and of his wife Mary, a sister of the late Doctor MacLennan, M. P.

JOHN MACQUARRIE FAMILY.

John MacQuarrie and his wife, Sarah MacCormick of Eigg were prosperous pioneers at Little Mabou owning an extensive farm. They had three sons, Neil, Lauchlin and Donald and several daughters and are survived by numerous descendants.

John MacIsaac, a brother to the late, Reverend Canon MacIsaac of Halifax, was an old settler at Little Mabou. He and a large family of good sons and daughters, and several of his descendants are still to be found in Little Mabou.

EDWARD HAYES.

Mr. Hayes was one of the very early settlers of Port Hood, and a native of County Wexford, in the province of Lienster, Ireland. He was evidently a man of push, judged by his respectable accumulation of cash and other property in his adopted forest home. He was the original legal owner of that valuable lot of land now held by Edward D. Tremain, Barrister-at-law; and of that other prominent lot on which

stand today St. Peter's Church, St. Peters Hall, the Glebe House and the Convent. The last mentioned lot was conveyed to the Catholic authorities by, Mr. Hayes some years before Bishop Plessis' visit to Port Hood in 1812.

Mr. Hayes' activities were varied, and all successful. When the late Honorable William MacKeen first came to Cape Breton he built a gristmill at Little River, Port Hood. This mill was one of the first, or the very first, of its kind in this county. Mr. Hayes bought that mill and operated the same for quite a term of years. The first grocery store ever seen in Port Hood was owned and conducted by Mr. Hayes. He also built and owned a vessel which he afterwards sailed as Master. With this vessel he developed quite a sea-borne trade with the ports of St. John's, Newfoundland, and Halifax, Nova Scotia. On board this vessel, returning from a trip to Halifax, he died. Thus fell one of the most popular and progressive of Port Hoods' pioneer settlers. His daughter, Mary was married to one of the Smiths of Port Hood Island. She was the mother of Edward Hayes Smith, father of Samuel Smith of Little River.

The following is a true copy of Mr. Edward Hayes' last will and Testament with a memo of the Probate thereof:

NOVA SCOTIA
COURT OF PROBATE
OF WILLS.

BY the Honorable Charles Harris Esquire
Surrogate General of His Majestys Court
of the Probate of Wills and for Granting
Letters of Administration within and thro-
ughout the Provinces aforesaid.

CHARLES MORRIS

WE DO by these presents make known to all men that on the twenty-eighth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two in the third year of His Majestys Reign. BEFORE us the last Will and Testament of Edward Hays of Port Hood in the Island of Cape Breton Yeoman Deceased was proved approved and Registered—the said Deceased having whilst living and at the time of his death goods chattels and credits in divers places in the Province aforesaid and within our Jurisdiction by reason whereof proving and Registering the said Will and Granting administration of all and singular the Rights, Goods, Chattels and Credits of the said deceased, and also the auditing allowing and final discharging the accounts thereof are well known to appertain ONLY and WHOLLY to us—and that administration of all and singular the Rights, Goods, Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased and anyway concerning his last Will was Granted to the Honorable James Fraser, Lawrence Kavanaugh, Parker Smith and Dennis Murphy, Executors named in the said Will—

they having been required well and faithfully to administer the same, and to make a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the Rights, Goods, Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased and to exhibit the same into the Office of the Registrar of said Court in Halifax aforesaid on or before the twenty-eighth day of August next ensuing the date of these presents, and also to render a just and true account thereof on or before the twenty-eighth day of November which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three.

GIVEN under the seal of said Court at Halifax the twenty-eighth day of April A. D., 1882 and in the third year of his Majestys Reign.

CHARLES HARRIS.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN.

I Edward Hays of Port Hood in the Island of Cape Breton, Yeoman being of sound and disposing mind and memory DO make and publish this my Last Will and Testament in the manner and form following that is to say: First I recommend my Soul to Almighty God and as to such real and personal estate as I shall die possessed of I give, devise, bequeath and dispose of the same in the manner and form following that is to say: I give and bequeath all the personal estate, Debts Goods and Chattles of what nature or kind I own, belonging due or coming unto me at the time of my decease ALL my just Debts being first paid therefrom unto my beloved daughter Mary Smith the wife of Parker Smith of Port Hood aforesaid forever. I give, devise and bequeath unto James Fraser of Halifax in the Province of Nova Scotia, Esquire, Lawrence Kavanaugh of Saint Peters in the Island of Cape Breton, Esquire and my son-in-law Parker Smith and my friend Dennis Murphy, both of Port Hood aforesaid; ALL the Reat Estate, Lands Houses and Tenements belonging unto me wherever the same may be situate; TO HAVE and TO HOLD the said Real Estate, Lands, Houses and Tenements with all and singular the Appurtenances thereof unto the said James Fraser, Lawrence Kavanagh, Parker Smith and Dennie Murphy their Heirs and Assigns forever, Upon this special Trust, that they my said Trustees their Heirs and Assigns with the concurrence and consent of my beloved wife shall and will within Five Years from and after my decease sell and dispose of ALL my said Real Estate, Lands, Houses and Tenements either at Public or Private Sale as to them shall seem best, and shall until the same are so sold suffer and permit my beloved wife to have, hold and enjoy one third part thereof or of the rents thereof, and shall also suffer and permit my said Daughter Mary Smith to have, hold and enjoy the other two third parts thereof or of the rents thereof, and also upon Trust that they my said Trustees their Heirs and Assigns shall and will after the Sale of my said Real Estate, Houses, Lands and Tenements lay out and dispose of the Proceeds thereof in the manner

following that is to say; Upon Trust that they the said James Fraser, Lawrence Kavanagh, Parker Smith and Dennis Murphy shall and will pay and allow to my beloved wife Phebe Hays during her natural life the sum of sixty pounds of lawful money of the Providence of Nova Scotia yearly and every year from and out of the Proceeds of my said Real Estate, Lands, Houses and Tenements in lie of her Dower therein. And also upon Trust that they my said Trustees shall and will also out of the proceeds of my said Real Estate pay and discharge the following Bequests and Legacies, which I give and bequeath to the following persons that is to say, to Moses Doyle OF Linster in the County of Wexford in the Kingdom of Ireland a son of my half sister, one hundred pounds of lawful money of Nova Scotia; To Bridget Doyle, Mary Doyle and Margaret Doyle sisters to the said Moses Doyle, Forty pounds of like lawful money each, making in all one hundred and twenty pounds; to Andrew Dunn a nephew of the said Moses Doyle who lives in my house at Port Hood two hundred pounds of like lawful money, to George Danohue of Linster aforesaid my half brother the sum of three hundred pounds of like lawful money, to the Trustees or persons having the management of Saint Peters Church, at Port Hood for the use of the said church the sum of fifty pounds of like lawful money. And to William Hays, Thomas Hays, John Hays and Edward Hays all of Linster aforesaid my Fathers, Brothers Sons the sum of sixty two pounds of like lawful money each making in all Two hundred and forty-eight pounds-PROVIDED ALWAYS NEVERTHELESS that if all, any or either of my relations and legatees herein before named are already dead or shall die before the distribution of the proceeds of my said Real Estate, then and in such case the Legacies of those who are dead or who shall die before the said distribution takes place shall not be paid to their lawful representatives, but shall be paid and revert to my Daughter the said Mary Smith her executors, administrators and Assigns; and also upon Trust that they my said Trustees their heirs and Assigns shall and will pay over the residue of the proceeds of my said real estate to my only Daughter the wife of the said Parker Smith, whom I make my residuary legatee. But should my wife not consent to the Sale of my said Lands, Houses, Messuages, and Tenements upon the terms herein before expressed then and in such case it is my WILL that she should enjoy her Dower therein during her natural life and that my said Daughter Mary Smith should enjoy the residue thereof until the decease of my said wife and from and after my wife's decease. It is my Will that all my said Real Estate, Houses Lands and Tenements should be sold by my said Trustees their Heirs and Assigns as fore mentioned and that with the proceeds thereof they should pay the aforesaid Bequests and Legacies to such of the before named Legatees only as shall then be alive and pay over the surplus to my said Daughter Mary Smith or her legal representatives.

And Lastly I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my said Trustees, James Fraser, Lawrence Kavanagh, Parker Smith and Dennis Murphy to be the Executors of this my Last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I the said Howard Hays have here-

unto my hand and Seal subscribed and Set this twenty-first day of December in the year of our Lord ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND SIXTEEN.

SIGNED, SEALED, PUBLISHED

and declared by the Testator as and for his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us, who have hereunto subscribed our names as Witnesses at the request of the Testator in his presence and in the presence of each other the words "and personal" on the second page third line being first erased.

STEPHEN CLEVELAND.
WILL STEMS.
I. W. JOHNSTON.

HILLSBOROUGH

District No. 5.

This is the central district of Mabou. The name was first given to a pretty hamlet, built upon a hill, three miles Southeast of Mabou Village. When the County was incorporated in 1879, this name was applied and extended to the whole of District No. 5, and the name is quite appropriate. This is in sooth a land of hills. Not the bare and barren variety, but luxurious heights and slopes, rich in soil, and rare in symmetry. Go where you may in this district, these bounteous altitudes are smiling down upon you from all directions, calling your soul to higher things, like the silent heralds of destiny.

But there are more than hills in Hillsborough. There are rivers and streams, and fine stretches of meadows and marshlands. On one side, dividing this district from that of Glencoe, we find the South East river rolling down the dales for miles until it loses itself in Mabou Harbour. On the other side we see Black River and Hay River both flowing into West Lake Ainslie. From the West the South West River comes tumbling down until it empties itself, also, into Mabou Harbour, where many brooks and streams of minor measurements achieve the same end. It was this "noise of many waters" that moved the children of the forest—the primitive Micmacs—to give unto this whole region the purifying name of Mabou. It was the scenic inspiration,

so strong in Mabou and other parts of Cape Breton, that caused the local and loyal poet to sing:—

“With cliffs of white and bowers of green;
“And ocean bending to caress it,
“With hills and studded streams between,
“Our Island home, God bless it!”

Nearly all the people here devote themselves to farming pursuits exclusively. They do not divide their time and energy between their chosen occupation and other industrial callings, such as fishing and mining. For that reason, among others, the farmers here are more comfortable and successful than many more of our Inverness husbandry. Another reason for the advanced position of the farmers here is, that some of these early settlers were trained in tilling the soil before they came to America. They belonged it is said, to that historic band known early annals as The United Empire Loyalists. They were men of force and fortitude; they showed it everywhere. They were industrious men of judgment and character; they proved it here. They take to the land as ducks to the water. Our regret is that more of them did not come into the fine county of Inverness. Further on we shall refer to them in detail.

Hillsborough is divided from Poplar Grove by the main road leading from Mabou bridge to Glenville; and from Glencoe by the Southeast River. These three communities, Hillsborough, Glencoe and Poplar Grove, constituted the old original Mabou. At that time Mabou was a powerful section of Inverness County.

We remember when the two great political parties of the county were locally designated as “the Mabou party”, on the one hand, and “the Port Hood Party” on the other. The late Samuel Macdonnell (with whom were the late Hon. Peter Smyth, the late Hon. Dr. Campbell, and the late Hon. John McKinnon) resided in the Shiretown, and was the leader of the so-called “Port Hood party”; while the late Dr. Hugh Cameron (associated with the MacKeens of Mabou, Hugh MacDonald of Mabou, Alexander Campbell of Strathlorne, and, for a long time, the able Dr. McLennan of Margaree) resided in Mabou, and was the leader of the so-called Mabou party”. These two parties were exceedingly vigorous. Their battles were hard won and well fought. It is, of course, a debasement of state parties to give them even the appearance of being used for sectional advantage or ascendancy. At the same time, we are bound to say that a good deal of honour was displayed by the political gladiators of that day in Inverness.

The inhabitants of this district are fairly divided in religion; one half is Catholic, and the other half consists of Presbyterians and Baptists. All are living together on the best brotherly terms. There is a little old Baptist church, with a small cemetery, at the end of the Glendyer road which would seem to indicate that the adherents of that belief are not numerous. On the other hand, the solemn and antique appearance of the little church and graveyard would suggest deep roots. There is not now, nor do we know that there ever was, a resident Baptist clergyman here.

There is a handsome Presbyterian Church, built upon a hill, on the very brow of Hillsborough proper; and since the days of the early settlers this congregation has had, from time to time, its own devoted resident Minister. The first minister, and the one who stayed longest, was the Reverend Mr. Miller with whom we deal in another chapter. It is difficult to measure correctly the advantage of having a good resident leader of souls in any given community. In truth, we some times fear that we are all lacking in due appreciation of the exalted mission of our accredited clergy. The pastors of the people! Oh, what a force! Wealth is strength; position is eminence; knowledge is power; education is progress; law is a sanctioned rule of conduct; but of all the institutions known to man the Christian Church, alone, can adequately prepare a person, or a people, for life and death.

THE CAMPBELLS OF BLACK RIVER.

In the year 1821 two brothers, named Alexander Campbell and Angus Campbell, with their wives and two or three young children, came from the Braes of Lochaber, Scotland, to the new world of America. They landed at the Strait of Canso, and were rowed in an open boat from Port Hastings (then called Plaster Cove) to Mabou Harbour by the pioneer immigrant, the first Hugh MacMillan.

From Mabou Harbour they made their way inland to North East Mabou, where their cousin John Campbell (son of Big Donald) was located. This John Campbell had come from Scotland a few years earlier, and his place was quite near the Black River. The Campbell brothers remained with him for the first winter. The three families lived in one log house for some months. All their farm stock that winter was one milch cow. Next spring the two new comers each took up a farm of two hundred acres, side by side, on the Black River.

Alexander Campbell (Allisdair MacCallum) was married in Scotland to Lucy Kennedy, who was a convert to the Catholic faith. None of her people came to Nova Scotia, but her brother, Lachlan, settled in Ontario. Other members of her family went to Australia. Alexander Campbell's family consisted of five sons and five daughters namely: Malcolm, Finlay, Alexander, Angus, Donald, Ann, Mary Marcella, Flora and Catherine.

Malcolm and Angus died unmarried. Malcolm was the first man buried in the first Catholic cemetery of Mabou.

Finlay was married to Jessie Campbell, daughter of the Gobha Ban, with issue: Katie, married to Allan MacDonald of Broad Cove Banks, with issue: John A., Alexander, Jessie, Finlay, James, Donald, Catherine, Cassie and Ronald D.; Malcolm married to Mary MacDonald, with issue: Catherine A., Jessie, Mary A., Donald F., Annie L., Catherine F., Mary Margaret, John, Alexander and Sarah Catherine; Alexander married to Flora Walker; Mary to Hugh McLean; Isabel married to Duncan McNeil; Angus, in the U. S., and unmarried; Annie, married to John Gillis.

Alexander (son of Alasdair MacCallum) was married to Ann Beaton, with issue: Alexander J., died unmarried, Malcolm, single; Katie, married to S. E. Joyce with issue, Alexander and Francis; Annie died young and unmarried; Angus R., married to Mary Cameron with issue, Annie, Finlay and Alexander Ronald; Mary Martha, single, and Alex Ronald who died in college in Antigonish.

Donald (son of Allisdair MacCallum) was married to Mary Campbell, daughter of Angus Campbell of Glenora, with issue: Alexander, died unmarried; Malcolm married to Catherine MacMaster with issue: Angus, Jane, Margaret, Donald and Catherine; Annie, married to Angus Beaton, with issue: Janet, Mary, Ronald and Donald; Mary married Angus Cameron, with issue: Finlay, Alexina, Donald, Angus, Margaret, John Angus, and Mary Ann. Sandy, married to Mary Cameron with issue: Mary and Catherine; Angus died unmarried and Lucy, not yet married.

Ann Campbell (daughter of Allisdair MacCallum) was married to John MacNeil of Mabou Ridge, with issue: Alexander who was married in the U. S. A., William, married to Kate McNeil, with issue: John, Donald, Neil, Alexander, Sarah, Mary, Catherine and Lizzie; Neil married in U. S. A. Angus married with issue: William, Frances, Hugh, John and Lizzie; Malcolm, dead; Flora married to Alexander McFarlane; Mary, married to Donald Gillis of St. Rose with issue:

two sons and two daughters; Isabel married to Angus MacDonald with issue: Archie Alex, and one girl dead; and Ann, married to John McFarlane.

Mary Campbell (daughter of Ailisdair MacCallum) was married to Angus MacDonald of Mabou, with issue: Angus, married to Martha Cooper with issue: Alexander, Isabel, Alexina, Victoria, Maud, Martha and John; Alexina, Isabel, Maud and Victoria are dead.

Marcella was married to Angus MacLellan late of Glenville with issue: Malcolm, John, Flora, Mary, Annie, Archie and Lizzie. Malcolm was a school teacher and died young. John is married to Christy Kennedy, Flora was married to Alexander McEachern and had a family, Mary was married to Donald McLellan and had seven children, Annie remained single, Archie was married to Maggie Kennedy and had four children, Lizzie was married to the late Farquhar McLellan and had quite a fine family.

Flora was married to Alexander MacDougall of S.W. Margaree, and had three children, all of whom are dead.

Catherine was married to Alexander Cameron with issue: Mary married to John McLean, Sarah to John McNeil, and Alexander to Mary Ann McLellan.

ANGUS CAMPBELL (Gobha Ban)

Came from Scotland in 1831. Was married in Scotland to Kate MacDonald (sister of Alasdair Dhu of Mount Young) with issue: three daughters and one son, to wit, Jessie, Annie, Sarah and Alexander. As it is stated elsewhere, Jessie was married to Finlay Campbell. She was born at sea coming to America. Annie and Sarah died young and unmarried. The only son, Alexander, was married to Sarah Cameron, but had no family.

The Gobha Ban, as the name implies was a blacksmith by trade. He bought the farm on which he made his home here from the Trustees of Mabou Parish. There seems to have been some uncertainty and dispute as to which side of the Harbour the first permanent church should be built on. In that doubtful period this farm was bought for Glebe land. Afterwards it was found that it would not be a central or suitable location for the church and presbytery. Whereupon another farm for parish purposes was bought down towards the Northeast, and this one sold to the Gobha Ban.

We think the legal ownership of this farm vests, at present, in Angus Campbell, son of Finlay, who is away in the U.S.A. and unmarried.

ANGUS CAMPBELL

"Aonghais an Araich" was married in Scotland to Catherine MacDonald with issue: Malcolm, Donald, Angus (Gillie Ban), Flora, Katie, Mary and Alexina.

Malcolm was married to Catherine Cameron, daughter of John Cameron of South West Mabou, and had two children, Angus and Katie. This Angus, who is now dead, was married to Catherine Beaton, daughter of the late Donald Beaton of Port Ban, and had a family of sixteen children. Katie is married to John E. Beaton of Inverness and has, also, a good sized family. This Malcolm bought a farm at Broad Cove Banks on which he afterwards lived and died. We remember himself and his wife very distinctly. They seemed ever happy, and were the very spirit of kindness in their own house.

Donald was married to Mary Macdonald, daughter of John McDonald (Lord) of Margaree, with issue: Malcolm, Angus, Katie and Teresa. Malcolm and Katie were unmarried, Angus is dead, and Teresa married Lauchlin MacKinnon of Margaree Harbour, and had the following family: John, Dan, Katie and two other daughters who have joined the Order of St. Martha at Antigonish.

This Donald Campbell's wife died when the children were very young. Her people, the (Lord) Macdonalds, took the children, and for their support the father sold his portion of the fine farm at Black River to the late Allan Macdonald (California) whose sons now occupy it. Donald Campbell himself died comparatively young.

Angus (Gillie Ban) was married to Mary MacLellan, daughter of the late Squire Donald McLellan of Black Glen, with issue: John, Angus, Alexander, Katie, Mary Bell and Andrew.

The son John is well-to-do in the U. S. A., and married to Onie McGraw with issue: Margaret, Ruth and Angus D.

This son of Angus (Gillie Ban) has spent many years of his young manhood in the United States and Mexico. We take the following excerpt from "*The Cananea Herald*" of Sonora, Mexico, dated April 4th, 1903:

"John A. Campbell was born on a farm on the Black River, Inverness County, Nova Scotia, Aug. 1st, 1864. In 1882 he took up

his residence in Newton, Mass., being in the employ of an express company. Two years later he removed to Pennsylvania, where for four years he was connected with a lumber company in the capacity of office man and store manager, excepting when taking a Course in accounting and commercial law in Williamsport in 1855-6. He went to St. Paul in 1888 to enter the service of a wholesale house, moving later to Chicago with the business. In October 1890 he went to Bisbee, Arizona, and entered the service of the "Copper Queen Consolidated Mining Co." in the Capacity of general cashier and chief clerk to the General Manager. Here he continued until Oct. 1st, 1901, at which time he resigned to accept a position with the Cananea Consolidated Copper Co., and on January 1st, 1902, he was elected Secretary. On January 1st, 1903, he was appointed acting Treasurer. He has been prominent in Cochise County politics, having been urged to accept Republican nomination for Treasurer in the election of 1900, but declined. He was instrumental in organizing the Bisbee News Co., the first owners of the Review. He is prominent in home affairs as well, being vice president of the Cananea Club and vice-president of the Cananea Exploration Co."

Angus lives on the valuable homestead, and is married to Mary McLeod, daughter of the late Alexander McLeod (Duncan) of Dunvegan. He owns and operates one of the most productive farms in Inverness County, and is at present the Municipal Councillor for the district of Hillsborough.

The son Alexander is abroad and unmarried. The son Andrew is dead.

The daughters of Angus Campbell (Aaraich) were married as follows: Flora to Archibald McDonald (Gillesbeag Mac Allisdair Dhu) of Mount Young, Mabou, with issue: Alexander, died unmarried; Allan, died unmarried; Angus the famous piper, unmarried; Sandy unmarried; Mary, Kate and Isabella, unmarried. Flora was married to John Rankin, Hugh's son of Broad Cove Banks. No issue. Ann was married to John McDonald, Saddler, with issue: Alexina, Sarah, Kate, married to Dan Campbell (York), no issue; Mary married to Alexander MacDonald (Burke), had one son and one daughter; Flora, married to Dougald McNeil, had three children.

Kate was married to Angus McDonald of Judique Banks with issue; Angus, married to a Miss McMillan, with issue: Mary, married to Mr. McMillan, no issue, Donald married to Kate McMillan, had three children; and Archie, unmarried.

Alexina was married to Duncan McMaster, and had one son Duncan, who died young. She was married again to Duncan McMaster, with issue: two daughters and one son.

Mary was married to Duncan Boyle of Strathlorne, with issue: Kate, Margaret, Isabel, Alexander, Angus and John G.

Katie is married to Michael McDonald of Glencoe:—no issue.

Margaret was married to the late John McQuarrie, shoemaker, with issue: Mary, Ann, Duncan, Mary Bell, Edward, Catherine, Margaret and Alexander.

Isabel died in infancy.

Alexander was married to Flora Gillis with issue: Mary Ann, Joseph, Maggie Jane, Alexina, Duncan and Mary Bell.

Angus is a tailor and unmarried.

John G., is married to Mary McDonald, daughter of Angus McDonald, Rear Banks of Broad Cove, with issue: John Duncan, Angus, Josephine, Margaret Bourgeois and Mary Catherine.

BIG JOHN MACDONALD (BURKE)

John MacDonald came from Lochaber, Scotland, in 1826, and took up a large tract of land at Black River. He was married in Scotland to Margaret MacDonald, a sister of the old "Saddlers", Donald and Ronald, of Black River. The issue of that marriage consisted of the following children, namely: Hugh, Archibald, Dougald, Angus, Elizabeth and Katie.

Elizabeth was married to the late Donald McPhee of Mabou Harbour, who formerly owned a farm and resided at Black River, with issue: Neil, John, Bessie and Margaret.

Katie was married to Donald MacDonald (Big) commonly known as Big Donald Mirimachi, with issue, (see Glencoe).

The son Hugh was married to Catherine MacDonald of Mount Young, with issue: Johanna (died unmarried), Ann, died unmarried), Alexander (died unmarried); Isabel, (died unmarried); Mary married to Allan MacDonald, Tulloch, had a family; Margaret, married to Alexander MacDonald, had a large family; Janet married to David Parker, issue: Hugh and Lizzie.

The son Archibald was married to Marcella McDonald (Cross) with issue: Alexander, Dougald, Angus, Ronald, John, Angus, Senior, and Mary.

Mary was married to a Mr. Fraser of Antigonish. Alexander who is dead, was married to Mary McDonald (Saddler) with issue; Dougald was married to Alexina McDonald with issue: Angus, John,

Dan, John E., Alexander, Dan C., James F., Marcella, Margaret, Catherine, Irene, Georgina.

Angus died unmarried. Ronald was married to a Miss McDonald of Glencoe, with issue: Duncan and Mary Ann. John died unmarried, and Angus Senior, was married in the U. S. A.

The son Dougald was married to Catherine MacDonald, with issue: John, married to Mary McDonald, Tulloch, of West Lake, with issue: one son Joseph. John and his wife are dead, but the little boy Joseph, is still living, and the sole heir to the fine property held by his parents.

Angus, son of Dougald, died unmarried: Donald died unmarried; Alexander was married to Bessie MacDonald, with issue: Joseph, Laurier and Stephen; Ann, was married to Duucan MacDonald of Mull River with issue (See Glencoe) and Margaret married to Donald Walker, with issue: one daughter, Catherine.

Angus MacDonald, one of the four sons of John MacDonald (Big) died unmarried at the age of twenty-six.

DANIEL BLACK.

For forty years Mr. Daniel Black was a valued resident of Glendyer, having come in 1856 and died in 1896. On the invitation of Mr. Donald McDonald, the Dyer, he came here as a young man from McLellan's Brook in the County of Pictou. By trade he was a Blacksmith and had the reputation of being a good one. Mr. Black was all his life a good reliable man, and between the needs of the various mills of Glendyer and the country trade he developed quite a business here. He was married to Elizabeth Forbes of Pictou with issue: James, Laura, Catherine, Sophia, Margaret, Jessie, Mamie, Ada, Mack and Henry. They were a very intelligent and highly respected family. The two oldest sons and some of the daughters are in California, doing well. One of the younger sons and two of the daughters usually remain on the homestead with the widowed mother.

DONALD MCKAY

Mr. McKay had been for many years a trusted employee of the Glendyer factory. He was a faithful, honest, industrious servant. It would be fairly correct to say that he gave his life to the service of the Glendyer Mills. He never left the institution after the day of his

first hiring until his last illness compelled him to retire from work. He was a native of West Lake Ainslie and was married to Catherine McDougall of Broad Cove Banks, with issue: Mary-Maggie, Maggie-Jane, Louise, John, Rosie, Matilda, Catherine, James and Clarence. The son John enlisted in the world war in 1914 and died in the service. The widow and all the rest of the family, except Mary Maggie, who is married in Boston, are now residing in the City of Winnipeg. Several of the daughters are married there, but all are near each other and their mother. All the family were good, but the second oldest daughter, Maggie Jane, who had been a school teacher, and a good one, since her teens, deserves special credit for her steady devotion to her mother and the family, at home and abroad.

JOHN MURRAY.

Mr. Murray was, in his time, not only a prominent business man of Mabou, but also one of the most successful retail merchants in Inverness County.

He was born in Newfoundland, and came to this Country in 1825. He commenced his mercantile career in a small way at North East Mabou, near the old Catholic church. In 1838 he moved to Hillsboro where he conducted a prosperous trade for several decades.

Mr. Murray was married to Rachel Smith, daughter of Lewis Smith of Mabou, and had the following family:

Harding Smith Murray, married to Clara McKeen, without issue, did business at Mabou Bridge and died there October 25th, 1869.

John Murray, married to a Miss Moore of Shubenacadie, with issue: Rachael, John and Maud; died in Kansas, U. S. A., about the year 1892.

Ellen Murray, married to John Fraser, with issue: Rachel, and John; died in Shubenacadie, N. S., about the year 1864.

Christina Murray, married to Rev. James McLean, issue: Murray, David, Margaret, and Wendell; died at Shubenacadie, N. S., in 1882.

William Murray, married to Jane Pollock, with issue: Ellen, Robert, Maud and Jean; married the second time to Elizabeth Smith with issue: Carrie, Dagie, Mildred, John and Maud. William is still living on the old homestead at Hillsborough.

Lewis Murray, unmarried, died at Hillsborough, March 5th, 1867.

Isaac Murray, married to Annie Stevens, with issue: Fred, Lewis,

and Alexander, did business for years in Halifax, and died at Riverside, California, in 1900.

Rachel Murray, married to Rev. E. Annand, with issue: Edward, and Minnie; died at Truro, N. S., in 1909.

Emma Murray, married to David Smith, with issue: Dan and Ray, died in Truro, N. S., in 1903.

Hezekiah Murray, married to Margaret Cameron, with issue: Edward, Harding, Allan, Rachael, John, Jean, Winnifred, Claude and George. Hezekiah succeeded his brother Harding, in business at Mabou Bridge, and met with satisfactory success which he well deserved. He is living yet, and well, though somewhat disabled by an injury received a few years since from an accidental fall on ice. The business is continued by his sons.

George Patterson Murray, married to Malinda Burton, died in 1893 at Indian Head, Saskatchewan, with issue: Maud, Eva and Ernest.

Elizabeth Eva Murray, married to A. C. Thompson, is living in Antigonish.

RONALD McMASTER (The Village Blacksmith.)

Among the first to settle at the cross-roads, Brook Village, Mabou, was the late Ronald McMaster, Blacksmith. He was the son of Hugh McMaster (Big) who emigrated from Inverness-shire, Scotland, to Judique, in this County about the year 1820. The father, Big Hugh McMaster, was married to Margaret Graham of Judique.

After serving his apprenticeship with the late Malcolm McNeil of Hillsborough, Ronald McMaster commenced a blacksmith's and general hardward business at Brook Village, which he successfully conducted until his death on the 13th of April, 1896. Mr. McMaster was, in his younger years, an able-bodied, fine looking Scotsman—one of the special Highland stalwart sons of a time that is past.

In the early days when farming implements were made by hand the Smith, or Gobha was an important personage in a community. Customers invariably found "Raonul Gobha" at his post, always ready to attend to their calls and interests. Everybody trusted and respected him. At his own house he was a prince of hospitality, and his good wife was equally considerate, and kind. He was married to Jane McDonald, daughter of Angus MacDonald of South East Mabou. It was a favorite place of call for the travelling public.

In fact this worthy couple would feel grieved if any of their friends or acquaintances passed along without calling on them. Their friends could not forget their large hearted hospitality. In 1895 when the present Archbishop of Toronto visited the County of Inverness, one of the first men he called upon was the loyal friend of his father, Ronald McMaster. The family left by the aforesaid Ronald McMaster were the following: Hugh and Alexander on the homestead; Catherine, wife of Alexander Jamieson, merchant and Postmaster at Brook Village; Mary Bell, wife of Charles McInnis of West Lake Ainslie; Catherine Ann, wife of Malcolm Campbell (Donald's son) of Black River, and Alexina in Boston. Margaret another daughter who was married to Neil Murray died some years ago.

DANIEL MEAGHER AND FAMILY

Daniel Meagher was born in Killaloe, County of Kilkenny, Ireland, about the year 1794. He immigrated to America in the second decade of the 19th century. After some stay in St. John's, Newfoundland, he came to Port Hood around 1820, and remained there for three or four years. While in Port Hood he frequently walked or rode across the neck of land then connecting the inner Island with the mainland.

In 1823-4 he moved to Mabou and took up a farm on the road from Brook Village to Lake Ainslie. He was married to Mary O'Brien, with issue: Edmund, Michael, John, James, Nicholas H., Ellen, Honora Mary and Sarah. He died at the end of 1865.

The son Edmund was a farmer and died unmarried at Lower Stewiacke at the close of 1895; Michael, who was a sea captain, lost his life and his vessel in a severe storm on December 13th, 1859; John remained on the old homestead and was married to Isabel Macdonald, and died in 1873; James lived on a farm adjoining the old homestead was married to a Miss Jamieson and left a family.

Nicholas H., is now the only survivor of the fine family of sons just noted. He was born in October 1842, and remained at home, attending the district school and that of Hillsborough, till 1863. In August 1866, after nearly three years spent in various pursuits, he entered the office of McCully and Blanchard in Halifax to study for the legal profession. He was admitted to the Bar in 1872, and entered at once into legal partnership with Mr. Blanchard who died in 1874.

Mr. Meagher continued the practice and was appointed Queen's Counsel by the Dominion Government in 1881. In April 1890 he was raised to the Supreme Court Bench, and resigned his seat on that Bench in February 1916. He was one of the few men who were elevated to the Judiciary without seeking the honor. His great friend Sir John S. D. Thompson offered him the position by letter in December 1889. Mr. Meagher's reply was to ask for time to consider; and his acceptance of the proffered seat was not signified till the following March.

It seems unnecessary to say that Mr. Meagher's practice at the Bar was exceedingly large and varied. His friends wondered how he could stand such strenuous and unceasing endeavour; but he loved his work, effected it easily, and enjoyed it all.

The same uncommon capacity for work which he revealed at the Bar was equally evident on the Bench. His analysis of facts was remarkable. He subjected law and evidence to the inexorable scrutiny of an educated conscience.

We cannot help noting the amazing number of legal minds that passed through the law-offices of Mr. Meagher, either as students or Junior partners. At the moment we recall the following merely from memory: Angus MacGillivray, Barclay Webster and Daniel MacNeil were students, and W. B. Wallace was an assistant, in Mr. Meagher's office. All four became County Court Judges. J. W. Longley was a student in that office, he became Attorney General of the province, and later a Judge of the Supreme Court. W. T. Pipes was a student in that office; he became premier and Attorney General of Nova Scotia. Arthur Drysdale, J. J. Ritchie, and Humphrey Mellish were students and partners in that office; the three became brilliant members of the Bench. E. L. Newcombe was a partner in that office; for many years he has been the capable Deputy Minister of Justice for Canada. W. B. A. Ritchie was a student in that office; he died too soon, but ranked among the very keenest lawyers of this Dominion. "The good tree bringeth forth good fruit."

Ellen Meagher was married to Malcolm MacNeil of Hillsborough, and became the mother of the following family, namely: Neil, who is now His Grace, The Archbishop of Toronto; Daniel, who was the County Court Judge for District No. 6, and died in 1918; Alexander, a Barrister of Washington, D. C., John, a merchant who died in 1890, Michael, doing business in the West; Roderick, a manufacturer who died some years since; Mary, the second wife of Peter Smyth, Esq.,

of Toronto; Catherine, the widow of the late Alex J. MacDonald of Seaside, Port Hood; Christina, wife of D. A. Macdonald, Commercial Traveller, Antigonish; Honora, Superioress of St. Bernard's Convent, Antigonish, known in religion as St. Martin of Tours; and Margaret, wife of A. A. Chisholm, M. D., of St. John's, Newfoundland.

Malcolm McNeil, the father of the above noted family, was one of the most actively useful men of Inverness County. He was born on a farm at Mabou Bridge, and before he was more than out of the common school, he and his brother Donald took a contract for carrying the mail on their backs once a week from Mabou to Margaree, a distance of thirty miles. After that he learned the blacksmith's trade and set up at Hillsborough where his industry, probity and care brought him a large trade. He then started mercantile business in which he did well, bought a small farm which he made quite productive. raised a large family whom he trained and educated as only an ideal father would; kept the post office at Hillsborough for years and died under fifty years of age. He was a liberal in politics, a Catholic in Religion, a prince in his own home, and a brave reliable man in all the practical realms of life. For many years he satisfactorily discharged the duties of a Justice of the Peace.

Daniel Meagher enjoyed in liberal measure the esteem of all who knew him, for his uniform kindness and high moral principles. He was noted for his wit and keen sense of humour. Two of his brothers, John and Nicholas, came from Ireland some years later than he did. John, who was well educated, settled at Skye Glen, but died comparatively young, leaving one daughter. Nicholas settled at Mount Young and became a fairly prosperous farmer. He left a large family many of whom died young. Those who reached maturity went to the United States in early life, and did not return. Daniel Meagher spoke Irish Gaelic and could converse freely in Gaelic with the Scottish Highlanders who lived near him. This was an added reason why this genial neighbour from Kilkenny was always a fond favorite with "the blue bonnets from over the Border."

Peter Murphy, born at River John, lived on a farm adjoining Daniel Meagher. His wife was Widow Johnston from the Strait of Canso. They had a large family all of whom, with the exception of Thomas, Henry, Patrick, and Mary, removed to the United States in early life. Patrick died in midlife, and Thomas and Mary took up their abode in Washabuck. The old gentleman was an exceptionally intelligent man, though wholly uneducated. About the year

1852 he sold his farm to Hugh MacDonald (Big John) of whom elsewhere.

Another Irish settler at Brook Village was Patrick Murray. He was married to a Miss Doyle, a sister of the early Doyles of North East Mabou. One of his daughters, Mary, died in December 1920 at the great age of 103 years. Catherine married Robert McGeaghan, and Johanna married Brien Dwyer.

Next to Murray was another Irishman by the name of John Parker, married to a daughter of Lewis Smith, with issue: Lawrence, David, William, Robert, Rebecca, Susanah, and another daughter who married a Mr. Buckley and lived in St. John's. Rebecca of this family was a bright, capable woman who never married. Susanah married a Mr. Fraser of Dunmore, Port Hood, Mr. Fraser died many years ago, and his widow now resides with her son Sinclair Fraser in Halifax.

Three brothers, Alexander, Angus, and Colin Chisholm lived right near Patrick Murray. They were strong and sturdy men who had fine farms and large families. Next to them lived Francis Gasper (Native of Portugal) a kindly soul who married a Miss Breen. They had a large family. One of the daughters was married to Wm. McQuarrie, school teacher. Frank the eldest son lived at Brook Village, and later moved to Colchester County near Truro, where his sons now reside, and where he recently died. The daughters other than Mrs. McQuarrie, became respectively the wives of Lawrence Parker, Reuben Hawley, James MacLeod, —Wilmot, and James MacLellan. Not one of the family is now in this county.

John MacDonald (Blue) a one time teacher and Justice of the Peace, lived next to Francis Gasper. Mr. MacDonald was married to a daughter of Donald Ban MacLean of Foot Cape Strathlorne, by whom he had one son Donald. Near by was James Smith, a strong farmer and good citizen. He was married to Jane, daughter of Hon. W. McKeen by his first wife. The sons of Mr. James Smith were Thomas, Richard, John and William. The son Richard was a born orator. There were, also, several daughters one of whom was Mrs. George Bishop of Whycocomagh. Another was the first wife of Allan MacMillan, Merchant, of Mabou. George Smith, brother of James lived opposite James' place across the valley of Skye Glen.

Richard H. Austen was a well known Crown Land Surveyor who lived in this section, near Peter Murphy. He was a Halifax man by birth and fairly well educated. All the

Deeds, Wills, Agreements, and conveyances required in the neighbourhood were written by him. His work in that line was done with care and neatness. His eldest son James H. spent half a century in the Crown Land Office in Halifax, and for the major portion of that period was the Deputy Head of that important Department. Like his father, he always put care and conscience into his work, and was a popular and competent official. He died recently. Two of his brothers still live in this County; Thomas at Whycocomagh and Richard at Margaree.

Samuel MacKeen, Farmer, resided at Hillsborough proper. He was a brother of Hon. Wm. MacKeen noted elsewhere. His son S. G. A. MacKeen, M. D., practised first at home, and afterwards in Baddeck where he died. Another son of Samuel was Rev. David MacKeen, a Baptist Minister who had a charge at Southampton, Cumberland County. Two other sons of Samuel were William, a farmer near by, and John a mill owner. Margaret, daughter of Samuel was married to a Mr. Kidson of Baddeck.

Wm. Frizzle, merchant, and his wife came from the North of Ireland. He carried on a farming and mercantile business at Hillsborough with substantial success, and was highly respected by those who knew him intimately. He was very reserved in his manner, and consequently made but few intimate friends. His son Robert conducted a successful business at Brook Village for many years, and now resides in Truro. One of Wm. Frizzle's daughters was the first wife of Joseph Hunt, a prosperous Merchant at Mabou. Another daughter, Maggie, was the first wife of the late Dr. McLennan, M. P., for Inverness County.

John Dwyer, an old country Irishman, and one time school teacher, resided at Brook Village. For his opportunities he was well informed in history and especially in the Holy Scriptures. He would walk ten miles in bad weather to secure a controversy on questions of history or religion. He was the father of Peter and the well remembered Brien Dwyer. The elder Dwyer's wife was a sister of Captain Paul Murphy of Mabou. None of their family is now living.

William MacKeen, a nephew of Hon. Wm., resided on Mount Young. His wife was a daughter of David Smith, brother of the elder Lewis. They had a large family of girls and two boys. The eldest daughter married Peter Benvie, the rest moved away and were married elsewhere, except the second oldest who was married to a McLean (?) and resided at River Dennis.

On the road last mentioned leading to Lake Ainslie there lived Neil McKinnon, John MacDonald, Donald MacDonnell, Carpenter, Mathew, James, and Isaac Hawley, sons of Mathew Hawley of Hillsborough. Neil McKinnon was a son of Lauchlin of Hay River. There were several McKinnon families at Mount Young and Hay River, some from the Isle of Muck, some more from the Isle of Rum, and all of them industrious, thrifty and progressive. All the above named were men of good character, and held a rank in intelligence beyond their day and opportunities. There was another resident on that road by the name of Peter Shugart (a German) who served in a regiment of French Cavalry, took part at Waterloo, was taken prisoner by the English and confined in jail three years. The writer heard him describe the prison conditions which were horrible and brutal, and caused the death from small pox, fever and other malignant diseases, of a large percentage of the inmates. Mr. Shugart was a man of large stature, but so gentle and kind that no one would suspect him of having warlike qualities.

Among the born residents of Hillsborough at a comparatively early date were the four brothers John, James, Mathew and William Hawley, and their half-brother Thomas Whitehead. They were in all respects good, useful and intelligent citizens. Mathew was one of the earliest appointees to the magistracy and rendered impartial service in that office, especially at the Court of Sessions. James, his brother, was one of the best beloved in the district. Alexander Hawley, son of John, is a harness maker residing at Mabou Bridge. He and James, son of William, residing on the old homestead near Mabou Village, are the sole surviving members of their respective families. Mr. Whitehead, who owned the John Murray farm at Hillsborough, sold out and moved out of this County many years ago. Several of the Hawley families of the second generation moved to Ingonish many years since.

One of the early settlers at Mount Young was John MacEachen (Iain Mac Ewin ic Dhual) a native of Arisaig, Scotland. He came to America with two brothers, Angus and Ronald, the former locating at Mount Young near John, the latter settling at Little Judique. John was married to Mary McLean whose people lived on the West River of Antigonish County. Their family consisted of six sons and three daughters, namely: Dougald, Angus, John, Donald, Hugh, Duncan, Kate, Sheelah and Mary. Not one of that family is now living. The boys had a turn for mechanics, some of them became house car-

penters, some more shipwrights, and some millwrights. Angus, John, Donald and Hugh spent several years in the cities of Maine and Massachusetts, working in shipyards at high wages. John died in Boston, leaving a widow, two sons and a daughter. Hugh and Duncan lived in California. The former died unmarried, the latter without issue. Donald and Angus returned to the County of Inverness, where they spent the rest of their days. Angus built several vessels at Port Hood, Mabou, and Margaree, and afterwards settled down on a portion of the old homestead at Mount Young. Donald erected a water power grist mill and bought a farm at Rear Broad Cove Chapel. Dougald was married to Mary MacDonald daughter of John MacDonald (Ronald) of Broad Cove Chapel, with issue: John, Angus, Donald, Michael, Charles, Hugh, Ronald, Margaret, Mary, Annie, and Katie.

Angus was married to Catherine Kennedy, daughter of Donald Kennedy of Broad Cove, with issue: Mary and Lizzie.

Donald was married to Ann Macdonald daughter of John Macdonald (Ronald) of Broad Cove Chapel, with issue: John D., Dan, Hugh, Duncan, John A., James, Katie, Mary and Mary Bell. The John A., of this family was a fine promising young man just entering his ecclesiastical studies at the time of his death. He was drowned while bathing near B. C. Chapel.

Katie daughter of John MacEachen, was married to Allan MacDougall (son of Angus Ban) of West Lake Ainslie, with issue: John, Alexander, Angus, Donald, Stephen, John Jr., Margaret, Mary and Julia. The mother of this family was ninety-four years old at the time of her death. Her sister Sheelah, who was not married, reached the uncommon age of ninety-seven years.

Mary was married to Lauchlin MacDougall (Ban) of Broad Cove Banks, with issue: Duncan, John L., Hugh L., Mary, Annie, Jane, Mary Jr., (died in infancy) and Mary Ann. The mother of this family was eighty-five years old at the time of her death. None of her family died before herself except the oldest son, Duncan, and the little girl that died in arms. The daughter Annie has died since. All the surviving children of Mary are married, each with a good sized family.

ANGUS MacEACHEN (Hugh Dougald's son).

This Angus was a brother to John just described. He also took up a farm and resided not far from John at Mount Young. He was

married to Isabel MacDonald, daughter of Hector MacDonald of Arisaig, Scotland, with issue: Angus, Hugh, Donald, Marcella, Christie and Margaret. The brothers John and Angus MacEachen died while their respective families were quite young. In early times there was a lane of travel from the Margarees and Broad Coves up the South West River, across Lake Ainslie in small row boats or canoes, up the Hay River to Mount Young, and thence to Mabou and Port Hood. These two MacEachen homes at Mount Young were special places of call for the travelling Gaels of the North. The two widows were distinguished by the phrases "the big widow" and "the little widow"; the former being the widow of John, the latter that of Angus. Many were the weary pedestrians who found rest, food, shelter and plenty welcome in those widowed homes of Mabou's Heights.

Angus, son of Angus, never married. He remained on the old homestead till he was well past the meridian of life, with his unmarried sisters Margaret and Christie. Later on he sold out, and bought a pleasant little farm at Low Point, Cape Breton County, where he died.

Hugh, son of Angus, known by his intimates as "Hugh the Shingler", lived and died on a part of the parental property. He was a large sized man, of splendid conversational powers. If news were scarce, as they often were in the semi-wilderness, he could weave entertaining Romances, more cheering by far than the cold facts of pioneer life. He was married to a daughter of Donald MacDonnell of Brook Village and had a very bright family, all of whom have left this County in early life, and have not returned. Donald, son of Angus, left Mount Young and went to Prince Edward Island. Marcella, daughter of Angus, was married to Big Donald MacLellan of Dunvegan, and had a large family (see B. C. Marsh). Christie and Margaret were never married.

ANGUS MacEACHEN (Son of Black Hugh).

In the near neighbourhood of the other MacEachen families just described lived this Angus, known locally as "Aonghas Mac Ewen" "Angus son of Hugh." Ewen Dhu, or Black Hugh came from

Scotland, with a large family of able bodied sons, and settled down in Mabou. The sons Ronald and Alexander located at Mabou Harbour, Andrew at the North East of Mabou, John at Ben Virigh, North of Mabou Coal Mines, and Angus at Mount Young, Mabou,

All of these brothers had large families. Angus was married to Isabel Cameron, with issue: Neil, Angus, Dougald who died in Montreal; Hugh who was drowned at the Strait of Canso, John, Alexander, Sandy, and Donald who went to Australia. Several sons died in infancy. One daughter was married in Lowell, Massachusetts.

All the sons of Angus except John who, was, we think, the youngest, moved away in early life from Mount Young and Inverness County. John remained and was a notably thrifty and industrious man. He bought the farm and property of the late Dr. Hugh Cameron, and set up in retail mercantile business at Mabou Bridge. About three year ago, while crossing Mabou Bridge after nightfall, in a buggy, his horse got baulky and backed the carriage over the Bridge, and poor John was drowned in the harbor. His widow still lives, and his son Jack continues the business.

Neil the oldest son of Angus MacEachen, was married to Isabel MacKinnon of Grand Narrows, Cape Breton County, and moved away to the United States, settling down in the State of Ohio. Some, at least of Neil's family are distinctly renowned in faith, morals and letters. One of the daughters is the Superioress in The Monastery of the Good Shepherd in Toledo, Ohio. Another sister, Mary Margaret is a gifted writer in Rome. She has already published several works, one of which is a delightful Child's Life of Mary Queen of Scots. Her "St. Francis" is being published in Rome in the Italian language, and in English by the Extension Press, Chicago. The Pope was so much pleased with this work that he wrote a preface for it. She died not long ago.

This Neil's son, the Reverend Roderick, who is yet a young man, has already won a world fame, not only as a singular linguist but also as a fertile writer, on the higher subjects of thought. After completing his preliminary education in America he spent six years in Europe, matriculating in the four following Universities, namely: Innsbruck, Prague, Budapest and Rome. He has been all his life a student of languages, speaking with ease French, Italian, German, Spanish, Polish, Hungarian, Slavish and Bohemian. It goes without saying that he knows Greek, Latin and English. He is now a Professor in the Catholic University of America at Washington, D. C. In 1918 he was called to the Vatican by the Holy Father to prepare material for a Universal Catechism. Later he returned to America as Secretary to Archbishop Cerratti, the personal representative of the Sovereign Pontiff to the Golden Jubilee celebration of Cardinal Gibbons.

So far, his published works are the following, namely: Life of Christ (Dogmatic Series) 5 Vols; Moral Series, 5 Vols; Archeology series, 5 Vols. edited; Catechism series (4 parts); Matrimonial Catechism; Guide to Catholic Worship; Child's Book (5); The Teaching of Religion (a new system of religious training); Religion (First Manual) Religion (First Course); Religion (2nd Manual); Religion (2nd Course). Some of these books are translated into several languages. (One small catechism into fourteen). The first manual for the teaching of religion is now being printed in the Vatican press, after being approved by a special Papal Commission.

Shades of Mount Young! Have we not heard your voices?

THE SMITHS OF SMITHVILLE AND HILLSBOROUGH **LEWIS SMITH (Son of Captain David).**

Lewis Smith, who was the son of Captain David (see Port Hood) took up a large tract of land in Mabou, in a place now called Smithville. His family were the following: Benjamin, David, Lambert, Harding, Sarah, Rachael, Chrissie and Rebecca.

Benjamin was married to Janet MacDougall of Musquodoboit, a sister to the first wife of Hon. Wm. MacKeen, with issue: Lewis, William D., Isaac, Alexander, Benjamin, Hanna (never married), Christiana (married to Benjamin Worth), Elizabeth, who died unmarried, and Janet who was married to Daniel Sinclair of Guysborough, and moved away to the State of Idaho.

The sons of Benjamin Sr., are all dead except Benjamin Jr. They lived on separate farms, side by side at Smithville, except William D., who followed business pursuits. In his younger life he started store keeping at Mabou Bridge. Subsequently he acquired the ownership of the outer Island of Port Hood, where he did successful business for many years. Afterwards he removed to Pictou where he bought a valuable farm on which he died.

David Smith, son of Lewis, lived on a large farm at Smithville. He was commonly called Black David, and had the name of being the most tireless worker in Mabou. At one time he had a thousand acres of land under his feet and he left his mark on most of it. He was married Mahala Clarke, a sister to Mrs. Richard Potter who lived in Mabou, with issue: Isaac, John, David, Rachael who was married to Alexander Pushie, Carriage maker, Elizabeth who married Murdoch

MacLean of N. E. Margaree, and Christina who married Neil MacLean Donald's son of Loch Ban.

The only one of Black David's family now on the old homestead is his son David, better known in home circles as "Davy Colorado." He is married to Sarah Etheridge of N. E. Margaree with issue: Edward Bendell, David Harvey, Lea, Rachael and Betsy. Dave Colorado is just as big a "stir" as was his valiant father, with the added distinction that he has covered the East and the West. His soubriquet comes from the fact that he spent years in the State of Colorado, when the mines and the toughs were going full strength. The experience did not spoil Dave. He worked hard out West and returned home to work still harder. He is now bordering on the four score, and has earned a rest. The burden of the farm work now falls upon his son Eddie, who is a veritable "chip off the old block."

Lambert Smith, son of Lewis, was married to Elizabeth Wood of Arichat, born in the city of Ripon, England, on July 30th, 1812, with issue: George, Lewis L., Thomas, James, Jane, Diana, Rebecca, Christiana and Sarah. It is a moot question whether he or Matthew Hawley, Esquire, was the first white child born in that neighbourhood.

The son George was married to Catherine MacDonald of N. E. Margaree with issue: Hugh, Fenton, Roger, Annie, Minnie and Celia who died young. There is none of this family here now.

Lewis L., son of Lambert was married to Flora Ann MacDonald of N. E. Margaree with issue, Lambert, who died unmarried in Seattle Washington, Hugh Reginald, Alex Percy married in Halifax, Isabel Alice married to John Fraser of Vancouver, Margaret Ann married to John Hart of Port Hood, Ethel Jane married to W. F. Dickson of Norwich, Connecticut, and Sarah Lorina married to Asa Wolff Stuckey of Nebraska, owning a valuable homestead in the province of Alberta.

Thomas W. Smith was married to Melinda Burton of North East Margaree with issue: Joseph B., married to Olive Munro of Whale Cove; Frank R., who died of Flu on 2nd January, 1919; Ernest W., Robie, Harold R., Alice Jean, Ida May and Una Lent.

James MacL. Smith married Clara Burton of N. E. Margaree with issue: H. Milton, George H., Mary E., Katie B., Melinda, Ethel, Myrtle (died in infancy) and Violet.

The daughters of Lambert Smith were, Jane, married to Wm. Chisholm of New Glasgow, with issue: John Lambert, Julia, married to Wm. Fee of Montreal, Lillie who died in Dorchester, Mass., in 1914; George W., married to Charlotte Mahon of Truro; James D., married

to Myra McKenzie of New Glasgow; Margaret married to Daniel Drysdale, Salmon Packer of British Columbia; and Alice who died in Montreal in 1917.

Diana, who was married to Peter McIntosh of South River, Antigonish, Lewis A. McIntosh, Mayor of Antigonish and Dr. George S. McIntosh of Halifax are children of this marriage, as were also, Maggie A., married to George Taylor of Antigonish, Janie Bell married to J. A. Sinclair of Goshen, nephew of McLean Sinclair, and William W. married to Greta Sinclair of South River Lake.

Rebecca, daughter of Lambert was married to Charles Fisher of St. Marys, Guysborough County, with issue: Arthur, married Maggie Brown of Goldenville, Laurette, married to Rod Fraser of Garden of Eden, Pictou; Grace married Campbell MacLean East River, St. Mary's; Thomas A. married to Hanna McLean; Clarence married in Butte, Montana; Alice who died unmarried in 1902, and Alexander in Bisbee, Arizona.

Christina Alice, married to Joseph A. Ingraham of N. E. Margaree, without issue. Sarah who always lived on the old homestead, and died unmarried on May 14th, 1921.

David Smith, son of Capt. David, settled on a farm in Mabou where he lived for fifty-five years. He was married to Agnes Lyle of Guysborough. He died in Port Hood, at the home of his brother Parker, January 31st, 1851, aged seventy-five years. He had gone to Port Hood to attend the funeral of his brother Parker, took suddenly sick and died there. The two brothers were buried together, side by side, near their mother's grave in the Port Hood cemetery. The family of this David Jr., were the following:

1. David and Alexander who settled in New Brunswick.
2. Rebecca who married Richard Austen, Surveyor. The late James H. Austen who was in the Crown Land office in Halifax for forty-four years was a son of Rebecca.
3. Betsey, who married John Parker. The late A. H. R. Fraser of Cornell University was a grandson of Betsy.
4. William, who married his cousin Susan Smith, John's daughter
5. James who married Jane MacKeen, daughter of Hon. Wm.
6. Nathaniel who married his cousin Rachael Hawley.
7. John, who married his cousin Mary Smith (Isaac's).
8. Nancy, married her cousin Harding Smith (Lewis' son).
9. Susan married first to John Hawley, second to Archy Cameron.
10. George, married to a daughter of Alex McQuarrie of Centreville.

The Smiths of Hillsborough and Skye Glen all belong to this family of old Captain David's. These are sons of David, son of Captain David. They were all thrifty, industrious, comfortable farmers. The late Nathaniel Smith, on whose farm the Presbyterian Church at Hillsborough stands, was so well known, so conspicuous as a successful farmer, and so eminently popular with all good men that it is unnecessary to describe him. The same is true of his namesakes across the river. These men fulfilled their purpose in life triumphantly. So would many others who have failed if they had but humbly learned how to do their work,—and then to do it, "true to the kindred points of Heaven and Home."

DONALD Mac DONALD (Dyer)

Mr. MacDonald came to Glendyer from Middle River, Pictou in June 1848. His grandfather came to Pictou from the parish of Kilmorack, Scotland, in the ship "Hector" in 1773, and settled on Middle River. His father also settled on Middle River where now stands the town of Westville.

Donald MacDonald was but twenty-three years of age coming to Glendyer, died at the age of forty-one, but his short tenure of life was fruitful in service. He erected first a fulling and dyeing mill, then a grist mill, and subsequently a saw mill. He was a man of high character, intense industry and honour, and gave himself entirely to the service of the community.

In 1849 he was married to Nancy MacDonald of MacLellan's Brook, Pictou County, with issue: Walter, Duncan Taylor (died in infancy), Donald Skinner, Duncan MacL., Sophia and Jessie Ann. Jessie Ann was married out West to Daniel Chisholm a native of Brook Village. She and her husband are now living on the old homestead at Glendyer. Sophia was married to George H. Crowdis of Big Baddeck and had two sons and one daughter. Walter was married twice, first to Annabel Cameron of East River, Pictou, and had two daughters, Glennie and Hilda. His second wife was Mary Ann Creelman of Stewiacke, no issue.

D. Skinner was married to Maud Murray, with issue: Walter Burnbrae and George Murray. The first named son Walter Burnbrae died for King and Country in the recent great war with Germany.

Duncan MacL. was married to Helen Smith, daughter of Big David, with issue: Donald, Clarence, Harold, Louise and Hazel.

Dan the Dyer died 2nd October, 1866, his wife died on 13th September, 1903. The son D. Skinner died 13th June 1908, the son Walter June 9th, 1910.

The sons of the "Dyer" built in 1881 the first Glendyer Woolen Mills. In 1885 these mills, with all their plant and contents were totally destroyed by fire. Within three months a new mill, bigger and better than the first, was built, and operated for many years to the great advantage of Inverness County. It is doubtful that any one family in Inverness ever packed more public service into a short life than did this MacDonald family of Glendyer.

THE ADAMS FAMILY.

James Adams and his son John of the Lowlands of Scotland settled at Hillsborough about the year 1810. James was drowned near Cape Porcupine. John married Mary Campbell of Cape George. John had four sons and two daughters. They were (1) John drowned near Boston (2) Malcolm moved to Boston; (3) Allan moved to Cape George; (4) James who married firstly Catherine Livingstone of Cape George with issue Dougald, John and Archibald. Dougald resides at Mull River. His son Malcolm ("Mack") enlisted during the Great War and died of illness at Winnipeg, while on duty. Dougald's son James H., also enlisted and was wounded. James Adams married secondly Jane Livingstone of Mull River (5) Janet daughter of Pioneer James Adams married Edward Meagher and James' daughter Mary married Archibald MacQuarrie.

DISTRICT OF STRATHLORNE.

The name of Strathlorne was conferred by an Act of the provincial legislature, and was first intended to apply to the valley formerly called Broad Cove Intervale. Now the statutory appellation is extended to the whole municipal district. The territory consists, however, of several distinct sections whose baptismal names defy all changes. We have Black Glen, Strathlorne, North Ainslie, Loch Ban, Campbellton, Black River, North Highlands, Sight Point, Broad Cove Banks and Inverness town.

Along the coast this district runs from the Northeastern boundary of Poplar Grove at Sight Point to the Southwestern boundary of Broad Cove Marsh at Deepdale. It is essentially a Highland district. Nowadays we do not hear so many of the mountain melodies "When the kye comes hame", nevertheless, the succulence of the Gaelic mouthful has not all disappeared. Nor will it, if we are true to type. Otherwise, we shall have our deserts.

There is a Portestant church and a resident minister at Inverness and at Strathlorne. The new Catholic parish of Inverness comprises all of this district except Campbellton and Loch Ban. Studied harmony exists between the different denominations. In numbers the Catholics preponderate, but the majority is not large. There is no sectarian striving for such majorities here. You will hear the church bells of Inverness at Strathlorne, and those of Strathlorne at Inverness, and they sound so much alike that you cannot tell the difference. No jar, no break, no discord. Picture to yourself the delight, on a fine Sunday morning, of hearing this tolling testimony of peace and concord, borne upon the balmy breezes from the valley to the sea. These people are more than Catholics or Protestants; they are christians all. If exceptions there be, they are so few and ill-advised that good men are ashamed to notice them.

The common schools of this district are not, we regret to say, a shining success. The schools of Inverness town are, of course, an exception. These always maintain a high standard of efficiency. But there are ten rural schools and school sections within this district, not one of which can be called a sparkling institution. Fifty years ago we could find here and there in the rural communities, a clever and creditable school, conducted by a smart and competent young man in the heyday of his ambition. No such thing today. All the country schools of the present day would seem to be of a kind;

and over them all, or the most of them, there would seem to hang the chilling spectre of mediocrity, gaunt, grey and hopeless. For this deplorable state of things there are three main causes: 1st, all our young men of talent and education have totally abandoned the teaching profession in this County; 2nd, the pecuniary support provided for our schools is woefully inadequate; 3rd, there is a marked apathy and indifference among trustees, parents and people, towards our country schools and school children. Woe unto posterity, if these things do not change.

Nearly all the people of this district are farmers who own the land they till. Those who live near the shore, also, engage in fishing at certain seasons. In recent years the young folk have taken to mining at Inverness where there are excellent deposits of bituminous coal. Farms are looking up here, and will continue so to do if care and prudence hold sway. In years gone by the farms here suffered by reason of the exodus of the young people who had to go abroad for employment. The reason for that exodus has ceased to exist, but the call for efficient service at home has grown, and is growing. We trust our sensible farmers, as well as our laborers will realize the opportunities that have come to them. We trust both farmers and laborers will realize that their strength and hope are wrapped up in their fidelity to their own vocational work.

No matter what class we belong to, we are all Canadian citizens. We cannot make national progress except by uniting, and not dividing. The duties that face us, and the burdens that bear us down, are towering and terrible; but if we work loyally together we shall overcome them all; if we work apart, never. Love and labor will conquer all things, if we exercise patience and perserverance, and keep united. Our disunion comes from individual selfishness. Read this from Henry Bordeaux, one of the intellectual "immortals" of France:—

"There is no lofty individual destiny. There is no grandeur except in service. One serves his family, his country, God, art, science, an ideal. Shame be unto him who serves only himself. Man's honor consists in accepting his subordination."

Listen, also, to another French Philosopher, Brunetiere:—

"If we have suffered from a malady for the past hundred years, it is from the inability to escape from ourselves, to subordinate ourselves to considerations, exigencies, and interests that are supreme. It is from this that we are suffering; and unless we take care, it is from this that we shall die."

GLENVILLE (formerly Black Glen.)

The former name of this place would now be quite misleading. Instead of being "black" this section today is bright with life and prosperity. It is also picturesque and pretty. Not often can one see a more comfortable and contented group of farmers than are the owners and residents of this glen.

The first white man to raise a smoke here was an able Scotsman by the name of Archibald Kennedy. He came from the Island of Canna, Scotland, in 1819 and settled down with his family at Black Glen in 1920. They crossed the ocean in a ship with the ominous name "Victory", landed at Pictou, and spent the first year among friends in Antigonish and Inverness. The family consisted of five sons and one daughter, namely: Ronald, Alexander, John, who was a tailor and never married, Donald, John (Og) and Jane.

Ronald married Margaret McIsaac, daughter of Allan McIsaac of Broad Cove shore with issue: Allan, John, Donald (died in infancy); Archibald, Alexander and Ann.

Alexander was married to Catherine Gillis, sister of Angus the tailor, with issue: John, Donald, John Jr. (died in infancy), Angus, Archibald, Mary and Ann.

Donald was married to Kate, daughter of Hector McKinnon of Big River with issue: John, Archibald, Hector, and Sandy (who died in youth), Angus and John Jr.

None of these Kennedys or their descendants now reside in Glenville except Archibald, son of Donald, who has now reached a round, respectable age, and lives on his father's old farm with the widow and some of the family of John Jr., Donald's son. Angus, son of Donald, who was a blacksmith, is still living in San Francisco, California. All of Ronald's family are dead. Two sons of Alexander, Angus and Archibald, with their families, are still living in Minnesota.

The second man to settle in Black Glen was John McLellan, from Morar, Scotland, and was married coming here. He had the following family, namely: John, Donald, Archibald, Allan, Ronald, Mary, Katie and Margaret. The estate of this John McLellan, the second settler at Black Glen, is now owned and occupied by two of his grandsons, Joseph, son of Allan, and Allan, son of Donald.

The third man to settle at Black Glen was John McLellan (Red). He was married twice before he came here from Morar, Scotland. By the first marriage he had two sons, Donald and Farquhar, who

made their homes at Rear Broad Cove Marsh, and had large families. By the second marriage Red John had the following family; Angus, Archibald, John, Ronald, Allan, Margaret, Sarah, Ann and Flora. Angus and Allan remained on the homestead; Ronald was doing business first at Broad Cove Marsh, and afterwards at Strathlorne, where he bought a farm on which he lived and died; Archibald bought a farm in Creignish where he lived and raised a respectable family, John lived in Judique, and was the father of the late Allan McLellan, High Sheriff of Inverness County, and of R. G. McLellan who was for many years County Clerk of Inverness.

The next to settle in Glenville was another John McLellan from Morar, who came here in or about the year 1822. He was married coming here, and had two sons, John and Donald, and six daughters. The son Donald was the father of Andrew McLellan and the late D. D. McLellan. One of the six daughters married the late John Gillis (Red), another the late Murdock Kennedy of Loch Ban, one married Godfrey Jamieson, and another was married to Donald McKenzie, Brook Village, one to John Campbell of Mull River, one to Hector Campbell of Rear Loch Ban, and the sixth to Allan McIsaac of Foot Capé Strathlorne.

The next and last McLellan to come was Donald McLellan from Morar, familiarly called, DOMHNUL MAC ILLEASBEG. He was married to Flora Gillis and had the following family, namely:—Archibald, who died young, John, William and Catherine.

The last to come of Black Glen's old settlers was Angus Gillis, tailor. He was married to a MacDougall woman of South West Margaree by whom he had the following sons and daughters, namely: John, Donald, Alexander, Katie, Flora, Margaret and Sarah. All the daughters died unmarried except Katie who was married to Ronald McArthur of North Cape Mabou. Donald also died unmarried. John and Alexander were married and left large families, some of whom are still doing business at the old, old stand.

STRATHLORNE (formerly B. C. Intervale).

The valley of Strathlorne is a poem of the gods. In the flush of the summer the vale is a dream. Nature planned a master-stroke, when she gifted and gave forth this unique retreat for the weary well-minded.

See it in July in all the glory of its green, when the flowers, and

plants, the orchards, the trees, the fields and the gardens are offering up their incense to the Great Author. Sit you down outside of a fine evening, when your aching bones are crying for a respite from the heat and rush of existence, when the cooling zepthers of the night are playing on your fevered brow like the cosmic "Balm of Gilead", when a calm, clear beneficent sky, effulgent in the lights of heaven, is pouring down its benisons on your devoted head. *Then*, if you like not your lot or surroundings,—well, you better keep moving.

The first men to settle in the valley of Strathlorne were John McLean (Ban) and his brother, Charles McLean. The two brothers located on farms side by side, at the upper part of the valley adjoining Black Glen, each holding two hundred acres. In after years John (Ban) bought two hundred acres more on which his son Duncan lived.

These two brothers were sons of Roderick McLean who came from the Isle of Rum, Scotland, in 1810, and after a short stay in Prince Edward Island, settled down at Broad Cove shore where now stands the town of Inverness, having acquired four hundred acres of land there. This Roderick McLean was married to Ann McIsaac (sister to Angus McIsaac and Allan McIsaac, two brothers who came from Canna, Scotland, to Broad Cove shore, about the same time) with issue: William, who was for some time in the army, married a Miss McKay and took up two hundred acres of land at Chimney Corner; John and Charles who settled at Broad Cove Intervale; Murdoch, who had served seven years in the Navy, married Mary McGregor, and took up a farm at Port Ban, afterwards sold to Donald Beaton; Neil settled on a farm at Broad Cove Banks where some of his descendants now hold forth; Allan and Donald who became owners of the four hundred acre lot at Broad Cove shore. There were also four daughters, three of whom were married.

Charles McLean of Broad Cove Intervale was married to Sarah McLean of the Isle of Muck with issue; John, Donald, Mary, Catherine, Peggy, and Ann.

John McLean (Ban) was married to Margaret McDougall of the Broad Cove Banks Macdougalls, with issue: Murdoch, Duncan, Charles, John (and two boys who died in infancy and were buried at Broad Cove Chapel), Catherine, Ann, Mary and Margaret.

Murdoch, son of John Ban, was never married and died while visiting relatives in the province of Quebec.

Duncan was married to Rosa Lavery of Lachine, Quebec, with issue: Murdock, John, Charles, Alexander and Neil (all dead); Rosa Jane, married to Donald McLean, Catherine to Wm. P. Fynn, Mary

married Angus McDonald of Boston, and Maggie married Angus McInnis of Boston.

Charles (son of John Ban) was married twice, had one daughter by first and no issue by second wife, spent a large part of his life in Quebec and Ontario, but died in Antigonish.

John (son of John Ban) was married to Margaret McDonald, with issue: Murdoch, Reverend J. Maurice, and John Gunn (who died in the West at the age of eighteen), Annie, married to A. D. McLean, Mary married to A. D. Falconer, Christina, married to J. M. Black, Eva to Walter S. Laurence, Ida married to John MacKinnon, and Rosa to Rev. Alexander Ferguson. Of this interesting family three are dead. Murdoch, as good a son as ever lived, died in the prime of life unmarried; John Gunn died in Colorado at the beginning of a promising young life, and Ida died of diphtheria, leaving a husband and two young children to mourn the loss of a dutiful wife and mother. The old couple are still living, hale and hearty at ninety years. The Reverend Maurice, who had a charge in Chatham, N.B., returned to his parents when they were left alone, and is now directing the operations of Strathlorne's first farm. The old gentleman, in the enjoyment of all his faculties, still delights to work and watch on the homestead of a century. The old lady equally retains her interest in a home of many memories. At the last County Exhibition held at Port Hood on 21st and 22nd of September, 1920, she exhibited a blanket produced wholly by herself. By her own hands, in her ninetieth year, the wool was shorn of the sheep, picked and washed, carded, spun and woven, into a prize blanket. That is the kind of an aged young housewife we can show down here in Inverness. Old John MacLean died since writing above.

The next man to settle at Broad Cove Intervale was John McIsaac, son of Allan of Broad Cove shore already referred to. He took up a vast tract of land here, and was married to Sarah Beaton, and had a family of six sons and five daughters. The sons were Angus, John, Alexander, Donald, Allen and Neil. One of the five daughters was married to Donald McLellan, blacksmith, and had a large family. Another was married to Alexander McIsaac, son, of Murdoch, and had a large family. A third daughter was married to John Gillis, shoemaker, and had a family. A fourth daughter was married to "Little" John McIsaac, and had one daughter, and the fifth was not married. None of the family of this John McIsaac is now living. They were a good, interesting and intelligent family. The son Alexander was the late Very Reverend Canon McIsaac of Halifax, who

was the first native of Cape Breton Island to be raised to the Catholic priesthood. Several young men entered upon ecclesiastical studies before Fr. McIsaac, but none got through successfully. This gave rise to an old tradition that no son of Cape Breton was destined to become a priest. When Father McIsaac was ordained he humorously wrote home to one of his relatives, saying: "the spell is broken, Cape Breton has a priest." The farm of these McIsaacs was very valuable, and its value was enhanced by the erection thereon of a grist mill, carding mill, and saw mill.

The next settler at Broad Cove Intervale was Murdock McIsaac who, with his three brothers, Alexander, Donald and Angus, appropriated unto themselves all the remainder of the valley of Broad Cove Intervale. Some of the descendants of Murdoch still occupy a portion of his estate. Some of the heirs or assigns of Donald still hold a portion of his farm, but not a trace now remains of the brothers Angus or Alexander. Their properties were bought by Duncan Boyle, Archibald Boyle and Neil McKinnon. The sons and heirs of those purchasers are now in possession, enjoying a happy, prosperous, pastoral life. In fact the home of Mrs. Neil MacKinnon is one of the most comfortable and independent farm homes of this county. Mrs. MacKinnon lives with an only son and daughter both, industrious and thrifty. If you want a practical illustration of honest, human, kindness go to Widow Jessie's. She dispenses her kindness on fundamental principles of religion, and has the wherewith to be kind.

The family of Murdoch MacIsaac noted above became a fixture in Strathlorne, and consisted of two sons and four daughters. One of the daughters was married to Allan McInnis of Rear Loch Ban and had a large family; another was married to James MacDonald (Seumas MacAllisdair) who subsequently moved to the West Coast of Newfoundland; a third daughter, Margaret, was married first to Angus McIsaac, son of John (Allan) mentioned above, by whom she had one daughter—Red Mary. After the death of her first husband, this Margaret was again married to Alexander MacDougall, Carpenter, of Broad Cove Banks, and had a family elsewhere described. The fourth daughter Isabella was never married, but lived on the old homestead until she reached the age of 97 years.

The sons of Murdoch McIsaac were Angus and Alexander, who shared the parental property in two equal parts. Alexander was married to a daughter of John McIsaac (Allan) and had a large family. He sold his property to Murdoch MacDonald, carpenter of Black River. After a few years MacDonald sold it to D. A. Campbell.

Mr. Campbell built upon it and lived there; but after the death of his first wife, he sold it to Murdoch McLean (Beech Hill), the present occupant.

The son Angus was married to Mary Smith of Broad Cove Chapel with issue:—Mary, Katie, Murdoch, James, John, Hugh, Angus and John Lauchie. The old homestead is now held in severalty by the sons Murdoch and Angus, both of whom have fine families. Murdoch was unfortunate enough to lose by death all his family but one—a very nice daughter Annie. Yet, our friend Murdoch is still the most cheerful man in Strathlorne.

John Kennedy, son of Archibald of Black Glen, acquired a two hundred acre farm at Broad Cove Intervale, and afterwards lived and died thereon. He was a blunt, honest, rough-and-ready gentleman of the old school. He was married first to Mary McIsaac, daughter of Angus McIsaac No. 1, Broad Cove shore, with issue: James, John, Mary and Catherine. Poor Mary! she lingered long with us as a happy link between the old order and the new. The second time Mr. Kennedy was married to Margaret McKinnon by whom he had Archibald, Angus, Donald, Murdoch and Mary, all of whom died young. Mary was the first wife of our friend, John Walker, the poet of West Lake; we fain would wish that he and we were as young and happy today as he was when he married her. There is none of these Kennedys here now, and the farm has passed into other hands.

Only one of the valley farms remains to be mentioned,—that which was owned and occupied by Hugh McLean, commonly called “Ewin Beag”. Little Hughie was one of the wags of the early days, and his droll pleasantries are still remembered, and quoted. He had two sons Allan and Malcolm. The former was married, had a free tongue with an assertive temper, and died away from home. Malcolm spent his life on the homestead, was an industrious farmer and a faultless citizen, and never got married. Hughie had several fine, thrifty and intelligent daughters, one of whom was married to that kind and noble soul, Big Charlie McKinnon, the Blacksmith. The farm is now in the hands of a capable grandson, locally known as “Allan Malcolm.”

No history of Strathlorne would be either considerate or complete without some description of some of the men who formerly did business here. We use the word “business” in a wide sense, as an expression of various kinds of public service. In those times people had to be their own artisans; but the most proficient among them were chosen for the service of the community.

Old Archy McIntyre was the chief cooper of the district. He made barrels, firkins, tubs, coolers, churns and coggies. It would be difficult to find a more pleasant and reliable workman. We are quite sure that America never had a cooper who could match him in the force and beauty of his Gaelic speech. Get him in good cheer, and ask him for some of the old Scottish stories. There would be silence and satisfaction, when Archy cleared his throat, and uttered his wonted preliminary observation: "Ah 'a Chial, innsidh mise sin dhuibhse." Wilson's "Tales of the Borders" were not a circumstance to Archy's lore of the hills and Isles, especially when he had a bowl of tea or a glass of grog in him.

Our toiling forbears did not import their boots and shoes in paper boxes. Edward McQuarrie of North Cape was the leading boot and shoe factory in this district. Nothing like his output was seen since he died. His work was as nearly perfect as the work of man can be. Some of the people would not wear any foot-gear that was not made by big Edward. And the good man did not make his millions either.

An itinerant little man by the name of Angus Macaulay was the general threshing mill for the region of Broad Cove Intervale. Poor Angus was diligent and true, but not forceful. It was hard to get him up in the morning. When the good housewife had breakfast ready she modestly asked "Are you awake Angus?" Drowsily came the reply: "Nae, nae, I canne wake for a mortal oor?" "Oh, you're asleep." "Yea, yea, am having a bonnie snooze."

One of the old-time Blacksmiths here was William McQuarrie, a hard worker who raised a fine family of sons and daughters. No farming implements were imported then. William had to make them. He mounted the ploughs, carts and harrows, made all the hoes, and lots of other gear, and also, shod all the horses. In addition to all this work he operated a farm and did some fishing. Good old William had his full share of the duties and responsibilities of the formative period in the County of Inverness.

There was another Blacksmith of a later day who will always be kindly remembered in Strathlorne. We refer to the late Roderick McKinnon whom we had the privilege of knowing very well. He was a citizen with a message, and a man with a soul. He was married to Sarah McLean, daughter of Allan McLean of North Lake, a worthy woman, and an ideal wife and mother. They had the following family, namely: Malcolm, William, Allan, John, Hector, Jessie, Maggie and Bella. The mother is yet living at a very advanced age.

The first man to start merchandizing on any considerable scale

was the late Isaac McLeod, Esquire. Other shopkeepers there were at Strathlorne before Mr. McLeod, such as Donald Kennedy, Allan Campbell and Donald Campbell, but their business was quite small, and their tenure of commercial life very short. Mr. McLeod was the first to develop any staying power. He was born at St. Ann's in the County of Victoria. The fates allowed him a special chance of education before he left home. After coming as a young man of evident taste and talent to the County of Inverness, he taught school for two years at Hillsborough. He married one of the daughters of Sheriff Laurence, and entered into the business world at Broad Cove Shore, where the town of Inverness is now built. After a year or so he moved further inland to Broad Cove Intervale, where he commenced and conducted for more than a quarter of a century, a business that was considered large and successful for the time and place. In his advanced years his health gave way, and the business was taken over and continued by his son George D., who made an admitted success of it.

Mr. Isaac McLeod's family consisted of two sons and three daughters, namely: Clement H., late of McGill University, and more particularly described in previous pages, George D., who always stuck to his home and old business, and is now living, in honor and abundance, in the bosom of his family; Helen, who was married to Donald E. McKay and died in Boston; Jemima, who was married to the late Doctor John C. Macdougall of Truro, and had a singularly talented family; Euphemia, who was married to Henry Ladd of Inverness, is still living in Inverness, in her own cosy home, with some of her smart young daughters and her son Gordon, as good a boy as ever loved a mother.

The next man to take up mercantile business at Strathlorne was the late Alexander Campbell, Ex. M. P. P. He set up near the Southern, while Mr. McLeod was located near the Northern, end of the valley. Mr. Campbell continued in business as long as he lived. We have already given a sketch of Mr. Campbell, and all that is necessary now is to make a brief reference to his family, some of whom are dead. We mentioned on previous pages that Mr. Campbell was married twice, and to whom. By the first marriage he had two sons and two daughters, namely: Dan, Murdoch, Catherine, Margaret; by the second marriage he had one daughter, May, who is married to Peter McDonald, son of the late Honourable James Macdonald of West Bay.

The son Murdoch and the daughter Margaret are both dead. The former died unmarried on the threshold of a promising manhood. The latter, who was the first wife of Dr. Robert G. Gunn, had an in-

teresting family, and died of a lingering illness in mid-life. The daughter Catherine was married to the late Malcolm McFadyen whom many of our readers knew and respected. Mr. McFadyen was for many years a prosperous merchant and a member of the legislature in Prince Edward Island, and afterwards conducted a fish business in Mabou. Later on he and his family moved to Edmonton, in the Province of Alberta, where he recently died. He was a native of Inverness and a worthy one.

The son Dan with his second wife and only son, now occupies the ancestral homestead. At present he is the Inspector of weights and Measures for Eastern Nova Scotia. He represented this district for many years in the Municipal Council, where he always made his presence felt. The present Mrs. Dan Campbell, who is a trained nurse, has given more help to the sick of this District than any other woman ever did—and usually gratis.

The next man to take up commercial business in this section was Ronald McLellan (Big). He had been for some years previously doing business at Broad Cove Marsh. He was one of the McLellans of Black Glen, and the call of the farm appealed to him. Consequently in a short time, he bought a fine farm at Strathlorne on which he afterwards lived and died. He was married to Jessie McLennan of Broad Cove Marsh by whom he had four sons and three daughters. The two youngest sons Allan and Joseph are now living together on the farm, the two oldest are in Boston, and all the daughters are well married.

Duncan Boyle was engaged in business at Strathlorne for quite a few years. He was an honest man that received and deserved patronage: but as with Ronald McLellan, the call of the farm sounded good to him. He was too happy minded to enjoy the business world, so he bought a farm and went back to the land. You could never see Duncan Boyle without a smile on his face. On the day of his death his brother Archibald told us he never saw Duncan angry with any one. Fortunate man.

“Laugh, and the world laughs with you,

“Weep and you weep alone,

“For the sad old earth must borrow its mirth,

“But has sorrows enough of its own.”

BROAD COVE SHORE AND BROAD COVE BANKS.

We referred above to two McLean brothers who settled at Strathlorne, and were sons of Roderick McLean from the Isle of Rum, Scotland, who, with his family, had settled at Broad Cove shore in 1812.

About this same date Allan McIsaac, a native of Canna, Scotland, came to that shore and laid out for himself four hundred acres of land adjoining the McLean lands on the South West.

This Allan had three sons, John, Alexander and Donald. As we have seen, John settled at Broad Cove Intervale, Alexander and Donald remained at the shore, and got married to two sisters, daughters of Donald McIsaac of Big River who, with Hector McKinnon and Angus McIsaac No. 1, was the first to settle in Broad Cove. The mortal remains of this Allan McIsaac, with others of that day, are buried on the beach near the entrance to Inverness Harbour. There were no consecrated cemeteries then. We beg leave to suggest that the last resting place of those pioneers should be decently protected from the vulgar trespass of the thoughtless and careless.

Alexander, son of Allan, had a family of six sons and three daughters, namely: John, Donald, Allan, Angus, Aeneas, James, Ann, Mary and Margaret.

John, son of Alexander worked faithfully and efficiently on his father's farm till he was past the meridian of life, then he entered the Monastery of Petit Clairvaux, Tracadie, Antigonish, as a lay brother and died there after years of prayers and penance.

Donald, son of Alexander, was the late Father Donald McIsaac, a man of great piety, who served for many years as parish priest at Grand Narrows and River Inhabitants, respectively. In his later years failing health compelled him to retire from the ministry, and he went back to die among his people. He was the very first to be buried in Stella Maris Cemetery at Inverness—on his father's old farm.

Allan and Angus, sons of Alexander, were men of education, and two of the old time teachers of Inverness County. They were natural gentlemen both. Angus died of pneumonia at home, and Allan died out West from natural causes.

Aeneas was simple minded and harmless all his life, and lived with his brother James.

James, son of Alexander, was the youngest son, and the only member of that large family that was married. His wife was Ann McDougall, daughter of Alexander McDougall, Carpenter, of Broad Cove Banks. They had a large family of sons and daughters. The

Inverness Railway and Coal Company took for its terminals and working space at Inverness, fifty-three acres of James' farm, and the county paid therefor \$100.00 an acre with large costs.

Donald McIsaac, son of Allan, had a family of five sons and five daughters, namely: Allan, Angus, John, Donald, Alexander, Catherine, Mary, Margaret, Teresa and Bella.

Allan was married to Margaret McEachen of Judique and had a family of whom Doctor J. A. McIsaac of New York was one. His son Daniel is now in possession of the old farm, and is also Mayor of Inverness town.

Angus had been for years in New Zealand, accumulated some gold, returned home and entered into business at Margaree. He married Margaret Gillis (Peggy Iain Gobha) of Margaree Forks, and afterwards went to Minnesota, and engaged in farming. He died in Minnesota, after which his widow returned to the County of Inverness.

John, son of Donald, was married to Mary McLeod, daughter of Neil McLeod of St. Rose, and had a good family of three sons and two daughters.

Donald, son of Donald, was married to Christy McLeod of Antigonish Harbour, and had a family of two sons and three daughters, all of whom are now dead. He was the Postmaster at Inverness when he died. His widow afterwards died in Antigonish, but was buried at Inverness.

Alexander, son of Donald, died young and unmarried. Three of the daughters of Donald were well married, and two remained single.

About five years before Allan McIsaac mentioned above came from P. E. I. to Broad Cove shore, his brother Angus (Aonghnas Mac-Neil) had settled at the head of the Pond, (now Inverness Harbour) and was the first man to settle there. He had five boys, namely Archibald, Donald, Roderick, Angus, Og and James. They took up a large tract of land consisting of six hundred acres running from the Pond westwardly along the Banks of Broad Cove. This lot was divided and set apart in four equal shares for the four sons Archibald, Donald, Roderick and Angus Og.

Archibald held the moiety at the head of the Pond. He was married to Miss McIsaac, daughter of Neil McIsaac, Foot Cape, and had a large family. After his death the widow sold the farm to Donald Beaton, and moved with all her children to Codroy, on the West coast of Newfoundland. Donald Beaton conveyed this lot to his son John E. who is now the owner and occupant thereof.

The next lot was taken and occupied by the son Donald (Domhnall)

Ruadh) who married Mary McDonald of Whycocomagh, and had a family of sons and daughters. After his death his farm was sold for debt by the Sheriff of Inverness to James Gillis who went into possession and reconveyed one-half the lot to Angus and John, two sons of Red Donald. These two brothers still hold their shares. James Gillis occupied his portion for many years, and then sold it to his nephew Hugh Gillis, who conveyed it to his father Angus Gillis, who conveyed it in his turn, to his daughter, Mrs. Allan McDonald, now in actual possession.

The third lot was held by the son Roderick McIsaac who had a family of two sons and six daughters, namely:—Lewis, Alexander, Mary, Sarah, Jessie, Mary Jr., Margaret and Catherine. On the death of Roderick the farm was divided between the two sons, Lewis and Alexander.

Lewis was married to Christy McLean, daughter of Neil McLean, and had one son and three daughters. Lewis himself, his wife and son are dead long since. The daughters got married many years ago and left the place.

Alexander was married to Mary Rankin, daughter of Duncan Rankin, Senior, Sight Point, and had several sons and daughters. He remained on the place all his life and was noted in all respects as an exceptionally just and honest man. His oldest son Rory, who lives on the homestead is now the competent owner and manager of the farm.

The next lot to the West was that of Angus McIsaac, Og. He had quite a family of able boys. After some years on this farm he decided to move, with his family to Codroy, Nfld. He therefore sold his farm property to the late George Cameron, Mason, who went into possession, was married twice and died there. His two respectable sons, Hugh and George, now own the estate in severalty.

The next two hundred acre lot was originally owned by Neil McLean, son of Roderick McLean from the Isle of Rum. Neil had two sons and three daughters. On his death the place was given to the two sons, Donald and John, share and share alike. John's share was sold and is now in the hands of George Ross and Harry Ross. Three of Donald's sons, Neil, John A. and Hugh, own their father's share, and are turning it to good account.

The pioneer settlers on the next farm were three McIsaac brothers Alexander, Donald and Angus, who afterwards moved to Broad Cove Intervale. Their interest in the shore farm was sold to Martin McPherson from Antigonish who did business there on a modest scale

for some years. He subsequently removed to Broad Cove Marsh, and his interests here were acquired by Malcolm Campbell an excellent man, whose descendants are now holding forth there. Malcolm Campbell was married to Catherine Cameron daughter of John Cameron of South West Mabou, with issue, one son, Angus, and one daughter Katie. This Angus is now dead, but was married to Catherine Beaton and left a very large family. Some of that family with their widowed mother are now the parties in possession. Malcolm Campbell's daughter Katie is the kind and clever wife of John E. Beaton of Inverness.

THE MacDOUGALLS OF B. C. BANKS.

Now we come to a large block of land containing seven hundred and fifty acres, selected and located by Lachlan MacDougall, a native of Moidart, Scotland, who emigrated with a grown up family in the last stages of the eighteenth century and came here from Antigonish, to mark out and secure a permanent home, in the summer of 1808. He divided this block into three lots of two hundred and fifty acres each. The Eastern lot he set apart for his son Archibald; the central lot for his son Duncan; and the Western lot for his son Alexander. There was another son, Hugh, who founded for himself a home at Broad Cove Marsh, and is elsewhere referred to.

This Lachlan MacDougall was an exiled scion of the House of Lorn. His people fought like Trojans for William Wallace; but, yielding to the sinister entreaties of "the red Comyn", they fought with equal valour against "The Bruce", and for Bailiol, and thereby lost their estate. When they lost their estate, they were left to their fate. It was ever thus. When people are deprived of their worldly goods, the world throws them to the wolves. Fortunate are they who believe in another world, and govern themselves accordingly. Lachlan MacDougall was the first man buried in the first Catholic Cemetery of Broad Cove. Archibald MacDougall, son of Lachlan, was married to Mary MacDougall, daughter of Roderick McDougall (Ruaridh Cleirach) of Malignant Brook, Antigonish. She was an aunt of Reverend Roderick MacDonald of Antigonish, and of the late Right Reverend Ronald MacDonald, Bishop of Harbor Grace. When the latter was parish priest in Pictou, he came one day into the settlement of B. C. Banks to collect money. He told his aunt (his mother's sister) he would stay with her that night on his return, but he failed to show

up, though the distracted aunt sat up all night for him. He came early next morning and received a sound Gaelic scolding from his aunt. She told him, among other things, that his good father would not pass a night in a stranger's house so near her. His suave reply was:—"Well, auntie, I suppose my poor father would not do it, but, unfortunately, I took after my mother's people."

Archibald MacDougall's family were, Lachlan, Duncan, Ann, Katie, Mary and Margaret.

Ann was married to Lachlan MacDonald, Rear Ranks, and had a large family, namely: Roderick, Archibald, Dougald, Angus, Ann, Mary, Katie, Nancy and Sarah. Lachlan McDonald was married a second time, to Jessie McLellan of West Lake, and had Angus Jr., Margaret and Elizabeth.

Catherine was married to James McInnis of Rear Loch Ban, and had a family of two sons, John and Archibald.

Mary was unmarried, and died at home from natural causes. Margaret died at home by an unfortunate accident. She was left alone, and well, in the house one fine day in haymaking time. Mysteriously a fire broke out in some part of the building, which was too far advanced before she discovered it. At once she went outside; but remembering something which she wished to bring with her, she returned into the house and was probably overcome by the smoke and flames. She was burned to death when they found her.

The farm was left to the two sons, Lauchlin and Duncan, in equal parts. Duncan never got married. For a score of years he carried on a small mercantile business at the Banks, and at the same time conducted the work of the farm. During his business career he walked seven times to Halifax; went there on horseback three times, and with a horse and "gig" once. The "Gig" was a novelty and a luxury at one time. A cushioned car then would spell sudden death. *Old the good old times.*

Lauchlin MacDougall (son of Archibald) was married to Sarah McIsaac daughter of Roderick McIsaac (Red) with issue, Archibald, Roderick, Mary Ann and Jessie. The two sons died young, and the two daughters married, Mary Ann to John Rankin (Alexander) and Jessie to Charles McDonald (Codroy). Both daughters had smart families.

This Lauchlin was a particularly cheerful and pleasant man, with an immense fund of the old Scottish legends. He lost his eyesight long before he was an old man, but lived on till he was past ninety in total blindness, and edifyingly resigned to his life and lot.

Duncan MacDougall son of Lachlan Senior, took up the white man's burden on the central lot. He was married to Ann MacDonald, daughter of Lachlan McDonald (Lachinn Mac Ruairidh) of Antigonish with issue: John, Ronald, Dougald, Lachlan, Alexander, Angus, Mary, Ann and Catherine. He and his brother Alexander were married to two sisters. Jane was the name of Alexander's wife. Another sister of theirs by the name of Christy was married to John Cameron (Red) of South River, Antigonish. In this way two of the Macdougall families of B. C. Banks were first cousins of the late Bishop Cameron.

Duncan was a tailor by trade, and died while the family was young, and all together. Duncan's wife also died comparatively young. The daughters Mary and Ann got married at an early age, and the home, which was a favorite stopping place for the wayfarers of the time, was familiarly called "Tighe na Gillean."

The oldest son, John, was now the head of the house. He was a man of great industry and good judgment, a famous dancer, and withal a kind and genial host. People say he was a poet; we do not know. We did hear some of the songs which he composed, and they ran with wonderful ease and smoothness. They could be put to music like Tom Moore's melodies. We are inclined to believe they indicated something of the "divine spark." He died unmarried.

Ronald took up a farm at North Cape Mabou, and lived to a good round age. He was married twice. By the first marriage he had no issue, by the second he had John R., Malcolm, Archibald, John, Duncan, Margaret and Ann.

Dougald, also lived at North Cape Mabou, and was married to Margaret McDougall, daughter of Angus McDougall (Ban) of West Lake Ainslie, with issue: Duncan, Alexander, Angus, John, Donald, Archibald, John Jr., Ann, Margaret, Mary and Jane. Duncan, John, John Jr., Ann and Mary are dead; Alexander owns a large farm on the summit of North Cape Mabou, Angus is in San Francisco, Daniel in Sacramento, Archy in Edmonton, Alberta, and Jane in Duluth, Minnesota.

Lachlan and Alexander remained on the shore homestead, each owning one-half thereof.

Lachlan locally known as Lachinn Ban was married to Mary McEachen daughter of John McEachen (Iain Mac Ewin ic Dhunall) of Mount Young, Mabou, with issue:—Duncan, John L., Hugh L., Mary, Annie, Jane, and Mary Ann.

Hugh L., is on the homestead married to Jane MacDonald,

daughter of the late Donald McDonald of Broad Cove Chapel, and has a fine family. John L. resides at Strathlorne, is a Barrister of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, has been practising law in this County for thirty-eight years, is married to Caroline, daughter of the late Hon. Isaac Le Visconte of Arichat, and has four clever living sons, namely: Lachlan Gordon, Bertram Camillus, John Cameron and Isaac Duncan, M. A. Mary was married to the late Angus McIsaac of West Lake, Jane to Martin Gillis of Grand Mira, and Mary Ann to Lachlan Campbell of Campbellton. Duncan and Annie are dead.

Alexander McDougall, son of Duncan, was married to Margaret McIsaac, daughter of Murdoch McIsaac of Broad Cove Intervale, with issue:—John A., Murdoch, Ann, Katie and Jane.

John A. was married to Jane Gillis of South West Margaree, issue: Murdoch-Angus, John Alick, Hugh G., James, Maggie Bell, Margaret, Mary Jane and Mary Ann.

Murdoch, son of Alexander, went out West forty years ago and never returned.

Ann was married to the late James McIsaac of Inverness, with issue: Alexander Ronald, Alexander Lachlan, Murdoch, John Francis, James, Dan, Rosa, Mary Maggie, Louise, Cassie and Mary.

Katie was married to Donald McKay late of Glendyer, with issue: John, James, Clarence, Margaret, Maggie Jane, Louise, Rosie, Matilda and Catherine. All these with their mother went away to Winnipeg, Manitoba, and have done and are doing well.

Jane, daughter of Alexander, was married in Boston to Angus G. Rankin formerly of Sight Point.

Angus McDougall, son of Duncan, was the youngest of a large family. He was a tailor by trade and never got married. He was lost at sea in a storm, with all on board, on the way to Bay St. George some forty years ago.

Mary, daughter of Duncan, was married to Duncan McDougall (Big) of West Lake Ainslie, with issue: Donald, Duncan, Alexander, Margaret, Ann and Mary Ann.

Ann was married to Donald McDonald of South Cape Mabou, with issue: Duncan, Roderick, John, Angus, Ann and Christie.

Catherine was married to Donald MacDonald (John Michael's son) of Rear Judique Chapel, with issue: John, Duncan, Hugh, John Jr., Annie, Mary and Catherine.

Alexander MacDougall, son of Lachlan from Moidart, took possession of the Western lot of the aforementioned block. He was

a powerful man physically, and was married as already said to Jane MacDonald, daughter of Lachinn Mac Rualidh, with issue: Lachlin, Dougald, Duncan, Donald, John, Flora, Catherine, Ann, Mary and Christy.

The three last named daughters remained unmarried.

Flora was married to John Campbell (Ban) of Rear Loch Ban, with issue: John, Donald, Lachlan, Malcolm, Alick, Mary, Jane, Catherine and Christie.

Catherine was married to Donald Jameson of Rrear Loch Ban, and had one son and three daughters.

Lachlan, the oldest son, died young and unmarried.

Dougald was married to Elizabeth McDonald, daughter of Donald McDonald (Saddler) of Black River, with issue: John, Donald, Alick, Angus, Maurice, Sarah, Jane and Maggie.

Donald was married to Jessie Rankin and had a nice family of sons and daughters. Duncan was never married.

John was the youngest, and was a carpenter by trade, went to the United States when quite young, enlisted in the civil war there, and afterwards moved out to the California coast. He settled down in St. Barbara, where he got married, raised a smart family, and died.

The next pioneer settler at the Banks was old Archibald McIsaac who came here from Antigonish with a brother, Hugh, who settled at South West Margaree. We think they were grand uncles of the late Judge McIsaac of the County Court.

Archibald was married to a daughter of old Lachlin Macdougall (from Moidart) heretofore described. He took up four hundred acres at the Banks which were divided among three of his sons, namely: Archibald, Og, on the old homestead, John, the tailor, in the centre, and Donald on the Eastern side. Donald afterwards sold out his portion to Hugh Rankin, whose heirs and descendants still own it. The heirs of Archibald, Og, and of John, the tailor, are still in possession of their ancestral properties.

Archibald McIsaac had two other sons, Angus and Dougald, besides the above named. The former had a large farm at South Cape Mabou, was married to Mary McDonald, daughter of John McDonald (Michael) of Rear Judique, and had a large family.

The son Dougald died suddenly at Grand Narrows in midwinter, after a heavy snow storm. His friends at the Banks were obliged to carry, or pull, the remains home to Broad Cove, on an improvised hand-sled. In connection with his death the following story ran: In a certain house at the Grand Narrows, on a certain night, a little girl

in her early teens, saw a vision of a dead man in the house. She got excited and frightened; but they calmed her down by making her believe it was only a dream. The following evening Dougald McIsaac and his brother went into that house to spend the night. Both were in perfect health. The little girl ran screaming to her mother saying, "Oh, mamma, that is the dead man I saw last night." Within an hour Dougald McIsaac had a violent heart pain, and before midnight he was dead.

Another pioneer settler at Broad Cove Banks was a natural sprig of the heather named Allan MacDonald, very commonly known as Allein Beg. As the name implies, Allan was not a man of bulk physically, but was "every inch a man." He who judged Allan by his size ran an imminent risk of getting left. He came to the Banks with one son, John and two daughters, Sarah and Catherine. Another daughter was married to Captain Angus MacDonald, Tulloch, of West Lake Ainslie. An older son, Ronald, did not, we understand, come with him to Broad Cove Banks.

The son, John, was a most interesting proposition with his fists. He, too, was a small sized man, but made many bigger men look smaller. He was left-handed, and his punch was deadly. No matter who faced or attacked him, the first blow John landed was the last word in the argument. He was a nice honest clean hearted man when no offence was given him. He left a family of three fine sons, James, Angus and Allen, all of whom are dead.

The family of Allan Jr., is now in possession of the homestead.

Before Allein Beg came here he had lived for years at Sight Point. One of his neighbours there was Hugh McLean, better known as Ewin Og, who had wit to burn. He was a poet, with a penchant for playful sarcasm. Allein Beg and Alexander McLeod, an innocent neighbour, were the special objects of his raillery. Allein Beg would come in a rage to kill Ewin Og for his satires. Ewin Og, would restore peace by composing on the spot, a song in praise of Allein Beg. The latter was propitiated, and went away comparatively happy; but before he reached home a fresh satire, much worse than the first, was red hot on his heels. It was not a happy life. The three men sold out at Sight Point, and left the place, Allein Beg coming to the Banks, Sandy McLeod buying a farm at Deepdale, and Ewin Og going to River Dennis. Far enough apart to ensure the preservation of the peace. Poor Ewin Og! He was never bad at heart; but the exuberance of his poetic genius sometimes outran his judgment.

One of the first families to settle on Cape Mabou was the family of Patrick McKay who came from....., Scotland, in the early part of the 19th century. Patrick had three sons and several daughters, who made their homes at North Cape. The names of the three sons were Alexander, Donald and Allan (Ban.) They were staunch and sturdy men of the Presbyterian faith.

Alexander had two sons, Archibald and John, commonly called the "big boys"—Na Gillean Mhor—each of whom had a large family. Of these two families, Allan, son of John, is the only one now left on the homestead.

Donald, son of Patrick, was an interesting character, who, also, had two sons, Roderick and Donald. The former of these two sons died unmarried, the latter with a son and daughter is still on the old farm.

Allan (Ban) had a large family of sons and daughters. He was a thrifty farmer who was always noted for his good horses. His oldest son, Donald, succeeded him on the farm where he distinctly "made good."

There were three McIntyre brothers among the early farmers of North Cape. Their names were Archibald, Donald and Joseph. Each of them had a large family. One grandson of Archibald and a grandson of Donald, are all that are now left of those McIntyres on North Cape.

There were two able families of Frasers, nearly all of whom have died or dwindled away. One grandson of Simon Fraser (John, son of Neil) is now the only Fraser resident of North Cape, and he is doing well there.

John McQuarrie (Iain Tailleir) was another of the pioneer farmers of North Cape. He had several sons, namely: John, Donald, Edward and Hector, and each of these sons had an intelligent family. Only one son of John Jr., still remains there.

Another early resident of North Cape was old John McArthur from Canna, Scotland. He had two sons, John and Duncan, both of whom were married. John had a large family, but Duncan died without issue. These men were fine men, very able physically, and quiet and amiable in disposition. Their fine large farm is now vacant and forsaken.

The most of the settlers of North Cape developed the same impatience for leaving their farms which we deplored in our remarks on South Cape. We adhere to the opinion that it is a costly mistake to quit the cultivation and possession of fertile farms anywhere.

The farms are the feeders of the world, and nothing else can take their place. Cape Mabou may have its drawbacks and disadvantages. So has every place on earth. That way lies victory.

The only old settlers at Port Ban and Sight Point who are not elsewhere mentioned were the McIntyre family and Alexander Kennedy.

About the year 1810 Alexander Kennedy with his brother Murdoch came to Sight Point. In 1791 they came from Canna, Scotland, to Parrsboro, Nova Scotia, with two other brothers, John and Donald. The two last named came to Broad Cove in 1808 and Alexander and Murdoch came to Sight Point a couple of years afterwards.

Murdoch did not stay long at Sight Point, having taken up a large tract of land at Loch Ban, where some of his descendants still live.

Alexander remained all his life on the Sight Point farm. He was married to a Miss McIntyre, a sister to old Archy McIntyre, by whom he had six sons and two daughters, namely: John, Angus, Neil, Archibald, Donald, Joseph, Mrs. John M. McIntyre, and Catherine. The youngest son, Joseph, and Neil's widow with one of her sons are all that remain on that old homestead.

The McIntyres who remained at Port Ban were two brothers, John and Donald. Both of them lived, worked and died on the old farm.

John was married to a daughter of Alexander Kennedy and had a large family of sons and daughters. The oldest son, Angus, and the unmarried daughter Katie, live on the old farm. One of the daughters was married to the late Angus Gillis, Drover, of Broad Cove Chapel, another to John Campbell, Carpenter, of Inverness, and a third was the first wife of Angus Rankin, Jr., of Sight Point.

Donald McIntyre was a nice man of gentle manner who was very much liked. He was married to Mary McPhee, a daughter of Neil McPhee of North Coal Mines, Mabou. She was an admirable woman and had a family of three sons and three daughters, namely, Angus, Francis and John, Mary, Matilda and Julia.

Mary was married to the late Michael Kennedy, son of Murdoch, Matilda to Angus Kennedy, Esquire, son of Murdoch; and Julia to John B. Beaton. The last named couple are dead.

Angus and Francis have been since more than thirty years in the Western States, where we are glad to hear both are doing well. John B. and his wife live in the town of Inverness. The old farm has passed into other hands.

THE MacLEANS OF FOOT CAPE.

Lachlan, son of Hector, first of Muck, had a son named John. This John married a Miss Campbell by whom he had two sons, Lachlin and Alexander. Lauchlin was drowned at the age of twenty-two. Alexander married Eunice MacKinnon by whom he had six children, namely: Lauchlin, Donald, Malcolm, Christy, Mary and Catherine, all of whom, except Catherine, emigrated to Cape Breton in 1826.

Lauchlin, known as Lachlinn Mac Alasdair, was born in 1763. He was ground-officer in Rum for thirty years. He married Mary MacKay, by whom he had Donald Ban and Marion, and came to Cape Breton in 1826, settling down in Strathlorne at Foot Cape.

His son Donald Ban was married in Scotland to Christy McLean, daughter of John Mor MacLean of Kilmory in Rum, and had the following family, namely: John, Lachlan, Alexander, Murdoch, Allan, Donald E, Hector, Neil, Marion, Isabel and Christy. Donald Ban died at Foot Cape in 1874 at the age of eighty years. The daughter Marion was married to Squire John MacDonald of Brook Village, and had a family; Christie was married to Donald MacLean (Neil's son) of Broad Cove Banks, and had a family, and Isabel, who always remained on the homestead, died unmarried.

The eight sons of Donald Ban were a striking family. They were all large, fine looking men, of very considerable physical strength and, also, exceedingly quiet and peaceable men of excellent disposition. Of the eight sons John and Alexander were the only two that got married. Alexander was the father of Reverend Lachlan Hugh McLean, a young Presbyterian minister of much promise. Allan and Donald E., were familiar school teachers in the County of Inverness. They were among the first batch of Inverness aspirants to qualify under Dr. Tupper's original Education Act for Nova Scotia. They were both pupils of Dr. Forrester at Truro.

THE MacISAACS OF FOOT CAPE.

Donald McIsaac, Miller, and his brother Allan, were not immigrants, but were permanent residents who gave a vast amount of substantial service. They were sons of John McIsaac described among the first settlers of Broad Cove Intervale.

Donald was married to Mary Gillis (Mhari Aonghas ic Ewin) of South West Margaree. Some of our readers may remember her

brother, Martin, an ecclesiastical student who died in Quebec. The family of Donald the Miller were: John, Angus, Allan, Stephen, James, Anthony, and Sarah. When the family were grown up, and all together, they were marked producers. They operated a fine 200 acre farm, a gristmill, sawmill and carding mill. Apart from these milling and farming activities, the son Angus carried on a retail mercantile business until his health gave way. The only members of this family that were married were John, James and Sarah. All the rest died comparatively young. Donald the Miller was a brainy, pleasant and respectable citizen.

Allan McIsaac lived further down towards the shore. He bought the farm on which he made his home. He was married twice. By the first marriage he had five children, namely: Alexander, John, Margaret, Ann and Lizzie. By the second marriage he had Joseph, John A., and Mary Ann. Some of the first family are dead, and all have left this place long since. Joseph and John A., with their interesting families, are settled down on the old homestead, to which they have added by purchase. They are two of the most sane and solid men of the district of Strathlorne.

THE MacDONALDS OF FOOT CAPE.

Lauchlin MacDonald and family were already noted in the sketch of B. C. Banks. But two other MacDonalds, two brothers, Allan and Alexander, who came from Canna, Scotland, took up their abode at Foot Cape. Each of them took up a farm of two hundred acres adjoining one another. Both were married and had large families.

Alexander's family were: Hugh, John, Allan, Murdoch, Norman, Neil, Catherine and Christie. John was a farmer, Hugh and Norman were carpenters, Allan was a shoemaker, Murdoch was a tailor, Neil a mason—and all were wits. The humorous sallies of Norman, Murdoch and Allan are quoted by the younger generations to this day. They were an easy-going, happy-minded family, who never displayed any nervousness to get rich all in a heap: yet they were delightful men to meet and talk to. But they are all gone, and greatly missed.

Allan's family were; Duncan, Neil, Malcolm, Alexander, Roderick, James and Elizabeth. This Allan had received some common school education before he left the old country. He even had some

dips into medical works, a circumstance which gave him great demand among the sick of the neighborhood. There were no registered doctors here in those days. Allan was a kind and gentle nurse, a good fiddler, an agreeable companion, and a thoroughly welcome visitor. The neighbors had faith in him, and we have no doubt he helped many sad sufferers.

This family, like the children of Alexander, were literally consumed with pleasantries. Apart from their quick and peculiar sense of humor, they had the faculty of mimicking, without giving offence—a distressingly rare faculty. Some of our oldest and gravest residents will still shake in their chairs, when they think of some of the mirth making performances of Alick-Allan. All this family are now dead, with the exception of the two youngest sons, Roderick and James. The former, with his son Neil, owns and occupies one half of the ancestral farm; the latter, who has been a school teacher of long standing, owns a farm adjacent to his brother Roderick's, but resides at present in the town of Inverness.

LOCH BAN AND NORTH AINSLIE.

One of the prominent early settlers of Loch Ban was Murdoch Kennedy, who lived for more than a century. In 1791 six Kennedy brothers came from Canna, Scotland, and landed at Parrsboro, Nova Scotia, with other Scottish immigrants. They remained at Parrsboro and vicinity about seventeen years. In 1808 two of these brothers, Donald and John, came to Broad Cove, Inverness County, the other four coming into the County of Antigonish.

Around the year 1812 two of the brothers in Antigonish, Murdoch and Alexander, came to Inverness County. Alexander made his home at the shore at Sight Point, Murdoch marking out for himself a two hundred acre lot at Loch Ban, on which there was a large acreage of potential meadow. Later on he, Murdoch, acquired by purchase six hundred acres, contiguous to his original lot.

He was married to Jessie McLellan, sister of the late Squire Donald of Black Glen, with issue: John, Donald, David, Michael, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Mary Jr., and Annie. Mary was married to Donald Campbell who formerly did business at Strathlorne and removed to Codroy, Newfoundland. Catherine was the second wife of the late Donald McDougall of Rear Loch Ban. Mary Jr., was married to Hugh McLellan (California) B. C. Marsh. Annie died at home unmarried.

John, the oldest son of Murdoch, was married to Catherine Gillis of South West Margaree, with issue: John, Angus, Alexander and Murdoch. Jessie, Annie, Katie and Mary. The first two named sons, John and Angus, were drowned together while skating on the ice of Loch Ban, Jessie died young, Annie was married to John D. McFarlane of South West Margaree, Katie was married to Dan N. McLellan of South West Road, Mary died unmarried in Boston. The son Alexander with a large family, occupies the homestead, and Murdoch is doing business at Kinloch. The Alexander of this family died recently.

David, son of Murdoch, was married to Emily McKinnon, daughter of Roderick McKinnon of Ben Virich, with issue: Michael, Roderick, John Murdoch, Neil, Jessie, Mary Jessie, Katie, Mary Ann, and Sarah. All the daughters are married except Sarah who died young. The oldest son Michael remains on the farm.

Donald, son of Murdoch, was married twice, first to Margaret McLellan of Creignish, and last to Mary Jameson of Rear Loch Ban. He had no family by the last wife. By the first marriage he had Murdoch, who died unmarried, Archibald who was married and died in Boston, Angus A., who is married in Boston, and John A. married at home. The daughters by the first wife were Annie, married to Angus McDonald of Deepdale, Katie, married to a Mr. Smith of Boston, Mary Ann married to Alexander McPherson, Blacksmith, of Boston, Mary Jessie married to Archibald Cameron of Inverness, and Margaret unmarried in Boston.

Michael, son of Murdoch, was married to Mary McIntyre, Donald's daughter, of Port Ban, with issue: Dan, Murdoch, Johnnie, Joseph, John Angus and Mary C. Three little girls died young of diphtheria and one of whooping cough. Mary C. married Duncan Gillis, James' son of South West Mabou.

The son Dan is married and lives on the homestead. The son Murdoch was married to Mary Bell Rankin of South East Mabou, enlisted as a soldier for home defence at Canso in the world war, and was taken sick and died at Inverness while home on furlough. Joseph is a blacksmith and Police Officer at Inverness, is married to Mary McIsaac, daughter of Alexander McIsaac (Rory) and has a sprightly little family, Johnnie is in Boston. John Angus, a splendid specimen of a man, was married to Sarah Beaton of the Imperial Hotel at Inverness, by whom he had one son. He was a foreman in the Inverness Colliery when he contracted a bad case of "Flu" of which he died in the prime of life.

Angus, son of Murdoch, is the only one of the sons that is living.

He was not a farmer by occupation, but has acquired quite a group of farms in different localities. In his younger life Angus was a school teacher in various sections for many years. Later on he commenced a retail mercantile business at Loch Ban, right across the road from his fathers house. Contrary to general expectations he succeeded well. He retired some years since, and is now looking after his various farms. He was a Justice of the Peace who did a good deal of work in that line. He kept the Post Office at Loch Ban for a long time, and was Municipal Councillor for the District of Strathlorne during the first decade of the County Incorporation Act.

He was married to Matilda McIntyre, Donald's daughter of Port Ban, with issue: Dan, Alexander, Murdoch, Joseph, John Angus, Alexander, David, Christopher and Christopher James, Mary Jessie and Mary. Since writing the above, Angus the father of this family died suddenly.

Mary Jessie is married to John Ryan, a conductor on the Inverness Railway, and lives at Inverness. Mary is unmarried and remains at home with several of her brothers, and her parents. Two of the sons, Dan Alex and Christopher James are dead. All the living boys, at home and abroad, are full of snap and industry and doing well.

The next pioneer settler at Loch Ban occupied a lot adjoining the Kennedy lands. His name was Patrick Walsh, and he was locally called "Irish Patrick." He was married to a Miss McGregor of the old McGregor family of whom more anon. Mr. Walsh sold his place afterwards to William McQuarrie, Blacksmith, of Broad Cove Intervale, and went away to the United States. William McQuarrie conveyed to his son John who lived thereon, got married and raised an able family of sons and daughters. Two of John's sons, Allan and John G., are now conducting the operations of that farm on intelligent modern principles.

The next to settle at Loch Ban was Roderick McLean, a genuine Scot from the Isle of Rum, Scotland, who came here in 1822. He had two sons and one daughter, namely: Donald, Murdoch and Ann.

Ann was married to Peter Nicholson and removed from this district. Donald and Murdoch remained on the farm, sharing and surmounting the hardships and difficulties of the early settlers.

Donald, son of Rory, was married to Mary McLean, daughter of Charles McLean, of Broad Cove Intervale, with issue: Charles, Neil, Rory Murdoch, Dan, Mary, Flora, Jane, Sarah, (Red), Catherine and Annie. The first four girls remained single. Catherine was married to John

McKinnon (Ban) of Mount Young, and Annie to William Judson of Glencoe.

Donald held one-half of the two hundred acre lot taken up by his father Roderick. After the death of Donald, his family moved away from this district, and his holdings were sold to Malcolm, the oldest son of Murdoch, who then owned and occupied the other one-half of the aforesaid two hundred acre lot.

Murdoch McLean, son of Roderick, was married to Flora McLean, daughter of Allan McLean, Carpenter, another immigrant from the Isle of Rum—with issue: Malcolm, Dan, Allan, Roderick, Neil, John Allan and Mary Ann.

Malcolm, the oldest son, a carpenter by trade, and a clever athlete of his day, died at home unmarried. Dan went out West into the Kootenay Country and was not heard of for thirty years. He is presumed to be dead. John Allan, a dashing young man of much promise died at home of whooping cough. Allan is in the United States doing well. Neil, with his sister, Mary Ann, is now sole owner and occupant of the good old farm. It is a beautiful farm now, but one can see that it took many a hard and heavy blow to give it its present pretty face. Roderick, son of Murdoch, is a safe and prosperous general merchant at Kinloch. He is a man of mental and muscular strength, a good citizen and a most interesting conversationalist. The only blot on his fine Patriotism is that he persistently refuses to join the Benedicts.

John McKinnon from Coll, Scotland, was the next neighbour to the immigrant, Roderick McLean, above described. After spending some years at Loch Ban, Mr. McKinnon decided to try his fortune in Upper Canada. He therefore sold his farm to Angus Kennedy, son of Red John Kennedy of Broad Cove Marsh, who spent the remaining years of his life there.

We remember this Angus Kennedy quite well. We knew him best in the last decade of his life. He was getting old and bent then, but was the best looking man of his age we ever saw. If it were said that he was stooped from conscience, it could only mean that he made it a point of conscience to work as hard as he could all his life. That, precisely that, was what Angus Kennedy did. He was what is popularly called a hard man in a bargain. But he was perfectly open, honest and candid. He left no doubt as to what he wanted, and if that did not suit the other party, negotiations were called off. No secret diplomacy for him.

Angus Kennedy was married to Elizabeth McNeil, daughter of

Alexander McNeil of Broad Cove Ponds. She died recently after passing the 90th milestone. We heard of a sister of hers who lived a full century, and we knew another sister and a brother of hers who attained to the age of ninety-six and ninety-eight years respectively. It is said that the Lord rewards some people by giving them length of days in the land of their sojourn.

The following were the family of Angus Kennedy: John, Alexander and Michael, Mary, Katie, Euphemia, Annie, Jessie, Eliza, Christy and Sarah.

John was married to Jessie Beaton daughter of Angus Beaton. Alexander who is Doctor A. E. Kennedy of Mabou, was married to Catherine A., daughter of the late Dr. Hugh Cameron of Mabou. Michael married a daughter of the late Angus McKinnon of Deepdale and lives on the old homestead.

The daughter Mary was married to Allan McCormick, Jr., of West Lake Ainslie, and was the mother of the late Dr. McCormick of Boston, and of Father Michael McCormick, P. P., of East Bay, C. B. Katie was married to Angus Gillis (Allan) Rear Broad Cove Marsh, Euphemia was married to Michael McLellan of B. C. Marsh, Annie was married first to the late John J. Campbell of Strathlorne and afterwards to John N. McLellan now of Inverness, Jessie was married to Michael Gillis formerly of B. C. Marsh, now of Port Hood. Eliza was married to Joseph B. MacDougall, S. W. Margaree; Christy was married to John J. McFarlane, B. C. Marsh, and Sarah died young and unmarried.

Adjoining Angus Kennedy's lot to the South was Quarrie McQuarrie. We have not been able to secure the date of his coming. He selected a nice sheltered two hundred acre lot which was afterwards owned and worked by his son Donald. Donald was married to a daughter of Donald McLean of Beech Hill, and had, as far as we know, one son and three daughters. The son's name also was Quarrie McQuarrie, and was a pleasant man, and a very neat and thrifty farmer. This Quarrie Jr., was married to a daughter of Allan McKinnon, teacher, of Mount Young. Alick Allan, son of this Quarrie Jr. owns and occupies the old homestead.

Further on Southwardly one of the first settlers was Donald McLean, Domhnall Mac Lachlin. He came from the Isle of Rum, Scotland, about 1820, and took up a farm near McLean's Point at North Ainslie. He was married to Mary McInnis with issue: Flora, Lauchlin, Ann, John, Sarah, Jessie and Donald. There were other children who died young. The son Donald remained on the home-

stead. The son Lauchlin with the assistance of his father, bought a neighbouring farm of two hundred acres from Duncan McGregor who went from North Lake to Upper Canada. This Lauchlin was married to Isabel McDonald daughter of Hugh McDonald of East Lake. Lauchlin and his wife lived to a very old age. They had the following family, namely: John L., Mary Ann, Sarah, Christy, Hugh, Ann Donald and Jessie Ann. The grandson Dan L. is now the owner and occupant of the old homestead.

Five McGregor brothers who came to Inverness from Pictou took up farms as follows: James at Port Ban on the farm now owned by John Y. Beaton, John at Loch Ban, at first, and afterwards at Scotsville where he died at a very advanced age, and where his son John now lives on the farm. John Senior had a family, one of whom was a fine Presbyterian Minister who died at Amherst, Nova Scotia. Old John McGregor bought the Outlet farm from Hector McKay who went to Upper Canada. The brothers Malcolm, Donald and Duncan located side by side at North Lake. It was the farm of Duncan that Lachlin Mac Dhonnnull ie Lachinn bought.

The farm held by Malcolm McGregor was bought by Charles McLean, Tearlach Mac Allan. Mr. McLean was married twice. By the first marriage he had Donald, Flora and Sarah. He was married again to Sarah McKinnon, daughter of Malcolm McKinnon near Loch Ban, with issue: Allan, Archibald, Ann, Malcolm, Roderick and Hugh. The sons Donald and Archibald, with respectable families, now hold forth on the old farm.

Another of the early farmers of North Lake was Charles McInnis, Tearlaich na Dhollar, signifying his care and thrift for saving the dollars. His son, John, occupied the farm after his father, and died a couple of years since. John had a fine, intelligent, enterprising family, one of whom is a young Minister in Pictou County. William, son of Charles, was a school teacher for many years, and died unmarried, not long before the death of his brother John.

In the year 1828 Allan McLean, Shoemaker, with his uncle Hector McLean, came to North Lake and bought the farm at the Point from John McKinnon, who had previously bought it from Norman McLeod, presumably the first settler there. This nephew Allan McLean learned the trade of a shoemaker in Scotland. He worked afterwards at his trade in Glasgow, and conducted therewith a small retail store of goods. He was always a prosperous farmer at North Lake. Whether there was scarcity elsewhere or not, there

was always abundance at Allan the Shoemakers. The uncle Hector was a bachelor—coming and going.

Allan McLean, the shoemaker, was married to Margaret McLeod who lived at Whycocomagh but was a native of South Uist. The following was the issue of this marriage: Sarah, Hector, Mary, Jessie, Isabel, Lauchlin, William, Margaret, Jane, Charles John, John William, Donald and Catherine. Doctor J. W. McLean of North Sydney was the John William of the above family.

Still further Southeastwardly towards Scotsville there lived two Macquarrie brothers, Donald and Roderick, each of whom had a family and a farm. We are not aware that any of Donald's descendants are now there. After Roderick's death his property fell into the hands of his son Donald who did ample justice thereto. This son Donald was a good upright man of sound judgment, who was well liked. The family are now in useful possession.

The late Hugh McKenzie bought his farm at North Lake from Donald McIntosh who went to Cape North or Pleasant Bay. Mr. McKenzie worked hard and thought wisely. He developed that large farm into a notably productive asset, and left it to his only son Hector who is now its sole owner and occupant. Hector had a large and clever family of sons and daughters, but like very many young people, this interesting family was moved by the lure of the urban life and the wealthy West. All of them, however, are giving an honourable and satisfying account of themselves.

Hugh McKenzie was one of four strapping brothers, every one of whom was a six-footer, and powerful in proportion. Their names were Hugh, Neil, Donald and Charles. Their father landed and remained in Pictou after coming from Scotland. Their father was a Protestant who happened to get married to a Catholic woman by the name of Flora McKinnon. When their first-born was to be baptised, that holy man and veteran missionary to the Scottish immigrants, Reverend Dr. McGregor, came to the house to perform the sacred function. He spoke very kindly to Mrs. McKenzie, telling her that her husband had sent for him to christen this child, but was quite willing that half their children should be baptized into her church, the other half into his.

"Very well," she said, "we may as well commence the division now." Taking the child, she laid it on the door step, then, brandishing the broad axe, she asked, "Which half do you prefer, Hector?"

We need not say that the religious ceremony was called off with-

out debate. After that, the woman had her way,—as is usual among the sons of men.

As far as our recollection extends, the next two farms were occupied by William Dunbar and John Dunbar, two brothers who came here from Pictou, Nova Scotia. They were both excellent men. They bought their farms from Angus Campbell and Neil McKay, who, it is said, were the first settlers. These Dunbars made good at North Lake. They were millwrights and did much work in that line before settling down to farming. Besides attending to his farm William operated a dyeing mill and a carding mill, both of which had a large and well-deserved patronage. It was on these lands that borings for oil have been going on for years. Whether oil in paying quantities is, or is not there, we know the indications, some indications, are there. The smell is there on speaking terms with all comers.

John Dunbar was married to Euphemia MacDougall, daughter of John Macdougall late of East Lake, but had no family.

William Dunbar was married to a daughter of the late Hugh Campbell of East Lake, and had two fine sons, John James and Thomas and several worthy daughters. John James is, and always was, a man of great popularity in the community. He is now the holder of his father's fine estate, and although he sports no title, it is correct to say that he is a "lord" in his own house. The view from his residence in summer is a natural scene of uncommon beauty.

The other brother, Thomas, was also quite popular, as well as exceedingly industrious and shrewd. With his own personal earnings he bought the property left by his uncle John. Just as he was expecting to settle down to a life of comfort and independence, he was seized with a sudden illness of which he died in the Victoria General Hospital at Halifax a few years ago. Verily, "we know not the day nor the hour."

Archibald McKinnon came to North Lake near Scotsville in 1865, and settled upon the lot now held by his grandson, Malcolm. Archibald had one son, Donald, and two daughters. One of the daughters was married to David Dunlop, the other remained single. The son, Donald, lived on the farm all his life and became blind in his old age. He had three sons and one daughter, namely: Archibald, Malcolm, John and Isabel. The daughter Isabel was married to Malcolm N. MacKinnon of Kinloch. The son Archibald died, and Malcolm and John are living on the old farm in good circumstances. John remains single; Malcolm is married and has a smart family.

Archibald Campbell came with his family to Cape Breton from

the Isle of Skye, Scotland, in the year 1830. He first struck America at Leitch's Creek in the County of Cape Breton, took up one hundred acres of land at or near Bridgeport and taught school in that locality for a few terms. Later on he came into the County of Inverness, and taught for a while at Whycocomagh, settling down at North Ainslie near Scotsville on a two hundred acre farm. He had been a school teacher in Scotland, was married to a daughter of an army officer, and had coming with him to this country the following sons and daughters, namely: Ewen, Donald, Alexander, John, Charles, Ann, Christy and Margaret.

Ann never got married, lived with her brother Alexander at Strathlorne, and died there in the ninety-seventh year of her age.

Christy was married to Donald McKinnon of New Canada, with issue: John, who was a Presbyterian Minister in Scotland and died there, Bella, Margaret, Ann, Mary, Alexina and Christina.

Margaret was married to Hector McKay of Head Lake, with issue: Donald E., in Boston, Neil, who became a Minister and is dead, James, Collector of Customs at Inverness, Archibald who died at Inverness, Flora, Margaret, Ann, Mary, Christina and Charlotte.

The son Ewen carried on a mercantile business for some years at Whycocomagh, and built a large Brig there in which he and his brother Donald sailed to England where they sold the vessel. Donald left England in a ship bound for the East Indies and was lost at sea. Ewen went back to Scotland, studied for the Church, and spent the remainder of his life as Presbyterian Minister in the Parish of Lochs, near Storonway. He never got married.

Alexander, to whom we refer specially in previous pages, lived the most of his life in Strathlorne, where he died on the 2nd day of September, 1909.

John Charles remained all his days on the old farm near Scotsville, was married to Sarah McLean, daughter of Charles McLean of North Lake, and died without issue.

The first settler on that portion of Black River which belongs to this District was Neil McLean from the Isle of Rum. He came about the year 1820, and was a brother to Roderick McLean who came to Broad Cove shore with a family in 1812. He had two sons, Lauchlin and Hector.

Lauchlin was married to a daughter of Charles McLean of Broad Cove Intervale with issue: John, Charles, Neil, Hector, Sarah who died unmarried, Mary Ann (Mrs. Mutch), Margaret married to John McLean, Malagawatch, Mrs. John Moore of Inverness, and Jessie.

Hector was married to Sarah McQuarrie (locally known as the School master's daughter) with issue: Daniel, Neil, John, Hector, Lauchlin, and Malcolm, Flora, Mary, Sarah, and Katie. All the daughters were married except Flora who died young. The last named daughter Katie was married to John McKinnon, son of Alexander, of East Lake, and had the rare distinction of being the mother of five Presbyterian ministers, two medical doctors and a farmer. Her clerical sons are, Reverends Alex D. McKinnon, Hector McKinnon, Murdock McKinnon, Archibald McKinnon and John Y. McKinnon. Her medical sons were Dan and Hugh. The farmer's name is Malcolm. Is there a woman in any rural section of the Province, who was married but once, that can boast this woman's record?

BEECH HILL

The first permanent settler of Beech Hill was Donald McLean from the Isle of Rum, who came here as a young man in 1826. He was married to Ann McDonald, a native of the Isle of Muck who had come to Mount Young in this County. The family by that marriage were the following:—Archibald, Murdoch, Allan, Daniel, and Alexander D., Mary, Flora and Catherine. The father attained to a ripe round age, and the mother was in her one hundred and sixth year when she died.

The son Archibald was married to Jessie McLean, daughter of Allan McLean (Shoemaker) and had a family: Murdoch, Allan, and Flora remained single. Daniel was a tailor in Winnipeg, married to Maggie McKinnon, daughter of Allan McKinnon, Teacher, of Mount Young, and left a family. Alexander D. was married to Annie Maria McLean of Strathlorne, with issue: Maurice, Donald, George M., Archibald and Russel; Annie, Gordon and Margaret.

As is elsewhere mentioned Mary was married to Donald McQuarrie, and Catherine to John C. McInnis of North Lake.

Allan McLean, a brother of the above named Donald from Rum, came to Beech Hill in 1826, located on a lot of land next to his brother's, and died there. He was married to Flora McLean, daughter of the first Neil McLean of Black River, but had no family. After the death of Allan the farm was acquired by John McLean, Big, who afterwards sold out and went to New Zealand where he died.

MALCOLM McKINNON

The first man that settled near Kinloch on the Northwestern side was Malcolm McKinnon. locally called Challum Ban. He came from the Isle of Rum, Scotland, and had a family of three sons and four daughters, namely: Neil, Rory, John, Mary, Isabel, Sarah and Margaret.

Mary married a man by the name of McVane. Isabel was married to Charles McLean, Sarah to Neil McKay, Margaret to John Kennedy. Neil was married to Christy McKinnon, Roderick to Sarah McLean, and John to Ann McInnis.

John had a family of six sons and five daughters, namely, Charles, Donald, Lauchlin, Malcolm, William and Allan, Sarah, Bella, Margaret Mary and Jessie.

Charles, (the blacksmith) was married to Eunice McLean, and had a family, Donald to a Yarmouth woman, and left a family, Lauchlin was married to Sarah Beaton, Malcolm to Jane Wright, William to Sarah McLean and Allan to Ann Beaton.

Sarah married Malcolm McKinnon, Bella, Neil McKinnon; Margaret, John McKay; Mary, Sandy McKinnon; and Jessie was married to John McDougall late of Portland, Maine.

Neil, son of Malcolm, had a family of five sons and three daughters, namely: Malcolm, Murdoch, Lauchlin, Donald, Archy, Katie, Peggy and Ann.

Malcolm was married to Bella McKinnon, Murdoch to Mary McLean, Lauchlin to Bella McLean, Donald to Ann McDonald, Archy to a New York woman, Katie to Angus McDonald, Peggy to John Clarke, and Ann to Neil McKay.

Descendants or their widows now occupy the fine old farm.

Another old settler near Kinloch, bounding on the McKinnon farm, was Hugh Jameson, a strong farmer and a good man. He was married to a daughter of old John McLeod of St. Rose, with issue: Neil, William, Donald, John H., Charles, Alexander, Eunice and Mary Ann.

Neil died in Montreal where he had gone to study law. William, who remained unmarried, is still looking after the farm, Donald died at home a single young man, John H., taught school for years, and died at Port Hood. We refer to this John H. elsewhere Charles was for many years Light Keeper at Cape St. Lawrence, and bought a farm within the town of Inverness, where he now resides with a large

family. Alexander did business for a time at Port Hood, and afterwards at Brook Village where he now resides, and where he keeps the Telegraph Office and the Post Office. We regret to record that he has had a serious stroke of paralysis recently from which he has not recovered.

The daughter Eunice died unmarried. Mary Ann is married to Joseph McIsaac, Allan's son, of Foot Cape, and has a fine family of five girls and two boys, namely: John Allan, Neil, Mary Ann, Stella, Bessie, Janet and Lila.

KINLOCH.

The most notable family that ever lived here was that of the late Reverend John Gunn, the first resident minister for the district of Strathlorne. In a previous article we gave a short account of the late Reverend Mr. Gunn, himself, but said nothing of his family who were all born and raised here.

Mr. Gunn was born in Strath Navar, Scotland, and graduated from the College of Aberdeen. Through the instrumentality of the Edinburgh Ladies Society he was sent, with four others, by the Church in Scotland to minister to the Highland immigrants of Cape Breton. He came here in 1840 and remained till his death in 1870. On the eve of his departure from the old land he was married to Catherine Gordon, in Edinburgh, daughter of Captain Charles Gordon of the Sutherland fencibles. Mrs. Gunn was a well raised young woman, and received her education in one of the Ladies Seminaries in Scotland.

Mr. and Mrs. Gunn had a family of nine children, three of whom died in infancy. The names of those who lived long enough to become known were, Neil K., John Y., Hugh and Robert G., Catherine and Maggie.

The father, being himself an educated man, was a life long patron of letters. His first care was to instruct his own family, which he continued to do all his life. His sons Neil and John were well up in the classics before they ever left home for their academic courses. Besides teaching his own children, Mr. Gunn, also, taught Latin privately to neighbouring Catholic boys who expected to study for the priesthood—and he would not consent to be paid.

The son, Neil, studied medicine in Harvard from which he graduated in 1862. Three weeks after his graduation he enlisted in the American Civil War, which was then in progress, as a surgeon and

physician. Within a year, while actively employed in the military service of Uncle Sam, he contracted an illness—some kind of fever—of which he died on June 3rd, 1863. He was a young man of splendid promise. Long after his death we read some letters, addressed to his parents, by the American authorities, highly praising his work and bravery in that great conflict of the Sixties.

The son John Y., after completing his school studies, devoted himself to the teaching profession, principally in the County of Inverness, and nearly always in the Strathlorne section. As a teacher he was full of life, taste and ambition, and his heart was in his work. When his services could be secured, Strathlorne would not look at any other teacher. For a few years he carried on a fish business at Port Ban in association with Alexander Campbell, Ex. M. P. P. In 1868 he was appointed School Inspector for the County of Inverness. Some years later the Counties of Inverness and Victoria were made one Inspectoral district, and John Y. Gunn was designated as Inspector for the enlarged territory. He held this position until failing health obliged him to retire. No man born in this district did more to advance the cause of education, in a period of bitter need, than did John Y. Gunn. When he was Inspector he was the Gamaliel of the young teachers of the day,—and he was nice and kind.

The daughter Catherine was the older of the daughters, and was married twice, first to John McPhail, Merchant, of Whycocomagh, by whom she had one handsome son, John G. McPhail, now a rising medical doctor in the City of Boston. After the death of her first husband she got married again to Edward Campbell of South Side Whycocomagh, by whom she had several intelligent daughters, one of whom has travelled extensively in Europe and America. At her father's home, in her young days, this daughter Catherine was a dashing, young damsel, gay, gifted and comely. She is still living, but is getting up in years like us all.

Maggie, the younger daughter, also, taught school for several years in various parts of Inverness County, and was liked everywhere. In the prime of her young womanhood she died of measles, at her home in Kinloch, on the first of April, 1873. She was very sincerely mourned by all who knew her. Too good for earth, she was called early unto a higher life.

The son, Robert G., was himself, a teacher for several years, in various parts of this County. He then studied medicine and has been practising at Strathlorne and vicinity for more than forty years. Within the last twenty years he took at different times, two years of

a post graduate course in New York, specializing in surgery, a circumstance which shows his Highland pluck no less than his laudable professional ambition. He is a wide reader, a deep thinker, and a good, careful and successful doctor. He was married twice, first to Margaret Campbell, daughter of Alexander Campbell, Esquire, deceased, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. Two of these sons went through the great war. One of them, an exceptionally fine boy, was killed in action, the other got back unhurt. The doctor's second wife was a Miss McLennan, formerly of Middle River in the County of Victoria, by whom he has three sprightly little girls. Inverness would welcome many more citizens like this quiet, learned, unassuming gentleman.

Since writing the foregoing Doctor Gunn has, we regret to state, departed this life. His unexpected death threw a pall of sorrow over the district of Strathlorne. He had an attack of Influenza in the spring of 1920 from which, although he afterwards returned to his medical practice, he never fully recovered. He had a second seizure early in January 1921 to which he succumbed within a month. In the communities that knew him he shall be missed as a good doctor, a good citizen, and a good man. Not all of his numerous acquaintances realized, in his lifetime, the sterling worth of this enlightened neighbor who is now no more.

BROAD COVE MARSH

This district is situated about the centre of the Inverness coastline, and extends along the shore from the eastern boundary of Strathlorne at Deepdale to the Western boundary of West Margaree at or near St. Rose; and cuts deeply into the rearlands, comprising quite an area on the western side of the South West River of Margaree. It is an important district possessing as it does, excellent advantages for the dominant pursuits of farming and fishing. The farmers here are coming fast into their own. They have risen to higher planes and methods; they bring to the discharge of their modern pastoral duties not only the strong power of their hands, but also, the intelligent power of their heads. And it may be noted that this place has always been famous for its strong and powerfully built men. This was so in a special degree, in the days of the pioneer settlers.

Some of the farmers on these shores worship the call of the blue sea. We know some who are owners of fat bank accounts derived

from their fishing operations between seed-time and harvest, and later on in the autumn. The waters washing this coast abound in food-fish, such as salmon, herring, cod, lobsters and mackerel. At Marsh Point, Broad Cove Chapel and the St. Rose shores, respectable catches are made every summer. The results are obvious among the industrial people.

We think all the permanent residents of this district are of Scottish descent and the Catholic faith. It was always so. Every one of the regular pioneer settlers was a Scotsman and a Catholic. Broad Cove was the first parish but one in the County to get a resident Scottish Priest. The Broad Cove parish formerly included what are now the parishes of Broad Cove, South West Margaree, Inverness and West Lake Ainslie. At first this large territory could only be served by an occasional visit from a missionary priest. Father Alexander MacDonnall of Judique who was this County's first resident Scottish priest served Broad Cove, Mabou and Port Hood as often as he was able to do, for some years.

The following are the names of the parish priests of Broad Cove since, Father John Chisholm's time, given in the order of time:—Rev. Wm. McLeod, Rev. Alexander McLeod (Ban), Rev. John Grant, Rev. Ronald McGillivray, Rev. Donald Chisholm, Rev. A. L. MacDonald of Inverness, Dr. Joseph Chisholm and the present able incumbent, Rev. Alexander McPherson. Father John Grant and Fr. Ronald McGillivray are buried in Broad Cove.

The men from this district who have been raised to the priesthood are the following, we think, in the order of seniority:—Rev. Joseph McLeod who died while parish priest of the South West of Margaree; Reverend Ronald H. McDougall, P.P. of Heatherton, Antigonish; Rev. John N. McLeod who died while P.P. of D'Ecousse; Rev. Francis McRae, now deceased; Rev. John D. McLeod, P. P., of New Glasgow, Rev. Angus R. MacDonald, P. P., of Grand Narrows; and Rev. Dougald McEachern who is through with his studies and just about to be ordained at Quebec. The Rev. Stanley McDonald is also a brilliant native of this district. Quite a number of young ladies from this district also entered religious orders, and are all a credit thereto.

DONALD McLEOD.

One of the notable pioneer settlers in this district was Donald McLeod, the progenitor of all the McLeods in this place. In the

year 1791 he came from the Isle of Eigg, Scotland, to Parrsboro, Nova Scotia, where he prepared a home for himself and family. After staying and working there for seventeen years he could not see any near prospect of getting a priest stationed there, and fearing his children would lose their religion, he decided to move, and did move, from that place, leaving all the improvements of seventeen years behind him. In 1808 he came with his family to Broad Cove and took up a large tract of land at Broad Cove Marsh. He drove six head of young cattle from his former home at Parrsboro to his new home at B. C. Marsh. He had a family of two sons and seven daughters, and prospered here from the start. The names of the sons were John and Duncan.

The older son, John, being then a full grown man took up a farm for himself a few miles further North at a place then called "The Ponds," now St. Rose. The younger son, Duncan, then sixteen years old, remained with his father at B. C. Marsh.

This older son John married Ann McKinnon by whom he had a family of three sons and five daughters. The names of the sons were, Neil, John Ban and Alexander. Neil was married to Euphemia McLeod of Antigonish Harbour a sister to Reverends Alexander McLeod and Wm. McLeod, and to Hon. James McLeod, Barrister, M. P. P., who represented the County of Cape Breton and died in Halifax. They had a family of four sons and two daughters, namely: John N. Donald, Alexander, James, Mary and Ann. This John N. was the highly esteemed priest who died of typhoid fever at D'Escousse in 1892. Donald joined the Christian Brothers in Baltimore and died there while yet a young man. His name in religion was Brother Adrian. Alexander died in Boston, James is on the old homestead, Mary was married to John McIsaac of Inverness and had a family, and Ann died unmarried.

John Ban was married to Catherine, daughter of Alexander McLellan (Ban) of S. W. Margaree, with issue five sons and three daughters. They are all dead now, except Alexander J. in Boston and John on the old homestead.

Alexander was married to Margaret McQuarrie of Little Mabou with issue: four sons and two daughters. The oldest son John is a merchant and Collector of Customs at Margaree Harbour, another son Joseph has a farm of his own at St. Rose, a third son Colin is on the old homestead; and the fourth son, Lauchlin, died in the prime of life. The daughters are living and well married.

Jessie the oldest daughter of old John McLeod was married to

Hugh Jamieson of Strathlorne with issue five sons and two daughters, Catherine was married to John McRae, Mary to John McNeil, and Betsey to Angus McDonnell formerly of S. W. Margaree, but now in Judique.

Duncan, the youngest son of Donald, took up a farm of his own adjoining his father's property at B. C. Marsh, and was married in 1822 to Christina McLennan, daughter of Roderick McLennan of Kintail, Scotland. She came to this country in 1821 in the sixteenth year of her age, and was married to Duncan McLeod the following year. They had fourteen children, seven sons and seven daughters. The first two of these children, a boy and girl died in infancy.

The Reverend Joseph McLeod who died at S. W. Margaree in 1877 at the early age of thirty-two years was a gifted son of that marriage. He was ordained in 1870. The other sons were Donald, Rory, John, Alexander and Archy.

Donald was a farmer and merchant and a distinctive leader in his district. He was married to Catherine McEachen of Judique, and had a family of three sons and five daughters. The sons were Alex-Rory, John Duncan and Donald Joseph. The first named son is doing an extensive business in Seattle, Wash., the second is the respected Rev. John D. McLeod, P. P. of New Glasgow, and the third is Donald Joseph on the homestead. The daughters, three of whom joined the Cong. de Notre Dame order, were named Sr. St. Joseph, Sr. St. Catherine and Sr. St. Mary. Christina was married to D. D. McLellan of Glenville. Rev. Alex. J. McLellan is her son. Catherine is married to John D. McEachen of Inverness, and is one of the most worthy ladies of that town.

Roderick, the second son of Duncan, who was a particularly powerful specimen of a man, died in California in the year 1864 at the age of thirty two years.

John, son of Duncan, is married to Kate, daughter of John C. MacDonald of Antigonish Harbour, and has a family of six sons and five daughters. The sons were Duncan D., Joseph Roderick, John Chrysostom, John James, Archie.

Duncan D., is in the hardward business in Minnesota, Joseph Roderick died out West, John James died at the age of sixteen years, Archie is employed in one of the Dominion Coal Company's Stores, and John C. remains on the homestead at Broad Cove Marsh.

The daughters of John (son of Duncan) were Maria Christina, Mary Ann, Margaret Alice and Teresa Isabel. Maria Christina is married to John R. McDonald of Inverness, and has a family of seven

sons and four daughters, Mary Ann and Margaret Alice joined the Con. de Notre Dame order, and Teresa Isabel died in St. Joseph's Hospital, Glace Bay, the result of an operation for appendicitis. She had been teaching in the Convent School at New Waterford.

Alexander (son of Duncan) was married to Katie, daughter of Samuel Campbell of the Forks. Their family consisted of three sons and six daughters. Lt. Col. McLeod who died at Bramshot was a son. The other sons are John of Inverness, and Joseph of Seattle, Wash. The daughters are Annie, Christina, Mary Bell, Louisa Jane, Mary Ann and Katie Agnes. The first four are well married. Mary Ann is in California, and Katie Anges is at home.

The six daughters of old Donald McLeod, and the married daughters of his son Duncan were married in this and adjacent districts, and had large families. It will be more convenient to describe these families by themselves further on.

THE KENNEDYS.

A very respectable family of Kennedys came from Canna, Scotland, to Cape D'Or or Parrsboro in 1791 in the same vessel which brought the Donald McLeod whom we have been describing. Only two of these Kennedys came into this district, and with these alone we propose to deal here. The other Kennedys in this County will receive attention when we are writing the sketch of their district.

Donald Kennedy and his brother John Kennedy (Red) came to Broad Cove from Parrsboro in 1808, and took up two farms adjoining one another a little North of Smith's Cove near Broad Cove Chapel. Thereafter both lived and died on those farms. Both brothers got married and had large families. Donald Kennedy was married to Mary McLeod daughter of Donald McLeod above noted. He had a family of eleven children, two of whom died in infancy. The names of the surviving nine were Mary, Donald, Ann, Sarah, Catherine, Bridget, Angus, John and Elizabeth.

Mary the oldest daughter of Donald Kennedy married Ronald McLellan (Angus Archie) Rear Broad Cove in February 1845. Ann was married to Angus McDougall (Hugh's son) of Broad Cove Marsh, Sarah was married to Ronald McLellan (Farquhar) Rear Broad Cove Chapel. Catherine married Angus McEachen of Mount Young, Mabou, Bridget died unmarried, and Elizabeth married Archibald Cameron of S. W. Margaree.

Donald (son of Donald Kennedy) lived and died in single blessedness, Angus went to sea and died abroad, John married Catherine Smith, daughter of Hugh Smith, and had sons and daughters.

John Kennedy (Red) lived and worked on a farm adjacent to his brother Donald. He bought this farm with a grist mill on, the first in Northern Inverness from James Ban McDonnell. He got married to Elizabeth Fraser of Antigonish and had a family of five sons and two daughters. The sons were Angus, Archie, John, Alexander and Donald. The daughters were Mary and Jessie.

Angus took up a farm at North Lake Ainslie and married Elizabeth McNeil daughter of Alexander McNeil of St. Rose. Archie took up a farm near Broad Cove Chapel and married Margaret Beaton, daughter of Angus Beaton (Finlay) of Mabou Coal Mines. John died unmarried. Alexander was twice married, first to a daughter of Donald McIsaac (Allan) of the Shean, and secondly to Catherine Beaton daughter of Angus Beaton of Strathlorne, and Donald was married to a Miss McDonald of Antigonish. Both Donald and Alexander left the County of Inverness and went to Antigonish. Mary was married to Ronald McDonald of Broad Cove Chapel and Jessie to Donald Beaton of Port Ban.

THE McLELLAN FAMILY FROM SWORDLAND, MORAR.

In 1817 Angus McLellan (Archibald), married in Scotland to Isabella McLellan, came from Swordland, Morar, Invernessshire, and located on a 200 acre lot of land at the rear of Broad Cove Marsh. He had four children in Scotland, before he left for America, two of whom died in infancy. Two more, Donald and Ronald came with him here. The farm on which he located was granted to him in 1832. They left Scotland in 1816 and landed at Malignant Cove, Antigonish, where they spent the ensuing winter with relatives. In 1817 they came by vessel to Broad Cove. Two other brothers, Donald and Sandy Ban, came here with Angus and his family. Donald settled at Black Glen (now Glenville) and Sandy Ban settled at the Ponds (now St. Rose), but afterwards removed to S. W. Margaree. Another brother Neil McLellan (Ban) who had been on a farm at Rear B. C. Marsh since 1811, coaxed these three brothers to come out.

Donald (son of Angus) was married to Marcella McEachen of Mount Young by whom he had a large family to wit: Angus now

deceased, was married to a Miss McIntosh of Glace Bay; John (unmarried) drowned in January 1875 going to the Grand Banks; James, unmarried, died in Chelsea Marine Hospital, Mass., on 28th June, 1871; Michael a blacksmith married to a Miss McLellan of Brook Village (father of Robert S. McLellan, Barrister, of Sydney); Fred married to Mary Chisholm of Port Hood, is a blacksmith in Boston; Charles (tanner) at home and married twice; Hugh married to Ann McPherson of Broad Cove, on the homestead; Ronald and Archie died unmarried; Isabel died unmarried; Mary and Ann both died in infancy.

Ronald McLellan (son of Angus) was married to Mary Kennedy (Donald's daughter) and had three sons and four daughters, as follows: Archibald, married to Euphemia B. Chisholm of River Dennis, John R., unmarried; Donald married to Mary McIsaac of Broad Cove Banks; Mary and Ann and Catherine died unmarried. Isabel married John Chisholm of River Dennis.

Neil Ban McLellan, already referred to, was married in Scotland, to Catherine Gillis of Morar. He received considerable education in the old Country, came here in 1811, and was among the first of three sons and four daughters. The sons were, John, a young man of some schooling who used to be clerking with Andrew McDonnell of Judique, went away in a vessel from the Strait of Canso, and never more was heard of, Donald, married Marcella McLellan (Neil's daughter S. W. Road) remained and died on the homestead: Archibald, a mason, left for New Zealand in 1862 in the Brig "Helen Lewis" built by William Ross, came back to California about 25 years ago, and died there. The daughters were Catherine, wife of Martin Cameron, S. W. Margaree; Ann and Sarah who died unmarried; and Mrs. Archibald Gillis of Mount Pleasant. The farm held by Neil Ban consisted of 200 acres, and is now owned and occupied by his grandson Neil, a worthy son of a worthy sire.

ANGUS SMITH.

Another of the old families of this district was that of Angus Smith (Anonais Ban Gobha). He lived near Broad Cove Chapel and had five sons, namely: James, Hugh, Peter, Donald and Angus (Og.)

James married to Miss McDonald of the Allan Ban people of Judique, with issue as follows:

Ann, married to John McDonald who went to Australia; Christy who died unmarried at the age of 90 years, Mary married to Angus

Gillis (Alex's son) B. C. Marsh; Flora, unmarried; Catherine, unmarried. The sons were Angus, who left the country young and never returned; Capt. John who died unmarried; Hugh, married to Miss McDonnell daughter of Andrew Ban; Peter married to Rebecca McDonald of Rear Judique, went to Bay St. George in 1869, his son Hugh is living on the homestead; Donald married Ann McIsaac of Strathlorne and after his death, the widow and family went to Minnesota.

Hugh Smith (son of Angus Ban) was married to Mary McNeil, who lived to be about 100 years old. They had issue as follows: John, Alexander, Angus and Donald, Mary, Flora, Ann, Catherine, Jessie, Elizabeth and Jane.

John, son of Hugh, married Mary Gillis of Judique, issue: Eliza and John, Alexander was unmarried, Angus married a Miss McMaster of Creignish. They had a large family. Donald was married twice, the first time to Margaret McDonald of B. C. Chapel by whom he had quite a family, the second time to Margaret Gillis without issue.

The daughters of Hugh Smith married as follows: Mary to Angus McIsaac of Strathlorne, they had a large family. Flora to Rory McDonald (James). Issue, a large family among whom were John R. McDonald of Inverness and Rev. A. R. McDonald, P. P. of Christmas Island; Ann died unmarried and was the first to be buried in the new cemetery at Broad Cove, Catherine was married to John Kennedy. (Donald's son). They had quite a family. Jessie was married to John McArthur of Glendale, Elizabeth to Angus McDonald (Wm's son) of Rear B. C. Chapel, and Jane to Donald McMaster of Creignish.

Peter Smith, Angus Ban's son was married to Christie McNeil of Broad Cove Ponds, issue one son, Alexander and four daughters, namely; Catherine who married James Gillis of Rear Dunvegan; Elizabeth who married Hugh MacVarish, Ann who married Captain Angus McFarlane of Port Hawkesbury, and Eliza who was married in Massachusetts and died there in the spring of 1920.

The daughters of Angus Smith, Ban, were married as follows: Sarah to Thomas Dougherty, Mary to Alex McLellan, S. W. Margaree, Elizabeth to Captain Allan McDonald, S. W. Margaree, and Catherine to a Mr. McMaster to Creignish.

SEMUAS MacRUARIDH.

John McDonald, a native of Moidart, Scotland, blazed out a farm of 200 acres of Crown land on the coast of Broad Cove Marsh in the beginning of the 19th century. Not many years afterwards he died without issue. His brother James (Semuas Mac Ruaridh), with his wife, two sons, Alexander and Rory, and three daughters, Flora, Catherine and Ann left Moidart for Cape Breton to occupy and develop the farm made vacant by the death of John.

Seumas MacRuaridh left the farm to his son Roderick who married Flora daughter of Hugh Smith (Ewen Mac Aonghais Ban). Roderick reared a large family, one of whom is Angus R. McDonald, P.P. of Christmas Island, another son, John Angus, is now in charge of the farm.

ALEXANDER GILLIS.

Lot No. 18 at Broad Cove Marsh, containing 440 acres, was taken up by this Alexander Gillis (Alasdair Mac Illoios). He was a native of Kenloch Morar, Scotland, and was but three years old when his father died. The mother married again, and at the age of fourteen, Alexander, with a young sister by the first marriage, left Morar for Cape Breton. He came in 1900 and found employment with the Jersey firm at Cheticamp "Point" for several years, after which he took up this large tract of land, built a log cabin, and married Mary McIsaac (Mariri ni'n Alein ic Neil), an aunt of those saintly servants of God, the late Most Reverend Canaon McIsaac and Reverend Donald McIsaac.

Mr. Gillis reared a large family of sons and daughters. The sons were John, Allen, Hugh, Donald, Angus and Archibald; the daughters were Mary, Margaret, Nancy and Catherine.

John, was married to Sarah, daughter of John McDonald (Iain MacLoddy) of Antigonish. After a few years at Broad Cove Marsh, they went to Newfoundland and had a family of two sons and six daughters.

Allen was married to Margaret McLellan daughter of John McLellan of Black Glen, now Glenville (Iain MacDhomhnall ic Iain ic Iain) a native of Morar. Allen had a family of eight children, whose names were these: John, Donald, Angus, Michael, and Alexander, Mary, Flora and Catherine. Allen, the father and John, the oldest

son, aged 16 years died in 1856 of malignant type of typhoid fever, leaving the widowed mother and the remaining seven children to mourn their bitter loss. Donald, Allen's son died unmarried in January 1873.

Angus (Allen) married Catherine daughter of Angus Kennedy, Senior, of Loch Ban, by whom he had a family of four sons and four daughters. The names of these children were as follows: Donald Allen, John Alexander, Angus and Alexander, Lizzie, Flora, Mary Flora, and Lizzie Maggie. The son Donald Allen died unmarried. John Alexander who is a merchant in Deepdale, is married to Mary, daughter of Charles McNeil. Angus is married to Mary Ann, daughter of the late David Kennedy of Loch Ban. Alexander is married to Annie, daughter of Donald McDonald (Domhnall a Ghoba) of Judique, and is a blacksmith in Boston. Euphemia is married to Ronald Dan McDonald of B. C. Chapel, Lizzie Flora to Alexander McDonald (Sandy h-Seumas h-Sandy) of Port Hood, and Lizzie Maggie to Neil P. McLellan, Mine Manager, Inverness. Mary Flora is in Boston, not yet married.

Michael Gillis (Micheil Aillein) is married to Jessie daughter of Angus Kennedy, John's son, of Loch Ban. He was for many years one of the tall teachers in the public schools of Cape Breton Island. Subsequently he carried on a quiet business on a small scale at Dunvegan. Since a few years he took up his residence at Port Hood. He is well known, and as well respected where known. If everybody was as peaceable and well minded as Big Michael, we should never have wars, nor rumours of wars.

Alexander Gillis (Sandy Allein) died in the City of Duluth, Minnesota, where he had been a member of the Police Force. His remains were brought home and buried in St. Margaret's cemetery at Broad Cove. A beautiful gold medal was found in one of his trunks, on which the following words, facts and figures were inscribed:—"Awarded to Alexander Gillis, Police Officer, by the citizens of Duluth for bravery during riot, July 6th, 1889." Requiescat in pace!

Mary, Mairi Allein, was married to John McPherson, blacksmith (Iain un Tailleir) of Dunvegan. She left two daughters, Mary and Annie. Mary is married to John J. McEachern of Dunvegan, and Annie to Hugh D. McEachern of Broad Cove Chapel.

Flora (Allen) was married to Angus Gillis (Aonghas Alasdair ic Iain) of South West Margaree. She left a family of five sons and two daughters. Simon A. the oldest son is on the homestead (both parents being dead). Donald died in Alaska, Joseph and James are

in British Columbia, Mary Ann is married to John McDonald, blacksmith, Inverness, and Jessie was married to Ronald Gillis, Duncan's son, S. W. Margaree.

Catherine (Katie Aillein) was married to Alexander Gillis (Alasdair Ewin ic Aonghas ic Ewin) of South West Margaree. She and her husband are dead, but left a family of five sons and three daughters. Two of the seven boys predeceased their parents. The sons, Hugh, Angus, Allen and Martin, are home, Jim Alick and John Dan are in the "States". Mary Jane is married to Angus McFarlane (Aonghas Chalum) of S. W. Margaree, Maggie Bell is married to Lewis McIsaac of Inverness, and Maggie is in Boston.

Hugh Gillis (Ewin Mac Alasdair ic Illios) went to Boston in the days of his young manhood. In that big city he married a young Irish girl, but died a few years later.

Donald (Domhnall Alasdair ic Illios) married Catherine Smith, daughter of Hugh Smith, Senior, of B. C. Chapel. They had a family of three sons and seven daughters, to wit: Sandy, Archibald, and Donald, Mary, Margaret, Annie, Catherine, Christy, Elizabeth and Jessie.

Alexander died unmarried. Archibald D. is married to Catherine, daughter of John McPherson late of Rear Port Hood. They have a family of one son and two daughters, and live in comfort at B. C. Marsh. Donald died unmarried. Mary lives with her brother Archibald D., Margaret married Angus McIsaac, they are both dead and their family is at Inverness. Annie is married to Donald F. McLellan of Inverness. They have a family of five sons and three daughters. Reverend Lewis McLellan, the promising young priest, now Curate at Little Bras D'Or, is one of those five sons, while Sr. St. Pancratius of Whitney Pier Convent is one of the three daughters. Christy is married to a resident of Minto Park, California. Catherine and her family reside in Inverness. She was married to John McDougall, Dougald's son, late of North Highlands. Elizabeth is married to Archibald McLellan of S. W. Road. They have a family of two sons and three daughters. Jessie was married to Ronald McDonald of S. W. Margaree. She died soon after her marriage.

Angus Gillis (Aonghas Alasdair ic Illios) was married to Mary daughter of James Smith (Seumas Mac Aonghas Bhain). They had a family of five sons and three daughters. Four of the sons are in different parts of the United States and one, Archibald A. holds a part of the lot which his grandfather granted. Archibald A. is

married to Annie, daughter of the late John McLellan (Clerk) of St. Rose. Mary, a daughter of said Angus Gillis, is dead. She was married to James McIsaac (Donald the miller's son). They had a family of two sons and four daughters, one of whom, Mary, is married to Charles J. McLellan of Dunvegan. Margaret, Angus Gillis' second daughter is married to Joseph Kennedy of Sight Point, and has quite a family. Catherine, the third daughter, is married to Donald McNeil, Allan's son, Port Hood. They have a family of one son and three daughters, but the son died in infancy.

Archibald Gillis (Gillesbrag Mac Alasdair ic Illios) died at Grand Mira where he was teaching school, in the year 1858. He was a single man.

Of Alexander Gillis' four daughters, three, Mary, Nancy and Catherine died unmarried. The fourth, Margaret, was married to Donald McLellan (Domhnall Mac an Taillear) late of Dunvegan. They had a family of three sons and one daughter, namely: John, Angus, Archibald D. and Mary. John married Catherine, daughter of Alexander McDougall of Rear Ponds. Angus moved to Newfoundland some years back, Archibald D. who is a land surveyor resides at Belle Cote. He was married to Margaret, daughter of Ronald McLellan of S. W. Road. They had a family of three son and five daughters, John, Donald, Ronald, Mary, Flora, Catherine, Christina and Annie, John, like his father, is a land surveyor. Ronald, who was teaching school in the West when the war broke out in 1914, immediately enlisted in the Canadian Army. He was killed in battle a few days before the armistice was signed. Donald, also, was a volunteer, and though in the war from start to finish, came through unscathed. Mary is married to Mr. Tompkins, a farmer of Margaree. Three of the daughters are teaching, two of whom are in the West. The fifth is at home with her father.

EWIN MACLACHINN.

The first settler on a lot of 200 acres lying South of Alasdair Mac Illios' estate was Hugh MacDougall (Ewin MacLachinn). He was married to Catherine, Alasdair Mac Illios' sister, who came to America as a young girl with her brother Alexander. They had a family of five sons and three daughters, none of whom are now living. Hugh MacDougall left the farm to his two sons, Ronald and Duncan. The latter afterwards sold out his part of the farm, and went to Cod-

roy, Newfoundland, where he was drowned. There was an old tradition that several people in Broad Cove saw the ghost of Duncan McDougall after his death. "One man gifted with second sight alleged that the ghost spoke to him and told him that he was making a line fence one day, and took, without leave, an axe of one of the neighbours which he forgot to return. The ghost, it is said, told this man to follow that line fence from a certain point towards the shore to a large stone, and that alongside of that big stone, he would find the axe, and forthwith to return it to the owner. The man did as requested, found the axe and returned it, and the ghost was seen no more."

Ronald (son of Hugh) lived to an old age on his part of the farm. He was married to Flora daughter of Alexander McNeil of St. Rose. who lived to the borderland of one hundred years, in good health. They had a large family, seven of whom are still living, namely: Alexander on the homestead, Angus hotel keeper and blacksmith at Margaree Harbour; Hugh in British Columbia, Mary, wife of Hugh McEachern at Dunvegan; Christy married to Donald McLellan of St. Rose; Annie to Ronald McIntyre of Broad Cove Banks; Catherine to Duncan McLellan (Malcolm's son) South West Margaree. Alexander, who is on the old homestead, was married to Mary McEachen, daughter of the late Donald McEachen, miller. Sixteen children were born to them, some of whom died in infancy. Two of the daughters are nuns in the Convent of St. Martha, Antigonish. Another daughter Agnes, is superintendent in an Hospital in Massachusetts.

Ewin MacLachinn was one of the MacDougall pioneer settlers at Broad Cove Banks. Lachinn, himself, the father of them all, came to Broad Cove Banks with three other sons, Alexander, Duncan, and Archibald. He took up 600 acres of land on which he settled, side by side, the three sons above named. There was no land available at the Banks for Hugh, which was his reason for going further North.

This old Lauchlin McDougall was the first man buried in the old original shore cemetery at Broad Cove. The last man buried there was Neil Ban McLellan already referred to.

IAIN MAC RAOHNULL.

A family of particular prominence in this district was the John McDonald of Broad Cove Chapel (Iain Mac Raohnnull). We are not certain whether he came from Moidart or Eigg, but are

inclined to believe he came from the latter place. We have a distant recollection of seeing this old gentleman in church on several occasions. At that time we were very young, and he was very old. We should not be able to remember him but for the fact that he seemed to be the only person in church who continued to pray aloud during divine service. This circumstance impressed us, and we never forgot John McDonald's face and general appearance. We never got rid of the thought that he was a singularly gentle, pious and earnest old gentleman. He was a handsome man, straight as a rush, neatly dressed with clean shaven face and long curly hair. His father (Raoghnul Ban) came to Broad Cove. They were of the MacDonald's of Red Banks. John selected his home at Broad Cove Chapel, on a large and beautiful tract of land adjoining the Smith property to the West. Here, by the blue Laurentian waters of the Gulf, he lived in peace, honor and industry, for the rest of his life, a life which nearly filled the whole measure of the century. He was married to Catherine McLeod, daughter of Donald McLeod alluded to elsewhere, and reared a large respectable family. It is said that this Catherine McLeod was an uncommonly attractive woman, and had many suitors. A good natured neighbour, who attempted betimes to talk in numbers, composed a little ditty entitled "Co gheibh Cathriona bhan."

The followin is a random verse:—

"Tha i loahach, moaghal mion,
 "S ioma lenan aice s'n tir;
 "Iain MacRaoghnill air a ti.
 "S' Seumas grinn Mac Aonghnais bahain."

We were not surprised to learn that our old friend, Iain Mac-Raoghnul, won out triumphantly.

"Not his the form, nor his the eye,
 "That youthful maids are wont to fly."

John McDonald's marriage was blessed with a family of seven sons and four daughters, and it is perfectly safe to say that a better family would be hard to find in any country. The four daughters were especially marked for their eminent usefulness, and consistent religious devotedness. The following are the names of this interesting family: Ronald, Donald, Angus, John, Charles, Hector and James, Catherine, Mary, Ann and Jessie. All of these are now dead, except the two daughters last named, and they are far up in the eighties.

Ronald was married to Mary Kennedy Red John's daughter, and had a large family. The genial Angus R., the only living son, now holds forth on his father's estate, and he is not unworthy of his

noble parentage. Mary, the eldest daughter of Ronald, was married to Finlay Beaton of Mabou and is the mother of the able and educated priest, Rev. Ronald Beaton, who had been for years a learned professor in St. F. X. College in Antigonish, but is now labouring in the wider fields of British Columbia. The other daughters of Ronald were married in different parts of the land.

Donald, the second son of John, was married to Catherine McKinnon of St. Rose, and had a family of three sons and five daughters, namely: Ronald D., James, Neil John; Catherine, Margaret, Christy, Jane and Alexina.

Ronald D. owns and occupies one half of his father's land, is married and has a young family.

James is unmarried, and has been for years a steward on large American trading ships. He has done, and is doing well.

Neil John, who lived with his mother on the old homestead enlisted in the Canadian army in the recent war and was killed in action. The venerable widow and her grandson are now alone in the old home.

Catherine, the oldest daughter of Donald, is married to Roderick McNeil of Deepdale, and has a large and bright family. Margaret was married to Donald Smith of Smith's Cove. She and her husband are dead, but have left a nice family of sons and daughters; Christy is married to a Mr. Reid of Antigonish; Jane is married to Hugh L. MacDougall of Broad Cove Banks, and had a family of four boys and five girls, two of whom, Duncan and James are not now living. The living family are: Lauchlin Angus, Daniel, Mary Ann, Catherine, Maggie, Clara and Mary. Since writing the foregoing the son Laculin Angus died in Valparaiso, South America. He was a good wise and exceptionally smart boy, and his untimely death is a public loss.

Alexina was married to Dougald Arch'd McDonald of Black River. She died a few years since, but is survived by a nice young family.

Angus (son of John) was married to a daughter of James Donald Ban of Judique. He and his wife are dead, but have left a clever family of sons and daughters. The sons James and Ronald Dan both of whom are married and have families, are now the prosperous owners of their father's estate. Charles died unmarried.

John was married to a lady from South West Margaree, and had one son and two daughters. The son, James, lives at Inverness, and is always foremost in all religious movements there.

Hector was an old school teacher in this county, and did much

to teach the younger folk some church music. He afterwards removed to Bay St. George, Nfld., where he got married and died.

James was lost at sea on the way to Bay St. George on or about the 19th of December, 18 .

Catherine, the oldest daughter of Iain Mac Raognhuill, was married to Big Donald McLellan (Dhomhnull mor Mac Illeasbuig 'ic Dhomhnuill) of St. Rose, and had a strapping family of sons and daughters. One of the sons, Daniel, who was a fine intelligent young man, entered upon the study of law, but died ere his course was finished. Archibald and John, each having a fine family, now own and enjoy the old home property.

Mary, the second daughter of John McDonald, was married to Dougald McEachen of Mount Young, Mabou, and had a very large family. She was a remarkably fine woman and her husband was an equally fine man. Both were genial, good and friendly, and were as happy at Mount Young as ever king and queen were on a safe and satisfying throne. Unfortunately, however, a son who had spent some years in the "States" came home one winter and wanted the old couple to sell out the farm and property and go off with him to New York. In an evil moment they consented. This contented aged couple who never saw a city, set out in mid-winter to dwell in the vast city of New York. The husband died within three months, and on his death the wife became ill and had to come to Pictou with another son. In Pictou she died shortly afterwards. Oh, the dangerous and delusive lure of the city.

Ann was married to Donald McEachen, miller, and had a family of six sons and three daughters, namely:—John D., at Inverness, Donald and Hugh on the home property, Duncan in Sydney, John A., an ecclesiastical student who was drowned while bathing at the shore at B. C. Chapel, James, who died of the flu a few years since; Catherine, married to Alexander McDonald of Mull River, Mary who was married to Alex McDougall (Sandy Ronald) of B. C. Marsh, and Mary Bell, married to John McPhee of Mabou Harbour. Jessie was married to Neil McKinnon, a carpenter from Antigonish, who bought a fine farm at Strathlorne and died at an early age. The issue of this marriage was a family of one son and two daughters, namely: Alexander, Flora and Catherine. The last named died some years since. Flora was married but her husband died and she returned to her mother. The son never got married. Mother, son and daughter are now living together in all the comforts of peace and plenty,—a fitting tribute to the memory of good old Iain Mac Raognhuill.

JOHN MacLENNAN (KINTAIL)

There is one particular family in this district to whom the County of Inverness owes much. This is the family of John McLennan noted above.

John McLennan came out from Kintail in the early days of the nineteenth century. He was then a fine, fresh looking young man. After a few years he married Ann McLeod, daughter of Donald McLeod Senior, and settled down upon a large lot of land near the cross roads at Dunvegan. His family consisted of seven sons and three daughters, namely: Roderick, Donald, Archibald, Neil, John, Alexander and Angus; Jessie, Catherine and Mary Ann. Jessie was married to Ronald McLellan (Red John's son) of Black Glen, and had a large family, Flora was married to Alexander McRae of St. Rose, and had a family, Mary Ann was married to Dougald McEachen (John's son), Sight Point, and had several sons and daughters, one of whom is Dr. Angus McEachen of Boston, Massachusetts.

Roderick the oldest son was a rarely able-bodied man of splendid physique, strong as a lion, but ever kind and peaceable. When he attained his majority, he started a moderate business at the cross-roads. He was a prudent, careful man and managed to save enough money in a few years to buy him a farm at Chimney Corner on which he spent his remaining years. He was married to Catherine McFarlane, daughter of Malcolm McFarlane of S. W. Margaree, by whom he had several sons and daughters, one of whom is John R. McLennan, Merchant of Inverness. A younger son, Simon, remains on the farm at Chimney Corner.

Donald, the second son, was married to Flora McDonald a daughter of Captain Allan McDonald of South West Margaree. He, also, bought a farm at Chimney Corner on which he lived and died. He left quite a number of children one of whom is Donald MacLennan, M. P. P. of Port Hood.

Archibald was married to a Miss Chisholm of River Dennis, and had a respectable family of sons and daughters. His son Roderick now occupies the paternal estate.

Neil was married to a sister of Archibald's wife, and was blessed with a family as good as it was large. Both brothers, with their wives agreed to work, use and enjoy the big farm as tenants in common. Not only that, but those two brothers, with their wives and families always dwelt under the one roof on the old homestead. It was an edifying example of a truly Christian home. No contentions or strife,

no bickerings or quarrelling, no envy or jealousy, no nagging fault findings, no words of anger or reproach were ever known or heard in that well ordered double home. We doubt that this case ever had a literal precedent in Inverness County, and we doubt still more that it will have a parallel or duplicate in future. "Blessed are the clean of heart, for they shall see God." Reverend John N. McLennan, P. P., of Glendale is a son of Neil's. Another son, Dan, now presides over the homestead, and is, at present, the Municipal Councillor for the District of Broad Cove Marsh.

John, Alexander and Angus were school teachers in different parts of this County for many years. This was in the dawn of our Public School System. Teachers of much value were exceedingly scarce. These three active young men, hopeful, cheerful and nicely educated, had open doors in our schools. All three had a genius for teaching and dearly loved the work. For years and years they laboured, when the labourers were few. The good they wrought in the County of Inverness in that way, at a time of distressing need, will never be fully known.

John was the first of the three to retire from the teaching profession. He then commenced a mercantile business at Upper Margaree and had a large measure of success, because he won and deserved the unqualified good will of his customers. In later life he bought a farm at Judique Intervale, where he also, carried on a small business. A few years before his death he was appointed Light Keeper on Port Hood Island—a position still held by his family.

Alexander taught longer than either of the other two. For long periods he taught at Broad Cove Chapel and Mabou Coal Mines, and for shorter periods at Strathlorne and Dunvegan. He was a genial man, a highly rated athlete, an earnest and devoted teacher, and a popular character everywhere. When he gave up teaching he resided for a short time at Dunvegan, until he was designated and appointed by the Dominion Government as Light Keeper at Cape St. Lawrence, where he died. He served for a term or two in the Municipal Council of Inverness as the elected representative of Broad Cove Marsh.

Angus was one of the very best teachers Inverness County ever had. After he had taught for some years he took courses in High Schools and Colleges, and again resumed the work of teaching. He evinced a high order of talent and industry. When he was studying medicine his college would close early in the Spring not to open again till the following winter. In the interim he taught every summer,

during his medical course, at Dunvegan. All at once the Dunvegan School leaped into the front rank of our best schools. But we have sketched the history of this man *supra*. We shall not enlarge on his history here, except to say that Broad Cove Marsh never raised a worthier son, nor the County a worthier servant.

There are several other families in this district whom we cannot describe here for three reasons: 1. We have not been able to secure sufficient data as to their history. 2. We have already exceeded the space that should be given to any one district. 3. In rural communities where the people pursue the same avocations, the history of one family is largely the history of all. But the families we have not described are just as deserving as those with whom we have dealt.

There is that branch of the McLellan family locally identified as (Cloinn Fhearchair) branching out from five brothers, namely: Archibald, Donald, Alexander, John and Ronald. They and their descendants have been among the best assets of B. C. Marsh. The same can be said with propriety of that important Gillis family (Gillean Anghais bhain Shaoir).

There was another branch of the McLellans at Dunvegan, represented by three brother, Archibald, Donald and Neil. They were wont to be described as "the tailor's sons." Each of these brothers had a large family, and each family was worth its weight in gold to B. C. Marsh.

We had, also, the McLellans of the South West and South West Road. They were usually spoken of as (Gillean Dhomhnuill 'ic Aonghais). There were Donald, Andrew, Archibald and Ronald.

We knew Donald well. He lived long at Foot Cape, Strathlorne, and had a large family of sons and daughters. He was a blacksmith by trade, a kind and quiet neighbour, an extensive reader, and a wit. He removed with his family to Grand Mira where he died.

We did not know Andrew; but we happen to know that one of his daughters was married to Big Angus McLellan (Sandy Ban) and is now a widow with a family living in the town of Inverness. In our youthful days we knew a son of Andrew's by the name of Peter, who was a splendidly educated young man of magnificent character. After his college graduation in Arts, he took up the study of law with the late Samuel MacDonnell of Port Hood, but his health broke down and he died ere his studies were completed. Had he lived he would doubtlessly have been one of the most learned members of the Nova Scotia Bar.

Ronald and Archibald were two of the finest men in their Parish. All of them had a peculiar sense of humor. Father Ronald McGillivray was standing at the Chapel gate on a Sunday morning at S. W. Margaree talking to some old gentlemen, one of whom was Archibald McLellan. The priest was looking at the people streaming in from all directions with their teams to attend mass. Then he remarked, "that would be a pretty sight, if all these were coming for the sake of mass and religion, but many of these are coming only from sheer force of habit." Archibald McLellan, looking at Fr. Ronald with a kind smile answered: "If it please your Reverence, what a beautiful habit methinks it is?"

There were, also, the fine families of Martin McPherson, Angus McLellan (Donald Og), Farquhar McLellan (Red John) and his brother Donald, all of whom did their honest share in the advancement of Inverness County.

And lastly there was the well remembered family of Alasdair Mhor, particulars of whom we have been long waiting. These MacDonalds are of the Kinlochmoidart family in Scotland, and are descended from John, son of Allan, eighth Chief of Clan Ranald. In 1584 John obtained from his father a charter of Kinlochmoidart, Askernish and lands in Uist, and became the first chief of Kinlochmoidart. This MacDonald family played a gallant and conspicuous part in the life of Scotland. They fought with distinction under Montrose, Dundee and Prince Charlie.

The first of the Kinlochmoidart MacDonalds to come to Cape Breton was Alasdair Mor Mac Aonghais 'ic Alasdair, who was born in Scotland about 1770, and came to America about 1800. He first settled in Prince Edward Island where he married a Miss McIsaac who died without issue shortly afterwards. Alasdair Mor then came to Broad Cove Marsh where he obtained a Grant of 400 acres from the Crown. He married as his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Lewis MacDonald (Lody) of Anisai, Antigonish County, by whom he had five sons and five daughters:—

1. Catherine, born 1809, married Farquhar McLellan, Rear Broad Cove Marsh, with issue:—Lewis, Donald, Alexander, John, Lewis Jr., Donald Jr., Angus, Alexander Jr., Flora, Sarah, Catherine, Mary and Margaret.

2. James, born 1811, married Margaret Gillis, daughter of Captain Alexander Gillis, Fraser Regiment of Highlanders, with issue: Alexander, Barrister, died at Port Hood 1909; Donald of Inverness, Lewis of Port Hood; Mary died at Port Hood 1915; Margaret died

at Port Hood in 1914; Isabel, Flora (married John H. McDonald) died at Spring Hill 1898; Annie, Margaret died in infancy; Angus died from exposure on the Grand Banks 1889.

3. Donald, who married Jane McDonald by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who died with issue. This Donald was drowned in 1848 off Cape Mabou.

4. Angus, married to Annie McDonnell of S. W. Margaree with issue:—Alexander, New Zealand; Donald, died at B. C. Marsh; Catherine, Margaret, Annie, Mary, Jessie, Christina.

5. Sarah, married Angus McArthur, Broad Cove with issue: Allan, Lewis, John, Mary, Catherine, Elizabeth, Margaret.

6. Mary, married Martin McPherson with issue: John, Alexander, Lewis, James, Donald Jr., Mary Catherine, Margaret Catherine.

7. Ann, married Donald McDonald, Seaside, Port Hood, with issue: Ronald, Duncan, John, Alexander, Lewis, Margaret, Mary, Catherine.

8. Lewis, died in 1844, unmarried.

9. Alexander drowned in 1848 off Cape Mabou.

10. Margaret, married Archibald McIsaac, Broad Cove Marsh, with issue:—Ronald, Alexander, Angus, Donald, Alexander Jr.

We knew Alexander MacDonald, Barrister, noted above, from his early teaching days till his death. He was a marvel of intellect, and a lawyer apart. His ways were not the ways of other Knights of the sable gown. We seldom caught him reading law, but when it was necessary to cite it he had it at his finger tips. He literally basked at the shrine of Contemplation. He was, also, a well disposed man. It were difficult to find among men a mind more free from sheer malice. A prophet is not without fame except in his own country. Mr. MacDonald was never fully appreciated in Inverness. Only a few intimates can guess the priceless treasures that were buried in his grave.

THE MacLELLANS OF BUIRBLACK.

Angus MacLellan, a native of Morar, Scotland, came with his family to America, in a vessel called "The Three Brothere of Hull", in the year 1816. After a short stay in Antigonish he settled permanently at Broad Cove Marsh, where many of his descendants now are. These MacLellans were called the MacLellans of Buirblack, because, for generations they had lived on the Buirblack Farm, on the Morar River, looking out upon the inner Hebrides.

Leaving Scotland Angus MacLellan had three sons, Archibald, Donald, and Neil, aged respectively 11, 9 and 8 years.

ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN.

This son, being the oldest, was his father's first help in the wilderness, and he did help from a very early age. Even in his youth he was both intelligent and obedient. He was born in Morar in 1805 and died at Dunvegan in 1900. In his mere boyhood he took to fishing as well as farming, and was specially successful in the latter pursuit. It used to be said that he had peculiar luck as a fisherman; but in our experience the man is usually the Captain of his own luck. Wolfes Island, now Margaree Island, was always a capital fishing station. It is said that Archibald MacLellan was the first white man who slept there. He not only fished himself, but also bought the fish from other fishermen, and had it conveyed to market in French schooners. He also built a wharf on the Island. When the fishing season ended he returned to the farm where he stayed and worked till the sea called him again the following spring. In this way Archibald became very comfortable.

In 1828, he married Mary MacFarlane, daughter of Archibald MacFarlane of S. W. Margaree, with issue:—Angus, James, John, Donald, Joseph, Nancy, Jessie, Margaret, Marjory, Flora, Catherine Mary and Isabel. The daughters were all married in the neighborhood of the old home. We are not aware that any one of this fine family ever left the County of Inverness.

This Archibald MacLellan was a gifted man with some education. In his old age he took to writing in verse. He composed some Gaelic songs and hymns which, according to some competent judges, invoke the graces of the Muses. Had he been trained in that poetic pursuit he might have ranked among the celebrities of song. But, better than all this: Gillesburg Mac an Tailoir was a good man, and we sincerely hope he now shares the eternal glory of the real Immortals.

The brothers Donald and Neil, also had large farms and fine families at Dunvegan. Both were men of character who developed a high order of industry. They confined themselves more to the land than did their older brother Archibald. Otherwise their history and reputation were much the same. Neil was married in 1830 to Catherine Gillis, of Upper Margaree with issue: John who died abroad; Archibald in New Zealand; Donald on the old homestead; Angus and

Alexander who died at home not many years since; James who died young; Mary who married Arch'd Gillis of Broad Cove; Catherine married to Hugh MacPherson of Broad Cove; Marjory who was married to Donald MacLellan (Neil Ban) of Broad Cove and Margaret who died unmarried at home.

We regret that we have not obtained the names of Donald's family, Archibald D. MacLellan, who is the honest and efficient land Surveyor of Belle Cote. He gave a great deal of clean and capable service to the County of Inverness.

WEST MARGAREE.

This district is situate on the coast between the district line of Broad Cove Marsh at St. Rose and Margaree Harbour. The place is well adapted to farming and fishing. The front farms lie between a range of heights on the rear and the glistening waters of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It is a pretty shore, affording unfailing chances for fishing salmon, cod, herring, mackerel, and lobsters. And the men are here, able and willing, to prosecute these callings of the sea.

The great lack here as elsewhere on the Inverness coast, is reasonable transportation facilities for the products of the sea, the farm and the mine. The soil on these shores is capable of large production, the harvest of the sea is at hand and boundless, there are two tested deposits of bituminous coal within five miles of each other, one at St. Rose, and the other at Chimney Corner; but none of these great natural resources can be properly developed, because there is no way of getting their products to market. There is no incentive to produce.

The harbour of Cheticamp could be made a good shipping port, in summer, provided the so-called Inverness Railway was extended from the town of Inverness to Eastern Harbour. We can see no hope of such railway extension in this county, until the national Government takes over the existing line between Point Tupper and Inverness town; or, until some powerful Corporation acquires the right to several, if not all, of our coastal coal areas, with a view to active operations under one management. Either of these alternatives, could give us the necessary means of transportation. Is either of them attainable? If not, a vast amount of national wealth and fuel will be lost forever to

the great Canadian public. As to the estimated quantity of coal in our various areas along the coast,—see treatise on previous pages entitled “Notes on Geology”.

The people of West Margaree are a mixed body of Protestants and Catholics, peaceful and fraternal in spirit, and all of them sound and loyal citizens of Canada. They come honestly by these ennobling qualities: their forefathers were rich in them. Nearly all the present settlers of this division are of Scottish descent. North of Margaree Harbour the inhabitants are practically all French, and further on we hope to be able to sketch the pioneers, in this region, of that noble and interesting race.

At Margaree Harbour, on the West side, there is a neat Presbyterian Church and a resident minister; also, a modern school house, a Custom House, a Post Office and Telegraph office, a very commodious Hotel, and several strong business houses. In the olden times there was a fleet of trading schooners owned here; but lately the scientific use of steam has driven this sailing craft clean off the seas. In this connection Margaree has lost seriously, inasmuch as the harbour has never been fitted to the needs of the steamship service.

A very pretty little place is Margaree Harbour. The natural scenery is uplifting. The roads are straight, clean and level. The little village, in its modesty, would seem to be hiding its face from you. On the one side are the placid waters of the harbour, reflecting the varied hues, tints and topography, of the bold surrounding heights; on the other side are the rich slopes of Whale Cove, gorging you with the spirituality of man's natural calling; in front of you is the beautiful beach and the grand curve of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, infusing into your being the wholesome tang of the salt sea, and from the rear there comes to you, down the glens and rivers, the gentle zephyrs of a land breeze laden with the bracing breath of the pines. Altogether, it is one of those places where you are constrained, *nolens volens*, to praise God in his works.

The principal business men of this district have been Henry Taylor, hereafter referred to, Samuel Lawrence, Alfred Taylor, John P. MacFarlane and A. W. Chisholm, all of whom are dead except the genial John P., who has long since retired from mercantile pursuits. The oldest of the present merchants of the Harbour is John Munro, who is also probably the strongest merchant in Inverness.

JOHN MacDONALD (LORD).

This man emigrated from Lochaber, Scotland, in 1818. He was of the Slioch-an-Taighe branch of the Keppoch MacDonalds and also a descendant of the Glendale MacDonalds. He was a man of some ability and education. He had been an hotel-keeper and a dry goods dealer in the Sireland. Coming to America with five hundred pounds Sterling, he, in 1824, acquired by purchase the fine farm at Margaree which afterwards was known as the "John Lord Farm". He was married to Mary McIntosh of Lochaber with issue: John, Donald, Angus Margaret, Mary and Jessie.

The daughter Margaret was married to Alexander MacDonald (Killiechonate) of S. E. Mabou, (see Glencoe); the daughter Mary to Donald Campbell of Black River (see Hillsborough), and the daughter Jessie remained unmarried. The three sons lived, laboured and died on the good old homestead. The comfortable home of "John the Lord" at Margaree was very widely known. It was a favorite place of call for the Scottish wayfarers of the olden times, particularly for the early Bishops and Catholic clergymen, who had occasion to visit Northern Inverness. No gentleman, rich or poor, lettered or unlettered, was ever sorry for calling.

THE MacNEILS OF SCOTCH HILL.

Murdoch MacNeil, the first of that name to settle at Scotch Hill, was a native of Barra, Scotland. He purchased the farm on which he located here. Before leaving Barra he was married to Catherine MacNeil by whom he had four sons, namely: Roderick, Malcolm, John and James.

The son Roderick married a daughter of James MacDonnell (Ban) with issue: one son, Lauchlin, who remained on the homestead, and seven daughters, namely: Mary, who was married to the late Alexander MacDougall, Postmaster, of the Forks; Maggie to Hugh M. Coady of the Forks; Katie, who was the third wife of the late Dr. MacLennan, M.P., and lives in the town of Inverness, and Flora, who resides on the homestead with her brother.

Malcolm, (son of Murdoch) was married to a daughter of John Gillis (Gobha) of Margaree Forks, with issue, two sons and four daughters, namely: John on the farm, Roderick in the United States,

Christy married to M. A. Dunn of Margaree Harbour; Maggie, married in Digby County to a Mr. Meallet; Annie married to a Mr. MacNeil of Sydney, and Mary at home.

John, son of Murdoch, was married to a Miss Fleming of N. E. Margaree, with issue: John, Murdoch and Lauchlin.

James, son of Murdoch, was, we think, the first native son of this county to qualify for the medical profession. In his day this Dr. James MacNeil was highly thought of as man, citizen and physician. He practised in his native district of Margaree, where he died unmarried in 1865.

THE MacLEANS OF WHALE COVE.

The first MacLean to settle at Whale Cove was Hector, who was born in the Isle of Rum, Scotland. He was married in Scotland to Mary McIntosh and had a family of seven, all of whom came here with their parents, except one daughter who went to Australia. Hector (the father) purchased 347 acres of land at Whale Cove which he divided among his three sons, John, Donald and Kenneth. He bought another adjacent lot for his fourth son, Charles.

John, the first son of Hector, was locally known as "The Banker" on account of his notable thrift and his rare knack of saving money. He was married to a daughter of Alexander MacLean who came from Scotland to Whale Cove in 1830—the second settler there of whom further on.

"The Banker" had a family of eight children, namely: Allan, Alexander, Norman, Hector, Kenneth, Christina, Mary Ann and Mary. The daughter Christina was married to Henry Cranton of North East Margaree, Mary Ann died young, and Mary lived and remained to a good round age on the homestead. She was not married.

The oldest son, Allan, studied medicine and was one of the most neatly developed men we ever had in this County. He graduated from Harvard in the early seventies, after which he practised for several years in Port Hood in partnership with the late Honourable Doctor Campbell. In 1875 he went to his native district of Margaree where he practised till 1887 when he removed to West Bay which was then without a resident medical doctor. Here he remained, and practised acceptably, for the balance of his life. His death at a comparatively early age was a social and intellectual loss to Inverness County.

Alexander, the second son of "John the Banker" was married to

Sarah MacLean, daughter of Charles MacLean, with issue, two sons and four daughters, namely: Dan and John living on the farm at Whale Cove, three daughters married in Boston, and the fourth married to Alexander MacLean of Whale Cove.

Norman, son of John the Banker, still lives on the old parental homestead, is married to Elizabeth MacLeod of N. E. Margaree, and had a family of five sons and two daughters.

Hector, fourth son of the Banker, was married twice,—first to a Miss Cranton by whom he had a family, and second to a Mrs. Neil MacKay of Scotsville, without issue. He died some years ago.

Kenneth, son of the first settler, was married to Ann McLeod of Middle River, Victoria County, with issue, three sons and five daughters. The eldest son, Hector, resides at Margaree Harbour, is married to Isabel Farquharson, daughter of the late Rev. Mr. Farquharson of Middle River, and has a family of two sons and three daughters.

John, son of Kenneth, resides at Whale Cove, is married to Sarah Hart of North East Margaree, with issue, five sons and three daughters.

Charles, son of Hector the first settler, was married to Mary MacLean of Black River, with issue, two sons, Hector and Donald, and eight daughters. The son Donald, better known as "Donald Charlie" was married to Sarah MacLean of Black River, and had a son Charlie who lives on the homestead. Hector died some years ago. All the daughters of Charles are well married.

Donald, fourth son of the original Hector, died at Middle River. He was married to Elizabeth MacLeod, and had six sons and five daughters. Rev. H. R. MacLean, who died not many years ago, was a son of this Donald. Another son was Peter MacLean, carriage builder, who lived for years at Whycocomagh.

Alexander MacLean, a brother of the original Hector, came, as above stated, to Whale Cove in 1830. He was married in the old country, and had a family of three sons and seven daughters. The sons were: Donald, Norman and Charles.

The daughter Flora married Alexander McIntosh, lived at Rear Chimney Corner, had a family of four, all of whom are dead, except Kenneth, who lives at Chimney Corner.

Catherine, married John MacLean "Banker" as stated above.

Christy married Henry Taylor of Margaree Harbour and had four sons and one daughter. The sons were: Henry, Kenneth, Robert and Alfred, all of whom are dead except Henry Jr., the oldest of the

four brothers. The daughter was married to James Ross of Margaree. This Henry Taylor, Senior, came to Margaree from Scotland, and entered into the mercantile business, at Margaree Harbour, which, in a short time, assumed large proportions. Mr. Taylor was evidently adapted to his calling, for he prospered from the start. He died a comparatively young man. Subsequently the widow married their chief clerk, Samuel Lawrence, who continued the business with great energy until his death. After Mr. Lawrence's death the business was taken over by Mrs. Taylor's youngest son, Alfred, who is now dead, but well and favourably remembered by the older portion of our readers in Northern Inverness.

A fourth daughter of Alexander MacLean's was married to William Crowdis of Baddeck, and a fifth to Kenneth MacLeod of Middle River. Jessie and Mary, the sixth and seventh daughters always lived at home unmarried.

Allan MacLean, another brother of the original Hector, came out from Scotland with his family in 1830. He bought a farm in the district of Port Hastings where some of his descendants are still to be found.

OTHER FAMILIES OF WEST MARGAREE.

The family of old John MacKay of Chimney Corner was one of the most thrifty and respected families in this district. John MacKay had several able and intelligent sons, among whom were John J., Hector, Donald and William, all of whom had large respectable families. All these MacKays possessed the same generous, kind and hospitable qualities of their race, but seemed to be more provident and prosperous than the generality of pioneer farmers. When money was practically an unknown quantity among our early settlers, the MacKays would have wads of it. It is on their old farm that the coal mine of Chimney Corner is located.

Other fine old landmarks of West Margaree were the families of John and Neil McKinnon, of Alexander MacNeil (Saor) and John MacNeil, of big Donald MacLellann and big John MacLellan. The most of these people were men of large stature and distinct racial prowess. With one or two exceptions, their homes and farms are still in the hands of their direct descendants. This locality was formerly called "The Ponds", it is now called "St. Rose". There was a prominent family of MacLeods among the old settlers here, but we have dealt with them elsewhere (see B. C. Marsh). There were also, a few fami-

lies here who, although, not first settlers, were prominent men and citizens of the district for many years. Among these were the families of William MacRae, Alexander MacRae and Donald J. Gillis. It would not be easy to find among ordinary people three other men of finer mental gifts.

All the early men of this shore—those whom we have named, and those whom we have failed to find—shared alike the same habits, the same history, the same hardships, the same allegiance to truth and moral principles which we see and admire in the lives of our pristine fathers. God bless them all!

MARGAREE FORKS.

Margaree Forks and vicinity used to be a component part of the district of S. W. Margaree, but is now a separate and distinct political division. The name of "The Forks" comes from the fact that it is here the North East and South West branches of the Margaree River meet and embrace on their joyful way to the salt sea. The sea is nine miles distant from the "Forks", and it is the combined volume of those two river branches that gives unto this favored place its everlasting health and hope.

The Forks will strike a stranger like an oasis in the desert. He does not expect it; but it holds him charmed. Below the green heights on either side lies the peaceful and productive meadow, dominated by the strength and beauty of the "Golden Grove". As a getter of intrinsic wealth and comfort, the Golden Fleece of Jason was not a circumstance to the "Golden Grove" of Tom MacDonald. Among the other agreeable features of the Forks, it is a happy hunting ground for salmon spies. They come from all directions. They rest and read, spend money and enjoy life; but ever and anon they fish, or think they do,—but tell a fishy story, never!

Another peculiar mark of the "Forks" is that its earlier settlers, and the most of its present inhabitants; were and are peaceable Irishmen;—fugitives from a loved land of oppression. It pains us to acknowledge that the political union of England and Ireland has never been a "holy alliance". From first to last, that ill-starred compact has been a bond of prejudice and mistrust. Verily, it is time for a change. The sufferings of the Irish under English rule are not to be

denied. It boots not now to ask whose fault it was. The world stands aghast at the amazing spectacle.

Such of the Irish race as came to America were obliged to come, in quest of the simple right to live at peace with God and man. In America they found the right they sought, and at once became loyal, peaceable and progressive citizens. But could they forget the older history, the higher civilization, and the gaping modern wounds of their native lands?

"Let fate do her worst, there are relics of joy,
"Bright dreams of the past, which she cannot destroy!
"Which come in the night-time of sorrow and care,
"And bring back the features that joy used to wear"

"Long, long be my heart with such memories fill'd,
"Like the vase in which roses have once been distill'd;
"You may break, you may ruin the vase if you will,
"But the scent of the roses will hang round it still".

The first Irishman to settle at the Forks of Margaree was Myles McDaniel, who came in 1815. Finding that the land on which he first located here was an Indian Reserve, he bought a farm further up the river towards the North East of Margaree. That farm is now in possession of his grandson, John J. MacDaniel. Myles was married to Rebecca Smith of the old Smiths of Mabou. Hence it comes that in every household around the Forks, down to this day, the tired and thirsty traveller, will meet a kind, gentle and sympathetic "Rebecca with her water pitcher".

Harry McDaniel, brother of the above named Myles, settled at Lake O'Law as did, also, James Fortune and his brother Walter Fortune, with their two sisters Sarah and Mary.

In 1828 three Tompkins brothers, Nicholas, Patrick James and Michael with their sister Mary, came and settled at Big Brook. From these are descended all the Tompkins of Inverness County. About the same time James Doyle, with his son John, and two daughters, Mary and Ann, came and set up at Lake O'Law. In 1830 Thomas Coakly came from Ireland, was married to Ann Doyle, daughter of James just noted, and pitched his tent at Lake O'Law.

Dennis McGarry, the progenitor of all the McGarries of this County, came to America in 1830. The ship in which he crossed was wrecked off Cape North, C. B. Thence McGarry was compelled to walk along the northern shore till he reached the hospitable home of John McLeod of B. C. Ponds, now St. Rose. Here he stayed for sev-

eral years, and learned to talk Gaelic and sing Gaelic songs. He subsequently removed to Lake O'Law where he married Mary Doyle, the grandmother of Dr. M. E. McGarry of Margaree Forks; Dr. P. P. McGarry of Canso, and the late Dr. M. R. McGarry of Florence, C. B. This Mrs. Dennis McGarry was the mother of Rev. Dr. Moses McGarry, C.S.C. of St. Laurent College, Montreal, and grandmother of Rev. John McGarry, St. Cecelia Church, Boston; Rev. Francis McGarry, C.S.C. of Notre Dame, Indiana, and Rev. B. McGarry of Kansas City, Kansas. Also the grandmother of Mother Mary Camilla, Superioress, formerly of Woburn Mass, now of Philadelphia, Pa. Such are a few of the offspring of this wonderful Irish immigrant. And you will persist in telling me that his name was Dennis.

In 1826 James Carroll came from the Isle of Saints to the County of Antigonish and a few years later removed to the South West of Margaree in the County of Inverness. Wm. F. Carroll, Esquire, Barrister of Sydney, C. B. and the late James Carroll of S. W. Margaree, teacher, were grandsons of James Carroll above mentioned. In former times we knew those grandsons very well, and they would be excellent evidence of a fine ancestry. Both were capital teachers in their young years; both were trained and talented; both were honest and honourable; and both were natural gentlemen, woof and warp.

In 1830 three Coady brothers, John, Martin and Peter, settled at S. W. Margaree, and their descendants are still found around the Fork and S.W. River. Some years afterwards those three sturdy brothers met a tragic death together. While poling up the river at a point where the current was swift and strong, their canoe was upset, and the three men fell into the stream and were drowned.

James Coady (son of Martin) was married to Sarah, daughter Moses Doyle. She was the mother of the late Father Moses Coady P.P. of Reserve, C.B., and of Dr. P. Coady of Newton, Massachusetts and also the grandmother of Rev. Dr. M.M. Coady of St. F.X. College

The late Rev. Michael Tompkins who was parish priest of Guysborough for forty years, was a son of Patrick and Bridget Tompkins of Big Brook, Margaree. This Fr. Tompkins was among the early native priests of Inverness. He and Fr. Donald McIsaac, and Father John McDougall made their theological studies in Antigonish, as did, also, Fr. Archd. MacKenzie and the late Bishop Ronald MacDonald of Harbour Grace (Nfld.). All were priests of the best type. Fr. Michael Tompkins spent his whole working life in the one parish, and was highly respected by all creeds and classes. Rev. Maurice J. Tompkins,

the present P. P. of Guysborough, is a son of Patrick James Tompkins of Big Brook.

Moses Doyle was the second Irish settler right at the Forks, coming next after Myles McDaniel, of whom he was an uncle. He came in 1824, and settled down on the West side above the actual Forks where now stands Doyle's Bridge. In 1828 his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Lawlor, his son James, and his youngest daughter Sarah, came here to join the husband and father. James married Margaret Murphy, daughter of Michael Murphy of Lake O'Law, with issue, nine sons and three daughters.

The oldest son, Moses, married Mary Dulhanty of Mabou. The Rev. M. M. Doyle, former pastor of Harbour au Boucher, was their son, and Sister St. Genivieve of Whitney Pier and Sister St. Mary Edward of St. John, N. B., were two of their daughters. The son James Jr., who removed to Newfoundland many years ago was married to Bridget Kiley of Baddeck, and one of his daughters belongs to a Religious Order in St. John's, Newfoundland. The son Myles married Mary Delahanty. They were the parents of two Nuns, Sister St.

George, and Sister St. Mary Anselm. The son Daniel married Henrietta Lafford of Richmond County and they had two Nuns, Sister M. Lucine and Sister M. Edith. The son Mathew was married to Annie Jane Lafford of Richmond County. The late Rev. John O'Neil Doyle, who has been parish priest at Hot Springs, Arkansas, and is now deceased, was a son of Mathew. Another son of his is Rev. Daniel Doyle, Curate of Sacred Heart Church, Sydney, C.B. Two of Mathew's daughters were in religious orders, namely: Sister St. Michael of Hotel Dieu, Chatham, N. B., and Sr. Mary St. Columbia, of the Good Shepherd at Halifax, N. S.

Mary Ann Doyle, daughter of James Sr. was married to Patrick Tompkins, and was the mother of Dr. M. G. Tompkins of Dominion No. 1. Cape Breton County. Sarah Doyle married Nicholas Tompkins, and was the mother of Rev. Myles Tompkins, who was Chaplain and Major in the 85th Battalion in the recent world war.

It is a recognized fact in Inverness County that those Irish families of Margaree have always been contributing, at least, their full quota, to the requirements of Church and State. Reverend J. J. Tompkins of St. Francis Xavier University at Antigonish is of those Tompkinses of the Margarees. His services to this young University of the East, during the past seventeen years have been constant and important. He is young and active yet, and would not thank us if he saw

us making a move to wrap him up in history. But good men and good works ought to be appreciated and encouraged, before they become history. We wish this Reverend Doctor strength and length of days to continue his noble and noiseless work in our fertile fields of education.

THE CHISHOLMS OF THE FORKS.

In 1809 Archibald Chisholm (An Gobhain Glasrach), a native of Strathglass, Scotland, and his son John, came from Antigonish, and opened a Blacksmith shop at Margaree Forks. Next year he brought his wife and the rest of his family. This Archibald was the son of Donald Chisholm (Gobha) who died in Antigonish before Arch'd's family moved to Margaree. Donald (Gobha) it is said was the author of some spirited Gaelic songs, and had other sons besides Archibald, namely: Father William, Alexander, John, and probably one or two more. Archibald was married to Jessie Chisholm also of Strathglass, a half sister to John Chisholm (Big) of Harbour au Boucher. Their family were: John, William, Donald, Margaret, Catherine, Ann and Jessie.

John married Christy Cameron, (daughter of Archd.) of Margaree Forks, with issue:—William, Archy, Dan, Patrick, John, Archy and Alexander, Margaret, Mary, Ann and Catherine.

William married Mary Chisholm (Donald) of Heatherton, with issue: Archy, Alex, Martin, Patrick and Christy. The Alex of this family is now Dr. A. W. Chisholm, M. P.

Dan, this William's brother, studied medicine and went West to stay.

Patrick married Margaret Gillis, with issue: John, D., Andrew, Archy and Christy.

Archy Ban married Johanna Wall, with issue: John P., Minnie, Mary and Kate.

Alex, went West when quite young. Margaret married William Chisholm (Donald) of Heatherton. Catherine married John Wall, with issue: Mary H. and Tina. The rest remained unmarried.

William Chisholm (Archd's son) married Jessie MacDonnell (Jim Ban) with issue: Alex, Archy, James, Patrick, Donald, Mary, Flora, Margaret, Jessie, Christy and Catherine.

Alex, James and Patrick, went West long ago. Archy, Dan and

Catherine are at home. Mary married Angus McLellan, S. W. Margaree; Margaret is married to Archy MacDonnell, Margaree Harbour; Jessie to Dan MacEachen, miller, of Broad Cove Chapel, and Christy to Donald MacEachern, Hawkesbury.

Donald (son of Archd.) married Ellen MacInnis (Donald Rob) of Judique with issue: William, Christie, Margaret (Mrs. Patterson) and Jessie (Mrs. Cameron).

Margaret (daughter of Archibald) was married to Donald Cameron, of the Forks, with issue: John, William, Archy, Mary and Isabel.

Catherine was married to Angus Cameron, with issue: John, Archy William, Mary, Ann and Margaret.

Ann married Dougald Cameron with issue: Archy, Michael, Mary (Mrs. MacKenzie and Margaret).

Jessie married John MacKinnon (Stephen) Rear Forks, with issue: Ann, Margaret and Betsy (Mrs. James Macdougall).

THE CAMPBELL FAMILY.

In 1803 Samuel Campbell, with two sons and two daughters, emigrated from Tulloch, Lochaber, Scotland, and settled at South West Mabou. Another son, Donald, who at that time, was working in a cotton factory in Glasgow, came and took up a farm at S. W. Mabou, seven years after his father came. This Donald was born at Lochaber in 1780, and died at South West Mabou in 1872. He (Donald) was married first at Glasgow to Effie MacCallum, daughter of Dougald of Mull, who became a convert to the Catholic faith, and by whom he had Samuel, Dougald and Jane. This Samuel was about four years of age when he came to America. He had a smart way with him, even in his youth, and did a little business for himself at S. W. Mabou when quite a young man. In 1836 he moved to Margaree Forks where he continued mercantile business for some years, and afterwards became widely known as one of the finest farmers of Inverness County. He was married first to Ann MacDonald, Sister of Duncan MacDonald of Golden Grove, secondly to Miss MacDonald, daughter of John MacDonald (Baron) of South East Mabou. He had no issue by the second marriage. His family by the first marriage were: Donald, Duncan J., Dougald, Colin, Katie, Euphemia and Mary Ann. The Duncan J. of this family was the late Hon. Dr. Campbell of Port Hood, than whom no man in this County was ever better known or better liked.

SOUTH WEST OF MARGAREE.

It were difficult to find any country section more typically Scottish than the South West of Margaree. The inhabitants represent a variety of the clans, but all are Scottish in woof and warp. They are hardy, hospitable, kind and canny; and from the elderly portion of them, even at this day, "The Gaelic wimples like a burn." All of them are Catholics, and their elegant church and presbytery stand upon a charming eminence fast by the river near the South West Bridge.

The district is well adapted to agriculture, and contains a goodly number of staunch independent farmers. The main post road leading from Dunevegan to Margaree Forks, and one on the eastern side of the river, running from the Outlet at Scotsville to Margaree Forks, and one on the eastern side from Scotsville to the South West Bridge aforesaid. The river starts from the Lake somewhat slowly, the ground being nearly dead flat for half a mile. All at once, it finds its course and makes "a sudden sally" down the braes.

The braes of this river were immortalized many years ago by the local minstrel, Mr. Malcolm Gillis, in his exquisite melodies entitled "Cnoic's Clinn a Braidh."

All the old settlers everywhere brought with them to this country many of the ways and customs of the parent home. This was always made manifest in the district of South West Margaree. The people there preserved the Gaelic as they did their faith. They also practised the amusements and pastimes of their forbears, such as singing, dancing and Scottish lore. To the mad materialism of today such recreations would appear frivolous. We may have something to say, as to that later on. In the meantime, we are but stating the cold facts of history.

You should have heard "the hills and glens" resounding with the stirring strains of the bagpipes, or the more sweet and subdued renderings of the educated violin. Malcolm Gillis, Teacher, and the late Ronald Macdougall, Angus' son, were two of the best violin players in eastern Nova Scotia. Many were the sad old hearts they made light and glad.

Another quality of the old people here was their unyielding devotion to race and name. They knew the lives of their clans, and held them in sacred memory. They doted on the spirit of their fathers

and the prowess of their chieftans. And their Scottish legends!—told with such gusto. When we were a boy (which by the way, was not yesterday) we had a perfect craving for the Scottish legends. Often did we sit for hours, silent as the grave, listening to one of the old men telling these fantastic Scottish stories. They were far more engrossing to our young ears, than Wilson's "Tales of the Borders." By such means the pioneer settlers were wont to chase dull cares away, and give wings to the long winter evenings.

The South West of Margaree was formerly a part of the old parish of Broad Cove whose priests served it as best they could. For many years the veteran shepherds of this flock were Reverend John Grant and Rev. Ronald McGillivray. There are men still living who have a vivid recollection of the powerful Gaelic sermons of the former, and the pungent, practical and always logical discourses of the latter.

We think it was in 1872 the South West was erected and formed into a separate ecclesiastical division. Its first resident pastor was the late Father Joseph McLeod who died there in 1877 at the age of thirty-two. Father Joseph was a pious thoughtful man of uncommon abilities. Men who knew, have told us that he made a capital course in theology. Unfortunately, however, he studied so hard that his health was fatally strained. His first charge was that of a curate for the late Bishop Cameron at Arichat. Some of the finest sermons we ever listened to were preached in Arichat by Father Joseph MacLeod. His ill-health and early death were a distinct public loss to this diocese.

After the death of Father Joseph MacLeod came the present venerable incumbent, Father Finlay Chisholm, than whom no pastor could receive or deserve more sincere parochial love. His tenure of service here has now exceeded forty years, and all the time "he was going about doing good." He has given to these people the best that man can give—his life. There shall be no other "Father Finlay."

MacDONALDS

A family of McDonalds came to this Country from Moidart, Scotland, about the year 1815. They were Allan, familiarly known as "Ailean Mac Ruari" or "Capt. Allan", Donald, James, John and Catherine. Allan took up land at S. W. Margaree, having, on account of his having been a captain in the militia in the old country, obtained a free grant. He married Catherine Smith (daughter of Angus ban Gow) of Broad Cove, also a native of Moidart, with issue: Rory,

Alexander, Angus, John, Ann, Mary, Flora, Catherine, Jessie, Mary and Mary Junior.

Catherine married John Collins a native Tipperary, Ireland whose farm joined her brother Allan's, with issue: John, Donald and Alexander.

James and John settled at B. C. Marsh whence John afterwards moved to Codroy, Newfoundland, and Donald remained with his brother Allan till his death. Father Angus R. McDonald, P. P., of Christmas Island is a grandson of James, being a son of Rory, James' son.

Rory (Allan's son) married Mary McLellan (daughter of Donald Mac an tailear) of Broad Cove and went to live at Broad Cove Marsh.

Alexander married Jessie McLellan (Aoghnas mac Sheumais' daughter) with issue: John, Allan, Angus, James, Hector (Judge H. Y. McDonald, Regina) Ann, Katie Ann and Maggie (Sister.)

Angus married Mary McFarlane (Malcolm) with issue. John, Allan Angus, Kate, Mary and Jessie.

John married Jessie McFarlane (Malcolm) with issue: John, Catherine, Mary, Sarah and Mary Bell.

Ann married Angus McDonald (Alasdair mor's son) Dunvegan, with issue: Alexander, Donald (Doig), Catherine, Margaret, Mary, Jessie, Ann and Christy.

Flora married Donald McLennan of Chimney Corner, Margaree—the father of Donald McLennan, M. P. P.

Catherine married Alexander McIsaac, Ronald's son, of Broad Cove, and moved with him to Aspy Bay, Victoria Co.

Jessie married Michael Cameron, Dougald's son, Margaree Forks. After her death which occurred when she was comparatively young, her husband and all the family except John, who lives at Margaree Forks, moved to Cape Breton County. The two Marys and Margaret were not married.

About the year 1828 Norman McDonald arrived from Moidart. He married a sister of Donald McDougall (Piper) with issue: Hugh, Angus, Rory, Donald, Martha, Ann, Jane and Mary.

In 1833 Alexander McDonald (Alasdair mac Aoghnaic ic Alasdair ic Dhomhuill ic Eoghain) a native of Arisaig, arrived here from Antigonish. He was a cousin of the late John, Alexander and Ann McDonald of Port Hood Mines, and of John (Hector) McDonald of Antigonish Harbour. He was married to Jane Gillis, Gillis' daughter, Upper Margaree.

(For further particulars about their family see sketch of the Gillises).

Among the early settlers at Margaree Forks was Duncan McDonald, son of Donald McDonald, who with a family of seven children immigrated about the year 1828 from the Island of Uist in Scotland, and settled in Arisaig, Antigonish Co.

Shortly after settling in Antigonish, Duncan, the eldest son removed to Margaree and was soon followed by his father, two brothers and one sister. The sister, Nancy, was married to the late Samuel Campbell, Margaree Forks. The son John in partnership with Samuel Campbell carried on mercantile business until his death in early life.

The son Sandy married Isabella, daughter of Thomas Ethridge, Esq., of North East Margaree, by whom he had five children, two of whom died in infancy. Of the other Catherine married the late Miles McDaniel of Margaree Forks, she died in the winter of 1919. Mary Ann died in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1914.

John, Sandy's son, married a daughter of the late Murdoch McDonald (Brook), N. E. Margaree by whom he had three children—Isabella, Mary and Alexander, all living—the girls in the U. S. A. and Alexander living on a farm at Margaree Forks.

Duncan McDonald, shortly after coming to Margaree secured what is locally known as the Golden Grove farm which was granted to one James Deane in 1791, and changed owners several times before it fell into the hands of one Mowat from whom McDonald got it about the year 1834. This Duncan McDonald married in 1838 or 1839, Jean, eldest daughter of Thomas Ethridge, Esq., and his wife Elizabeth McRae, from whom he had three children, the eldest of whom died in infancy. Thomas who still lives on the farm above referred to married in 1869 Christina, daughter of the late Capt. Thompson of Margaree Harbour. Nine children were born of this union of whom seven are living at the date of this writing, viz; Annie Jane in the United States, Jimmie in Mexico, Ben in Inverness, Thomas in the United States, Duncan, Henry and Dave at home.

Catherine the third child of Duncan McDonald married Henry Y. Taylor of Margaree Harbour and still lives on the old Taylor estate.

Duncan McDonald was lost in the winter of 1843.

Sandy was drowned in the Margaree River in the August freshet of 1870.

Mrs. Samuel Campbell was drowned in the Margaree River in the year 1859. She went out one afternoon, in the wane of the

winter, to pay a brief visit to her relatives at her old home across the river. She had no fear of the ice, knowing that people had been crossing and recrossing on it for months in safety. Returning, after a happy call on the friend of her younger days, the ice broke near the bank on the homeside, and this superior woman was drowned in sight of her own house. The spring was coming, the snow was running, the waters were rising, the ice was weakening, the danger lurked unseen. One of the constant perils to which the early settlers were subjected was the danger of crossing those large rivers, swift-flowing and unbridged.

"Golden Grove" is one of the finest farms in the County of Inverness.

McLELLANS.

Donald McLellan—Domhuill mac Aoghnaic ic Neil ic Eoghain—who came to this country from Morar about the year 1819 was married to Mary Gillis (neighean Dhomhuill ic Mhartuim). Many of her people settled in Mira, Cape Breton Co. Their family consisted of Donald, Archy, Ronald, Andrew, John and Angus.

Donald, blacksmith and poet, was married to Mary McIsaac of Strathlorne (whither he himself afterwards moved) with issue: Angus John, Donald, Frank, Vincent, Catherine, Ann and two Marys.

Archy married Isabell McLellan (Donald Farquhar) with issue: Angus, John, Allan, Mary, Margaret, Martha, Catherine, Elizabeth Bella, Christy and Mary Ann. All this family left the S.W. Margaree years ago, and nearly all located in the United States.

Ronald married Christy McFarlane, with issue: John, Donald, Archy, Angus, Allan, Mary, Catherine, Margaret, Jessie and Ann.

Andrew married Mary Gillis (Peter) with issue: Peter, Ronald, Hugh, Donald, Angus, John, Ronald Jr., Mary, Ann, Catherine, Elizabeth, Margaret and Mary Ann.

John and Angus went to the United States when quite young.

About the same time John, Allan, Angus McLellan (Malcolm's sons) and their sister Mary came from Morar, and settled at S. W. Margaree.

John married Catherine McFarlane (neighean Iain ic Dhughuill) from Margaree Harbour with issue: Malcolm, John, Archy, Dougald, Angus, two Marys, Catherine, Sarah, Margaret, Isabella, Ann, Jessie and Flora.

Malcolm married Mary Gillis (James) with issue: John, James,

Joseph, Simon, Peter, Mary Ann, Kate, Flora, Annie, Isabella and Mary Jessie.

John, Malcolm's brother, married Margaret Gillis (John Peter) with issue: John, Archy, Hugh, Dougald, Angus, Peter, Allan, John Jr., Flora, Catherine, Mary and Christy.

Angus married Mary Chisholm (Wm.) No issue.

Sarah married Malcolm McFarlane (his second marriage) with issue: Dougald, Archy, Angus, Patrick, John, James, Catherine, Margaret, Ann and Mary.

Isabella married Donald McCormick, West Lake Ainslie. No issue.

Ann married Ronald McLellan (B. S.) with issue: Donald, John, Angus, Archy, Mary, Catherine, Flora, Jessie, Bella, Cecily and Mary Ann.

Jessie married James Gillis (Og) with issue: John, Alex, Katie Ann and Mary Flora.

Mary Junior married Alexander McDonald, West Lake Ainslie, and had a large family.

The rest of the family are unmarried.

Allan (Malcolm's son) married Mary Smith (Angus Gow) Broad Cove with issue: Angus, Malcolm, Sarah, Catherine, Mary, Flora and Jessie.

Angus married Mary McFarlane with issue: John, Archy, Allan, Hugh, Angus, Peter, Mary, Jessie, Catherine, Christy, Maggie Bell and Katie Ann.

Malcolm married Mary McDonald. No issue.

Sarah married Donald Gillis (Bridge) with issue: Angus, John, James, McDonald, Allan, Malcolm, Mary and Maggie.

Mary married Donald Gillis (Peter) with issue: Peter, John, Allan, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Jessie.

Jessie married John McFarlane (John's son) with issue: John C., Allan, Mary, Ann, Jessie, Christy, Agnes and Katie.

Catherine and Flora unmarried.

Angus (Malcolm's son) married Catherine Gillis, a sister of Angus Gillis (Malcolm) wife, with issue: Donald, Malcolm, John, Mary, Catherine and Sarah.

Donald married Isabella McFarlane (Malcolm) with issue: John, Simon, Alexander and Catherine.

Malcolm married Catherine McLeod (Duncan) Dunvegan, with issue: John, Donald and Duncan.

Mary married Malcolm McLellan Rory (his first marriage) with issue: John, Angus, Donald, Andrew, James, Mary and Catherine.

Catherine married Angus Gillis (Peter) with issue: Peter, Hugh, John, Angus, Donald, Catherine, Margaret and Mary. John and Sarah unmarried.

Mary (Malcolm's daughter) married James McDonald a native of England, who settled at Rear South West Margaree. They had a family of two, Malcolm and Susanna.

Malcolm McDaonald married Helen Coady, daughter of James Coady (Miramichi) with issue: James, Peter and Mary, and others who died young.

Susannah married Donald McLean a native of Arisaig with issue: John, James, Archy, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Isabella, Annie, Flora Christina and Jessie.

This family moved to Asphy Bay, Victoria County in the year?

In the year 1843 John McLellan (Iain mor mac Dhomhuill ic Aoghnaiss) and his sister Catherine (Ban) arrived from Morar, and settled at Upper Margaree.

John married in Scotland Mary Gillis, niece of Col. Gillis of Kenloch Morar, with issue: Duncan, Donald, Alexander, Angus, John, Ronald, Archy, Catherine and Ann.

Duncan married Mary McLellan, (Alex, New Brunswick,) and moved with his family to Glace Bay.

John married Mary, daughter of Hugh McLean. His family moved to Cape Breton Co.

Alexander married Elizabeth McLellan with issue: John, Donald, Duncan, Archy, Mary Ann, Christy, Annie, Margaret, Maggie, Esther, and Cassie.

The rest of the family did not marry.

Catherine married Andrew McLellan (mason) Egypt, with issue: John, Donald, Dan, Archy, Margaret, Ann, Mary, Christy and Catherine.

In the same year another Morar man arrived—Donald McLellan (Cooper) a nephew of Mairi nighean Iain ic Dhomhuill (See sketch of McDougalls).

He married in Scotland Flora McDonnell (Allan) with issue: Angus and Ann. (This Flora McDonnell had a sister—Isabella—married to Angus Gillis (mac Iain) Rear Broad Cove.

About the year 1828 Rory McLellan, a native of Eigg, Scotland, came here from Judique and settled at Upper Margaree. He was married to Catherine Gillis, a half sister to Archy McFarlane's wife, with issue: Donald, Malcolm, John, Hugh, Ronald, Andrew, Angus, James, Christy, Mary and Catherine.

Donald married Flora Gillis (Archy Ban's daughter) with issue: Donald, Archy, John, Hugh, Andrew, Rory, Ann and Mary.

Malcolm married first Mary McLellan with issue: John, Angus, Donald, Andrew, James, Mary and Catherine. The second wife was Catherine Gillis. No issue.

John married Flora Stewart with issue: Andrew, Alexander, Donald, Hugh, Christy, Mary, Margaret, Mary (Og), Catherine and Christy Jr.

Ronald married Ann McLellan (John Malcolm) with issue: Donald, John, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Flora, Jessie, Bella, Cecily and Mary Ann.

Andrew married Catherine McLellan (Big John) with issue: Donald, Dan, John, Archy, Margaret, Ann, Mary, Christy and Catherine.

James married Margaret Stewart with issue: Rory, Malcolm, John, Donald, Angus, Catherine. The rest unmarried.

In 1838 there arrived from New Brunswick Farquhar McLellan and his cousin Alexander McLellan, natives of Morar, and settled at Upper Margaree. Alexander McLellan married Ann McLellan (Fargr.) with issue: John, Farquhar, Mary, Ann, Sarah and Catherine.

Farquhar McLellan married Sarah McDonald a native of Knoydart, Scotland, with issue: Archy Angus, Donald, Alexander, John, Neil, John Jr., Mary, Ann, Jane, Margaret and Kate. One of Archy's sons Dan by his wife—Ann McDougall, Donald piper's daughter—was killed in the world war 1914-1918.

Between 1821 and 1825 another batch of McLellans arrived from Morar, Scotland. They were Alexander McLellan (Ban) Donald McLellan (Farquhar) and Donald McLellan (red John's son.)

Alexander McLellan married Margaret Cameron, daughter of Archibald Cameron, Margaree Forks, with issue: John, Archy, Michael, Donald, Angus, Catherine, Ann and Mary.

Archy married Mary McLeod (Duncan) Dunvegan, with issue: Michael, Rory, Francis, Alexander, John, Duncan, Margaret, Catherine, Elizabeth, Christy, Mary Ann and Agnes.

Angus married Catherine McLellan (Andrew) with issue: Donald Angus, Alexander, Michael, Maggie and Catherine.

Catherine married John McLeod (Ban) St. Rose. The rest of the family remained single. Neil McLellan (Ban) and Angus McLellan Rear Broad Cove and Donald of Glenville were brothers of this Alexander Ban, and Ronald McDonnell's second wife (Upper Margaree) was a sister.

Donald McLellan (Farquhar) was married first to Mary Gillis, Morar, with issue: Hugh, who lived at Dunvegan, Mary, who was married to Duncan Gillis, Upper Margaree, Isabella, who was married to Archy McLellan (Donald's son) S. W. Margaree, Ann, Maggie, Angus and John. He was married the second time to a McDonnell woman from West Lake Ainslie, a sister of Angus McFarlane's wife, Upper Margaree. His second family removed to Cape Breton Co. long ago.

Donald McLellan (red John's son) was married first to a daughter of Hugh McDougall, B. C. Marsh, with issue one son, John, who lived latterly at Dunvegan.

His second wife was Catherine, daughter of Donald McLellan (Ban) Dunvegan, with issue: Angus, Hugh, Donald, Mary, Sarah, Ann and Flora.

In 1836 Donald McLellan, a nephew of Aleander McLellan (Ban) settled at Mount Pleasant, Upper Margaree. He was married to Ann McDonald, a sister of William McDonald, who lived at Rear B. C. Chapel, with issue: John, Alexander, Archy, Ronald, Charlie, Margaret, Mary and Elizabeth.

Alexander married Margaret McDougall (Duncan) with issue John, John Donald and Hugh, Mary Ann, Margaret, Jessie, Ann, Sister St. Francis de sales and Catherine. Elizabeth married Alexander McLellan Tailor (Big John's son) with issue: John, Donald, Duncan, Archy, Mary Ann, Christy, Annie, Margaret, Maggie, Esther and Cassie.

In 1826 James McLellan his wife and his son Angus, and two daughters, uncle and cousins, respectively, of the McLellan brothers, John and Malcolm, the pioneer educationists of Eastern Nova Scotia, as they might have been called, came here from Morar. He was married to Ann McDonald (Anna neigh'n Raghail). The daughters married James McDonald and Angus Gillis, Salmon River, Cape Breton Co. This James McLellan was also the paternal uncle of the wife of John McLellan, big, (Iain mac Aoghnaidh ic Neil) who lived at Rear Broad Cove, of the mother of Angus McDougall's wife, S.W. Margaree, and of the mother of John McLellan's wife, Deepdale, (John the miller). He was also the maternal uncle of Alexander Gillis (mac Iainic Alasdair) and of red John, Angus, James, Ann, wife of James Gillis, and Catherine wife of Malcolm McFarlane, brothers and sisters respectively of Alexander above mentioned, and the grand uncle of William Gillis, Little Mabou.

Angus, James son, married Catherine McKinnon daughter of

Donald McKinnon (mac Eoghain) of Deepdale, with issue: Allan, James, Hector, Jessie, Ann, Catherine and Mary.

Allan married Mary McLellan (Ronald's daughter) of S. W. Margaree with issue: John, Angus, Maggie Ann, Christy and Mary Bell.

Jessie married Alexander McDonald (Capt. Allan) with issue: John, Allan, Angus, James, and Hector, the last named being Hon. H. Y. McDonald, Judge of the Superior Court, Regina, Sask. Ann, Katie Ann and Maggie (Sister St. Alexander.)

Ann married Duncan McDonald (Donnachadh Alasdair ic Aoghnaish) his first wife, with issue: one son, John, who resides in the United States.

Catherine married John McDonald (Ian mac Ian ic Raonuill Broad Cove Chapel, with issue: James, Annie, Margaret and Catherine.

Mary married Angus McDonald (tailor) S. W. Margaree. No issue.

MacDONNELLS.

In 1826 Ronald McDonnell (Ban) and his brother Angus arrived from Morar.

Ronald was married to Mrs. Ann Gillis, widow of James Gillis, Martin's son, and a sister of Alexander McLellan (Ban) S.W. Margaree, and of Neil McLellan (Ban) B. Cove et al.

His family consisted of Donald, Allan, Alexander, John, James, Neil, Archy, Ann and Catherine, the most of them born in Scotland.

Donald (Ronald's son) married Mary daughter of Hugh McIsaac with issue: Alexander, John, Ronald, Hugh, James, Ann, Penelope and Catherine.

Allan married Margaret Gillis (Gillis' daughter) with issue: Alex, James, Neil, Mary, Ann, Catherine, Margaret and Jessie.

Alexander married Ann McLellan (Red John's daughter) Glenville, with issue: James, Ronald, John, Flora, Margaret, Catherine, Katie Ann, Mary, Ann and Jessie.

Archy married Catherine Gillis (Alasdair mac Iain's daughter) with issue: John, Ronald, Neil, Simon, John Alex, James, Catherine, Mary, Jessie and Flora.

Ann married John Gillis (mac Aoghnaish ic Chalum) with issue: James, Angus W., John and Mary Ann.

Catherine married Donald McEachern (mac Ian Bhain) B. Cove

with issue: John, Alexander, Hugh, James, Ronald, Margaret, Catherine, Flora and Katie.

John and Neil went to the United States when quite young and James died at home.

Angus (Ronald's brother) McDonnell, married Isabella Gillis (nighean Dhomhuill ic Ian ic Uilleam) with issue: Archy, Donald, Flora, Margaret, Ann, Catherine, Mary, Sarah, Martha and Isabella.

Archy married Margaret McFarlane Angus' daughter, Upper Margaree, and went to live in Port Hood.

Donald married Mary Ann McFarlane, a sister of Archy's wife with issue: Alexander, Angus, Duncan, James, John A., Malcolm, Isabella, Annie, Catherine, and

Flora married Malcom Gillis (Peter) No issue. Margaret married Hugh Gillis (mac Aoghnaiss ic Eoghain) with issue: Alexander, James, Mary, Ann, Catherine, Jane, Margaret, Isabella, (a sister of Charity) and Flora.

Isabella married John G. McLeod (being his first wife,) with no issue.

In 1838 Rory McDonnell (Ban) a native of Moror, came here from New Brunswick where he spent a few years. Two of his brothers—John and Angus—settled at West Lake Ainslie where some of John's descendants still live.

Rory married first a daughter of John McLellan (Ian mac Neil) sister of Donald McLellan, Esq., of Glenville with issue: Ronald and Mary and Ann.

Ronald married Kate McLellan (daughter of Ian mac Fhearchair) Broad Cove, and moved to Cape Breton Co.

Ann married Hector McKinnon. No issue.

Mary was married to John McInnes (mason) from Judique, who lived for some time at Upper Margaree, whence he removed, with his family to P. E. Island.

Rory (Ban's) second wife was Jessie McDonald (Lee) with issue: Allan, Angus, John, Alexander, Ann, Jessie, Catherine, Mary Ann, Margaret and Elizabeth.

Angus and Allan moved to Cape Breton Co. many years ago.

In the year 1826 James McDonnell (Ban) and his wife arrived from Moror and settled in Broad Cove, Inverness Co., for a number of years, subsequently removing to near Scotch Hill, Margaree, where he carried on mercantile business for a time. His father was a native of Glengarry, Scotland, and his mother was Jessie Gillis, an aunt of the late Alexander Gillis (Mac Ian) South West Margaree.

This James' wife was another Jessie Gillis (Seonaid nighean Dhomhuill ic Ian ic Uileam) a sister of the late Angus McDonnell's wife, S. W. Margaree and others. Their family consisted of John, Charles, Sarah, Jessie, Isabella, Flora and Mary.

John married Ann McFarlane (John).

THE GILLISES.

Between the years 1821-25 there arrived in Margaree the following: Peter Gillis (big), Gillis Gillis and family, Angus and John Gillis (tailor) Archy Gillis, Neil's son and Donald Gillis (Duncan) Dhomhull mac Dhumachaich oig, all natives of Moror, Scotland.

Peter Gillis was married to, (first) Ann McLellan (Anna Dhomhuill ic Fhearchair) a grand aunt of Donald McDonnell (Big Allan) Port Hood, with issue; John and Ann. John married Ann McFarlane with issue: John, Hugh, Peter, Angus, Donald, Archy, James, Mary, Margaret (Mrs. McLellan) Jessie and Isabella. Angus, Archy and James were successful building contractors in Colorado and other Western points.

Ann married Donald Gillis of South West Port Hood with issue: Hugh, Archy, Peter, Mary (Mrs. John McLellan, Dunvegan) and Margaret (Mrs. John Gillis), St. Rose.

Peter Gillis' second wife was Mary McLellan (Farquhar) Broad Cove, with issue: Hugh, Malcolm, Donald, Angus, Ronald, Margaret Mary and Ann.

Hugh married Mary McIsaac, no issue: Malcolm married Mary McLellan (Allan's daughter) with issue: Peter, John, Allan, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Jessie.

Angus married Catherine McLellan with issue: Peter, Hugh, Angus, John, Donald, Catherine, Margaret and Mary. Most of this family went to the United States years ago.

Ronald married Margaret Gillis (red John's daughter) Broad Cove, with issue: Alexander, John Angus, Mary and Catherine.

Mary married Andrew McLellan, with issue: Peter, Ronald, Hugh, Donald, Angus, John, Ronald Jr., Mary, Ann, Catherine.

Mary married Andrew McLellan, with issue: Peter, Ronald, Hugh Donald, Angus, John, Ronald Jr., Mary, Ann, Catherine, Elizabeth, Margaret and Mary Ann. Peter McLellan, above, mentioned, was among the first if not the very first of Inverness' sons to secure

Grade A. He studied Law but died shortly before his course was finished.

Ann married Hugh Gillis, mason with issue: Peter, Donald, Alexander, Duncan, John, Hugh, Mary and Catherine.

Margaret married John McLeod with issue: Peter and John.

Gillis Gillis was married first to Jane Cameron, a near relative of the Camerons of South River, Antigonish, with issue Duncan who lived and died in East Bay, C. B., and Jane who married Alex McDonald, Glen, Up. Margaree, with issue: Hugh, John, Alex, Dougald, Duncan, Charles, Angus, Mary, Christy and Jane.

Hugh who married in Antigonish, lived at Malignant Cove, and had a family. John Married Ann McIsaac with issue: James, John, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Jane.

Alexander married Nancy McIsaac, no issue. Dougald married Flora McLellan, no issue. Duncan married first Ann McLellan, with issue, one son, John. He was married the second time to Jessie McFarlane of Margaree Harbour, with issue: Alex, Rory, James, John, Donald, Hugh and Duncan and Jane.

Charles married Christy McLellan (James Ban) and moved to Antigonish where he lived and had a family. Angus married Mary McLellan, no issue.

Mary, Christy and Jane were married to Hugh Gillis (his second wife) Rory McIsaac and Angus McDougall, respectively.

Gillis Gillis married the second time Catherine McLellan, daughter of Donald McLellan (Domhull mac Aoghnaic ic Neil ic Eoghain) with issue: Archy, James, John, Ronald, Margaret, Ann and Mary.

Archy married Margaret McLellan, daughter of Neil (Ban) McLellan of Broad Cove, with issue: John, Duncan, Angus, Gillis Margaret, Flora, Ann, Mary, Catherine and Isabella.

James married Mary Jamieson of Broad Cove with issue: John Duncan, Archy, Gillis, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Jessie, Isabella, Ann Christy, Sarah, Martha, Flora and two Margarets.

Ronald, unmarried.

Margaret married Annan McDonnell with issue: Alex James, Neil, Mary, Ann, Margaret, Catherine and Jessie.

Ann married James Gillis (drover) Gillis' Lake, East Bay, with issue: one son Gillis.

Mary, unmarried.

Angus Gillis (Malcolm) was married to Margaret Gillis with issue: John, Hugh, Duncan, Donald, Malcolm and Catherine.

John married Ann McDonnell (Ronald) with issue: James, Angus W., John and Mary Ann.

Hugh married first, Mary Gillis (Aoghnaís mac Iain) with issue: Angus, Malcolm, Angus Jr., Margaret and Catherine. He was married the second time to Mary McDonald daughter of Alex McDonald, Glen.

Duncan married Catherine Gillis (Donald Duncan) with issue: John, Angus, Mary and Sarah.

Donald married Sarah McLellan (Allan) with issue: Angus, John, Donald, James, Malcolm, Allan, Mary and Margaret.

Catherine married Neil McLellan (mac an tailear) Dunvegan, with issue: John, Archy, Donald, Angus, Alex, James, Martha, Mary Catherine and Margaret.

John Gillis, tailor, married Jessie Gillis, a sister of his brother Angus' wife, with issue: Donald, John, Malcolm, Hugh, Mary Ann, Christy and Catherine.

Donald and John married in the States.

Malcolm married Flora McDougall with issue: Donald, John, Angus, Sandy, Duncan, John, Simon, Ann, Catherine and Jessie.

Hugh and Mary, unmarried.

Ann married Angus Gillis (Ban,) Judique.

Christy married Donald Gillis, brother of Hugh (mac Aoghnaís íe Eoghain) and moved to Ontario. After his death she became the (second) wife of Archy Gillis, Neil's son who also moved to Ontario.

Catherine married John (or Angus) McMillan of Little Judique and also moved to Ontario.

Donald Gillis (Irish) so called because his mother was Irish, was a Morar man who came here from Antigonish about 1830. He was married to an Antigonish woman by the name of Catherine McGillivray, with issue: Hugh, Donald, Angus, John, Gabriel, Duncan, Alexander, Mary, Margaret, Catherine and Penelope.

Hugh married Ann (Gillis Peter) with issue: Peter, Donald, Alex, John, Duncan, Hugh, Mary and Catherine.

John married Margaret Coady, with issue: Hugh, Angus, Peter, Mary and Catherine.

Margaret married Donald Gillis (Ban).

The other sons went West early in the 70's. The other daughters were unmarried.

Angus Gillis (Hugh) came here from East Bay and settled at Upper Margaree in 1828. He was a brother of Donald and Duncan

Gillis of South West Port Hood and of John Gillis (Gobha) Margaree Forks.

This Angus Gillis was married to Jane McLean of Long Point, Judique, an aunt of the Rev. Alexander McLeod, P. P. His family consists of Angus, Duncan, James, Donald, William, Martin, John, Hugh, Mary, Margaret and Nancy who afterwards married James Gillis (Mac Iain), who moved to Ontario where he reared a family of sons and daughters.

Mary married Donald McIsaac (miller) of Strathlorne, with issue: John, Angus, James, Allan, Anthony, Stephen and Sarah (Mrs. Kennedy).

Angus, Duncan and James moved to Cape Breton County, Donald went to Ontario. Margaret married John Gillis of Ben Eoin, C. B. William died at home unmarried. Martin, an ecclesiastical student, died in Quebec.

John married a Miss McAulay from Cape Breton Co. James D. a teacher of considerable fame, who is now in Western Canada, is a son.

Hugh married Margaret McDonnell of Broad Cove Road, with issue: Alexander, Angus, James, Mary, Catherine, Ann, Jane, Margaret, Flora and Isabella.

Archy Gillis, Neil's son, lived for some time at Upper Margaree, whence he moved to Ontario over sixty years ago. A cousin of his—Donald Gillis—also went to Ontario. This Donald's sister—Ann—was married to Richard McCarthy. Another who went to Ontario from Upper Margaree was John Gillis (Mac Eoghain). A number of those emigrants to Ontario died of a fever on the passage.

Donald Gillis (Domhull mac Dhumachaidh oig) was married to Sarah McLellan, daughter of Angus McLellan of Ceann Loch, Morar, with issue: Duncan, Finlay, Angus, Catherine, Mary, Margaret and Rebecca.

Duncan married Mary McLellan (Donald Farquhar) with issue: John, James, Hugh, Donald, Alexander, Ronald, Mary, Margaret, Sarah, Elizabeth and Catherine.

Finlay married Catherine McIsaac (Lauchlin) of Antigonish, with issue: John, Donald, James, Ronald, William, Sarah, Catherine, Ann and Mary Ann.

Angus married Jane McIsaac, a sister of Finlay's wife, with issue: Donald, John, James, Roderick, Lauchlin, Dan, Catherine, Flora, Rebecca, Sarah, Mary and Mary Sarah.

Catherine married Duncan Gillis with issue: John, Angus, Mary and Sarah.

Rebecca married Donald Gillis (Ban), being his first wife, with issue: Archy, John, Donald, Andrew, Angus and Duncan.

Mary and Margaret were not married.

Among those who arrived here from Morar in 1826 were John, Angus, Donald and Margaret Gillis.

Angus settled in Glenville, where some of his descendants still live.

John married a sister of John McLennan, Dunvegan, with issue: Archy, John, Donald, Angus, Allan, Duncan, Rory, Alexander, Jane, Mary and Flora.

Rory went to Australia; Allan to New Zealand. Archy, John, Donald and Duncan went to Minnesota. John and his family came back to Strathlorne some years ago.

Angus took up a farm at S. W. Margaree and married Catherine Kennedy, John's daughter of Strathlorne. His family consists of Rory, two Johns, Joseph, Stephen, two Mary Anns, Eliza, Catherine and Jane.

Donald married Ann McMillan, Judique, with issue: Johny James, Hugh, Angus, Donald, Alexander, Ronald and Mary.

John married Mary Gillis (Alex Ban) Egypt, with issue: Donald, John, Dundan, Alexander, Ronald, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Margaret. This family is scattered.

James married Catherine Smith (Peter) Broad Cove, with issue: Donald, John, James, Peter, Christy and Ann—removed to Leominster, Mass.

Donald married Lizzie McDonnell (Rory) Egypt, with issue: Dan, Rory, and John Angus, all dead.

Alexander married Catherine Gillis, John's daughter of Gillisdale, with issue: Donald, John, Allan, Angus, Christy, Bella, Ann, Lizzie and Margaret.

Mary married Donald Gillis, tailor—no issue. The other members of the family unmarried.

James Gillis, teacher, came to this country from Morar in 1826 and settled at S. W. Margaree. He was the son of James (Mac Mhar-tuim) and of Ann McLellan, a sister of Neil (Ban) McLellan of Broad Cove and of Alex (Ban) McLellan, S. W. Margaree. When James Gillis, Senior died his widow married Ronald (Ban) McDonnell, Glengarry.

James Gillis, Junior, married Ann Gillis, a sister of Alex Gillis (Mac Ian) with issue: James, John, Donald, Duncan, Allan, Mary, Catherine, Margaret and Ann.

Another family of Gillises came also in 1826 from Ardnamurach, Morar. They were Alexander Gillis (Mac Ian ic Alasdair) his brother John (red) Angus and James, and his sisters Ann and Catherine. Three of this family remained in the old country, one of whom, Margaret, was the mother of the late William Gillis, Little Mabou. Alexander and James settled at S. W. Margaree. James subsequently went to Ontario. John and Angus settled at the rear of Broad Cove Chapel where some of John's family still live.

Alexander married in Scotland, his wife being Ann, daughter of Capt. Donald Gillis, (Domhull ban mac Aoghnais ic Dhomhuill) of Stole, North Morar, by his second wife (Capt. Gillis was married three times) with issue: John, Donald, Andrew, Allan, Simon, Ronald, James, Alexander, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Kate.

Andrew, Simon and Ronald removed to the United States, where Simon died unmarried. James died young.

John married Margaret Gillis, South West Port Hood and removed to St. Rose.

Donald married Ann McLeod, Duncan's daughter, Dunvegan, and moved to B. C. Marsh.

Allan married Effie McLeod, Dunvegan, with issue: Simon, Joseph, John, Jessie, Mary Ann, Christy, Catherine, Bridget, Isabella, Katie Agnes, Annie May, Maggie Flora and Sarah Ann.

Angus married Flora Gillis of Dunvegan, with issue: Simon, Donald, Allan, Joseph, James Angus, Mary Ann and Jessie.

Catherine married Archy McDonnell (Ronald) with issue: John, Ronald, John Alexander, Neil, Simon, James, Alexander, Catherine, Mary, Jessie and Flora.

Ann married Angus McDonnell of Upper Margaree and moved to Glace Bay.

Kate married John D. Gillis Upper Margaree. No issue.

Mary died unmarried.

Other Morar Gillises who settled at S. W. Margaree were Archy Gillis (Ban) Egypt, John Gillis (mac Racnuill ruaith ic Alasdair) an uncle and cousin, respectively of Alexander Gillis (mac Ian ic Alasdair) and Allan Gillis Ban (Mac Alasdair ic Ian ic Dhugail).

Archy Gillis married Mary Gillis, a sister of John Gillis, tailor's wife, with issue: Alexander, Donald and Duncan, Flora and Catherine.

Alexander married Ann McLellan, Donald's daughter, of Kenloch, Morar, with issue: John, Alexander, Duncan, Donald, Archy, Angus, Duncan Jr., Mary, Sarah, Catherine and Flora.

Donald (Alex's brother) married Rebecca Gillis with issue: Archy, John, Donald, Andrew, Angus and Duncan.

Duncan married Effie Gillis. No issue.

Flora married Donald McLellan (Rory) Egypt, with issue: Donald, Archy, Andrew, John, Hugh, Angus, Rory, Ann and Mary.

Catherine married Malcolm McLellan (Rory) no issue. She was his second wife.

John (Alex's son) married Jessie, daughter of John Gillis (Gillis' son) with issue: John, Alexander, Donald, Alexander Jr., Simon, Joseph, Mary, Margaret and Christy.

Duncan and Alexander went to Minnesota in the early seventies.

Donald married Mary Gillis. No issue. Archy married Sarah Jamieson Godfrey's daughter, Broad Cove, with issue: Neil, John, Mary Ann, Catherine and Lizzie. Duncan, Junior, never married.

Mary married John Gillis (Widow's son) with issue: Donald, John, Duncan, Alexander, Ronald, Mary, Catherine Ann and Margaret

Catherine married John Gillis, John's son, with issue: Alexander, Archy, Duncan, John Angus, Donald, Angus, Ronald, Mary, Margaret and Flora.

Sarah married in P. E. Island. Flora married William McDougall and went to the States.

John Gillis, Mount Pleasant married Margaret Gillis, a niece of Col. Gillis of Kenloch, Morar, with issue: John, Donald, Angus, Ronald, Flora, Catherine, Jessie and Sarah. They all left the place years ago

Allan Gillis (Ban) married in Scotland, Margaret McDougall, daughter of Duncan McDougall of Bracara, a niece of John McDougall (mac Eoghain) with issue: John, Archy, Alexander, Catherine, Mary, Margaret, Ann and Sarah. They too, left the place years ago. Alexander, Catherine, Margaret and Sarah (Mrs. Murphy) are living in Port Hood.

Somewhere about the year 1830 John Gillis (Gobha) came here from S. W. Port Hood and settled at Margaree Forks. He married Catherine McFarlane (Archy's daughter) with issue: Hugh, Archy, John, James, Angus, Alexander, Mary, Jessie, Ann and two Margarets.

Hugh married Ann McDonnell, daughter of Seumas mac Ruaraidh, with issue: John, James, Patrick, Alexander, Mary Ann.

Jessie married Malcolm McNeil of Scotch Hill, Margaree. Margaret married Angus McIsaac of Belle Cote, formerly of Sheehan, now Inverness.

Patrick Gillis married to Cassie Chisholm of Glassburn, Anti-

gonish Co., a niece of Rev. F. J. Chisholm, P. P., of S. W. Margaree—is a successful farmer on the old homestead.

THE MacFARLANES.

Dougald McFarlane, the progenitor of the McFarlanes of Antigonish and Inverness Counties, was born in Glenorchy, a district in Argyleshire, Scotland, somewhere about the year 1720. He was known as Dughal Mac Phadruig 'ic Phadruig 'ic Iain ic Illeschriosd'ic Iain. His parents and all his people were Presbyterians, but Dougald early in life joined the Catholic church. He married a Knoydart woman, Margaret McDonnell daughter of Ronald McDonnell, a grand-daughter of the Laird of Scots, a sept of the Glengarry family. One of her brothers, the famous "Spanish John," on whom was founded an interesting novel of the same title, was instructed by Cardinal Yorke, Rome, with a mission to Scotland and a large sum of money for Prince Charles, died at Cornwall, Ontario, somewhere between the years 1810 and 1820. He had three sons, Miles, John and William. After his marriage Dougald lived for a number of years in Glenfinan Moidart, where most, if not all, of his family were born.

Dougald McFarlane and family emigrated from Scotland in the year 1801 in the "Dove of Aberdeen." They landed at Pictou, Nova Scotia, and soon afterwards rented a farm for a short time at Antigonish Harbour. It was about the year 1803 or 1804 they settled at South River, Antigonish. Their family consisted of Archy, John, Patrick, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Isabel, Margaret and Jessie.

Jessie died young. Margaret married Angus McInnis, West River; Isabel to Angus McPherson; Catherine to Angus McIsaac; Mary to Hugh Boyd.; Angus to Catherine McInnis; Patrick to Katie Murphy; those remained in Antigonish where many of their descendants are to be found.

John and Archy removed to Inverness County in the year 1822. John was married to Catherine McInnis from Antigonish. He took up a farm near Margaree Harbour where a few of the descendants still live.

Archy was married to one Margaret Gillis, a daughter of Malcolm Gillis and of Catherine Gillis (nighean Eoghain an Obain) both of Morar, Scotland. She was a cousin of Andrew Gillis, Rev. Hugh Gillis' father. This Catherine Gillis had a brother named Donald, and it was with him that Archy McFarlane's wife came to

Antigonish. Archy's family, all but two, were born at the South River. He settled at South West Margaree in 1822, on a farm before them occupied by one, Mr. Wright.

His family consisted of five sons and six daughters as follows: John, Angus, Malcolm, James, Dougald, Catherine, Margaret, Mary Ann, Isabel and Christy.

John was married to Jessie Gillis from Judique with issue: John, Dan, Angus, James, Dougald, Mary, Ann, Margaret, Jessie and Catherine.

Angus was married to Catherine McDonnell, sister of the late Andrew McDonnell, S. W. Margaree, with issue: John P., Angus, Dougald, James, Archy, Duncan, Mary, Ann, Margaret, Isabel, and Mary Ann.

John and Angus, the foregoing sons of Archy early in life took up farms at Upper Margaree, and added to this property by the erection of grist and saw mills.

Malcolm was married the first time to Catherine Gillis, sister of Alex Gillis (Mac Iain) with issue: John, Catherine, Mary, Jessie and Isabel. He was married the second time to Sarah McLellan (Iain Mac Colum) with issue: Dougald, Archy, Angus, Patrick, John, James, Catherine, Margaret, Ann and Mary.

James was married to Ann Coady of Margaree Forks with issue: Hugh, John, Archy, Angus, Peter, Mary, Margaret, Catherine, Christy and Jessie.

Dougald was married to Catherine McDougall daughter of John McDougall, with issue: John, Donald, Sandy, Archy, Ronald, John A., Joe, Mary, Catherine, Ann, Christy and Margaret.

Catherine was married to John Gillis (Gobha) Margaree Forks with issue: Hugh, Archy, James, Alex, Angus, Mary, Jessie, and two Margarets.

Mary was married to Archy McLellan Mac an taillair, Rear Dunvegan, with issue: John, Donald, Angus, James, Joseph, Ann, Jessie, Martha, Margaret, Flora and Isabel.

Margaret was married to John Gillis (Mac Illios) of Upper Margaree with issue: John, Duncan, Archy, Gillis, Angus, Mary, Jessie, Catherine, Ann, Flora, Sarah, Christy, Martha and two Margarets.

Ann was married to John Gillis (Peter) of S. W. Margaree with issue John, Angus, Hugh, Peter, Archy, James, Mary, Margaret, Jessie and Isabel.

Isabel was married to Angus McNeil of St. Rose, with issue: John, Alex, James, Angus, Mary and Catherine.

Christy was married to Ronald McLellan, S. W. Margaree, with issue: John, Donald, Archy, Angus, Allan, Mary, Catherine, Margaret, Jessie and Ann.

Jessie, the eldest, a half sister, was married to Hugh McNeil of Upper South River, Antigonish.

In most cases only the names of such members of families who came to maturity are given. Names of young children and of those who died in infancy are as a rule omitted.

The great majority of the MacFarlanes made farming their occupation and succeeded well. From time to time we find several of the name among school teachers, merchants and Municipal Councillors. In the ranks of the Clergy are found at least four of Dougald's (Dughal Mac Phadruig's) descendants. Their names are Father Donald, Dr. Angus and Father Dougald, three brothers, sons of Allan Cameron, and nephews of the late Bishop Cameron of Antigonish, all now dead, and Dr. Hugh McPherson, Mount Cameron, Dougald McEachern, Broad Cove, Inverness Co., who has completed his third year in theology is another descendant of Dougald MacFarlane. To this list may be added about twenty Sisters, five doctors and two lawyers. Dougald MacEachern just mentioned has, since above was written, been ordained a Priest.

MacDOUGALLS.

About the year 1828 there arrived from Arisaig a family of MacDougalls—teaghlach Dhomhuill ic Alasdair. One of the boys—Donald—was an excellent piper. He settled at S. W. Margaree and married Ann McLean, a native of Arisaig, with issue: Hugh, John, Donald, Sandy, Ann, Christy and Catherine. Hugh and Donald are in Massachusetts, U. S. A., John died at Harbour au Bouche, Antigonish Co., and Sandy is a tailor at Inverness.

Ann was married to Archy McLellan (Farquhar). Upper Margaree, and had a large family, one of whom Dan, Jr., was killed in the great world war.

Christy and Catherine married in Cape Breton Co.

Donald McDougall, Piper, had a brother named Alexander, who lived on the Mountain between S. W. Margaree and Dunvegan. He was married to Mary McPherson an Antigonish woman, with issue: Charles, Hugh, Donald, Angus, Alexander, Mary, Catherine, Margaret, Jessie and Ann.

Charles married an Antigonish woman and lived a long time in Arisaig where some of his family still live. Hugh married Ann McLellan (Andrew). The parents and children are all dead, the last of them—John Andrew—was killed in the great war.

Donald—the tailor—was married to Catherine Coady (Martin) of Margaree Forks. He lived for some time near Margaree Harbour and later at Hawkesbury where his widow and some of the family still live.

Alexander married a Campbell woman from Mabou and moved to Whitney Pier, where he died a few years ago.

Mary was married to a McMaster of River Inhabitants; Catherine to John McLellan (Domhull Mac an Tailear's son) Rear Dunvegan, and Jessie to Moses McDaniel (Matthew's son) Margaree Forks.

A sister of Donald McDougall, Piper, was married to Norman McDonald, Rear S. W. Margaree, with issue: Hugh, Rory, Donald Angus, Jane, Martha, Mary and Ann. The last named being married to John McLellan (Clerk) Dunvegan.

The piper had two other brothers and two sisters who came to this country. They were Angus, Hugh, Mary and Ann.

Angus went to live in Judique and married a McMaster woman, and had a family. Mary married Donald Gillis (mac Aoghnaic Neil)—no issue.

Hugh and Ann never married.

JOHN McDOUGALL (Iain Mac Eoghain ic Iain Oig.)

John and James McDougall (brothers) came to this country from the parish of Bracara, North Morar, Scotland, in the ship Tamlin, in the year 1826. They landed at Sydney, C. B., and spent their first winter in this country at East Bay.

In the following summer John, with his wife and family, and his wife's mother, came to Margaree Harbour (James remaining in Cape Breton Co.) and spent about a year with John McDonald (Lord); in the meantime taking up land at the South West Branch of the Margaree River, where some of his descendants still reside. John's first winter in America was saddened by the tragic death of his youngest daughter, Catherine, a girl of fourteen years, who perished in a snowstorm while crossing the bay (East Bay) on her way to her home from a neighbour's house.

John McDougall was married to Mary McLellan (Mairi nighean Iain ic Dhomhuill) of Morar, by whom he had a family of six sons and two daughters Ann and Catherine, already mentioned.

John and Duncan were married coming to this country, the former to Ann McDonald of Knoydart, with issue: Ronald (born in the old country) Alexander, Donald, John, Catherine, Angus and Joseph, all of whom are dead except Joseph, and the latter to Jessie Gillis, daughter of Captain Donald Gillis (Donhuill ban mac Aonghais ic Dhomhuill) of Stole, North Morar, with issue: Catherine, Donald, Ann, Mary, Flora, Margaret, John, Simon and Sarah, all dead except Sarah. The rest of them married in this country. Donald married Christina McEachern of Judique with issue: Alexander, Mary, John, Angus, Hugh, Sarah, Donald, Margaret, Catherine and Lauchlin, all dead.

Hugh married Sarah McLellan (red John's daughter) of Black Glen, (now Glenville) with issue: Mary, Catherine, Flora, John, Alexander, Ann, Donald, Archy, Allan and Ronald—the last mentioned being Rev. R. H. McDougall, the present Parish Priest of Heatherton, Antigonish Co. They are all dead except the priest and his two sisters, Flora and Ann.

Angus married a daughter of Captain Donald Gillis, already mentioned, with issue: Mary, Hugh, Archy, Margaret, John, Donald, Marcella, Alexander, Ronald, and four who died in infancy. They are all dead except Archy (A. S.) and Margaret.

Archy married Mary McDonald of P. E. Island, with issue: Alexander, Flora, John and James, all dead except Alexander.

Ann married Angus Gillis (tailor) of Glenville with issue: John, Catherine, Flora, Donald, Margaret, Alexander and Sarah, all dead.

All the sons of John McDougall settled at the South West Branch of the Margaree River and lived in close proximity to one another except Donald, who settled at Rear Broad Cove Ponds (St. Rose). They all experienced the hardships and privations of pioneer life and had many a weary day and night before they converted the forest primeval into smiling productive farms, which are still occupied by some of their descendants. They all lived to a good old age, having all passed their eightieth birthday except Angus who died at the age of seventy-four. Ann died comparatively young. Archy, the youngest and last surviving member of the family attained the advanced age of ninety-two years, and died in 1907.

And it is a fact worthy of remark that after raising large families, whose descendants are found in nearly all the walks of life, scattered

as they are, throughout the length and breadth of the continent of America, they all, except Donald, Ann and Catherine, sleep their long last sleep with their father and mother and grandmother, in the same cemetery "St. Mary's S. W. Margaree, popularly known as "Cladh nan Dughallach" or McDougall's cemetery, and with them sleep between fifty and sixty of their descendants.

CARROLLS.

About the year 1821 James Carroll came and selected a farm North of the South West Chapel. He married Isabel Cameron, with issue: Duncan, Timothy, John, William and Mary. Timothy was married to Catherine MacLellan (Big John) Rear St. Rose by whom he had William, John, James M. and Catherine. All of Timothy's family moved away to New York some years ago. John, son of James, was a blacksmith by trade and took up his abode at Margaree Forks. He was married to Nell Tompkins and had eight sons and three daughters. Two of the daughters are married in Guysborough. The third daughter and several of her brothers are dead. The son, Leo, remains on the homestead at the Forks, and the son William F. resides in Sydney, C. B., being at present one of the federal members for Cape Breton South and Richmonds.

THE COLLINS FAMILY

In 1816 John Collins came from Tipperary, Ireland, and took up a farm at S. W. Margaree, adjoining Captain Allan MacDonald's whose sister he married.

The son John was married to Sarah MacNeil of St. Rose, with issue, Angus, Dan, Alexander, John, Allan, Catherine, Ann, and Mary. Angus of this family is a prosperous merchant at S. W. Margaree, and commands high popular respect. He owns a beautiful block of real estate here and has been for many years the Councillor for this district, and held the Post Office and Telegraph office at this point.

Donald Collins of the first family was married to Jane MacNeil, a sister to his brother John's wife, with issue: John, Angus, James, Donald, Alexander, Mary and Catherine.

Alexander married Flora MacLellan (Donald Ban's daughter) of Dunvegan and had James, John, Angus, Dan, Peter, Kate, Mary and Ann. This family moved to Scotsville, where some of them still resides.

THE DOYLES

We have spoken of the Doyles in the sketch of the Forks. Since then we have received the following and better account which seems to be authentic: The progenitor of the Doyles of Margaree was Moses Doyle, commonly known as Mogue Doyle, son of James Doyle and Ann O'Brien, from County Wexford, Ireland. Mogue was the leader of a company of United Irishmen in the Rebellion of 1798, was made prisoner, escaped and got to America in 1799. He came to St. Peter's, Richmond Co., C. B., and worked with or for his uncle a Mr. Kavanagh who was afterwards elected first Catholic member of parliament in the Assembly of Nova Scotia.

Mogue Doyle had another uncle named Hays who owned Port Hood Island. Of him or his descendants very little is known, except that a daughter of his married a Mr. Smith from Port Hood. Hays it is supposed died at Port Hood leaving Mogue £400 which was the occasion of the latter making another trip to America after going home to Ireland from St. Peter's. For sketch of Hays, see Port Hood sketch.

Mogue's return to Ireland was about the year 1802 or 3, shortly after the passing of the Act of Settlement which granted pardon to the Rebels. He married Judith O'Neill in 1806 who bore him four children,—James, Ann, Mary and Sarah. James was born March 16, 1807, on a farm his father held on rent from Earl Fitz William at Olart Hill, near the town of Enniscorthy, Parish of Farno, on the banks of the river Slaney.

Ann married James Murphy of Lake-O-Law, both of whom are now sleeping their last long sleep at a little town in the State of Minnesota on the banks of the lordly Mississippi.

Sarah married James Coady of Margaree Forks and the names of the members of their family are given under the sketch headed "The Coadys". Mary died in infancy, and the mother died at the same time.

Mogue was married the second time to Mary Ann Lawlor. He came to Margaree in 1824. His son, James, worked for Earl Fitzwilliam until 1828 when with his stepmother and sister, Sarah, he came to Margaree. Ann coming a few years later.

James Doyle was married to Maggie Murphy, daughter of Michael Murphy and Sarah Pennel. James' family consisted of John Moses, Miles, James, Matthew, Michael, Dan.

Mogue Doyle had seven sisters some of whom came to America

while some died in Ireland. One sister was the mother of the late Harry and Miles McDaniel and others who did not come to America; another was the mother of Walter, James, Sarah, and Mary Fortune; another was the mother of Nicholas, Patrick, James, Michael and Mary Tompkins; another was the mother of John, Mary and Ann Doyle of Lake-O-Law; another was the mother of Patrick and Mary Burns; another was a mother of Miles Donaghue; the seventh and youngest was the mother of Andy Dovan.

From Mogue Doyle, and sisters or their children who came to Margaree there are 15 priests and 16 nuns, as follows:—Reverends Michael Tompkins, Moses Coady (deceased), Moses McGarry, Miles D. Kiley, Moses M. Doyle, Daniel H. Doyle, Morris Thompkins, Miles N. Thompkins, D. F. McGarry, Benjamin McGarry, John O'Neill Doyle (deceased), J. J. Tompkins; and Revd. Doctors John McGarry, Moses M. Coady and Moses Kiley.

NUNS M. D.'S

Daughters of Moses Doyle	2	Alex W. Miller
" James J. Doyle	1	Patrick F. Coady
" Miles A. Foyle	2	Patrick McGarry
" Daniel Doyle	2	Moses McGarry
" Matthew Doyle	2	Michael McGarry
" Peter McDaniel	1	Gregory Tompkins
" James McGarry	1	
" Dennis F. McGarry	1	LAWYER
" Rebecca McNiel	2	W. F. Carroll
" Michael J. Coady	1	Thomas M. Phalen
" William Hartigan	1	J. M. P. Coady.

THE CAMERONS

It is supposed that the first settler in the parish of South West Margaree was Archibald Cameron who came here from Antigonish about the year 1815. He was a native of Barra, Scotland. He fought at Louisburg, and after this memorable siege worked a short time at Sydney Mines. Thence he went to Antigonish where he lived until he moved to Margaree. His father, Martin Cameron was born and bred in Lochaber and was a relative of the Camerons of South River, Antigonish. This Martin married a McIsaac woman from Moidart, became a Catholic, and moved to Barra.

His son, Archy, married in Antigonish, one, Mary Cameron.

She was a Strathglass woman, or anyway a daughter of Strathglass parents. She had one brother, John, and several sisters, one of whom was married in Antigonish to one Rory McNeil (Ban).

His family consisted of Donald, Angus, Dougald, Alexander, John, Michael, Martin, Margaret (Mrs. Alex McLellan, Ban), Mary (Mrs. Donald McDonnell, Judique Pt.), Christy (Mrs. John Chisholm) Isabel (Mrs. James Carroll), Catherine (Mrs. Griffin) and Ann (Mrs. Stephen McKinnon.) All the family except Christy were born in Antigonish County. It may be noted here that this Christy was the first white child born above the Forks, and Hugh Gillis (Peter's son) the first born above the South West Chapel.

Donald, Angus and Dougald married three sisters, Margaret, Catherine and Ann, daughters of Archibald Chisholm (an gobhain glasrach).

Donald's family consisted of John, William, Donald, Archibald, Isabel and Mary.

Angus family consisted of John, Archy, William Mary, Nancy and Jessie.

Dougald's family consisted of Archy, Michael, Margaret and Mary (Mrs. John McKenzie).

Alexander married Isabella McDougall from Broad Cove Marsh, with issue John, Archy, Hugh, Michael, Lachy, Donald, Mary, Isabel, Christy and Catherine.

John married Ann McNeil (Alastair Saor, St. Rose) and moved to Loch Ban, in the parish of Broad Cove.

Michael married Christy McLeod of N. E. Margaree with issue, Archy, Allan, Malcolm, Martin and Margaret.

Martin married Catherine McLellan (Neil Ban, Broad Cove) with issue:— John, Archy, Angus, Michael, Donald, Neil, Flora, Margaret, Isabel and Mary (Mrs. Dougald M Farlane).

Duncan Cameron who resides since a few years at Margaree Forks, came there from Friar's Heads where he lived many years, and where his father and mother are buried. His father, Rory Cameron, was born in Judique and lived with his family for a time at West Bay before removing to North Inverness. This Rory was married to one Catherine Gillis (nighean Dhonnashaidh ic Mhartuin) and had many relatives in Mira and Margaree. His son, Duncan, married one, Catherine Pembroke, and reared a large family of sons and daughters.

THE COADYS

About the year 1831 there came from Tipperary, Ireland, two brothers, Martin and Peter Coady. Martin was married in Ireland to Julia McCarthy and all his family were born there, namely,—John, Michael, James, Martin, Peter, Pat, Mary and Ellen. Mary married Michael Waul with issue: Ann (Mrs. Woodlock), Mary, (Mrs. Tompkins), Helen (Mrs. Lynch), Katie (Mrs. McDonald) Bridget (Mrs. Cook), Julia, Margaret, Michael, who died young and Martin who moved to other parts of the Province.

Ellen married John McIntosh with issue: Dan, John, Jim, Michael Paddy, Martin, Maggie (Mrs. McLellan), Jane (Mrs. McCormick) Sarah (Mrs. Porter) and Julia (Mrs. McKinnon) all moved to Glace Bay.

John married Mary Flynn with issue: Martin, James, John Michael, Peter, Dan, Hugh, Mary, Julia and Ellen and Katie.

Michael married Jane McIntosh with issue: Martin, John, Jim, Pat, Dan, Margaret, Mary, Ellen and Julia, moved to Cape North.

James married Sarah Doyle and took up a farm at Margaree Forks. His children consisted of James, Martin, John, Michael, Peter, Patrick, Moses, Julia (Mrs. Tompkins), Mary (Mrs. McDaniel), Ann (Mrs. McDaniel) and Ellen (Mrs. Dunn).

Martin married Eliza McDaniel issue Eliza who afterwards became the wife of Moses Doucet, Grand Etang; Patrick married Margaret Hylan with issue: Martin, Peter, Julia, Mary (Mrs. Gillis) and Ellen (Mrs. Coady), Bridget (Mrs. Tompkins).

Peter married Mary Tompkins with issue: Martin, Nicholas, Peter, Jim, Julia (Mrs. Murphy), Sarah (Mrs. Tompkins), Rebecca (Mrs. Murphy).

Moses, the son of James Coady and Sarah Doyle mentioned above is the Rev. Moses Coady who died at Reserve Mines 6th February 1920. His brother, Patrick is a medical practitioner in Newton, Mass. Michael is the father of Rev. Dr. M. M. Coady, St. F. X. College, Antigonish.

John, another brother to Martin and Peter came to Margaree about 1826. He married Katie McDonald from Antigonish Hbr. His family consisted of John, Hugh, Peter, Martin, James, Donald, Ann, Mary, and Catherine.

John was unmarried. Hugh died young; Donald moved to Ashdale, Antigonish and married Sarah McLean. Peter married Christine daughter of John McDonald, Scotch Hill, Margaree with issue: Hugh,

who died young; John at home; Alex in Providence; Margaret (Mrs. John Gillis); Jessie (Mrs. Downing); Mary (Mrs. Porter) and Isabella, James married Catherine McDonald, sister to Peter's wife with issue: Hugh, who went West when quite young; John at home; Margaret (Mrs. McFarlane); Mary (Mrs. Angus Collins); Catherine (Mrs. James Tompkins) and Martha (Mrs. Dan Collins.)

Martin married Ann McLellan, (Archy) Rear Dunegan, with issue: Hugh, at home; Dan and John at Inverness; Mary (Mrs. J. P. McFarlane), Catherine (Mrs. McDougall, Hawkesbury), Jessie at home; Ann (Mrs. McFarlane, Marg. Harbor) and Bell.

Ann was married to James McFarlane with issue: Hugh, John, Archy, Angus, Pete, Mary, Margaret, Catherine, Christy and Jessie. All dead but Peter and Jessie.

Mary married John Ban McDonald rear St. Rose with issue: Hugh, Dan, Angus, Ann, Jessie (Mrs. Murphy) and Catherine (Mrs. McDonald) and Mary, Catherine married Michael Dunn, no issue.

James Coady, a fourth brother immigrated first, to Mirimachi and moved to Margaree somewhere about 1840. He was married to Margaret Butler. Their family consisted of John, Michael, Peter, William, James, Patrick, Martin, Ellen, Mary and Margaret.

James, Patrick and Margaret (Mrs. Murphy) moved to Sheet Harbor, Mary, Peter and Martin died young. Ellen married Malcolm McDonald who later settled near Margaree Harbor. John married Helen Hylan, Michael to Mary McDaniel and William to Jane Dunn; the last named moved some years ago to a farm at Little Bras D'Or.

McDANIELS

Miles McDaniel came to this country from Ireland somewhere about 1800-05. He first settled at Margaree Harbor, at or near the place now occupied by William McRae. After a few years he came to Margaree Forks and lived for a time on the farm now occupied by the heirs of John Chisholm. Later in life he moved to N. E. Margaree where he lived until his death.

He was married to Rebecca Smith from Port Hood. His family consisted of Matthew, Moses, John, Miles, Mary, Rebecca, Eliza, Jane and Sally.

Matthew married Ellen Crowdis from Baddeck, and lived at Margaree Forks. His family consisted of Miles, Moses, William, Peter, James, Rebecca, (Mrs. McNeil, Little Bras D'Or) and Ann.

All Matthew's sons settled at Margaree Forks and raised large families, all quite prosperous. William moved with his family to Massachusetts.

McDONALDS.

Until the year 1873 all the priests, with one exception, who had charge of the parish of S. W. Margaree had their home in Broad Cove, about ten miles distant. The first priest stationed there (at B. Cove) was Father John Chisholm from Antigonish. He came in 1824 or '25, and remained about a year.

Father Lawlor was the next. He came in 1826 and remained until about 1833. For a few years after this the people were again dependant upon the occasional and much looked for visits of Father McDonnell from Judique. Father Alex McLeod came about the year 1835. He was removed in 1845, when his cousin Father William McLeod took his place. He was given another parish in 1850, when Father John Grant took charge. Father Grant died at S. W. Margaree, in the spring of 1867. Father Ronald McGillivray took charge of both parishes in 1866, as Father Grant was ill at the time. The exception referred to above is Rev. James McIntyre from P. E. Island, who had charge of S. W. and N. E. Margaree parishes for one year—1849, or probably for a part of the years 1848 and '49.

Father Joseph McLeod, a native of Broad Cove, was stationed here (S. W. M.) in 1873. He died in 1877 when Father Donald Chisholm, who had charge of the parish of B. Cove, was given charge of the two parishes until the year 1880, when the present beloved and zealous pastor Rev. F.J. Chisholm was appointed to the parish of S.W. Margaree. The first Church here was built in 1832. It was called St. Andrew's. Its size was 40x30 feet, and 18 feet post. The contractor was a Mr. Pringle from near the Strait of Canso. A vestry was added several years afterwards. Though not a very imposing structure the old church was as good, as large and as substantial as the limited means of the good old pioneers would allow. They were all good, practical Catholics; no trivial reason would prevent them from hearing mass on Sundays and Holy Days; and it was edifying to witness the attention and devotion with which they assisted at Divine Sacrifice. Though the main building was never heated during cold weather—and mind you the days of the overcoat and rubber shoe had not yet arrived—yet, on the coldest Sunday in midwinter, the little church

of St. Andrew's would always be filled with a crowd of devout worshippers.

The wardens at the time were Archibald McFarlane, John McDougall and Angus Gillis.

The first glebe house was built in 1840 or '41 by John Gillis (Bridge). The present church was built in 1871. Its size 70x42 and 28 feet posts. It is a plain, substantial, well proportioned wooden building, and at the time of its erection was considered the best of the kind in the diocese. The contract of building it was awarded to John McLellan, Mount Pleasant, but he dying in a few months, the work was afterwards taken up by his brother Archy. The contract soon again passed into the hands of Hugh McEachern, Broad Cove, who finished it the following year.

The second glebe house was built in 1875 by Hugh Gillis, John Peter's son. This house was burned down in February 1887. The present house was built the following summer by James McEachern, Glenville.

The wardens, at the time of building the new chapel, were John McDougall, James Carrol, Malcolm McFarlane and Hugh Gillis. Soon after, the first three resigned, and John Collins, Malcolm McLellan and Alexander McDonald were appointed in their places.

There are two cemeteries at S. W. Margaree, viz.: St. Mary's, commonly called McDougall's cemetery, and St. Joseph's, in close proximity to the church. The first person buried in St. Mary's cemetery was Donald McDonnell's (Ronald) first wife, and in St. Joseph's cemetery an infant child of Mr. Malcolm McFarlane.

The number of priests produced by the S. W. Margaree parish to date is three, viz.: Rev. R. H. McDougall, P. P. of Heather-ton, Rev. Moses Coady, deceased and Rev. Moses M. Coady, D.D., of St. F. X. College.

The number of nuns and sisters of Charity is 10.

Of lawyers the parish produced only two, so far, viz: Hector Y. McDonald, now Judge of the Superior Court of Saskatchewan, and James M. P. Coady, a graduate of Oxford who also resides in Western Canada.

The doctors produced by the S. W. Margaree parish were Dr. Duncan Campbell, son of the late Samuel Campbell of Margaree Forks, Dr. Donald Chisholm, son of the late John Chisholm, of Margaree Forks, who went West shortly after graduating in medicines; and Dr. Patrick Coady, son of the late James Coady also of Margaree Forks, who resides in Newton, Mass. Dr. Campbell practiced his

profession for a short time in Hawkesbury, whence he moved to Port Hood, where he resided till his untimely death. He represented this county for a number of years in the provincial legislature, and although not possessed of any extraordinary ability, was, without exception, the most popular representative that Inverness County ever had.

Dr. A. W. Chisholm, our present Federal representative, and the late Dr. R. C. McLeod, the former born in the parish of Margaree, and the latter in the parish of Broad Cove,—were brought up and received their common school education at Margaree Forks, in this parish, so that the parish of S. W. Margaree can, at least, partly claim them.

The pioneer teachers, as far as known by the writers, were, Jordan, Hawe, Heffernan, Reville, natives of Ireland, Ronald McKinnon, a native of Scotland, James Gillis and Archibald McDougall, both born in Scotland, but received their education in this country, John McDonald (Glenroy) Antigonish, Angus Beaton, Strathlorne; John A. Gillis, Glenville; John Gillis (Angus Ban), Br. Cove; John McLennan, B. Cove; John H. Bartlett, a native of England, Malcolm McLellan, a native of Scotland, Hugh McPherson, afterwards Dr. McPherson, and Alexander McFarlane, both of Antigonish; Peter McLennan, John A. McDougall and Michael Wall, natives of the parish; Alexander McLellan, a native of B. Cove; Neil McDonald (big), Donald McMillan, afterwards Rev. Mr. McMillan and a Mr. McKinnon, all from Lake Ainslie. All the above named taught at S. W. and Upper Margaree—all dead except Michael Wall, now of Charleston, Mass.

At Margaree Forks, there taught in the early days a Mr. Burke from Ireland, Angus McDonald, John Boyd, and Colin Chisholm now Monsignor Chisholm of Port Hood—all from Antigonish; Miles Tompkins of N. E. Margaree, Dan Chisholm afterwards Dr. Chisholm; Duncan Campbell, afterwards Dr. Campbell; Christopher McRae, of Margaree and James Doyle, Junior.

The pioneer tailors were John McDougall and his son Donald, and his brother Duncan, John Gillis (Malcolm); Angus McLellan (Malcolm), Andrew Gillis, Alexander McLellan, and Donald McDougall.

The pioneer blacksmiths were Archibald Chisholm (an gobhain Glasrach) and his son John, John Carrol, Ronald McLellan, Archibald Cameron, and last, but by no means least, John Gillis (Ian mac Aoghnais ic Eoghain.)

The first grist mill here was built by John and Angus McFarlane

of Upper Margaree in the year 1833. The first sawmill in 1859 by John Gillis (tailors son) of the same place.

The first man to carry on mercantile business were Capt. Allan McDonald, Samuel Campbell, Allen McDonnell, John McFarlane, (John's son) John McLeod, John McLennan and John P. McFarlane. Isaac McLeod who did business at Strathlorne, opened a branch at S. W. Margaree, which was in charge of D. E. McKay and others.

Very few people weave their own blankets and woolen wear, but they get somebody else to do it. In most places the good old loom is replaced by organs and pianos, but there should be room for both. It looks as if another generation will see the end of this old fashioned though useful industry.

In 1863 Angus McIsaac came from Eigg, Scotland, and lived for a while in Antigonish County. He subsequently settled at Upper Margaree. He was married to Jane McDonald, a native of the Isle of Muck, Scotland, with issue: Rory, Archy, John, Catherine, Ann and Mary.

Rory married Christy McDonald (Alex) No issue. Archy married Mary Gillis, (Angus) and had a large family which moved away.

Catherine married John Campbell of Rear Broad Cove, and Ann married John McDonald (Alex) with issue: James, John, Angus, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Jane

McISAACS.

In the year 1822, Hugh McIsaac, a native of Moidart, Scotland, came from South River, Antigonish, and settled at S. W. Margaree. He was married in Antigonish to Penelope Campbell. He had a brother—Duncan—who remained at South River, where some of his descendants still live. Probably some of the Campbells are there too.

Hugh McIsaac's family consisted of Donald, John, Archy, Angus, Mary (who married Donald McDonnell, Ronald's son), Jessie, Margaret, Catherine and Ann.

Donald married Mary McPherson, daughter of Alexander McPherson, tailor, who came to Antigonish from Scotland, his family removing to Broad Cove. Alex McPherson's wife was a daughter of John McNeil (Saor) whose family lived at St. Rose.

Donald's family consisted of Archy, Hugh, Mary, Ann, Sarah, Flora, Catherine and Penelope. His son Archy is on the old homestead. All the rest, except Sarah (Mrs. McNeil) have gone to their eternal reward. John married Christy McDonald (John) B. C. Banks. One of his sons, named John, is in Cape Breton Co. Archy married Sarah, sister to John's wife. One of his sons, John, is in Inverness town. Angus married Flora McMaster from Judique. Mary married Donald McDonnell (Ranald's son). The rest of the family remained single.

McLEANS

In 1843 there arrived from Arisaig, Scotland a family of McLeans. Their names were, Donald, Hugh, John, Malcolm, Mary and Ann.

Donald married Susanna McDonald and reared a large family at Rear S. W. Margaree. Some forty years ago he removed to Aspy Bay where he is still hale and hearty at one hundred years, or more.

Hugh married Mary, daughter of Angus McFarlane. His family was also a large one but left S. W. Margaree for Whitney Pier, C. B. Co., some years ago.

John married Sarah Matheson. His family are scattered.

Ann married Donald McDougall Piper and reared a large family, but they, too, left South West Margaree, some years ago. The mother of these McLeans was a sister of Mr. McKinnon (Saor ban) who died in Judique.

McLEODS

In 1843 there arrived from Eigg a family of McLeods consisting of George, John, Donald, Mary and Catherine, and settled at Egypt Upper Margaree.

George married Ann McInnis of Judique with issue: John, Alexander, Angus, Allan, Mary and Effie. John married Margaret Gillis (Peter) with issue: John and Peter. Donald married Ann McDonald (Seumas MacRuaraidh) no issue. Mary and Catherine unmarried. These McLeods are near relatives of the McLeods of Dunvegan.

McKENZIES

Hector McKenzie a native of Gairloch, Scotland, came to the Gulf Shore, Antigonish Co. He married (big) Flora McKinnon,

a relative of the Jamiesons of Broad Cove. His family consisted of Donald, Murdoch, Hugh, John, Charles, Alexander, Kenneth and Flora. They left Antigonish and settled for twenty years on the "Big Farm", Cheticamp. From there they went to North Lake Ainslie, where the family of Hector McKenzie, a grandson, still live.

Kenneth, Hector's son, came to Piper's Glen, Upper Margaree, about the year 1846. He was married to Marcella McKay, a native of the Isle of Muck and grandaunt of A. H. McKay, Councillor for East Lake Ainslie, with issue: Hector, John, Hugh, James, Allan and Flora. James married to Ann Stewart—and some of his family are still on the old place.

STEWARTS

Hugh Stewart arrived from Moidart, Scotland, in 1843, and settled at Piper's Glen. He was married to Mary McVarish (Weaver's daughter) with issue: John, Donald, Flora, Kate, Ann, Margaret and Mary.

John married Catherine Gillis (Finlay) and reared a large family, some of whom are still in Piper's Glen. Flora married John McLellan (red) and moved to Antigonish Co., Two of their sons and one daughter, remained in Piper's Glen. Ann married James McKenzie and Margaret married James McLellan (Rory). Donald, Kate and Mary remained single.

McVARISH

About the year 1815 or 16 there arrived in Margaree a Moidart man named Donald McVarish (big). He had one son, Rory, and two daughters, Mary and Nancy. Rory married Jessie McDonald from Antigonish, no issue. Mary married John Duggan from Ireland with issue: Andrew, Michael, William, Flora, and Catherine. Andrew's family are living at Rear Margaree Forks and Flora is married in Sherbrook, Guysborough County, to one Conroy.

WALL

Somewhere between the years 1845 and 50, there arrived from Ireland Patrick and Michael Wall. Shortly before leaving Ireland Patrick married Honora Quinan. His family consisted of Michael, John, James, Anastasia and Honora. John married Catherine Chis-

holm of Margaree Forks, with issue: Mary Honora and Christina.

James died in Campbellton, N. B., where his family lives. Michael is living in Charleston, Mass. Honora married Joseph Miller of Margaree Forks, and Anastasia is married in Quincey, Mass.

Patrick Wall married the second time Mary Ryan of N. E. Margaree, with issue: Patrick, William, Edward, Johanna and Maggie.

Michael Wall, Patrick's brother, married Mary Coady, with issue: Michael, Martin, Annie, Judith, Margaret, Mary, Ellen, Catherine and Julia. They all left S. W. Margaree some years ago.

JAMIESONS

Many years ago a family of Jamiesons came from the Island of Canna. One of them—Dauchlin—settled at Piper's Glen. He married a McIntyre woman, with issue: Neil, James, Mary, Kate, Ann and Mary Ann. Neil married Ann McKenzie of St. Rose, and had a large family of boys and girls, all of whom could play the bag pipes, as could also their father.

NORTH EAST MARGAREE

Some things can be described with ease, some more with an effort, others with great difficulty, and still others not at all. A description of the old district of North East Margaree, as it looks and stands at present, may quite possibly fall within the last mentioned category. The district is large in area, and such portions of it as are habitable are very densely peopled. The major part of it consists of a valley fifteen miles long, lying between walls of mountains some of which rise to enormous altitudes. All these mountains are richly wood-clad. In summer the scenic features of the surroundings are truly grand in their varied beauty and majesty. To essay a pen-picture of that prospect were to spoil it. It must be seen to be sensed.

There is a brimming river running through the entire length of the settlement, gathering vigor and volume from numerous babbling brooks that come rippling down the mountains on either side. The main original Highway is quite close to the river on the western side and is a delightful road to travel on. It is shaded in summer and sheltered in winter; and always in good, safe condition.

The floor of the valley is clear, level and spacious, and consists nearly all of meadow land. It is not naturally so rich and productive

as "the fair broad meads" of the Forks, but it is capable of being made fertile and fruitful. The people here should never cease to thank the Giver of all good for the pleasant places in which their lives have fallen.

One of the first things that will strike a stranger passing through here is the neat, attractive, character of the people's abodes. The barns are large, comfortable, and well designed; the dwellings in many cases are quite handsome, indicating a good deal of architectural-skill and taste. The farms, gardens and orchards, are well kept and cared for. The public halls and school buildings are modern and appropriate. Everything seems to suggest a fine order of Communal intelligence and industry.

There are four churches in the district—Congregational, Baptist, Presbyterian and Catholic. The first to be erected was the Congregational, built in 1822. Rev. Frank Darien, of Manchester helped much to organize this church. We do not know the date of the erection of the Baptist and Presbyterian churches. The Catholic church was built in 1842; the site of it was deeded by Braziel Ryan and his wife Jean Ross to Miles MacDaniel, Paddy Ryan, James Doyle, Nicholas Thumpkin, Walter Fortune and Patrick Downey, Elders. Some more glebe land was afterwards given by Moses MacDaniel. The first resident Priest here was Rev. Eugene O'Riley, who came here from Pictou in 1858, and died in 1859. Since then no priest was stationed here, the North East Church having been served by the successive priests of East Margaree.

The old Justices of the Peace within this district were Irad Hart and Hezekiah Ingraham both appointed in 1827. Later appointees were Miles MacDaniel, Joseph A. Ingraham, Thomas Ethridge, Murdoch A. Ross, and Malcolm MacLeod.

Some of the old-time teachers here were the following, namely: Benjamin B. Etter, James Ayer, John Munro, Mr. Jordan, Mr. Burke, John H. MacLeod, James Doyle, John C. Munro, John A. MacDonald, A. G. Carmichael and Miles Tompkins.

From the earliest days the pioneer settlers here appear to have been solicitors about the education of their children. We append a correct copy of a letter addressed to their first teacher by two of the leading settlers of that time, one a Catholic the other a Protestant.

"Margaree, 2nd February, 1829.

Mr. Benjamin B. Etter:

Sir:

We the subscribing Proprietors of the school taught by you in

our settlement have taught it our duty to write you these few lines. In the first case school hours from nine to three and from dark to nine until the tenth of March, then New Regulations for six months.

Second Case that all scholars taught by you shall be taught their prayers once in twenty-four hours every one in their own profession.

Thirdly that we shall look to you for the proportion of house-rent, board lodging and fuel for each and every person that you shall take into the school whome is not a subscriber.

In haste we remain, Yours Truly,

Miles McDaniel.

Edmund Ross.

In those days the men who employed a teacher subscribed voluntarily for his remuneration "a pound per pupil for the term." This explains the third clause of the above letter. There are some infirmities of spelling in the above document, but its spirit displays some lofty ideals which would well be imitated today.

The following are some of the recognized merchants of this district since its early settlement; William Simpson Hart, Thomas Ethridge, Martin Coady, Pierie Coady, John G. Crowdis, John R. Ross, Isaac Murray, William Burton, Murdoch A. Ross, James Frizzle, George P. Murray, John A. Ross, James Mariner Smith, Albert Ingraham, Alexander Fraser, Andrew Fraser and Ralph MacPherson.

The clergymen produced here were: Rev. Wm. Burton (Baptist), Rev. Josiah Hart (Congl.), Rev. Malcolm MacDonald (Baptist), Rev. Hugh Ross (Baptist), Rev. Alexander MacDonald (Baptist), Rev. George MacPherson (Baptist), Rev. John H. MacDonald (Baptist), Rev. John Marple (Baptist), Rev. L. Tingley (Baptist), Rev. James Tingley (Baptist), Rev. Robert Ross, Rev. Edmund Crowdis, (Cong.), Rev. Charles Crowdis (Pres.). The Catholic priests were: Rev. Michael Thompkins, P. P. Guysboro; Rev. Moses McGarry, Rev. Dr. H. J. Thompkins, St. F. X., Rev. Dr. M. M. Coady, St. F. X.; Rev. Maurice Thompkins, P. P. Guysboro; Rev. Miles N. Thompkins, (St. F. X.); Rev. Miles Keily (Boston); Rev. Dr. Frank McGarry, (Boston); Rev. John McGarry (Boston); Most of these are still living.

The native lawyers of this district were: the late John A. MacDonald Ex. M. P., of North Sydney; Mattie Thompkins of Swift Current, and Henry T. Ross, at one time Asst. Deputy Minister of Finance Ottawa, and Coady now of Vancouver.

We have said that this district is drained from end to end by a fine river. It is to be added that this river is teeming (in the summer months) with a variety of the best food fish. Salmon, alewives and trout, come up from the sea in large quantities into this river every

spring. It goes without saying that this is a great boon for the inhabitants adjacent to the river. It is expedient that there should be laws, and there are laws, for the regulation and protection of these fisheries. There is also a large and costly staff of officials to carry out and enforce these laws. There should not be much need of such laws and officials in a civilized land, and among honest and resasonable people. The early settlers had their own way—and, we think, a much better and cheaper way—of dealing with these matters. We subjoin a copy of the Minutes of a meeting held here by the freeholders of Margaree in 1813 in relation to these fisheries:

“Proceedings of a meeting held by the Inhabitants of Margaree Island of Cape Breton, on the first Monday of February One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirteen. According to an ordinance passed in Council the thirty-third year of His Majesty's Reign, and in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-three.

Voted.

1. That Ranald MacKinnon, Esq., shall be the chairman of this meeting.

2. That Miles MacDaniel shall be Clark for this meeting.

3. That the Salmon Births shall be laid off by the overseers and a fair lot drawn for the Births.

4. That 10th day of next May, providing the weather permits, the salmon Births shall be laid out and drawn for.

5. That there is no nets more than thirty fathoms long shall be sot in this River this present year.

6. That the distance between each net shall be Fifty Fathoms.

7. That no seen shall be set or hauled in the river of Margaree this year.

8. That the boundary of last year shall serve for the present year. and that no net shall be sot below that same boundary inside the mouth of the River this year.

9. That every man as soon as he has filled his fishing craft, he shall leave his Birth vacant for another, at the Forks of this River at the Alewives Fishery.

10. That the quibs of all fish dressed at the Forks shall be carried of and Buried a distance from the Fork.

No need of red-tape law and officials here. The people themselves in formal meeting assembled, had spoken and voted. They meant to carry out, and did carry out, the things for which they voted unaided by writs or constables. Any man who went back on his vote at that meeting could never again look at his own face in the crystal waters of that River. Such was the sterling honor of the pioneer settlers.

Yes; the minutes of that meeting were held sacred as the Bond and Statute of that community; and quite correctly so. No statute on earth can be more binding and effective, or more entitled to respect, than those obligations, covenants and conventions, subscribed and assented to by free intelligent men, in amity and good faith. We have nothing but the highest respect for state law: but state law is made for man, and by man. An honest man is a much bigger thing than any legislative enactment. In the sense that "the boy is the father of the man", so "the man is the father of the legislature." What gives value and virtue to every state law is the public sentiment behind it. Long live our good, old, home-made statutes!

THE PIONEER ROSS FAMILY.

In the last quarter of the 18th century four unmarried Ross brothers came, with other Scottish emigrants, from Scotland to America. The names of these brothers were James, William, David and Edmund. Naturally, they wished to be and remain near unto each other in this new world of wilderness. Finding no suitable place to locate on in Nova Scotia proper, they moved eastwardly into the Island of Cape Breton. They first visited and examined the Southern and Southeastern sections of the Island coast, but fell upon no place that appealed to them for a settlement side by side. Then they proceeded Northwardly to a place now called "The Little Narrows." Here they tarried for a time; but did not yet feel that they had found the place they wanted.

In the summer of 1800 the brother James Ross set out from the Little Narrows, with an Indian guide, to explore the more northern lands of Cape Breton. At that time it was a tense and tedious track from the Little Narrows to the lower part of the river of North East Margaree. Mr. Ross knew nothing of the country; the Indian was as familiar with it as were the roving moose and caribou. After a tiresome journey the redman conducted his white charge to the summit of a high mountain, and, with a theatrical gesture, pointed out to him the promised land, "The North East of Margaree," exclaiming in broken English,— "Dat place best in worl" for paleface good man?" Mr. Ross was impressed. The following summer he came and blazed out a future home and farm for himself. One year later his three brothers above named came and settled by his side,

the four brothers together appropriating unto themselves 2200 acres of superior land. This was the nucleus of colonization in the noble valley of North East Margaree.

It may be worthy of mention that those four brothers took unto themselves four wives of four different nationalities. James' wife was French; William's Scotch; David's Irish and Edmund's Dutch. The numerous descendants of those Ross pioneers thus represent, not one but several noble races.

The wife of James Ross was a French lady by the name of Harriet Le Jeune. She was the first white woman that came to North East Margaree. She was married three times. At the time of her first marriage in France she was but thirteen years of age. By that marriage she had one child named Eusebe. Shortly after this event her husband was drowned. She was married a second time, without issue, to a Captain Briand who was killed in the second siege of Louisburg in 1758. This was shortly after their marriage. She subsequently married James Ross, with issue: James, Mary Barbara, Joseph and Jean. The first two named died in infancy. Joseph settled down on the 400 acre farm formerly owned by his father. Jean married Brazeil Ryan: subsequently she and her husband moved away to Grand River, Codroy, Newfoundland.

The memory of Mrs. James Ross will always be honored in this district. She was an ardent Catholic, her husband an equally ardent Protestant; but they lived a happy, useful, peaceful wedded life. She was an admirable helpmeet "but and ben", and was kindly and charitably disposed. Her willing ministrations to her sick and suffering neighbors will never be forgotten. She was brave, also, and would not always run away from difficulty and danger. She brought her own musket from Louisburg, and could shoot an evil-eyed bear with deadly presence of mind and precision. She died at her home at the Northeast in May 1860, one hundred and two years after the death of her second husband! Her mortal remains lie buried in the Catholic cemetery overlooking her long loved home at Margaree. She made several trips across the Atlantic before the fall of Louisburg. Some years after her marriage to Mr. Ross she went back to France to see her parents. On arriving there she found that her mother had died, whereupon she brought her father, Dionne La Jeune, back with her to the North East, where he remained till his death in 1825. Her last husband, James Ross, also, attained to a ripe age, and was buried on his own farm where a stately apple tree, well attended and pre-

served, marks his last earthly place of rest. His fine old farm is now owned and occupied by his great-grandson Thomas E. Ross.

William (one of the four pioneer settlers) was married to Esther Moore with issue: John, William Donald, Jennie, Esther and Mary. This William sold his farm to Miles MacDaniel, and moved with his family to Washabuck in the County of Victoria. His son John was married to Mary MacLean of Washabuck and had a large family. The second son, William, was never married, went out to the Pacific Coast where he worked as shipwright, and died. Donald (son of William Sr.) was married and had a large family. The daughter Jennie was married to Finlay MacRae of Middle River and had a family. Esther was married to David Cormier of Margaree, had a large family with whom she and her husband moved to Codroy, Newfoundland. Mary, daughter of Wm., Sr., was married to a Mr. MacLeod of Middle River.

SCHEDULE OF SOME ROSS FAMILIES.

Family of James Ross, Pioneer, noted above.

David Ross, brother of James the first settler, was married to Elizabeth Mason, a native of Hants County. He came in 1804, and had the family scheduled below:

NAMES OF CHILDREN	TO WHOM MARRIED	ISSUE
James Ross	Not married, died in infancy.	
Mary Barbara Ross	Not married, died in infancy.	
Joseph Ross	Sarah Burton	Ann, Jane, Sarah, Harriet, Mary, Rachael, Elizabeth, William J., James and Joseph.
Jean Ross	Brazil Ryan	This family left the District and are living at Grand River Newfoundland.

Edmund Ross (Big Man) was born in 1770 and died Feb. 22nd, 1855, aged 85 yrs. His wife's maiden name was Ann Lawrence and she was born 1776. She died April 12th, 1873 aged 97 years.

The following list gives the names of their children, also whom they married, and the issues:—

NAMES OF CHILDREN	TO WHOM MARRIED	ISSUE
John Ross	(1st wife) Catherine MacRae	James, David, John A., Daniel, William, Elizabeth, Ann, and Isabel.
John Ross	(2nd wife) Sarah Crowdis	Matilda, and Letitia
David Ross	Ann Humes	David, Peter, Irad, Joseph, John T., Sarah, Eliza and Ellen.
William Ross	Margaret Grant McKinnon	David, Henry, John, Hugh, Lenora, Janie, Elizabeth, Mary Ann and Flora
Jacob Ross	Flora MacKinnon	Jacob, Sandy, Dan, Henry, Duncan, Jane, Margaret, Rebecca, Hattie and Etta.
Jennie Ross	John Ethridge	John, David, William, Catherine, Margaret, Eliza, Elizabeth, Mary Ann and Betsy.
Sarah Ross	Donald Carmichael	Elizabeth, John, David, Duncan, Flora, Catherine, Sarah, Margaret, Jacob, Melinda and Ann.
Margaret Ross	Donald MacRae	James, David, John, Daniel, Kenneth, Ann, Mary, and Isabel.
Ann Ross	Ebenezer Leadbetter	David, John, William, Ebenezer Valentine, Duncan, Eliza, Jane, and Adailine
Mary Ross	Not married.	

NAMES OF CHILDREN	WHOM THEY MARRIED	ISSUE
Eliza Ross, born May 6th, 1801 or 02.	Kenneth McLeod, Middle M.	Ann (Mrs. Kenneth McLean) Catherine (Mrs. Forbes), Elizabeth (Mrs. Donald McLean), Edward, Kenneth, John George, Easter-Armenia, Ann Eliza, Mrs. Kenneth McDonald, Isabella Charles, Lebnard, James. Edward, Capt. Ned, Mary (Mrs. Powell) Margaret, (Mrs. Bull, Pt. Hood, Ann Brown L.O. Law, James. Maria, Hugh Cameron, William, John, Alfred, Lydia (Mrs. Dave Ross and others.
William Ross (Miller) born June 9th or 10th, 1804.	or 1st Wife Miss McKay, Big Interval	John, Ann (Mrs. John Carmichael), Nathaniel, Robert, Joshua, Caleb, Aaron, Harriet (Mrs. Albert Simpson, George.
James (Big Jim) born Feb. 1st 1806.	2nd wife Susan Ann Phillips Catherine Maloney	Robert Edward, James, Ambrose, Theophilus, Ann (Mrs. Wm. Foyle) Esther (Mrs. Allwater) Elizabeth (Mrs. McPhail, Pheobe (Mrs. Jacob Carmichael).
Armenia Ross, born Aug. 1808.	Thos. Rice, Big Baddeck	William Armenia (Mrs. James F. Burton), Lydia (Mrs. Irad Ingraham) Eliza (Mrs. Wm. Burton), Elizabeth, (Mrs. Robt. Rice) Albert, Sarah, (Mrs. John C. McLean,) Pheober, (Mrs. Hector McKay), Ann, Harriet.
Harriet Ross, born March 18th, 1810	William S. Hart	

NAMES OF CHILDREN	WHOM THEY MARRIED	ISSUE
Edmund Ross, born March 1812	Mary Carmichael	Ellen (Mrs. David Ethridge), Wesley, Mary Jane, Phoebe (Mrs. John Ross), Eliza (Mrs. David Munro) Sarah, (married in U. S. A. Amelia (in U. S. A.), David, Alma, Lawrence, and others who died in infancy.
David (?) Ross born 1815. Rebecca Ross born March 17th, 1817	Unmarried. William Warson	Edmund, Phoebe (Mrs. Henry Ross) Lydia (Mrs. Dr. Miett), David Daniel, John.
Theophilus Ross born May 16th, 1819 Ann Ross, born Sept. 29th, 182-	Unmarried. John Smith Pt. Hood Is.	Obediah E. (Halifax) Joshua, Alice (Mrs. Dan Etheridge) Mary (Mrs. Ambrose Rice) Minnie (Mrs. Theophilus Rice) Amos.
Phoebe Ross born Jan. 9th, 1826.	Thos. Smith, Pt. Hood Is.	Ambrose and others. Apply to Pt. Hood Island for full list of John and Thos. Smith's family.

NICHOLAS THOMPKINS.

Nicholas Thompkins, a native of Wexford, Ireland, came to Margaree in 1829, was married in 1832 to Sarah MacDaniel, daughter of Miles, settled first at Big Brook, subsequently bought a farm from Henry MacKinnon, being a part of the farm taken up by Donald Mowat about the year 1804. The family of Nicholas Thompkins were: Mary married to Pierre Coady, with issue: Michael married to Marcella MacLellan, with issue: Miles, not married; John, Patrick, Rebecca, Nicholas, David and Sarah, all of whom were married and had each a large family.

Patrick Thompkins, also a native of Wexford, Ireland, came here in 1829, and was married to Mrs. Dunn, a widow, and had the following family, namely: Rev. Michael, Richard, Nancy, Nellie, Bridget John, Patrick and Mary Ann. All of these children were married and had families of sons and daughters, with the exception of Rev. Michael who was a Catholic Priest, Richard who died young, and Bridget who was never married.

James Thompkins of Wexford, Ireland came to this district in 1829, was married to Ellen Murray, an Irish lady who was one of five saved from an emigrant ship that was wrecked in the Gulf of St. Lawrence in 1832. The issue of this marriage consisted of three sons and one daughter, to wit, Michael, Patrick, James and Catherine, all of whom but James were married with issue.

Michael Thompkins of Wexford came to Margaree in 1829, was married to Bridget Fitzgerald, and had a family of six sons and three daughters, namely: Thomas, Nicholas, Michael, Jane, Bridget, Dennis, Peter, John and Mary. With these four Thompkins brothers of Wexford, there came one sister, Mary, who was married to James Brown.

Maurice Fitzgerald came with his father, William, from Nova Scotia to Cape Breton, and settled first at South West Margaree. Later on he came to the North East and married Mary MacDaniel by whom he had Miles, Rebecca, Jane, Matthew and John, all of whom but John, were married with issue.

James Dunn, a native of Tipperary, settled first at South West Margaree, and married a Miss Fitzgerald, later on removing to the North East. His family were Andrew, John, Johanna, Maurice, Michael, Mary, Jane and Nellie. The last three named of the daughters remained single. All the rest of this family were married and had large families.

John Nolan was married to a Miss Fitzgerald and had James, Michael, Moses, Matthew, Ann and Johanna.

Michael Coady, was born in Miramachi, N. B., married Mary McDaniel, widow of Maurice Fitzgerald, and had James, Martin, Mary Ann, Margaret, Ellen and Peter. Margaret and Peter lived a single life. All the rest were married with families.

Philip Brown, born at Silver Springs, Co., Wexford, Ireland, came to Margaree about the year 1815, and married Mary LeJeune, niece of Mrs. James Ross elsewhere noted, and had Viney, John, Margaret (living still at the age of 99), Joseph, James, Mary Ann and Patrick. All of these except Viney and John (who left home young and was never heard of since) were married and had sons and daughters.

Patrick O'Connor, born in Tipperary, came to Margaree in 1820. He deserted from a man-of-war at Halifax, walked through the woods to Mulgrave, swam the Strait of Canso with all his clothes tied in a bundle around his neck, and finally pulled up at Margaree. He was married to Isabel Marple and had Margaret, James, John, Mary, Michael, William, Patrick, Isabel, Sarah and Ann.

Michael Murphy was born in Wexford, Ireland, landed first at Newfoundland, was married at River Head, Harbor Grace in 1808 to Sarah Pennell, lived a few years in Antigonish, and came to Margaree Harbor in 1812, and took up a farm and settled at Lake O'Law in 1821. Moses Murphy now lives on that farm. The family of Michael Murphy and Sarah Pennell were, James who was married to Ann Doyle; Margaret to James Doyle; Bridget married to Patrick Burns; John married to Esther Ross; and Nellie to Mike Nolan. All had large families.

Patrick Ryan came from Tipperary to Lake O'Law in 1824. He was married and has the following family; John married to Elizabeth Ross; Johanna married to James Fortune; Mary married to Patrick Wall; William to Ann King; Patrick, Philip and Margaret unmarried.

John Fleming born in Carrick, came first to Newfoundland, then to Prince Edward Island, and later on to Lake O'Law in 1822. He returned to Newfoundland in 1827 where he married Margaret Byrnes a native of Kerry. He and his wife came back to Lake O'Law in 1828. Their family were Nellie married to John MacNeil; Thomas who left home when quite young and was heard of afterwards; Bridget married to Michael Murphy; and Dennis married to Flora MacNeil.

Thomas Coakley, a native of Ireland, came to Lake O'Law in 1828 was married to Ann Doyle and had the following family, namely:

Catherine, James (who was killed in the American Civil War), Martin, (who shared the fate of James), John, Margaret (married to Michael Murphy without issue) Annie who died young; Bridget unmarried; Thomas married to Sarah Miller and had ten children, Moses (married) and Miles who died in early manhood.

William Leahy was born in Cork and married to Mary Downy. He came to Lake O'Law in 1829 and took up a farm. This farm he afterwards sold to Justin McCarthy, and moved away with his family to Halifax. The family consisted of six sons and five daughters.

James Doyle came from Wexford to Lake O'Law in 1830. He was married to a Miss Doyle, sister of "Mogue" Doyle, and had three children, namely: John, married to Mary McCarthy; Ann, married to Thomas Coakley; and Mary, married to Dennis McGarry.

James Fortune, a Wexford man, came to Lake O'Law in 1830 and was married to Johanna Ryan. His family were Thomas, Joseph, Judith, Bridget, Patrick, James, Sarah, William, Walter, Mary and Moses.

Harry McDaniel was married in Wexford to Ann Cameron, and came to Margaree in 1830, settling at Lake O'Law. His family were Mathew, Miles, James, Mary, Sarah and Margaret.

Dennis McGarry, a native of Dublin came to Lake O'Law in 1831 and married Mary Doyle. (See sketch of Forks.) He had a family, six sons and four daughters, to wit: Bridget (not married); James (married to Nancy Thompkins); Charles (married to Miss Petipas); Mathew; Dennis (father of Rev. Frank and Rev. John); Margaret (married to John Kiley); Catherine (married to Peter Thompkins); Mary (married to a MacLean); John (not married); and Reverend Moses.

Walter Fortune was a native of Wexford and came to Lake O'Law in 1831. He was married to Elizabeth Moran of Port Hood, and had Mary, Bridget, Catherine, Thomas, Walter, John, Patrick, Joseph, James and Peter.

Patrick Downey came to Lake O'Law from Mabou, and had the following family: James, Michael, Patrick, Thomas, Mary, Bridget, Elizabeth and Kitty Ann. This family moved to Codroy, Newfoundland, where their descendants still are.

James Miller came to Margaree from Nova Scotia in 1840, was married to Jane Marple, and had Richard, Joseph (father of Dr. Alex. Miller), Margaret (married to Archd. MacKinnon), and Sarah (married to Thomas Oakley.)

Miles McDaniel one of the first settlers N. E. Margaree was born

in the County of Wexford Ireland in the year 1788 landed at St. John's, Newfoundland 1807 married at Port Hood Island Sept. 17-1811 to Rebecca Smith only daughter Capt. David Smith she was born at "Cape Cod" Mass., U. S. A., 1787 came to Port Hood Island 1794, died at North East Margaree, Feb. 28th, 1864.

NAMES OF CHILDREN	TO WHOM MARRIED	ISSUES
Sarah McDaniel born June 20th, 1812	Nicholas Tompkins	Mary (Mrs. Pone Coady), Michael, Miles, Patrick, John, Rebecca (Mrs. Powers), Nicholas, Sarah (Mrs. Mich- ael J. Coady), David.
Matthew McDaniel, Oct. 15th, 1813	Ellen Crowdis	Miles Annie, Moses, Rebecca (Mrs. McNeil), William, James, Peter.
Mary McDaniel, Sept. 17th, 1817	Maurice Fitzgerald first husband. Second husband Michael B. Coady.	Miles, Matthew, Rebecca Mrs. Michael Phalen, Jane Mrs. Patrick J. Tompkins, James, Martin, Mary Ann (Mrs. David Fleming), Margar- et, Ellen (Mrs. Frank Dunlop) Peter.
Elizabeth McDaniel, Sept. 25, 1819 Miles McDaniel, Aug. 24th, 1821 Mary Ann Rebecca McDaniel, Nov. 20, 1823	died in infancy. Margaret Harris Andrew Dunn	Margaret and Eliza, Halifax. Jane (Mrs. Wm. Coady), Miles, Mary (Mrs. Phillip Doyle, Mabou) Eliza, Mrs. Gillis, Boston, Rebecca, James, David, John, Sarah. Eliza, Mrs. Joseph Fortune, Boston; Rebecca, (New York), Bridget Ellen, (Mrs. Howe of Boston), Sarah (New York), Catherine, (New York) Norbert, Matthew, Moses, Boston, Mary Jane, (New York).
Moses McDaniel, April 2nd, 1825.	Alice MacKeagney	Rebecca James, Sarah, Mary Jane, Mary, John, Ellen, Moses.
Jean McDaniel, July 4th, 1827	John Dunn	

NAMES OF CHILDREN	WHOM THEY MARRIED	ISSUES
Eliza McDaniel, April 11, 1829.	First husband, Martin Coady 2nd husband John Kiley	Eliza, Mrs. Moses J. Doucet, M. P., P., James, Rev. Miles, Patrick, Rebecca, Sarah all in Boston.
Margaret McDaniel, Ap. 11, 1829 John McDaniel, Feby. 3rd, 1830	Died in infancy. Elizabeth McDonald, of Mabou	Rebecca Ann (Mrs. Jas. Coady), Miles, Catherine (Mrs. John Coady), Matthew, Margaret, William, Matilda (Mrs. Angus McDonald, Mabou) Sarah, John, Frank, Albert.

These Irish of the Margarees have proved themselves an exemplary body of men and citizens. They have certainly been a valued asset for the county of Inverness. Here they have always been the firmest friends of law, order, industry and sane ambition. Like nearly all our pioneer workers, they were forced to come into these virgin wilds with nothing but their willing hands and a strong faith, and have become a recognized force in the moral and material progress of the country.

Time was when these Irish at home, like their kinsmen, the Highland Scots, were the objects of scorn, persecution, misrule and murder at the hands of proud power. The helpless Celts were constrained to take their medicine lying down, and dumbly. Yes, that was long ago. Things have changed and are changing. As an answer to the cruel, mal-treatment of the Celts in their sireland, we need but to cite their lives, labors and virtues in the county of Inverness. Today humanity shudders at "man's inhumanity to man." We knew it would come, we know it is coming,—the awful answer to Markham's query in respect of "The man with the hoe":—

"How will it be when this dumb terror, shall Reply to God, after the silence of the centuries?"

THE CROWDIS FAMILY.

Mark Crowdis came from Yorkshire, England, and settled at Baddeck. He had four sons one of whom, John, came to N. E. Margaree about the year 1810 and was married to Sarah Hart, eldest daughter of Irad Hart, the first Hart settler in this District. The issue of that marriage consisted of the following family, namely: John G. who was married with issue to Mary Jane Sampson; Mark W.; married to Mary Ross; Thomas R. married to Sarah Watson; Irad, who died in infancy; Armenia married to John Barton; Pantha married to Robert Burton; Ann married to Hugh Fraser; Sarah to John Ross; Eliza to Henry Cranton; Lydia to Andrew Watson; and Isabella to Henry Watson. The John G., of this family was doing mercantile business for many years at Margaree Harbor. He was a large man of fine intelligence. He was one of the old Justices of the Peace of Inverness County. After retiring from business he built and conducted, with dignity and satisfaction, the large Hotel at the Harbor.

THE CARMICHAEL FAMILY.

Daniel Carmichael was born at Oban, Scotland, Oct. 17th, 1787. His wife was born Dec. 27th, 1797. He was the son of Duncan Carmichael and his wife Flora Nicholson. In 1810 he emigrated to America, presumably with other emigrants. In February they sighted Sydney, C. B., but could not land owing to drift ice. Their ship kept cruising and drifting along the Island coast until the following month of April, when they were able to land at Ingonish. They suffered terrible hardships and privations. For a long time they had neither food nor water. After landing they had extreme difficulty in reaching a house where they found food, drink and shelter. Out of the whole group only five survived the painful ordeal. Daniel Carmichael was one of these five. The five survivors worked their way to Baddeck, and Donald Carmichael took up a farm at Washabuck. He married Sarah Ross, daughter of David, of North East Margaree. They remained for some years at Washabuck where seven of their family were born, namely: Mary, Elizabeth, John, David, Duncan, Flora and Catherine. Then they removed to North East Margaree and secured a farm there on which five more children were born to them, to wit: Sarah, Margaret, Jacob, Melinda, and Annie.

Mary Carmichael was married to Edmund Ross and had nine children, named in the description of Edmund Ross.

Elizabeth Carmichael was married to John Ethridge, with issue: as stated elsewhere.

John Carmichael was married twice: 1st to Sarah Ethridge, by whom he had Elizabeth, Mary, Thomas, Hattie and Sarah. His second wife was Ann Ross by whom he had George, Margaret, Phoebe, Hattie, Eliza and Aaron.

David Carmichael was married to Peggy MacPherson with issue: Donald, Edward, Dr. Alex G. and Margaret.

Duncan Carmichael was married to Isabel Ingraham with issue: John, Wesley, Elizabeth and Daneil.

Flora Carmichael was married to Joseph Tingley and had Job, Melinda, Calvin, Sarah, Phoebe, Judson and George.

Catherine Carmichael was married to Donald MacDonald with issue: Jane (Mrs. Jas. Frizzle), Francis, Annie, Mary, Rev. Dr. John H., Havelock, George and Ella.

Sarah Carmichael was married to Kenneth MacLeod, and had Margaret, Eliza, Alfred and John.

Margaret Carmichael was married to James J. Ross, with issue: William, Jacob, Melinda, Hattie, Isaac, Sarah, Rachael and James.

Jacob Carmichael was married to Phoebe Rice by whom he had the following family, namely: Duncan, Thomas, George, Jacob, William, Edward, Minnie, Clara and Nellie.

Melinda Carmichael was married to Ambrose Smith of Port Hood Island.

Jane was not married.

THE ROSS FAMILY OF BIG INTERVALE

Big Intervale is a magnificent section of the North East District. It is further inland than the most of the district and is somewhat hidden in "a sea of mountains", one of which is the giant "Sugar Loaf." For that reason, in all probability, it was not settled as early as the area nearer to the "Forks" and the sea. The natural scenery here now is a marvel of boldness and beauty combined.

The first man to settle at Big Intervale was Angus K. Ross of Kilmuir in the Isle of Skye, Scotland. He crossed the ocean in a ship called "The Crown of Dumbarton." He landed at Canso whence he proceeded to N. E. Margaree, and took up 200 acres of land at Big Intervale. He was married before he emigrated to Catherine MacArthur of Kilmuir, by whom he had a family of four sons and four daughters. Three of these children were born in Scotland, the remaining five at Big Intervale. His son Murdoch A., born Sept. 22nd, 1832, and still living on the old homestead, was the first white child ushered into the world at Big Intervale.

Angus K. Ross prospered at the Big Intervale, so much so that he became known as "King Ross." All his sons and daughters were married and had families, but the most of the younger folk are scattered over many of the cities and towns of America.

The Indians were here in force, when King Ross came; so also, were the Moose and the Caribou. The Moose is now practically extinct and but few Caribou, are seen; but, strangely enough, their place in the forest is rapidly being taken by the Red Deer.

THE MACKENZIE FAMILY.

Kenneth MacKenzie (MacIain ic Rusridh) came from a place in Scotland called Apple Cross, Comrick, Rossshire, and settled at Middle River in the county of Victoria. He had four sons and five daughters.

The sons were John, Kenneth, Roderick Senior and Roderick Junior.

Roderick Senior married Johanna MacLean of Druim a chorka, Poolewe, Gairloch, Scotland. Poolewe took its name from the fact that a certain much missed ewe was drowned in the pool. This Roderick, with his family of three boys and four girls, moved from Middle River to Big Intervale about the year 1832, and took up 200 acres of land there. He was the progenitor of the MacKenzies of the North East. His wife, Johanna MacLean, came from Scotland in a ship called "The Six Sisters" and landed at Bras D'or. She had the distinction of being, on her mother's side, a direct descendant of Rob Roy MacGregor.

THE MACDONALD FAMILY.

John MacDonald from the Isle of Skye came to the North East of Margaree in 1828, and settled down on a large farm. He was married twice in Scotland, first to a Miss Gordon by whom he had one son John; and next to Catherine MacLeod of Skye by whom he had Lauchlin, Donald, Murdoch, Rev. Alexander, and Flora. All of these children were born in the Isle of Skye.

The son Lauchlin was a notably worthy and intelligent man. He was married to Margaret Matheson by whom he had the following family, namely: Jessie (Mrs. Wm. E. Hart); Flora (Mrs. Edward Irish); Catherine (Mrs. Joseph P. Burton); Donald; John A. (Barrister); Alexander; Margaret (Mrs. Charles MacPhee) Duncan H., Mary, Femmie (Mrs. Alexander MacLean); and Christina (married first to James G. Dunlop, and afterwards to Dr. MacDonald of St. Peters). The sons John A., and Duncan H., are men of special intellectual gifts.

Donald was married to Catherine Carmichael and had Jane (Mrs. Jas. Frizzle); Francis, Mary Steel, Annie, Rev. Dr. John H., Havelock, George and Ellen.

Murdoch was married to Mary Ingraham with issue: Femmie (Mrs. Joseph F. Ross); Eliza, (Mrs. Joseph J. Ross) Mary Jane (Mrs. Jas. G. McDonald); William, Alfred, James, Lydia, Alma (Mrs. John MacDonald).

Rev. Alexander was married to Jennie Crawford and stationed for a while in Prince Edward Island. He removed thence to South Hampton, N. B., where he died.

Flora was never married.

THE ETHRIDGE FAMILY.

In 1794 Thomas Ethridge came to Margaree from St. John's, Newfoundland, with skipper Robert Cranton. Later on he married the widow of skipper Cranton by whom he had the following family, namely: John and Thomas.

John Ethridge was married to Jennie Ross with issue: John, David William, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary Ann, Catherine, Margaret and Rebecca.

The son Thomas was married to Elizabeth MacRae and had William, Donald, Thomas, Jane, Sarah, Euphemia, Bella, Elizabeth and Mary Ann. The family of this Thomas were married as follows: William to Ann Henderson; Donald to Ann Ross; Thomas to Harriet Ross, Jane to Duncan MacDonald; Sarah to John Carmichael; Euphemia to John Campbell; Bella to Alexander MacDonald; Elizabeth not married; Mary Ann married to Fred Cranton.

The Ethridge farms were fine properties, and were well developed and cared for. Not many farms in Cape Breton produced more beef cattle of a high grade than did the farm of our old quondam friend, Donald Ethridge, one of the earliest Municipal Councillors for the County of Inverness.

IRAD HART

Irada Hart, the first Hart settler in Margaree was the son of Josiah Hart. His mother's name was Lydia Moss, and both his father and mother came from Hartford, Conn., U. S. A., to Manchester, N. S., where their first children were born. Irada Hart married Armenia Ingraham daughter of Heseekiah. She was born in the year 1778 and Irada Hart her husband on Jan. 2th 1771.

The following are the names of their children also whom they married, and the issues:

NAMES OF FIRST FAMILIES	WHOM THEY MARRIED	ISSUES
Sarah Hart, born, Sept. 22, 1798.	John Crawdis, N. E. Margaree	John, Martin, Thomas, Armenia, (Mrs. John Burton) Sarah (Mrs. John Ross), Lydia (Mrs. Andrew Watson) Bell (Mrs. Henry Watson), Eliza, Mrs. Henry Cranton, Panthea (Mrs. Robt. Burton, Ann Mrs. Hugh Fraser.
Lorain Maria Hart, born Apr. 15, 1800 Panthea Hart, born, Mar. 8, 1802.	Unmarried. Martin Crowdis, Big Badeck	William, Martin, Abner, Jane, Sarah, Mrs. Wm. Scranton, Maria, Panthea (Mrs. Joseph Hart)
Josiah Hart, born Feb. 8, 1804 (Twin)	Amelia Hull	John, Joseph, William, Frederick, Charles, Irad James, Rhoda Ann (Mrs. Wm. Burton), Eliza (Mrs. Caleb Ross), and Eliza who died in infancy.
Hezekiah Hart, born Feb. 8, 1804 (Twin)	Married Mrs. Taylor widow Unmarried.	No record of any issue available, as Irad Hart moved to the United States early in their married life.
Irad Hart, born Feb. 4, 1806. Ithel Hart, born Dec. 24, 1805	Harriet Ross, daughter of Edmund Ross (Big Man)	William, Armenia (Mrs. James F. Burton) Lydia (Mrs. Irad Ingraham), Eliza (Mrs. Wm. Burton) Elizabeth, (Mrs. Robt. Rice) Albert, Sarah (Mrs. John A. McLean), Pheobe (Mrs. Hec- tor McKay), Ann, Harriet.
William S. Hart, born, Mar. 26, 1810		

NAMES OF FIRST FAMILIES	WHOM THEY MARRIED	ISSUES
John Hart born July 1, 1812 Joseph Hart, born Sept. 10, 1814	Unmarried. Maria Ingraham of Baddeck	Jacob (of Whycocomagh), Eliza (Mrs. Ed. McCurdy) Lachlin, Charles, Albert I.
Marke Hart, born May 7, 1816.	Lydia Ann Scranton of Manchester, N. S.	Henry, Melinza, Alfred, Ethelburt, John O., Sarah (Mrs. Hector McLean) Una Alma, Adeline, Nellie, (Mrs. Abner Hart of Pt. Hawkesbury)
Armenia Maria Hart, born Jan. 27, 1818	Sheriff Stiles Ingraham of Baddeck	Eliza (Mrs. Leonard MacLeod of Middle R., Amelia.

THE BURTON FAMILY

William Burton came to Margaree from St. John's, Newfoundland, with skipper Robert Cranton in 1794, and afterwards took up 200 acres of land on which he made his home. He was married to Nancy Cranton, with issue: William, Thomas, John, Samuel, George, Robert James, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth and Joseph.

William of this family became a clergymen and was married three times; 1st to Sophia Cutten with issue four sons, Captain Joe Burton, John Burton, David Burton and James Burton. There were also two daughters from this marriage whose names we do not know, but we do know that Rev. Mr. Stubbart married one, and Mr. Eustis the other. The Reverend William's second wife was Laleah Holmes by whom he had one other son, William. His third wife was a Mrs. Davis (a widow) by whom he had Edward, Floe and Sophia.

Thomas Burton, son of the elder William, and brother to the Rev. William, was married to Caroline Ingraham with issue: Richardson, James, William, Arthur, Martha, Jane, Annie, Laliah.

John Burton, son of Wm. senior, was married to Armenia Crowdis with issue: Sarah (Mrs. Norman McPherson), William, John, Armenia (Mrs. Murdoch Ross), Lydia (unmarried), Joseph P., Melinda (Mrs. Geo. P. Murray.)

Samuel Burton was married to Margaret Ross with issue: William, Alexander, Joseph, Elizabeth (Mrs. Wm. Cranton), Annie (Mrs. Miles Timmons), and Sarah (Mrs. Sam Shaw).

George Burton married and moved with his family to Cape North where some of his descendants now reside.

Robert Burton married Pantha Crowdis with issue: David, William, Ephraim, John.

James Burton was a sea captain, and married to Dorothy Holmes, with issue: John, James, Henrietta, Sophia and Jennie.

Sarah Burton was married to Joseph Ross with issue: Ann, Jane, Sarah, Henrietta, Mary, Rachael, Elizabeth, William J., Joseph J., James J.

Mary Burton was married to Donald Ross with issue: William, Donald, Silas, Ester, Sarah, Rachael, Mary and Matilda.

Elizabeth was married to Reverend James Stubbart. Their family is not known to us.

Joseph Burton was married to Maria Coady with issue: George, Anthony, Patrick, James, Walter, Annie, Elizabeth, Matilda and Helen.

THE MUNRO FAMILY

John Munro Esquire came from Inverness, Scotland, about the year 1835 and settled down at North East Margaree. He taught school for several years at the North East. He was the first teacher in the first school house erected here in 1835. Benjamin Etter and others taught here previously, but in the farmer's houses: they had no school house. Mr. Munro was a Coroner in and for this district. He was married and had the following family, namely: Mary Ann, Patrick, David, John C., George, James, Andrew and Minnie.

Mary Ann was married to Joseph Lewis with issue: Amelia, John, James, William, George, Alfred, Andrew, Hugh and Armenia.

Patrick was married first to Elizabeth Ethridge and had David, who married Flora Fraser, John P., who married Nina MacLean, and George. His second wife was Elizabeth Philips by whom he had one other son named George.

David was married to Eliza Ross with issue: Bertha (Mrs. Thompson), Gertie, Alcorn (who married Miss MacKenzie), James (married Miss MacKay), Addie (a trained nurse) and Stanley (killed in the Great war).

John C. was married to Matilda Ross with issue: Laura (Mrs. De Gruchy), Eva (Mrs. Chas. Herman), Ernest (married to Miss Cooper), Fred (married to Miss Austen) Arthur (married to Miss MacKay) and Olga (Mrs. Hillis). This John C. Munro, who does business at Margaree Harbor, has been one of the most successful merchants of Inverness County.

George Munro was married to Mary Ross with issue: Hanlan (married to Miss McKay), Lellia and Dr. Japtha.

James Munro was married to Melinda Ross with issue: Everett (in Boston), Mina (Mrs. MacLean of Truro).

Andrew Munro was married to Laura Hart with issue: Isabel, Hart, Maria, Kathleen, Janet, Alice, George, James, John, Mary Ann and Minnie.

Minnie Munro was married to Dr. Allen MacLean, a native of Whale Cove, who practised his profession and died at West Bay, with issue: two sons, Gordon and Munro.

THE PHILLIPS FAMILY

John Phillips was an Englishman. He came from England to Newfoundland where he stayed for some time. In 1794 he came from Newfoundland to Margaree Harbor in a vessel owned by Captain Robert Cranton. A few years later he came to the North East where he permanently settled down. It may be worth telling that when John Phillips crossed from Newfoundland to Cape Breton, Sarah Cranton, daughter of Captain Robert Cranton, was in the same boat with him. Before then neither of them ever heard of the other. Shortly afterwards this same Sarah Cranton became the first wife of John Phillips. Man will find a way to meet his fate.

The family of John Phillips by Sarah Cranton were: John Jr., Henry, David, Stephen, Susan Ann, Ann and Sarah.

John Jr., was married to Lucy Rice with issue: John, Timothy, Robert, Stephen, Maria (Mrs. Barrett of Jersey), Sally (Mrs. Spencer), Catherine, Emilia and Ellen.

Henry was married to Ann Rice with issue: Catherine, Lydia (Mrs. Wm. Burton), Armenia (Mrs. John Ingraham), Ann (Mrs. Cross), William married to Sarah Woodburn, Thomas to Melinda Ingraham, James to Catherine Ethridge, Robert drowned.

David was married to Sarah Weybrant and had David, Armenia, Reuben, John T., Wm H., Lorine, Jacob, Delina, Joseph and Harriet.

Stephen Phillip, son of John Senior, was married to Ann Cranton, and had the following family: William, Cassie, John, Jemima, Kesiah, Sarah, Jeremiah and David.

Susan Ann was married to Wm. Ross (miller) and had the following family: Mary, Ann, Armenia, Capt. Ned, Margaret, Maria, William, John, Rupert, James, Lydia, Alfred and Sarah. All of the foregoing came by the first marriage of John Phillips to Sarah Cranton.

He was married a second time to Harriet Ingraham with issue: Ester, Samuel, Reuben, Benjamin, Charles and James. All of these were married and had large families, except James.

Ester was married to Thomas Shaw and had five sons and two daughters.

Samuel was married to Ellen Shaw with issue: four sons and three daughters.

Reuben was married to Ann Waybrant and had five sons and four daughters.

Benjamin was married to Mary Ann Wilson with five sons and four daughters.

Charles was married to Mary Ann Ethridge with issue: five sons and three daughters.

James was married to Emiline Wilson without issue.

Murdoch Ross, School Teacher, in Scotland with his wife, Isabella MacDonald came from the Parish of "Kilmuir" Isle of Skye in the year 1828, and took up 200 acres land at what is now known "The Sugar Loaf". His family was born in "Skye", five sons and two daughters. Hugh and Malcolm did not stay long, they were both Baptist Ministers, but the former left the ministry after a time. He married Catherine Beaton and Malcolm married Elizabeth Ellis and died in P. E. Island. Hugh died at N. E. Margaree. The descendants of Donald Murdoch and John Murdoch are still in the Valley but those of Catherine who married Murdoch MacLean of Skye, are not living here. The other sister Christy married John McLeod "Soldier" and the family have all gone away.

Malcolm McLean of Isle Skye and wife Flora McArthur came to N. E. Margaree 1830. Mrs. McLean died here aged 110. They had one son Murdoch McLean who married Catherine Ross daughter Murdoch and Isabella Ross. She was killed by a runaway horse Aug. 15th, 1873. They had three sons, John, Nehemiah, Allen, and seven daughters, Ann, Mary, Catherine, Femmie, Isabella, Ellen and Jessie. all left this district.

Malcolm McLeod "Soldier" and wife Sally Anderson from Paisley Scotland came here about 1830. They had three sons Allen, John and Malcolm (Red), and two daughters Christy (Mrs. Michael Cameron) and Catherine.

This Malcolm MacLeod (Red) has long been known in the County of Inverness as a man and citizen of first rank. His splendid Highland home at Big Intervale will always be remembered for its comfort, kindness and hospitality. We regret that we have been unable to secure a detailed history of both himself and his interesting family. But Red Malcolm does not need to be embalmed in history. His name is carved forever on the grateful hearts of his very numerous friends, guests and callers.

The first Ingraham settler of N. E. Margaree was Hezekiah Ingraham, son of Timothy Ingraham of Hartford, Conn., U. S. A. This Timothy did not come to Nova Scotia. Hezekiah had four sons and eight daughters as follows:

WHOM THEY MARRIED	NAMES OF CHILDREN	ISSUES
John L. Simps Ingraham	Mary Crowdis	William, Mark, George, Joseph A., Mary, (Murdoch McDonald) Ann, Mrs. Thomas Crowdis, Eliza Mrs. John W. Ingraham, Ester Mrs. Wm. F. Burton.
William Ingraham	Mary McDonald	James, Hezekiah, John, Isabella, Mrs. Duncan Carmichael, Nancy, Mrs. Wm. Ingraham, Armenia single, Jane single, Ester, Mrs. Angus Campbell, Elizabeth, and William.
James Ingraham	Miss Richardson	Styles, Sheriff at Sydney; Caroline Mrs. Thos Burton.
Styles Ingraham		Mrs. Leonard McLeod.
Armenia Ingraham	Irada Hart	Sarah, Mrs. John Crowdis; Lorain, unmarried; Panthea, Mrs. Mark Crowdis; Josiah, Amelia Hull; Hezekiah, Irada, Mrs. Taylor; Irada, Ithel, unmarried; Wm. Simpson, Harriet Ross; John, unmarried; Joseph, Maria Ingraham of Baddeck; Mark, Lydia Anne Scranton; Armenia Maria, Stiles Ingraham Sheriff Baddeck.

NAMES OF CHILDREN	WHOM THEY MARRIED	ISSUES
Mary Maria	Patrick Coady. This man left Ireland during the Rebellion 1798 and came to Newfoundland thence here about 1815.	John, William, Patrick, Mary, Mrs. Munro, Esq., Sarah, Mrs. John McLeod; Amelia, Mrs. Murdoch Ross; Ross; Maria, Mrs. Joseph Burton; Armenia, Richard Levis; Harriet and Panthea, unmarried.
Ann Ingraham	Philip Weybrant	Sarah, Mrs. David Phillips and Ann, Ruben Phillips.
Harriet Ingraham	John Phillips	Ester, Mrs. Tom Shaw; Samuel married Ellen Shaw, Ruben married Ann May brant; Benjamin married Mary Ann Wilson; Charles married Mary Ann Ethridge; James married Emeline Wilson.
Temple Ingraham Sarah Ingraham Martha Ingraham 8th do not know name.	Barney Leaver of Baddeck. Samuel Hull of Baddeck Ruben Hart of Manchester Married in Guysboro.	Do not know this family. Do not know this family.

THE CRANTON FAMILY

Robert Cranton, a native of England, came in his own vessel to Margaree Harbor about the year 1794. He appears to have been trading for some years between Margaree Harbor and Newfoundland and adjacent Islands before he located at the North East. In fact, after taking up 200 acres of land at the North East he again went trading, leaving Thomas Ethridge in charge of the farm. He was lost at sea. His wife had one child shortly after he was drowned, and the child was called after his father—Robert. Three daughters came to Margaree with Robert Cranton Senior, and one remained in St. John's and was married there.

Robert Cranton Jr., was married in due time to Catherine Rice with issue: Mary, William, Ann, Robert, John, David, Frederick, Henry, Thomas and Sarah. This Robert J., was married a second time to Christy MacLean without issue.

Mary, daughter of Robert Jr., by his first marriage was married to Jeston Timmons, with issue: Patrick, Robert, John, Ann and Sarah (Mrs. Jas. Phillips).

William was married to Sarah Phillips and William and Euriah.

Ann was married to Stephen Phillips and the names of her family follow: Wm. (who married Mrs. Ann Ethridge), Cassie (Mrs. Robt. Phillips), John, Jemima (Mrs. Malcolm Dermid), Kesiah (Mrs. John McDermid) Sarah (Mrs. Patrick Burton), Jeremiah (married to Isabel MacLean), David (married to Bell Cranton).

Robert Cranton, son of Robt. Jr., was married to Jane Ross and had, Walter, Arnold and Rose.

John Cranton was married to Ellen McColl and had John, Herbert, Alice (Mrs. Edward Watson), Guilford, Emily (Mrs. Henry Ross) and Maude.

David Cranton was married to Christie Morrison with issue: Calvin, Warren, Irad, Gordon, Betsy (Mrs. Fraser), Alexander and John.

Fred Cranton was married to Mary Ann Ethridge and had: John A., Sarah, Isabel (Mrs. David Phillips), Daniel and Elva.

Henry was married to Eliza Crowdis with issue: Walter, Wilson, George, Catherine (Mrs. Alfred Hart), Rose, Eva and Agnes.

Thos. Cranton married Elizabeth Ross and had: Margaret (Mrs. Ed. Cranton), Wallace and Kate.

Sarah Cranton was married to John T. Phillips with issue: Emelia,

Noah, Catherine (Mrs. Walter Cranton), Merriam (Mrs. Ed. Ross), Isadore (Mrs. James Ross), John and William.

On the surface it would seem that others had come into the settlement of North East Margaree before James Ross and his brothers located there. The explanation given to us is this: John Phillips, Robert Cranton, and others, came to Margaree in a vessel in 1794, or thereabouts. They landed at Margaree Harbor around which they remained till James Ross and his brothers had discovered and occupied the great valley of the North East. That is our information and the consensus of opinion in the district. There may be a possibility that James Ross and his brothers came earlier than 1800. The fact that James' wife was at the siege of Louisburg in 1785, where her second husband was killed, would tend to support this hypothesis. There are no authentic records available to prove those dates. We could only take the information given by the families immediately concerned, and they are all intelligent and respectable.

GENERAL SKETCH OF THE FRENCH DISTRICTS.

We regret greatly that we were not vouchsafed the necessary information for a detailed history of the pioneer settlers of these fine French communities. A special editor, was, with our hearty approbation, named and appointed to write up these important settlements of the county. This gentleman was selected for that work because he was a native of those districts, could speak the language of the people and interpret accurately their ideals and inspirations; and because he was highly competent in all other respects to perform creditably the labors and duties involved. But, unfortunately, this well qualified co-operator, was not able, owing no doubt to the pressure of imperative official demands, to attend to this optional and silent service of patriotism.

We mention this circumstance not at all by way of imputing blame to the gentleman referred to. Far from it. We know from experience the vice-like grasp in which public officials are often held. They are servants of supreme authority. We know also, that but few busy men among us are particularly prone to impose on themselves serious voluntary burdens, for no more tangible reward than

"The still, sad, music of humanity."

All the same, for the sake of this work, for the sake of the noble

legions of the North, we deplore the fact that our esteemed friend could not have been permitted to give us the great assistance which he was so well-fitted to give, and we were so eager to get.

That portion of this country lying between the Harbor and River of Margaree and the borders of Pleasant Bay is inhabited exclusively by people of French descent. At the time of the drastic expulsion of the Acadians quite a number of the French escaped and sought asylum in Prince Edward Island. Later on some of these crossed over to the northern shores of Inverness county. On the disastrous day of Louisburg in 1758 many of the French there dispersed into various ports of possible safety on our Island coast. Quite a number came to Arichat and adjoining havens. From these points proceeded subsequently a goodly number of the early settlers of Margaree and Cheticamp.

The plight of these initial Inverness settlers of the French race was harder and more pathetic than that of the Scotch and Irish. The latter races came here of their own accord as ordinary immigrants, and were prepared to accept whatever the fates would give them under their own flag. The French were driven here by the sword of conquest, and thus the conquered were compelled to seek shelter and sympathy under the heel of the conquerors. The ancestors of these French pioneers had long been the owners and masters of Cape Breton Island. They lost their title and hard won homes and possessions by ruthless force of arms. And hither they came in flight into the forest fastnesses of the victors, appealing, as a last resort, from Philip drunk to Philip sober. Luckily for the county of Inverness the appeal was allowed; and these defeated and dispersed Frenchmen have become an asset of value and lustre in our British and Canadian citizenship.

To any man who would ask us what these people have done in the development of Inverness we should say, go there and see. Standing there with your eyes open, if you want to see their monument look around you. There is not a piece of ground in Cape Breton Island, barring towns created by special and concerted industries, that maintains so many people in comfort and contentment as do these Acadian settlements. The people here are true types of the thrifty Gauls of the homeland. They are quick, alert, industrious, emotional, resourceful, and polite to the last ditch.

The farms here are carved into somewhat narrow strips running from the sea about a mile up into the mountains. On each of these strips there would seem to be three families located in ranges equidis-

tant from each other. This gives the whole settlement the appearance of an extended village. These farms are well worked and cared for. The dwellings and other buildings on the farms are much of the same pattern, neat but not large, and very strongly built as a precaution against the violence of the South East storms which, not infrequently, come rolling and sweeping down the mountains.

The men here would seem to be drawn to the sea by Nature. Nearly all engage in the fisheries or some other marine pursuits. In the days of sailing vessels there was quite a number of schooners owned and captained here, and were busy trading from here to Halifax, St. John's, Nfld., and other places. The harnessing of steam to the chariots of transportation and commerce ended the career of that once useful sailing craft.

Practically all these people are Catholics. In fact, nothing better illustrates their wholesome vision and high planes of thought than do their vigor and fidelity in promoting their schools and churches. In the early days they were handicapped in respect of education. They were French, speaking no language but their own; the language of the schools was English; all the teachers available, were English speaking teachers. But the Acadians struggled, sacrificed and persevered. Today they have the best school houses, and some of the best teachers to be found in any of the rural schools of the Island. All the later generations speak and write English with ease, many among them became clever teachers, some became lawyers, several became doctors, one, at least, became a respected member of Parliament, and a very considerable number became priests.

As late as 1823 there were only two priests in Inverness County one a French priest, Fr. Planchette of Cheticamp, the other a Scottish priest, Fr. Macdonnell of Judique, and neither of them was a native of the county. At present there are four resident French priests, and three fine churches north of Margaree Harbor. In the near neighborhood of each of those churches there is a spacious Hall for public meetings and social service. The stone church at Eastern Harbor is, in our opinion, the most stately church edifice in the whole province. There were two priests in modern days to whom these people are deeply indebted for religious, moral, social and educational uplift. They were the late Father Gerrior and the late Father Fiset. These two departed clergymen were both good men of conspicuous energy and influence, and distinctly great leaders; and their leadership was not thrown away on the loyal and devoted French people.

In the seventies of the 18th century an enterprising commercial firm of Jerseymen came to Cheticamp "Point", and started a fish business which was conducted and continued successfully for more than a century. This firm obtained a grant of a large tract of land at and near "the Point", which was probably the first "Grant" issued and passed in Northern Inverness. This "Company", as the firm was popularly called, struck out, at once, into extensive fishing operations. At first they had to import some of their fishermen, but as the shores became settled, the "importations" were weeded out and succeeded by the French settlers. The "Company" prospered apace. It had no rivals or competitors. On sea and land it gave useful employment to many of the struggling early settlers of Inverness county; but, it is said that, having everything its own way, it treated the French fishermen very harshly betimes. A startling narrative of such treatment was given us years ago by the late Father Fiset in his own house at Eastern Harbor. We speak from memory, but what he told us was substantially as follows:

"These French fishermen in earlier times did not own the boast, nets, and fishing gear which they employed; the "Company" supplied them. The French were required to give and sell all their catch to the Company, and to nobody else. The Company kept a store of goods with which it paid for the fish, and for which it charged its own price. It also fixed the price of the fish which the French sold it."

"One certain season mackerel was very plentiful; the fishermen made large catches; the general market price was \$10 a barrel; the French were required to give and pay to the Company five barrels of this fresh mackerel, and one dollar cash, for a single barrel of flour." According to this statement the price of flour to these helpless fishermen with large families would be \$51 per barrel. This very day we are seeing and suffering the disturbing and dangerous results of similar impositions, practiced the world over, against the humble, horny-handed hosts of toil.

When Father Fiset came to Cheticamp many of the fishermen there were deeply in debt. The first care of this prudent and practical pastor was to organize these people for their own defence and benefit. He devised ways and means of raising money to pay off those debts, and to build and buy their own boats and fishing gear. To break the strangled hold of the monopolist he entered, himself, into commercial business, that his people might be free to sell their fish where they liked, and to the best advantage. He also built a

grist mill for the convenience of the farmers of these districts. His own personal farm, on which he worked, himself, like a Belgian expert was a veritable illustration station for his parishioners. The result was that many of the men, who were heavily in debt when he came had encouraging Bank accounts when he died.

Speaking of the farms of these Northern districts we are glad to say that many of them are excellent farms. They are not large farms individually, but what they lack in quantity is supplied in quality. There are no meadow lands or marshes of any considerable magnitude but the active husbandry of the region leave nothing undone to make the upland give the best that is in it. The handsome farms are well tilled. Seaweed, dogfish, barn manure and other fertilizers are applied to the soil without stint. Large crops of potatoes and oats are raised yearly and a superior stock of horses and sheep can always be seen there.

A peculiarity of the farm work here is that a great deal of it is performed by the women folk. In summer the men are fishing, and the men heed the call of the farm. These women are strong, home loving, and true. They go to the farm work willingly from sheer sense of duty, and they do that work faithfully without neglecting the necessary claims of the household. They work modestly, quietly, and obscurely. Not for them the tempting glamour of notoriety. Unlike the suffragettes and petticoat M. P.'s of modern times, these dutiful dames and damsels believe implicitly that woman's Kingdom is her home. They are intrinsically domestic in soul and service. Wise women! Long, long ago the great Athenian, Pericles, declared and said that woman's finest and rarest merit was never to be heard of.

These French people of the Margarees are uncommonly keen and clever in respect of things political. Nowadays they are well informed as to the vital public affairs of our Dominion. They can read our political literature in French and English, and are quick to grasp the meaning of problems inviting public attention. The knowledge of both languages gives them a tremendous advantage. We must know these two languages to know Canada. These people are strong in their convictions, and blessed with the temperament of the Latin race; but they are not what might be termed crass partizans. They are swayed by reason and deeds of Justice, not by the unreason and devious discourse of the ever wise party preacher. During the whole regime of Sr. Wilfred Laurier they lined up strongly with the Liberal party. That is capable of various explanations that are not discreditable.

But at the federal election of December 1921 they gave surprising support to the young candidate of the Farmer-Labor party. This shows that, in the presence of large issues, they are able to change their minds, and rise above the mere passions and prejudice of party.

That portion of this French territory called Cheticamp won a prominent place on the political map many years ago. In 1832 there was an election in the district of Juste and Corps. This district comprised the ground which now constitutes the County of Inverness. Just an Corps was carved from the County of Cape Breton, then the only county on Cape Breton Island. The candidates at this election were Sir William Young and a Mr. Smith, an official of the General Mining Association at Sydney. During the campaign excitement ran high culminating in a memorable riot at Cheticamp. We have given the details of that riot elsewhere and shall not recount them here. (See Chapter on our Public Men and Politics). Ever since our politicians of all shades appeared to feel that Cheticamp was a place to conjure with,—a place to fight for.

The French people always took a lively interest in the education of their children. When our common schools system was introduced in Nova Scotia, these Acadians carried out its principles actively and well. School sections were carefully established, appropriate and creditable school houses were erected, the best available teachers were employed, and pains were taken to see that the children attended school. Good Reverend Father Gerrior, a native of Tracadie, and a Parish Priest of Cheticamp, gave a distinct impetus to this educational movement; and in no part of the county was the result of that movement more noticeable and satisfactory than in these French districts. And they were equally solicitous concerning their church organization and progress. The influence of the church and schools among those people is self evident everywhere.

Cheticamp was the first section of these districts to have a resident priest. We have said elsewhere that in 1823 the whole county had but two priests, one a Frenchman Fr. Planchette, the other a Scotsman, Fr. Alexander MacDonnell of Judique; but we are not sure that Fr. Planchette was the first priest of Cheticamp. The next section to have a resident pastor was East Margaree where, we think, Rev. William Chisholm was the first regularly stationed priest. Now there are four French priests in three large well organized parishes here, namely: Rev. Fr. Cormier, a zealous young Priest of East Margaree; Rev. Fr. Broussard, a venerable pastor of modest mien and

great piety, at Friar's Head; and the sternly straight and strenuous Fr. Le Blanc, with his curate, at Eastern Harbor. All but Fr. Broussard are natives, and young natives of these districts.

The people here would seem to have, not only a solemn and sincere appreciation of their Church as a divine institution; but, also, to take a perfectly proper pride in the decent upkeep of their sacred places. It impresses everybody passing along to see the neat, clean and respectably kept condition of their church buildings and premises, including their cross-gleaming grave yards,—the dormitories of the Resurrection. *Sic itur ad astra.*

WHYCOCOMAGH.

This is a district of value as an intelligent farming community. The soil is heavy and rich, and the tillers are shrewd and industrious. The district spreads out far in all directions and comprises a vast area of tillable land. There is a quaint little village at the head of the waters where the chief commercial business of the countryside has always been done. This village is naturally a beauty spot. It stands and curves, on dry level ground, at and around the picturesque head waters, looking out upon the glinting expanse of the wonderful Bras-D'Or. Close behind this village stand the towering Salt Mountain and other elevated neighbors, exercising their perpetual vigil like the solemn sentinels of Providence.

Towards the South west of this village, a little up the Bay, there is an interesting Indian Reserve which has been appropriately allotted to a surviving band of the Micmac tribe—the original “Lords of the Isle.” The looks of their holdings would indicate that the proprietors of this Reserve are comparatively thrifty and happy. The national Government has provided them with a respectable school and school buildings. Fast by this school they have built them an elegant chapel, modest and modern in its architecture, where the whole band can meet and worship God in its own way. The State provides for their school teachers, who are usually of a capable standard, thus affording the growing young Micmacs a generous opportunity for high school training. And the opportunity is not thrown away.

This arresting little colony of a primitive race shows several signs of progress and modernity. Each family has its own neat frame house and barn, cultivates its own close, owns and drives its own team, and

speaks English a la Lennie; while all the families can point to a splendid common school, and a common place of prayer. And yet, a person who knew this locality of old will find that, as is perfectly natural, it still retains some traces of aboriginal grandeur. Here, making baskets and embroidered moccasins by hand is, even yet, one of the fine arts that live and endure. Here, you can always feast on eels, moose or wild fowl. The tang of Nature still is evident.

“ ‘Tis the place and all around it,
As of old, the curlews call;
Dreary gleams about the moorland,
Flying over Locksley Hall.”

This little village of Whycocomagh, though not nearly as old as some other villages in this county, has seen a vast deal of Commercial activity. The first man to engage in mercantile pursuits there was the late Lauchlin MacDougall, Esquire, who went thither in early life from East Lake Ainslie. See district sketch of East Lake. Mr. MacDougall prospered in Whycocomagh. He built up for himself a palatial home and a large business, and raised a fine family, some of whom were well educated, and all of whom were talented and clever. For the names of his wife and family see sketch of East Lake. His oldest son John C., was a medical doctor of high repute who died in Truro a few years ago. George D. MacDougall, a young engineer of growing fame, who is chief Engineer now of the great British Steel Merger recently organized, is a son of this Dr. John. C. MacDougall, and is a grandson of Lauchlin MacDougall above referred to. This Lauchlin MacDougall was not only a keen business man, but also a citizen of intelligence quite beyond the ordinary. He was among the oldest Justices of the Peace for Inverness County, and was an early School Commissioner for the Northern district of Inverness. His excellent wife and himself were the soul of hospitality, and their spacious home at Whycocomagh was often visited by gentlemen of high positions, such as Judges of the Supreme Court, Bishops and other clergymen of distinction.

We think the next merchant to set up in Whycocomagh was Ewen Campbell, an elder brother to the late Alexander of Strathlorne. Mr. Ewen Campbell's business career at Whycocomagh was short, but successful. Out of the proceeds of his business he built a good sized vessel which he brought across to England and sold. With the money paid him for this vessel he returned to his native Scotland and studied for the Presbyterian church. After his ordination he spent

his remaining years as a devoted pastor in the parish of Lochs, near Stornoway. Noble man, who could, in the prime of life, so easily detach himself from the temporal world and its maxims, that he might live for ever in the joys of the spirit world.

Edward MacMillan (Big), also, from East Lake, was one of the early merchants of Whycocomagh who did well. He conducted a considerable business for many years, was highly respected, and raised a talented family of sons and daughters. Dr. Charles E. MacMillan of Inverness is one of the sons. We make allusion to this Edward MacMillan in our District Sketch of East Lake, the which please see.

Then came Peter MacDonald (Big), Jacob S. Hart, and James MacPhail. Mr. MacPhail is still living—a very old man—but has gone out of business many years ago. MacDonald and Hart did each a flourishing business in a well-conducted way. The former died some forty years ago, but his business was continued, first by his widow Catherine MacDonald, and later on by his son, John K., who is still in harness. Mr. Hart's business died with himself a few years ago. Mr. MacPhail died since writing above.

There was once a considerable volume of sea-borne trade at Whycocomagh. For quite a space of time the late Hon. John MacKinnon was engaged in the buying, selling and shipping, of timber commonly called "ton-timber" for use overseas. We do not hear of any such business now. Before the advent of railways and home markets a large quantity of farm products was taken to Whycocomagh, and either sold to dealers there, or shipped thence to the markets of Sydney and other places.

The first resident blacksmith in the village was a Mr. Bishop whose history we have not been able to procure. After him came Donald MacLean, a Gobha Ruaidh, who was a well known citizen of Whycocomagh for several decades. He was a strong, energetic, man who gave much useful service. He was married to one of the MacKinnon women of Mount Young, and had a fine family of sons and daughters. The sons Neil and Alexander hold the old homestead in severalty. Murd L., lives in Inverness and has been a noted orator and comedian at home, and a noted soldier of the empire, when heroes fell and "poppies grew in Flanders."

Probably the third blacksmith here was our old friend Norman Matheson, a reliable man and tireless worker. We knew him well in former times as an honest and efficient municipal councillor representing the important district of Whycocomagh.

JOHN MacKINNON.

The first settler to come to that part of the district of Whycocomagh whereon the village is built was John MacKinnon of Tyree, Scotland, who came in the spring of 1821. He was the progenitor of the Whycocomagh MacKinnons and took up 400 acres of land, a goodly portion of which is now covered by the village. He was married in Scotland to Elizabeth MacLean, also, a native of Tyree, with issue: Allen, Hugh, Peter, Sandy, Neil, Flora, Katie, Effie and Ann.

DONALD MacDonald.

The second settler in the neighborhood of the village was this Donald MacDonald. He came here from North Uist, Scotland, in the early summer of 1827. He landed at North Sydney in July, accompanied by his widowed mother, three younger brothers and a sister, namely: Angus, Alexander, Allan and Margaret. On their arrival in North Sydney, Donald bought a large boat and proceeded up the Bras D'or lakes looking for a desirable place to locate on. No place appealed to him till he reached Whycocomagh and bought a farm from an Irishman at the foot of Salt Mountain. On this farm was raised one of the remarkable families of Inverness County. Three members of that family were the late Peter MacDonald, merchant, of Whycocomagh; the late Honorable James MacDonald, merchant of West Bay; and R. J. MacDonald, merchant, of Port Hastings. They were sons of Donald MacDonald above noted. It is doubtful that any three brothers in any rural district in Nova Scotia, commencing life without much experience or capital, ever scored the commercial success achieved severally by these three brothers, Peter, James and Ronald J. All three had good character and judgment, and a perfect genius for business. The other brothers of Donald MacDonald branched out into other places. Our information is that some, if not all, of them went to Upper Canada.

One of the old Hotels here was kept by a Mrs. Bishop, afterwards Mrs. Swain. She was a kind and competent hostess, and always did her best to make her guests comfortable. At present the two Ross houses, conducted by two brothers in active brotherly rivalry, cater in good form to the needs of the travelling public. These two houses are conveniently situated in the centre of the village, near the

end of the Orangedale road. Both are always amiably and efficiently served. But the most widely known and attractive inn for travellers in this village of Whycocomagh is the "Bay View Hotel", kept and conducted up to date by Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Mitchell. Mr. Mitchell had been for several years a steward on one of the steamers running on the Bras D'or Lakes. This experience brought him in touch with the pleasure seeking public, and qualified him for a capital Maitre d' hotel. As a host he is incomparable. He is a cheerful and canny Scot, knows how to cook and carve, and is withal a good deal of a wit and a wag. He is admirably supported by Mrs. Mitchell. The Bay View House stands on a charming spot on the very fringe of the head waters, and is an actual Paradise for summer tourists. None who enters there shall ever forget the inimitable Tom Mitchell. No Wonder. Tom will not only satisfy the stomach, but will also elevate the soul.

"Kings may be blessed but Tom is glorious,
O'er all the ills of life victorious."

He takes a vacation in winter since a few years; in summer he returns.

There are not many rural sections anywhere in which the natural scenery is more varied and beautiful than in Whycocomagh in its several parts. From Head Lake Ainslie to Stewartdale one travels for six miles through a yawning hollow called Ainslie Glen. Here and there along this valley there is a good and well developed farm, but the roadside all through is wrapped and dressed in the fragrant poetry of the tall timbers. From Brook Village to Stewartdale you can travel for seven or eight miles through a fertile belt of superior country called Skye Glen. The farms along this Glen are as good as they are pretty. An air of thrift and comfort, as well as a clear and gurgling brook, runs through the whole Glen. The brook is buried in Whycocomagh Bay.

From Stewartdale towards the South West you pass through a stretch of fine forest, on a good road well sheltered and shaded, close by a large stream on which several mills are operating. Presently, there breaks in upon your vision the interesting community of Roseburn, a farming settlement that invites admiration. Going South from the village of Whycocomagh around the Indian Reserve, the Head of the Bay, and on to Orangedale, the traveller is bewildered by the many pleasing changes in the landscape.

And the people! All are modest, quiet, kind, contented, and

appear to be supremely thankful for something or everything. How is it, why is it, that in these outlying rural districts those noblest qualities of humanity are more likely to be made manifest?

Our own answer is, that these humble, pastoral people, protected from the degeneracy of too much modern culture, are fairly filled with "the simple things of life."

The trees, the winding road, the home—
O glory of the commonplace!
O loveliness that shines and glows
From wayside human's face!

The brook, the sky, the chanting birds—
O what so rare as these things be?
These simple, humble things of earth
On every hand we see.

The neighbors smile, the trust of child,
The glow in eyes of sweetheart, wife;
How near divine indeed are these—
The simple things of life!

PIONEERS OF BOOM (ALBA STATION).

The first settlers of Boom (Alba Station) were from the Hebridean Isles, Scotland. They arrived about the Year 1828 landing at Sydney. They included Donald MacDonald, Donald's son (From Lewis), Neil MacKinnon and Archibald Kennedy from Tiree, Neil Campbell and Hugh MacEachen from Mull, John Morrison from Uist and Angus Nicholson from Skye.

Donald MacDonald's ancestors were from Moidart. His paternal grand father Angus MacDonald served in the army of Prince Charlie in the Rising of 1745-46. Donald married Effie Morrison of Lewis with issue: (a) Angus who married and had a family; (b) Murdoch unmarried. Murdoch taught school for nearly twenty years. Now at an advanced age he resides on the old homestead. He is one of our few remaining *seannachies*. (c) Donald and Charles died young; (d) Sarah married Malcolm MacDonald with issue, one son William. Anne married Lacuchlin MacCallum, no issue.

Neil MacKinnon married Christie daughter of Duncan MacLean, Marble Mountain, with issue: Duncan, Allan, Margaret, Catherine, Effie Mary and Flora. Flora is the only member of this family now

at Alba. She married, with issue: Roderick son of Colin Matheson of Lochalsh, Scotland, latterly of Grand River, Richmond.

Archibald Kennedy, married Catherine MacLean of Tiree with issue: Donald, Duncan, Hugh, Daniel, Neil, John, Catherine, Mary, and Christie all of whom excepting John, Duncan and Mary married and left families.

Neil Campbell (Piper) married Betsy daughter of Hugh MacEachern, next mentioned with issue: six sons who died without issue and two daughters who remained unmarried.

Hugh MacEachern had the distinction of being at one time Captain of Alexander MacDonald of Glenaladale's pleasure boat "Dubh Ghleannach" concerning which the excellent bard Alexander MacKinnon composed the well known song of this name. Hugh married Flora Beaton with issue: Alexander, Donald, Ronald, John, Betsy, Margaret and Anne.

John Morrison was first married in Scotland and had issue, John, Donald, Mary, Margaret and Catherine. He married secondly Effie Campbell and had two sons, Patrick and John.

Angus Nicholson married Mary daughter of Angus Matheson of Lewis and had issue: John, Angus, Sarah and Ann all of whom married and had families.

ALEXANDER MacLEAN AND FAMILY.

This Alexander MacLean was born in Barra, Scotland, in 1768. He was the son of John, son of Ewen. They were Smiths to the Laird of Barra for seven generations.

Alexander went to Glasgow in his 18th year and worked as apprentice to a Blacksmith for several years. Afterwards he worked in Glasgow as Journeyman Blacksmith and Gunsmith till 1799, when he married Mary MacKinnon, daughter of Neil of Coll, who was clerk of the Presbyterian Church of that Island. The issue of this marriage consisted of four sons and five daughters, namely: John, Ann, Catherine, Roderick, Lauchlin, Mary, Allan, Margaret and Sarah.

The first of the above named children was born in Barra, the remaining eight in Coll. Parents and family came to America in 1818 in the ship "Dunlop" of Greenock, of which John Brown was captain, and Alexander MacGillivray first mate. They landed in Pictou, Nova Scotia. For six or seven years subsequently Mr. MacLean worked at his trade on the Gulf Shore of Antigonish. In

1823 he came with his family to South Whycoecomagh where he granted one thousand one hundred (1100) acres of land for himself and sons. He died in 1848 aged 80 years. His wife died in 1861 aged 92.

Of the family of Alexander MacLean the oldest, John was a seaman and died unmarried. Ann was married to Roderick Gillis; Catherine died in childhood, Roderick married Margaret MacInnes (Rob) of Judique; Lauchlin died unmarried; Mary married John Gillis; Allan went to U. S. A., and was married there; Margaret was married to John MacEachen "Big Teacher"; Sarah died unmarried. Donald R. MacLean, at present residing at South Bar, Cape Breton County, is, we understand, the only male survivor in Cape Breton of this MacLean family. Direct descendants of another name are numerous.

CAPTAIN FERGUSON FAMILY.

Mrs. Catherine Ferguson, widow of Captain John Ferguson of Uist, Scotland, and her six children settled at Roseburn in 1842. They landed at Sydney and walked from there to Campbell's Mountain. The sons were Fergus, Neil and Donald. Fergus married Ann MacKinnon and had issue a son and a daughter. Neil married Mary MacPhail, River Dennis, and had four sons and six daughters. Donald died unmarried. The Ferguson daughters were Sarah, Isabel and Flora. Sarah married Hector MacQuarrie, Port Hastings, and had four sons and three daughters. Isabel married Neil MacLean, Watchmaker and Tailor, Roseburn, a son of Allan MacLean (Hector) Cape Mabou, and had issue: Allan, George, Peter, Neil, Dan, Kate and Mary. Flora daughter of Captain Ferguson married Allan MacLean, Roseburn, son of Norman MacLean, a native of the Isle of Rum, who settled at Mount Young. This Norman had a brother Donald (Murdoch) who settled at Beech Hill, Strathlorne. Flora's family were: John, Allan, Murdoch, Norman, John D., Mary, Kate, Sarah (Mrs. Nicholas Martin, Port Hawkesbury) and Jessie (Mrs. George Wonson Peeples, Port Mulgrave).

FRASERS.

While not strictly speaking a pioneer in the milling business, Thomas Fraser, a native of Pictou County was among the early grist mill owners and operators in Inverness County. He was an industrious

and open handed gentleman at whose home the wayfarer received a warm and hearty welcome. He was the son of Hugh the son of Donald Fraser who with his father, Hugh Fraser (referred to in Patterson's History of Pictou) emigrated from Kiltarlity, Scotland, to Pictou in the ship "Hector" in 1773. Mr. Thomas Fraser came to Glendyer on invitation of Donald MacDonald (Dyer). The Glendyer MacDonalds are descended from John Fraser ("John Squire") a brother of the above Donald Fraser. He married Sarah, daughter of Elisha Randall, Bayfield, Antigonish, with issue: John, Hubert, Edward Skinner, Mary Anne and Jane. John son of Thomas Fraser resides at Whycocomagh. He is a miller as were his father, grand father and great grand father. Upright and well informed, he is much esteemed in his adopted district which he represented in the Municipal Council for a number of terms until his resignation a few years ago. He married, with issue: two, sons and two daughters, Hannah MacDonald daughter of Allan MacDonald of Pictou whose wife was Agnes daughter of William Frizzle merchant, Hillsborough. His son, Thomas, was killed in the Great War in August 1918. In their beautiful home in a picturesque glen near Whycocomagh Village, Mr. and Mrs. Fraser splendidly represent the highest ideals of their people.

SOME EARLY SETTLERS OF SKYE GLEN.

In the year 1830 a group of men came from the Isle of Skye, Scotland, and settled down in that section of the county of Inverness very naturally named Skye Glen. We observed *supra* that, through this interesting vale or glen, there runs a clear and gurgling brook or river. Some of this group of immigrants mapped out their new homes on the West, others on the East, of this brook or river. Hence come East Skye Glen, and West Skye Glen. The place is now fertile and beautiful. It was fertile in the time of these first settlers, possessing as it did all its virgin richness, but it was not then attractive to the ordinary eye. We can imagine the feelings of these lonely strangers from afar, when they saw that vast extent of moaning forest, and then recalled their long loved homes in the Hebrides. What a grand voice they could give to that Canadian Boat song of unknown authorship which, it is said, appealed so forcibly to that eminent Scotsman, Lord Roseberry. One sample verse of it:—

"From the lone sheiling of the misty Island
"Mountains divide us, and the waste of seas;

"Yet still the blood is strong, the heart is highland,
"And we, in dreams, behold the Hebrides".

Chorus:—"Fair these broad meads—these hary woods are grand
But we are exiles from our father's land.

The names of this dauntless group of incoming Scottish settlers were as follows: Murdoch Gillis, John Beaton, Alexander Beaton, John MacKinnon, Myles MacInnes and John Nicholson. Each of them took up and granted a lot of land containing two hundred acres, as per arrangement with them before leaving their native shores.

Malcolm Gillis settled on the West side of the Skye Glen river, and had a family of five sons and two daughters namely: Archibald, Angus, James, Malcolm, John, Susie and Catherine. A descendant of this family by the name of Archibald Gillis moved from here to Manitoba some years ago, and was appointed a Senator of the Canadian Parliament quite recently.

The family of John Beaton were: Donald, Malcolm, John, Angus and Isabel; that of Alexander Beaton: Jonathan, Donald, Sam, John, Flora, Isabel and Catherine. These Beatons were rugged men of a high standard of talent and industry. They built up good homes and fine farms for themselves and their children. Some of them were poets with a piercing point. These could make the neighbors merry or wrathful at pleasure. This was illustrated by a song composed by Sam of the second generation for a good natured chum of his. That classic commenced with the words "A Brighus bha'eg Ruairidh"—The Pants that Rory had. The poet himself sang the song for Rory; Rory, for the first time in his life, became furious. Damage was averted by the grace of friends who were strong in the faith.

Although all the Beatons here were farmers and made good use of their farms, many of them enlisted in other callings in different parts of the country. Quite a few of them followed coal mining as a business. Of these was the well known Malcolm S. Beaton now residing with his family in Pictou County. He was one of the owners and operators of the "Greenwood" coal mine of Thorburn and, also, the owner and operator for some years of "The Port Hood Coal Mine." It was no fault of his if these two ventures did not turn out as he had hoped and wished. He held those two properties at a time of universal depression in the coal trade. He called them both forth from the oblivion of the dead, and made them serve for years as lively factors in the production of the Nation's coal. He was for years the very efficient Mine Manager at Inverness. Of all the Mine Managers ever employed at Inverness, it is admitted that Malcolm S. Beaton was

easily the most skilful, energetic, and successful. In the coal mining world Malcolm is a trump card. Jonathan Beaton of Inverness and his brother Malcolm, and Samuel Beaton of the same town, all miners, and all cousins of Malcolm S, are three other men who rate high, in the noble art of mining the Black Diamond.

The family of Myles MacInnes were: Neil, Angus, John, Sarah, Mary, Catherine and Jessie. Some of these turned out to be famous carpenters, builders and contractors. They were all good, quiet, and industrious people.

We have no trace now of any but one of the family of John Nicholson. A son by the name of Nicholas Nicholson lived with his family for some time at Port Hastings, but moved away from this County and province. Another son, Malcolm, went to the United States in mid life, and became a Judge—it is said a Chief Justice—of one of the Superior Courts in the State of Kansas. He was born at Skye Glen in 1844 and died in Kansas on November 1st, 1919. He was the son of John, son of Malcolm the pioneer. This John Nicholson, father of the deceased Judge, was married to Annie Beaton of the Syke Glen Beatons just described.

James Smith of the Port Hood and Hillsborough Smiths was the very first settler of Skye Glen. We refer to him in the district sketches of Hillsborough and Port Hood. All that need be said here, is, that he was for many years a leading farmer and valued resident of Skye Glen, was married to Jane MacKeen, daughter of Hon. William MacKeen of Mabou, and had the following family, namely: Thomas, William, James Richard, John, Alexander, Sophia, Ester and Maggie.

PIONEERS OF ORANGEDALE

Orangedale is now an important railway station between Hawkesbury and the Grand Narrows. It is a distributing point for railway freight going out from, and coming into the Southeastern sections of Inverness County. It has several lively stores, an important post office, a good hotel, and a comfortable public Hall. There is a good free stone quarry and, also, a brick manufacturing enterprise nearby, giving employment to many people, but generally speaking the district is an agricultural one, and its proximity to the railroad is a great advantage to it.

The following were early settlers in the section of the Whycocomagh original district, namely:

Neil MacLean	(1820)	native of Tyree
Donald MacLean	" "	" "
Alexander MacLeod	" "	" "
Alexander MacNeil	" "	Coll
Lauchlin MacCalder	" "	" "
Donald Blue	" "	" "
Archibald MacPhail	(1824)	Mull
Angus MacDonald	" "	" "
Alexander MacQueen	" "	" "

All of these are now dead, but the people of Orangedale are largely their direct descendants. The old people each owned and held 200 acres of land. One or two of their descendants occupy each of those farms now. Angus MacDonald and Alexander MacQueen have no descendants here now.

Neil MacLean came from Tyree, Scotland, in 1820, and took up a farm at Orangedale. He was married to Mary MacIntosh of West Bay, a native of Eigg, Scotland, and had a family. The sons Lauchlin and John (deceased) remained on the old homestead. Other sons were Alexander, Railway Conductor, Sydney, and Neil, an engineer, deceased.

Alexander MacLeod noted above married Christy MacKinnon a native of Coll, and had three sons and six daughters. The names of the sons were: Alexander, Donald and Malcolm. These three sons, now deceased, all lived and died at Orangedale. All the daughters are married; some of them lived at River Dennis, some at Whycocomagh, and some at River Inhabitants. Grand children of old Alexander still remain at Orangedale, some of whom occupy the original homestead.

Donald MacLean of Tyree noted above was married to Catherine MacDonald, a native of Coll, with issue: One son Neil lived on the farm at Orangedale. Grandchildren are now in charge there.

Duncan MacDonald from Mull came in 1820 and acquired a lot of land at Orangedale. He afterwards moved away from here and his farm was sold to Donald Martin.

Alexander MacQuarrie came from the Island of Mull in 1820 and settled at Orangedale. He was married, with issue, to Ann MacPhail; but none of the family now reside in Orangedale. The farm was sold to Donald MacAskill.

Donald Graham from Mull was, also, an early settler here, but none of his descendants remain.

Donald McPhail from Mull came from Scotland to Prince Edward Island. In 1826 he came to Orangedale which was then called Mull's Cove, very likely on account of the number of emigrants from Mull that found their way to the place. Two of Donald MacPhail's sons, Archibald and Alexander, now occupy the old paternal homestead. These two sons, who are quiet, honest and industrious men are widely known and well thought of throughout this county.

Lauchlin MacCalder noted above was married in Scotland and had two of a family coming here, John and Alexander. The home is now held by grandsons.

Donald Blue noted supra was a conspicuous old settler at Orangedale. Some of his family located at Mull's Cove, and some at Blue's Mills, River Dennis. After the Blue family came to Mull's Cove, the place was designated for some time as Blue's Cove, subsequently receiving the name of Orangedale.

Alexander MacNeil above referred to lived on a farm at Mull's Cove, was married and had three sons, Malcolm, James and Alexander, all of whom have passed away. Thomas, a son of Malcolm now lives on the old homestead. John MacNeil section foreman at Orangedale is of this family, as is, also, Rev. A. J. MacNeil of Prince Edward Island.

John MacMillan and family from Uist Scotland were immigrants to Orangedale. Three of the daughters are still living there. Effie the oldest of these three, is well over one hundred years of age.

JOHN MacDONALD AND FAMILY

The above named John MacDonald was locally known and described as, "John MacDonald, Gray MacDonald's son." He came to Whycocomagh from the "Isle of Skye", Scotland, in 1854. He took up 400 acres of land and was married to Catherine Cameron, with issue: John, Hector, Murdoch, William, James, Alexander, Donald and Maggie.

John of this family was married to Mary Gillis, with issue: nine sons and four daughters.

James was married to a Miss Ross and had three sons and four daughters.

Donald went to New Zealand, was married to an English woman, and had one son and one daughter.

The rest of John Senior's family were not married

D. H. MacDonald, Esquire, a hustling general merchant of Whycocomagh, comes of these MacDonalds.

THE MacKINNON FAMILY OF AINSLIE GLEN.

One of the earliest settlers of Ainslie Glen was Captain Loddy MacKinnon, familiarly known as "Big Loddie," He came from the Isle of Skye, Scotland about the year 1821. He took up 200 acres of land, was married to a MacDonald woman, by whom he had the following family: Archibald, who was drowned in Lake Superior; Lauchlin, who died in comparatively young manhood; Neil, still living on the old homestead; Alexander, who has been in Australia and all over the world, but residing now on Whycocomagh Mountains; Charles in Nevada; Mary, Mrs. Donald Morrison still living at Whycocomagh but has lost her eyesight; Jane, who was married to Norman MacDonald and died in Whitewood, Manitoba; Flora, who remained unmarried and died in Boston in 1917.

Neil, son of Loddy, was married to Annie MacKay, daughter of Hector MacKay, Blacksmith, with issue: Archy Lauchlin in Toronto; Hector, who has travelled and worked over a great portion of America, but now resides on the old homestead, carrying on the trade of a blacksmith; Christina, married to H.D. MacMillan of North Sydney, Jessie, married to Dan MacNeil, of Ainslie Glen; and Margaret Jane, who is training for a nurse in a Glace Bay Hospital.

Big Loddie, with the assistance of his neighbor, John Jameson, built and launched the first canoe ever used on Lake Ainslie. They cut it out of a tree 3½ feet in diameter and carried it to the Lake, the first vessel ever floated there.

THE MacDONALDS OF STEWARTSHIDALE

The progenitor of these MacDonalds was Allan who, with his family, came here (we are advised) from South Uist, Scotland, in the year 1822. He took up for himself two hundred acres of land at Stewartdale. The whole region was then a dark and dismal forest, but even if cleared and cultivated no stranger could have selected a finer or better lot.

This Allen MacDonald was married in Scotland to Mary MacLean with issue: John, Norman, James, Edward, Susie Mary, Alexina and Catherine. The sons John and Norman were married in Scotland before coming here, the former to Jane MacNiven, the latter to Catherine Morrison. James Edward got married after coming to Cape Breton to Mary Campbell. Susie was married in Scotland to Malcolm MacLeod. They came to America and settled in Ontario, Canada. Mary was married to Murdoch MacKinnon of Sydney, C. B., Alexina was married in Scotland to a Mr. Dunlap. Catherine was married to a Mr. MacKeighan of Whycocomagh.

John, the oldest son of Allan Sr., had a family of three sons and four daughters, namely: Donald, Allan, James, Mary, Susie, Jane and Annie. All these children except Annie were married and had families.

The oldest son, Donald, son of John, was very widely known. In his young manhood he taught school. Later on he married Jessie MacPherson, daughter of John MacPherson, Army Tailor, Mabou Ridge and settled down on a farm. Later still he was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the county. In this last capacity he performed a great deal of difficult magisterial work. He was elected several times to the Municipal Council by the Whycocomagh district.

Norman, son of Allan, also lived on a fine farm at Stewartdale. He and his home became well known to the whole countryside. After Norman's death the place and property fell to his son Allan, who amply sustained the good name of his father. This Allan Jr., was married to a daughter of Allan MacLean, of North Lake Ainslie by whom he had an interesting family of special merits.

RIVER DENNIS

This District takes its name from the river flowing through it. Whether the river was named after the famous Nicholas Denys or after an Indian Chief called Deny whose headquarters were at the basin of the river when the first Highland settlers came, and who was then very old, is an unsettled question. Denys in his book published in 1672 refers to La Riviere Denys and perhaps this fact has led to the belief that our River is the one referred to. However, Deny's book contains a map in which La Riviere Denys appears as what is now known as Sydney Harbour. The district was an immense pine forest up to the early part of the last century when many persons from Pictou County took up lots there and engaged in lumbering. These men made little or no attempt to cultivate the land, and having cut down and disposed of the pine, they themselves left—all but one. This one was Alexander McGregor who had come in 1810 and who is accounted the first settler. He took up Lot No. 1 on the South side of the River, being the second lot to the East of the railway bridge now spanning it. His wife was Kate Gordon of Galloway. Their family consisted of two daughters, one of whom, Isabel married a Donald McLeod and settled with her husband at The Points, West Bay Co. Richmond. The other daughter, Margaret, married Neil Kennedy (Angus' son) who settled upon the Lot No. 1 with his wife; and their offspring still occupy it. This Alexander McGregor was a brother of John McGregor late of Scotsville, and of Donald McGregor late of Whycocomagh. We learn that the next man to permanently settle in the district was Samuel McLean who was born in Perth, 1791 came to River Dennis 1817, and died here, 1880. With him came a half brother, Lauchlin McNeil, who settled on the lot at McLean's Bridge now owned by Hugh McLean (Samuel's son). Samuel settled upon the adjoining lot immediately to the West. After a few years Lauchlin sold out to Samuel and moved to Red Islands. Samuel's wife was a McDonald by whom he had the following children: Mary, married to Angus McDonald (Retland), Judique; Jessie, married to Archie McDonald, St. Peters, C. B.; Catherine, married to Norman McDonald, St. Peters, C. B.; Lizzie, married to Archie McLean, Judique; John, married to Sarah Jackson, St. Peters, C. B.; David, married to Effie McMaster, Judique; Allan, married to Jessie McDonald, East Bay, C. B., Hugh married to Margaret McVarish, Glendale.

The sons, John, David and Hugh, settled upon sections of their father's lands. John had a large family all of whom are now dead except Allan, a section foreman in the service of the Inverness Railway and Coal Company. David had three sons all of whom are now dead. One of them, Sam, was a noted athlete. Allan had no family. Hugh, the only one of Samuel McLean's children now living is still hale and hearty in his ninety-ninth year, on the old homestead surrounded by a large family of sons, daughters and grandchildren.

The next permanent settler was Peter McIntyre (Pàra Beag), a native of Argyle who was seven years a Paisley weaver, seven years a sailor and seven years a forester for the Duke of Argyle. On coming to America, probably about 1817, he was engaged for a time as ferryman on the Strait of Canso, then he came to River Dennis, selected a lot of land adjoining the West side of Samuel McLean's lot, cleared a part, built a house and then went to Pictou and there married. Catherine McDonald, also a native of Argyle, and brought her to his new home where they lived and prospered and reared a large family.

Shortly after Peter McIntyre's settlement on his farm there came three brothers, Godfrey, Henry and George Hines. Godfrey occupied the lot on which the Railway Station is situated. Henry occupied an adjacent lot and George occupied a fifty acre rear lot subsequently granted by the Crown to Angus McIntyre, Peter's son. After a few years Godfrey sold his lot to Peter McIntyre, and Henry sold to Alexander McArthur who in turn sold to Peter McIntyre, and then the three Hines brothers moved to Ingonish. Peter McIntyre's son, John, acquired the Henry Hines lot from his father and settled upon it, and married Isabel McFadyen. John McIntyre left seven children, Hector, Catherine and Mary reside in Massachusetts, Florence at River Dennis, Jessie wife of Peter McLean of Cannes, Co. Richmond; Peter J., merchant, River Denys Station; Hugh, residing on his late father's farm, and Donald who died a few years ago in Ontario.

Angus and Hugh McIntyre settled on their father's farm. Hugh married a Miss Dowling of River Inhabitants, and died childless, and his share of the farm now belongs to his nephew, Hector, John's son. Angus married Joan McIntyre, of River Dennis. She died leaving a son and daughter now abroad. Angus' second wife was Flora Cumming, daughter of William, by whom he left issue: a son, John J., now resides upon the place.

Peter McIntyre (Junior), acquired the lot at River Dennis Presbyterian Church, once owned by William McLean, and died there

several years ago leaving a family. His son Hugh now owns and occupies this lot.

Both Peter (Junior) and his brother Hugh were employed many years as teachers at River Dennis, Malagawatch and River Inhabitants, and many there are in these districts who owe much of their education and success in life to the instruction received from these good masters.

About the time Peter McIntyre came to River Dennis there came from the Isle of Skye two brothers, John and Kenneth McKenzie (Iain Mac Ruairidh agus Coinneach Beag). John was a widower with three sons, John, (ban,) Murdoch and Rory. John took up the lot adjoining the West side of Peter McIntyre's lot, Kenneth took up a lot on the North side of the River opposite to Peter McIntyre's lot, with these brothers came their widowed sister, Mrs. Sarah McLeod, and her three daughters who settled on a lot adjoining the Northern end of the brother Kenneth's lot. Two of these daughters, Effie and Mary died childless, the third married a neighbour, Alexander Cummings, by whom she had a large family. One of the sons, John, died on the old homestead leaving a widow, and an only daughter who married a son of Malcolm Cameron, late Councillor for South Whycocomagh, one of the daughters, Mary, is still living at River Dennis and is the widow of the late Archibald McLean (Angus). A daughter Annie, now deceased, was wife of Malcolm Blue Esq., of Valley Mills.

Returning to the brothers John and Kenneth McKenzie, the former married a sister of John McLeod (Red) of Big Brook by whom he had one son, Ronald, now dead, and several daughters. The brothers, John and Kenneth, and John's son (Iain ban) in common with other settlers found great difficulty in getting into communication with the outside world for there were no roads, and they had to acquire the art of building birch canoes, and the log canoes were too "cranky". They accordingly consulted with John Steele, a carpenter who lived on the lot near Crowdis Bridge later owned by Alexander Matheson. The result was a partnership under which they built a substantial boat in which they were able to go to and from Sydney and outlying ports with ease and comfort. Their poet (his name is lost) commemorated the formation of the partnership, or perhaps we should say, the first meeting of the provisional directors, in the following lines:

“Thuirt Iain MacRuairidh ri Iain Bàn,
Paring ri Iain Steele,
Colnneach Beag a sin a’s Sàm,
Bi bàt againn dhuinn fhin.”

John McKenzie’s sons, Iain ban and Rory, died childless; Murdoch moved to California; Ronald’s son, Donald, who now owns the old homestead, is a member of the police force in Sydney.

Kenneth McKenzie in addition to his own lot acquired the lot adjoining the East side of it—the lot at the Northern end of McLean’s Bridge—owned by one Daniel Oman in 1834, and he gave the same to his son Roderick whose sons, Kenneth and Malcolm, now reside on it. To his son, Murdoch, Kenneth devised the homestead lot, and on it Murdoch’s son, Kenneth M., now resides, the son, Malcolm purchased from one Duncan McKellar the lot on the North side of the River immediately opposite the Railway Bridge, shortly thereafter Malcolm, who was never married, died intestate, and the lot was disposed of to one Granigan who was married to a daughter of Lauchlin McFadyen who owned the adjoining lot. Granigan sold and went away and the lot is now owned and occupied by Neil S. McIvor.

The lot adjoining the John McKenzie lot was owned by Duncan McKellar above referred to. This McKellar was the only son and heir of his mother, a sister of the Jacksons to be mentioned hereinafter. On the death of Duncan’s father, the widow married one McDougall who lived on the farm with his wife and step-son, and died there. In 1843 McKellar sold this lot to the above mentioned John McKenzie, and shortly thereafter bought from one John Fulton of Fisher’s Grant the same lot sold later on to Malcolm McKenzie as already stated. On the death of McKellar’s mother and the sale to McKenzie he himself went to Ontario, but returned about thirty years ago and resided at River Dennis with James M. R. McIntyre whose paternal grandmother was a sister of McKellar’s mother. This McKellar was never married.

Archibald McIntyre, a ship carpenter, was married in Greenock, January 17th, 1805, to Margaret Jackson. In 1819 they left Scotland and came to Pictou, and in 1820 settled with their family on the lot adjoining the Duncan McKellar lot first above referred to. Of their daughters, Nancy married Alexander Dowling of River Inhabitants. Betsy married Donald McLean of River Dennis; Mary married Malcolm McNiven of Whycocomagh and Catherine married one Kempt. Of the sons, Donald died about 1832 unmarried, and Archibald (Jun-

ior) became the owner of the old homestead where he died a few years ago. Three brothers of Archibald (Senior) settled in Ontario, and Gilbert H. McIntyre of St. Mary's, South Perth, a son of one of these, was Deputy speaker of the House of Commons in 1907-8. Archibald (Junior) married Flora Noble, daughter of the late Dr. John Noble, by whom he had the following issue: Joan, married to Angus McIntyre; River Dennis; Julia, married to Peter Campbell, Valley Mills, Catherine married to Simon F. Bell, Port Hood; Colina, married to Reverend Angus McMillan, Marion Bridge; Donald who died many years ago leaving no issue; Archibald, in general business in San Francisco; John Colin, Broker and Attorney, Minneapolis; and James M. R., residing on the old homestead. The daughter, Joan, died many years ago. The daughter, Catherine and family now reside in California.

It may not be amiss to state here that Dr. John Noble came from Inverness, Scotland, about 1822, and is said to have been the first physician to settle in this County. He married Julia, daughter of Captain McNiven of Whycomagh. His wife died in 1843. Dr. Noble resided for a time at Judique and Port Hood. After his wife's death he moved to London, Ontario, where he died about 1854. The family then moved to Minnesota and later to the State of Washington where two sons are still living.

Adjoining the West side of the Archibald McIntyre lot there settled in 1829 one Archibald McPhail (Mac Phail Gallda), from Castle Crawford, Ayrshire, with his wife, Janet McCuaig, and family. In 1836 he purchased from one James Wallace the lot adjoining on the Western side. This latter lot McPhail subsequently gave to his son Archibald whose son James J., now owns part or all of it. Archibald McPhail (Senior) died about eighty years ago leaving the following family: Archibald, married to a Miss McKichan of River Inhabitants; Alexander, married to a Miss McRae of Big Harbour; Euphemia, married to Angus McPhail of the Glen; Kate, married to Finlay McPhail of the Glen; Janet, married to Hugh McColl, West Bay; Mary married to Neil Ferguson, Ashfield; Margaret married to Duncan McRae, Big Harbour; and Duncan Martin married to a Miss Farquharson of Middle River, Co. Victoria, who resided on the old homestead for a time but moved to Manitoba about 1873. James J. McPhail above referred to, and Chistopher and Alex, sons of Alexander have the old homestead divided among them and reside on their respective portions. The wife of Archibald McPhail (Senior) had three

brothers, James, Donald and Alexander. James settled on a lot immediately to the rear of the Wallace lot, but sold to John Kennedy (Angus' son) whose son John now resides upon it. Donald and Alexander settled upon adjoining lots on the northern side of the River practically opposite the site of the Presbyterian Church, but shortly thereafter, about 1836, they sold to Lauchlin and Angus Kennedy, and with their brother, James, moved to Guelph, Ontario, and settled there.

About the same time as Archibald McPhail (Gallda) settled on his lot one William McLean of Applecross, Scotland, settled upon the lot adjoining the Western side of the Wallace lot. His wife was Mary McKay, sister of the late John McKay a prominent farmer of South side St. George's Channel. Of a large family there are but four now living: Donald, in British Columbia, Duncan in Saskatchewan; Lizzie in Provincetown, Mass., and Margaret, wife of Daniel Matheson of River Dennis Centre. The son, Duncan, sold the lot about 1873 to Peter McIntyre, whose son, Hugh, now resides upon it.

As to the lot adjoining the west side of William McLean's lot it was first settled upon by one John Campbell about 1825. In 1836 this Campbell sold it and moved to Ontario. The purchaser was Christy Cameron of Creignish, widow of Hugh Cameron. In the same year the widow sold this lot to her nephew, Charles Cameron. This Charles was one of several brothers, Donald, Alexander and Archibald—who came with their parents, Allan Cameron and wife, from Achosnaich, Lochaber, about 1810 and settled at Low Point on the Strait of Canso. There was one McIntyre, commonly called "Baldy", residing at Big Brook on the farm owned later on by Hugh McLean (og) and his brother, Stephen, and Charles Cameron married "Baldy" McIntyre's daughter. She died, and Charles married Betsy Finlayson of Middle River, Co. Victoria. He himself died about 1885 leaving no heir. On his death and after some litigation the lot became the property of one Donald McDonald whose heirs now own it.

One Alexander McKenzie was the first to settle upon the lot adjoining the West side of the Charles Cameron lot. This Alexander's brother, John, was the first to settle on the "Mill lot", so called, on the opposite side of the River, and one Ewen Stewart was the first to settle upon the lot adjoining the west side of the Mill lot. This Stewart and the two McKenzies and John Campbell sold their lots about the same time and left with their families for Ontario. They started by boat for Sydney, but in trying to make Sydney Harbour

they were driven off the Coast, and when picked up some days later, Stewart (and we think some of the children) had died of thirst. Stewart and John McKenzie had sold their lots to Ewen Cameron who will be referred to below. One Hugh McDonald of River Inhabitants acquired the Alexander McKenzie lot and he sold it to a brother of Reverend Angus McMillan, who in turn sold it to one Kenneth Cumming, now deceased.

The lot adjoining the Alexander McKenzie lot on the West side was settled upon by Malcolm McLeod (Elder) a Lewis man, whose wife, Katherine Young, was a first cousin of the late Chief Justice Sir William Young. Their son, James, settled upon a lot on the opposite side of the River immediately to the rear of John Chisholm, (Sex)'s lot. James sold this lot to D. Y. Cameron, the present owner, and moved to Cape Breton County. Malcolm MacLeod's son Thomas remained on the homestead lot and married a daughter of the late John Campbell of Marble Mountain, and died there about twenty-five years ago. His widow and members of his family now reside on this lot. As to the lot adjoining the Western side of the Malcolm McLeod lot, we learn that one John Jackson, a Scottish immigrant, was the first to settle upon it or lay claim to it. Then one Peter Campbell of Malagawatch acquired title to it about 1851. In 1834 Peter Campbell conveyed it to one Neil McIntosh, probably of River Inhabitants, who owned it until 1837 when he conveyed it to Archibald Chisholm (Colin) of Long Point who then settled upon it and prospered. His wife was a Miss Forbes of Scotland whose father, known as "the big Forbes", settled in Antigonish. Archibald Chisholm had two sons, one of whom, Colin, remained on the place and married a daughter of Alexander Beaton (Contractor) of South West Mabou, by whom he had a large family, all daughters. Colin's widow and several of the daughters still live on this lot. Archibald's son, Hector, is now resident in Idaho, of Archibald's daughters, one was married to Alexander Beaton, Upper Glencoe, one to Alexander McDonald (Downie), Hillsborough; one to John Chisholm, Princeville, and the last, Jessie, who resided several years in Port Hood, was unmarried. We believe all the daughters are now dead except Alexander McDonald's widow.

The course of the River from its mouth to Archibald Chisholm's lot is about West, and the River the common boundary of the front lots; but from this lot to its source the course is about North.

So the next lot, up stream, is bounded on the south by this one.

The lot next to the Archibald Chisholm lot, up stream, was originally located to the above named John Jackson, probably about 1820. Jackson had four sons, Archibald, John, Malcolm and James, and three daughters; one of the daughters was married to Archibald McIntyre (Senior), one was the mother of Duncan McKellar, and one was married to a McLean. The sons took up lots adjacent to their father's. The father died at River Dennis about 1825, having devised his lands in equal parts to his four sons above named. The son, Malcolm, remained on the lot next to the Archibald Chisholm lot until 1868, when he conveyed it to John Chisholm (Senior) of Long Point, who conveyed or devised it to his son Alexander (Alasdair Mac Iain Mhoir), whose sons, Colin and John, now reside on it. This lot is sometimes referred to as Lot No.35, but so is the lot adjoining it on the North side. The Jacksons sold the last mentioned lot to John McLennan (Iain Mor) and he in turn sold it in 1851 to Alexander Chisholm (Tailor) son of John Chisholm Bàn) of Rear Long Point, who resided on it until about fifteen years ago when he sold it to Dan McKinnon of Rosedale who now resides on it. Alexander Chisholm (Tailor) with his wife and family then moved to Dumore, Port Hood, where he and his wife died.

The lot adjacent to the last mentioned lot was acquired from John Jackson and Peter Campbell by John MacEachern of Red Bank in 1835. We learn that the greater part of it was acquired from McEachern or his heirs some fifty years ago by the late Michael McDonald, merchant, whose widow and heirs still reside there, and by the late Miles Doyle, tanner, whose son Daniel, merchant, now resides there. Michael McDonald was a native of Judique. In early life he died general business at Port Hood with his brother the late Angus McDonald, Esq., but about 1865 Michael branched out for himself at Melford, then known as the "Cross Roads," shortly thereafter he married Flora, daughter of the late John McDonald of Seaside. Miles Doyle, a native of Margaree settled at Melford about 1875 where he carried on an extensive business as tanner for many years. His wife was a Miss Delehanty of South West Port Hood.

Leaving the "Cross Roads" and proceeding south-westerly along the Victoria Line, we come to the lot formerly owned by Peter McMillan, a native of South Uist. He was a brother of Rory McMillan late of Port Hood, blacksmith. Another brother was father of Donald McMillan now deceased who acquired the Samuel Cameron lot at Upper River Dennis, upon which Donald's widow and children now

reside. All Peter McMillan's sons died unmarried, and two daughters, spinsters, now reside upon the lot.

Along further on the Victoria Line there settled Neil McLennan (Donald's son). He had two children, Kate, married to Donald Morrison of Port Hastings, carpenter, and Kenneth, married to Mary McLennan (Mairi Iain Ruaidh). Kate and her husband are dead, and so is Kenneth, but his widow is still living on the old homestead with her son, Neil. Part of the homestead is now owned and occupied by Allan Forbes, a nephew of old Neil McLennan's wife.

Immediately to the west of Neil McLennan's lot there settled one Alexander Henderson who came from Scotland in early days. We have no particulars of his history further than that he married, had two sons, Angus and Donald, and four daughters. The sons, moved to the United States. Two of the daughters, Jane and Kate, never married, and died on the old homestead many years ago. A daughter, Isabel, was married to John McLeod, once blacksmith at Port Hood, now residing in Oregon, and a daughter, Margaret, now dead, was married to one Williams, a tailor, who resided for a time at Port Hawkesbury. Angus Williams, a son of this marriage, now resides upon the old Henderson lot.

Three brothers of Neil McLennan (Senior) above named, Donald, Duncan and Alexander, settled upon lots adjacent to Neil's lot, and Eastward of it. One of these, Donald, was married to Effie McPhail of the Glen by whom he had one child, Christy. Donald died about 1848, and his lot was disposed of to an O'Henly family of Judique. One of these, Peter, was married to Christy, daughter of Eugene McDonald of River Dennis Road whose children now own and occupy the Donald McLennan lot. The daughter, Christy McLennan, married Murdoch Morrison (Rory) of the Points, West Bay, and settled with him at Upper River Dennis where he died about 1877. Shortly thereafter she and her family moved to the United States. She died about five years ago in Montana, leaving a son, Murdoch, and one daughter surviving.

Duncan, brother of Neil, was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Morrison, aunt of Christy McLennan's husband. By her he had two sons, Donald and Murdoch, and a daughter, Isabel. The second wife was a daughter of the late John McArthur of Big Brook by whom he had four sons, Duncan, Alex. Francis and John, and four daughters. The sons, Donald and Murdoch who were married to sisters, Sarah and Jessie McQuarrie of Port Hastings, moved to British

Columbia about forty years ago where Donald died leaving a widow and four sons of whom two, Alex and Albert, now reside in Vancouver, B. C. The widow married in British Columbia, Clough McKeen, son of the late Hon. William McKeen of Mabou. Murdoch followed seafaring, and many will remember him as captain of the ill-fated schooner "Maggie H." wrecked in a storm at Port Hood in December, 1876. He and his wife now reside in Vancouver, where also reside their three sons, John, Edward and James, and their daughter, Mabel.

Murdoch's sister, Isabel, married Finlay Bass of The Points, West Bay. On the death of her husband she and members of the family moved to Montana.

Of Duncan McLennan's second family, Duncan John and Margaret are dead, Alex resides at Glace Bay. Francis is farming in the Peace River District, Christina is married to a Mr. McLeod in Montana, and Hanna is married to a Mr. Choate in Vancouver, B. C. The old home at River Dennis is still in the family but is unoccupied.

Alexander McLennan was married to Lizzie McLennan of Grand River, Co. Richmond, by whom he had three sons: Thomas D., of Port Hastings, and Farquhar and John K., now residing on the old homestead. There were also daughters. Eliza, Jessie, Christy, Katie Anna and Joan, all of whom we believe are dead.

Returning to the "Cross Roads", we learn that the Jacksons above referred to occupied the lot known as Lot No. 37. It is said that Alexander and Donald Matheson, brothers of the late Dougald Matheson of River Dennis Centre, were the first settlers on this lot and the lot adjoining it on the Northern side, and that these Mathesons moved to Boularderie Island leaving the Jacksons to take possession. The public records show, however, that the late Reverend Dougald McKichan, Presbyterian Minister, acquired the Jackson claim and then secured a Crown Grant in 1834, and in 1838 conveyed the lot together with a rear and adjacent lot to Colin Chisholm (Senior) of Long Point. Colin Chisholm's son Rory acquired the part now owned and occupied by his nephew John Chisholm (John's son), and Rory's brother, John, acquired the part now occupied by Alex J. McLennan, grandson of this John. Rory Chisholm left no heir. His brother John was married to a daughter of John McEachern above referred to by whom he had three sons and several daughters. A son, Alex, was married to a Miss McDonald of Little Judique and moved to Pennsylvania where he died leaving his widow and several children. The son John who married Isabel, daughter of Ronald McLellan of

Broad Cove, resides on his uncle Rory's lot. The son, Colin, who acquired his late father's lot, died several years ago leaving a widow but no heir. One of the daughters was married to a McDonnell of Judique, one to the late Capt. Allan Livingstone of Little Judique, one to the late Neil McLennan of Broad Cove, one to the late Archibald McLennan of Broad Cove, one to Archibald McLellan of Dunvegan, one to Angus McDougall of Broad Cove, and one to Angus McDonald of Bornish. John McEachen of Rear Banks, Judique acquired title to lot No. 38 adjoining lot No. 37, on the North side. He conveyed it in 1840 to Archibald McPhail. It does not appear that McEachen ever resided on this lot, and it is probable he sold to McPhail some years earlier than the date of the deed for McPhail conveyed the same lot to Angus McPhail in 1838, who reconveyed to Archibald in 1847. This Archibald was married to Isabel McDonald (Isabeal Ruadh) and died about sixty years ago childless. He was a brother of Finlay McPhail (Glen) whose son, Donald acquired title to the lot on the death of Archibald's widow. This Donald's son, John Alex, now owns and possesses the lot. In early days, probably about 1825, five sons of John McPhail of North Uist and Mary McLennan his wife settled at Upper River Dennis. These sons were Angus, Archibald, John, Donald and Neil. The son Neil took up a lot at the head of the Glen, known as McPhail's glen, but after a few years residence there he sold to one of his brothers, and moved to Ontario.

The son Donald, had moved from North Uist to Harris with his wife, Mary McAskill, and it was in Harris that all their children were born to them, viz: Finlay, Angus, Archibald, John, Effie, Sarah, Christy and Mary. The daughter Mary never married. Christy married Angus Archibald McPhail of Grand River; Sarah married Allan McDonald of Glace Bay; Effie married Donald McLennan (tailor's son) and on his death married Godfrey McDonald of Ashfield. The son Archibald acquired Lot No. 38 as above stated. The three sons, Finlay, Angus and John settled upon three adjacent lots in the Glen. John was married to Ann McLean of Bernerie, an aunt of the late D. F. McLean of Port Hood, and left but one son, John, who married a daughter of Rory McPhail (Big) and died recently leaving a widow and children at the old home in the Glen. Angus, who was married to Euphemia McPhail left a numerous family one of whom, John, resided upon his late father's land at the Glen and married Mary McPhail. This John died there lately and is survived by his widow and son.

Finlay, who was married to Kate McPhail, had six sons, Donald Archie, John, Alex, John Archie, and Duncan, and four daughters.

Finlay's son Duncan, now deceased, owned about half of his late father's lot, and married Rachel McDonald, sister of the late Reverend Peter M. McDonald and Dr. Angus McDonald of Boston. His only son, John Alex, now resides on the lot. He left two daughters one of whom, Katie, is married to Dan McKinnon at Iron Mines, and the other, Sarah, to Alfred McPherson of Upper River Dennis. The son Archie, married to a Miss McEachern, now resides on the remainder the old homestead. The sons Alex, John Archie and Duncan died unmarried. The son John carried on an extensive mercantile business for several years at Iron Mines. His wife was Kate Gunn, daughter of the late Reverend John Gunn of Kenloch by whom he had one son now a successful practising dentist in Boston, Mass. John died about 1880. The daughter, Mary, married in Montana, the daughter, Jessie, now a widow, was married to Angus a brother of the late Neil McAulay Ex-Warden of the Municipality, the daughter, Margaret is the widow of Rory McPhail (Big), and the youngest daughter Christy, is wife of James McIntosh Esq., Ex-Councillor, River Inhabitants. John McPhail of North Uist and his brother Angus first settled in Judique where they remained about a year before they moved to River Dennis. John whose wife was Margaret McKeigan settled upon the lot next to Lot No. 38, now occupied by his grandsons Angus and Donald. Sarah, a daughter of this John married John McLennan (Mor) and Isabel, another daughter married John McPhail (Bard). We believe there was another daughter, Mary. A son, John (Iain Mac Iain) married a daughter of Neil Morrison (Nial Mac Phadruig) by whom he had sons, Angus and Donald above named, and Mary, widow of John McPhail (Glen) and Margaret widow of Hugh McDonald, Stewartdale. Two sons, John and Neil, died unmarried.

Angus McPhail of North Uist, (Aonghas Mor) whose wife was Margaret McDonald, upon leaving Judique settled upon a lot situate about a mile Eastwardly from Lot No. 38. He had six sons, Donald, James, John Rory, William and Angus, and two daughters, Mary and Margaret. The daughters died spinsters.

The son Donald whose wife was a sister of Reverend Peter M. McDonald resides upon part of the old homestead and is probably the oldest man but one in the District. His son Angus resides with him, a son Alex, is at Iona, and a son Peter is now at River Dennis, There are several daughters, all abroad.

The son John who was the family bard—and a good one—married his cousin, Isabel McPhail, and settled upon the lot immediately to the East of his father's lot, but sold to his brother Rory in 1855 and removed with his wife and family to Western Ontario where his goodness found expression in the composition of several beautiful Gaelic hymns,

The son Rory (Ruairidh Mor), a giant in stature and strength, married to a daughter of Finlay McPhail (Glen) died a few years ago on the lot bought from his brother John, leaving sons, Angus, Finlay, Malcolm, Duncan and John W., and a daughter now widow of John McPhail (Anna). Angus, Rory's son, resides on his late father's lot. Finlay, Malcolm and Duncan are abroad and Reverend John W. is a Presbyterian minister in the United States. We know little of the son, James, but believe he moved to Ontario.

The son Angus (Aonghas Og) who is a Stipendiary Magistrate for the Municipality, resides on part of the old homestead. He was married to Katie Campbell of Big Meadow, now deceased, by whom he had a son Willie now settled in San Francisco, Dan who resides with his father, Joan, married to a Mr. Williams of Point Tupper, and Annie now in California, and Mary Flora in New York. His second wife is Mary McDonald of Ainslie Glen.

The son, William, now dead, was married to a daughter of Malcolm McLeod (Elder) and resided with his parents at the old home where his son, Angus, now resides. Another son, Reverend Malcolm McPhail is a Presbyterian Minister in the United States.

Archibald McPhail, brother of Angus (Mor) was married to Sarah McCuish, sister of the late Neil McCuish of Rear Big Brook, and settled to the Eastward of his brother Angus' lot and near the Big Marsh where he owned about six hundred acres. He had one son only, John, who married Mary, daughter of Donald Cameron, Esq., Big Marsh. John's children were Maggie, widow of Allan Cameron (Achosnaich), Donald, Archie, Lizzie and Mary on the o'd homestead, Sarah married to James M. R. McIntyre. Fanny, married to Donald J. McPhail and Duncan in Boston.

We may add that a sister of Angus McPhail (Big) married one Morrison of Little Crossing Co. Victoria, by whom she had a daughter who became the wife of the late Alex. Taylor, Esq., of Baddeck, and that another sister was married to one Lamond of Sydney, C. B.

Immediately to the West of the Angus (Mor) McPhail lot is a lot settled upon by Rory Morrison who came from North Uist about the same time as the McPhails. He had no relatives in this Country

except a brother who settled in Framboise and a sister who never married. Rory's wife was a Morrison, whose sister was wife of Angus McAskill of Upper River Dennis. Another sister, Effie, was wife of Angus McCuish by whom she had a daughter who married Peter Morrison of Upper River Dennis by whom she had a family one of whom, John, was father of the pugilist Andy Morrison of West Bay Road. Rory Morrison had two sons, now dead and three daughters. A daughter, Effie, married John McAskill, (Tailor) of Rear Upper River Dennis, by whom she had John, Finlay, John (junior), Angus Rory, Christy, Katie Ann, Maggie Ann and Jessie Effie. Part of the lot is now owned by this Finlay, part by Ang McPhail, Esq., and the remainder by Angus McPhail (Rory). To the North of Rory (Mor) McPhail's lot along the Victoria Line there is a lot of land now owned by Duncan McPherson (Donald's son). This Duncan has a brother, Reverend Ronald McPherson, now Presbyterian Minister at Tyley, Alberta. We are told that Ronald McPherson, senior, father of Donald, settled on the lot now occupied by his son Archibald in the South Whycocomagh District, and was a native of North Uist, but we have no further particulars. Neither have we particulars, regarding Donald and Alexander McCuish, natives of North Uist, who settled near the McPhersons. Alexander's family went abroad many years ago; but Donald's son, Philip, now resides on his late father's lot.

In 1822 Samuel Cameron of Lochaber came to Pictou and two years later settled on a lot immediately to the South of the Rory Morrison lot, Samuel was followed shortly by his brothers, Donald and Duncan. Donald settled upon the lot adjacent to Samuel's, and adjoining the Western side of the Rory Morrison lot, Samuel married Margaret Cameron of Creignish by whom he had one son, John and several daughters. None of the daughters married. The son John, married a daughter of Allan Gillis and settled at River Dennis Road where he died about 1912 leaving a son, John A., on the farm, a son Angus in Westville, and another son in New York. He also left several daughters.

Samuel's brother, Donald, married Betsey Cameron, sister of Ewer Cameron of River Dennis Centre, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. One of the sons was the late J. D. Cameron, merchant of Mabou. The other son, Alexander, remained upon the old homestead and married Margaret McPherson of Mabou Ridge by whom he had no issue. Upon Alexander's death the lot was acquired by Alfred McPherson, the present owner.

One of the daughters, Ann, was the wife of Lauchlin McDonald

late of Mull River. The other daughter, Isabel, was the wife of Allan Cameron of West Bay Road. On the death of Donald Cameron his widow married one John Rankin of Pictou by whom she had two daughters, Jessie and Christy, now married abroad. Donald Cameron's brother, Duncan, never married, and died at a great age at the home of his nephew, Alexander.

Immediately to the East of the Archibald McPhail lot last above named referred to is the Big Marsh, now called Big Meadow, containing about fifteen hundred acres of rich intervale. The first settler at the "Marsh" was Donald Cameron of Fort William, Lochaber, with his wife Elizabeth Cameron of the same place. He was of the Camerons of Clunes, she of the Camerons of Glen Nevis. His father's sister was mother of the late Bishop MacDonnell of Kingston and Montreal, and it was through correspondence with the Bishop that Cameron with his wife and two children was induced to leave Scotland for America in 1822. He came on the good ship "Commerce of Greenock," bound for Montreal. On this voyage their only son, Donald (Domh'l og) was born. At the Strait of Canso they spoke an outgoing ship from Montreal and learned of the Bishop's death. Cameron then changed his plans and landed in Pictou where he taught school for two years. In 1824 he with a cousin, Samuel Cameron above referred to, came to Cape Breton to seek a home. He selected a section of the "Marsh", cleared a bit of it, built a house, and then went to Pictou and returned by boat with his wife and children to his new home. Here he laboured so successfully that his land became in a few years what it still is, the finest farm in South Inverness. His father, Donald, was a soldier, the sixth Donald "of that ilk". His mother, Margaret Campbell, was authoress of a collection of English and Gaelic hymns published in Scotland in 1810. By her first husband, Angus McIntyre, she had five children one of whom, John, became a Presbyterian Minister. By her second marriage she had but one child, the subject of our sketch. Donald Cameron was well educated shortly after settling at Big Marsh he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, so he became known generally as "Squire" Cameron. Several Lochaber people that came across on the same ship with him settled in this County; among them we recall Angus and Donald McInnis late of Mabou Ridge. He died in 1863. His wife predeceased him. He left eight daughters and one son, viz; Margaret, married to his neighbour Donald Cameron (Kate married to Charles McDonald, South side Whycocomagh; Joan, married to John McLennan (blacksmith) River Dennis;

Ann, married to Norman Campbell, Mull River; Mary, married to his neighbour, John McPhail (Archy); Fanny, married to William McPherson, Esq., Port Hood; Charlotte, married to Malcolm Blue, Blue Mills; Jessie married to William Calder, South Side St. George's Channel; and Donald, married to Marcella Fraser of Port Hood. The son, Domh'l Og, who became proprietor of the property on his father's death died about 1898 leaving three sons; Donald F., Allan B., and John R., and three daughters: Ida, Maud, and Fanny Belle. Donald F., who was married to Flora Kennedy died a few years ago leaving one heir, a daughter. Ida died unmarried; Maud is married in Boston; Allan B., married to Katie Ferguson, John R., unmarried; Fanny Belle, married to William Kennedy, now occupy the old homestead except as to about one hundred acres of it sold many years ago by Domh'l Og to Alexander Ross, now deceased, whose son, Dan Ross, now resides there. This Alexander Ross was the last Highland immigrant to settle at River Dennis. Next to the Squire Cameron lot, down stream, is an extensive tract of low land—the Big Marsh proper. The greater part of this tract was left by nature devoid of trees, and on it grew luxuriant marsh grass and "brown top"—a real prairie. This tract was granted by the Crown to the Reverend Peter McKichan who in 1856, conveyed it to "Donald Cameron of Big Clearing near Antigonish in the County of Sydney." There were thus six Donald Camerons on adjacent lots. Donald of Antigonish, Donald the Squire; the son Donald (Og); Donald, Archosnaich, Donald, brother of Samuel above referred to and Donald (Post), brother of Squire Cameron's wife, who occupied the lot now owned and occupied by Margaret (widow of Allan Cameron, Donald Archosnaich's son) and her son Donald. Within a year of his acquiring the tract Donald Cameron of Antigonish conveyed it to Murdoch McLennan (Iain Ruadh's son) who occupied it until his death a few years ago. This Murdoch was twice married; his first wife was a daughter of the late Ewen Cameron of River Dennis Centre by whom he had one son, Duncan, and several daughters now abroad. By his second wife, a daughter of Malcolm McLeod (Elder) he had one son, Malcolm. The son Duncan sold part of the tract to one McDonald. The son Malcolm sold the remainder to one Morrison.

Next to the last mentioned tract, down stream, is a rich and extensive block of land now owned and occupied by Daniel Matheson, Dougald's son. Dougald Matheson with four brothers: John, Duncan, Donald and Alexander were immigrants from Lochaber. Their father,

Murdoch Matheson, was killed in rescuing his sons from a revenue cutter in Scotland, *but not until he had effected the rescue*. There were giants as well as whiskey in those days. Dougald settled upon his lot, Duncan at Marble Mountain, John at St. Esprit, Co. Richmond and Donald and Alexander at Boularderie, Dougald's wife was Katherine McIntosh of Malagawatch. His family who came to maturity were John, last heard of in California; Murdoch who died at home; Kenneth, last heard of in Oregon; Kate, first wife of J. D. Cameron, merchant, Mabou; Flora who died at home; and Daniel, married to Margaret McLean, daughter of the late William McLean of River Dennis Centre. Daniel's son William, is now a clergyman in Ontario, two sons Kenneth and Rory, reside on the farm, and two sons, Duncan and John D., and a daughter are abroad. Following the River down stream, we come to a lot once occupied by James McLeod, Malcolm's son, and now owned by G. Y. Cameron, (Achosnaich). Next to this lot, down stream, at the place where the River turns at right angles is a lot which was first settled upon by James McLean (Wellington) an old soldier who fought in the Peninsular War and at Quatre Bras. McLean was a happy-go-lucky old veteran and a great favorite. Two of his sons, Magnus and Cowan Dulus, he named after Spanish Comrades. Indeed he carried his admiration for the Spaniards further, for to his yoke of oxen he gave the high sounding names of Murisco and Murello. Besides the two sons above named he had a son, Donald, who was married to a daughter of Archibald McIntyre (Senior). The son Magnus was twice married; his first wife belonged to Port Hawkesbury where he himself died, leaving issue by each wife. The son Cowan D. never married. He and a spinster sister Kate, lived together at Valley Mills. Another sister of Cowan D., named Christy was wife of Donald Nicholson, formerly of P. E. Island late of north side River Dennis, by whom he had a family one of whom, Peter, resides on his deceased parents land, a third sister of Cowan D., was wife of John McLean (Iain Sheumais) who occupied the farm at Valley Mills on which Malcolm Blue, Esq., now resides.

In 1856, this James McLean and Nancy his wife sold the lot to John Chisholm (Mor) of Long Point, who gave it to his son, John, who took possession. Two sons, Alex and John D., and a daughter Isabel, of this John (Seoc Iain Mhoir) now reside on the lot.

We came next down stream, to the lot on the north side of the River settled upon by Ewen Cameron, who was a maternal uncle of the late J. D. Cameron of Mabou and a first cousin of the wife of

Donald Cameron, Esq. Ewen came from Achanagoer, Lochaber, with his parents and two brothers, Duncan and Colin and two sisters, Bella and Margaret. The brothers and sisters died unmarried. Ewen married a Miss Cameron of West Bay by whom he had sons and daughters none of whom married, except a daughter married to Murdoch McLennan of the Big Marsh, and a son, Duncan, who married Katie McIntosh of Big Brook, and who died in 1921, leaving his widow and two sons and a daughter surviving and resident upon the old homestead. The two lots immediately to the East of the Cameron "Mill lot" were occupied by McCuaigs and sold by them to Lauchlin and Angus Kennedy as already stated. These Kennedys had come from the Isle of Coll and settled for some years at Big Ridge Rear Port Hastings, before they moved to River Dennis. Lauchlin's wife was a sister of Donald McFadyen (soldier) referred to below. Lauchlin had two sons, one of whom, John, married to Effie McLeod, left no heir. The other son Lauchlin (Lachain beag) married Mary McIntosh, Big Brook, by whom he had a son Lauchlin, now deceased, who married a daughter of Dougald McLennan (Iain Ruadh) and left a widow and family. William, now residing at Big Meadow, merchant and farmer. John, now abroad, Mary widow of Alex McLeod late of River Denys Station, merchant; Flora, widow of the late Donald F. Cameron. And Katie the wife of one McGregor who resides on part of the old homestead.

Angus Kennedy was twice married. By his first wife he had two sons, Neil and John, already referred to, and a daughter, Mary, who married one John Campbell by whom she had one son, Duncan, now staying on the old place. By his second marriage Angus had two sons William and Malcolm, and two daughters. William married Effie McIntosh of Big Brook. His widow and children now reside on the lot immediately east of the "Mill Lot" above mentioned. Malcolm and his sister Margaret were never married. The second daughter married Neil McLeod, son of McLeod of River Dennis Road and had a large family by him, all of whom are abroad.

In 1821 Duncan McLennan and his three sons, Hugh, Dougald and John, came from Plockton, Lochalsh, and settled upon adjacent lots on the North side of the River immediately to the West of the Kenneth McKenzie lot, John taking the one next to McKenzie, Dougald the one next to John, and Hugh settling with his parents on the one next to Dougald. Duncan was twice married. By his first wife McDonald) he had two sons, Alexander and Donald (Tailor). Alex-

ander, a soldier, never came to America. The father reserved for his son, Donald, the lot lying between the lot occupied by his son, Hugh, and the Angus Kennedy lot above referred to; and a few years thereafter the son Donald came with his wife (also a McLennan) and family, and settled on the lot so reserved for him by his father. Duncan McLennan's second wife was Kate Matheson, a sister of that Duncan Matheson who was killed as already stated. Donald (tailor) had seven sons; John (Mor), Neil, Donald, Alexander, Duncan, Frank and John (Beag). We have already given an account of the first five. As to John (Mor), we wish to add that a daughter of his, Beathag, married a Neil McLennan of Grand River, Co. Richmond. John (Beag) re-married on his father's lot, married Jessie McArthur of River Inhabitants by whom he had sons and daughters all of whom died without issue except a son, Frank, who now resides in Massachusetts and has a family. Frank (Donald's son) became a medical doctor and went about 1868 to practise his profession in Tipton County, Tennessee, where his maternal uncle, Neil, resided. He died there leaving no heir. We may mention that this maternal uncle, Neil, had several sons all of whom were officers in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and that McLennan County in Texas is named after two of them who either from disgust or prudence retired to the Texan wilds when the North finally triumphed. In 1850 Dougald McLennan sold his lot to his nephews, Murdoch (John's son) and Murdoch (Hugh's son), and went to reside at The Points, West Bay, where his wife, Catherine Ross, had relatives. But shortly thereafter he moved with his wife and family to Ontario and settled at or near Goderich where some of his descendants are still to be found. Hugh McLennan, whose wife, Jessie Finlayson, was a sister of the late Alexander Finlayson of Middle River, Co. Victoria, had by her three sons, John, Murdoch and Duncan. In 1847 the son John, who was a blacksmith, bought from John Fraser, a Pictou man, the lot on the South side of the River where it is spanned by the Railway Bridge, and resided there until his death in 1902. His wife was Joan Cameron, daughter of Squire Cameron of the Big Marsh, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. Allan, the eldest, whose wife is Margaret McQuarrie of Port Hastings, now resides in British Columbia as do also all his surviving children. Allan's only son, John Donald, an officer in the 72nd Gordon Highlanders of Vancouver, fell at Vimy.

Hugh (John's son), for many years a teacher, married Christena McQuarrie of Port Hastings, and kept a general store there. He died

in 1915 leaving an only daughter, Anna, now wife of William A. McLean, locomotive engineer. Jessie, married to Donald MacDonald late of Marble Mountain, Ex-Municipality Warden, died there about 1892 leaving an only son, Stewart J. Donald, John's son, (generally called Daniel), married to Miss MacQuarrie of Port Hastings, resides at Port Hood.

Alexander F., Eliza and Fanny A., reside in San Francisco. Dougald M., died at Port Hood in 1903. The old homestead is owned by the son, Allan. Hugh McLennan, Senior's son, Murdoch, married Mary McLean of North Highlands, and resided upon the Eastern side of his father's lot together with the Western half of his uncle Dougald's lot. His son, Duncan M., married to a daughter of Archie MacPherson resides at Blue's Mills. The other surviving members of Murdoch's family, Hugh, Allan and Roderick reside in British Columbia. The homestead is owned by the sons Allan and Duncan M. Hugh McLennan, senior's son, Duncan, who resided upon his father's lot married Annabella Finlayson of Middle River, Co. Victoria, by whom he had three sons: Alex in Minnesota, Hugh married, and settled on the Eastern half of his late father's lot, and Charles married and settled on the Western half. There were also six daughters, Jessie, Bessie, Katie, Lily, Joan and Maggie. The father died in 1917.

Hugh McLennan (Senior) also had four daughters, Ann married to Alexander Matheson, Valley Mills; Kate, to Peter Dowling, River Inhabitants; Annabella, to Neil McKinnon, Whycocomagh, and Mary to Rory McLean (Allan) once of Strathlorne, but later of Portland, Maine.

John McLennan (Iain Ruadh), son of Duncan Senior, was married to Jane Morrison of The Points, West Bay, by whom he had sons, Murdoch, Alexander, John and Dougald, and daughters, Isabel, Margaret Kate and Mary. The son Murdoch resided at the Big Marsh as before stated, the sons Alexander and Duncan died in Halifax. The sons John and Dougald acquired the old homestead. The son John married a daughter of the late Angus Ross of South Side St. George's Channel, and the son Dougald married a daughter of Peter McIntosh of the same place.

John's son, John Angus, now resides upon his late father's land. A son Alex is railway conductor in British Columbia. Of the daughters Flora and Jane are married abroad, Christy (now deceased) was married to Malcolm McKenzie; Flora Belle to Neil S. McIver and Hannah to Charles McLennan. Dougald's son, Willie, resides at the old home

with his widowed mother, Hugh is in Cobalt; Mary J., wife of James McKay, Ex-warden, resides with her husband at or near Red Deer, Alberta, at which place the daughter Maud is also married. A third daughter is widow of Lauchlin Kennedy, River Dennis Centre. Two sons were drowned while bathing in the River, and another son was killed in a railway accident in British Columbia.

We have already spoken of Kenneth McKenzie (Beag) and his sons. The son, Murdoch was twice married. By his first wife, Margaret Cumming, (William's daughter) he had one daughter, Maggie, now wife of a Mr. McLeod of Orangedale. By his second wife, Sarah McLeod of Orangedale, he had a son, Kenneth M., and a daughter Mary Ann, both residing on the old homestead, and with them their aunt, Flora, the only surviving member of Coinmeach Beag's family, the oldest woman in the district, and still hale and hearty.

The son, Rory, was married to Effie, daughter of James McLean, of Valley Mills. Two sons, Kenneth and Malcolm, reside on the farm—the old Oman lot. Kenneth's wife is Mary Ann, daughter of Alexander Matheson late of Valley Mills. Malcolm's wife, now deceased, was Christy, daughter of John McLennan (Iain Iain Ruaidh). A daughter of Rory is present wife of Malcolm Blue, Esq., of Blue's Mills. Alexander is in the Western States, James and John were drowned on the Grand Banks, and John (Junior) went abroad and has not been heard of for many years.

It is said that one Sinclair was the first to settle upon the lot adjoining the Eastern side of the Rory McKenzie lot, that one Hector McDonald, brother of the late big Neil McLean of Orangedale, acquired it from Sinclair, and sold it to Rory McLeod of the Isle of Skye in 1852. This McLeod was one of a family of young men (Gillean Charistiona) who with their widowed mother, came from the Isle of Skye and settled at Big Brook, in the district of River Inhabitants. Rory married a daughter of Norman McKenzie (Tormod Liath), a Skye man who had settled about a mile down stream on the same side of the River. A daughter, Sarah, now resides on the lot with her son. Donald, Rory's son, now resides at Big Brook.

Next to the Eastern side of the Rory McLeod lot is a lot said to have been possessed first by one Robert Patterson who sold out his interests to Hector McFadyen (Donald's son) who then took possession. Hector married Jessie McKenzie, sister of Donald Bair and Alexander Ban McKenzie already mentioned. Their family consisted of Lauchlin, married to a daughter of the late Neil McArthur of

River Inhabitants, and whose sons now reside on the place, John who moved to Manitoba about 1872, Donald a sea Captain, drowned on the Grand Banks. John (Junior) a gold miner, abroad; Finlay and Hector drowned on the Grand Banks; Angus who died at home, and whose only daughter, married to a McLennan, now resides on part of the place; Isabel, who was wife of John McIntyre (Peter's son); Jessie, drowned in the Big Brook; Ann, Flora and Mary Ann, married and died in the United States.

In the early part of the last century practically all the forest on the North side of the River from McLean's Bridge to Orangedale was destroyed by fire, and as there was no intervalle land on this side, East of the Fulton lot, and as the fire burnt up the soil a stretch of about five miles from the Fulton lot to Seal Cove was called the "barren", and little attempt was made to settle upon it in early days. However, Norman McKenzie settled there as did also, Angus McDonald (Retland), Mangus McLean and James Pringle, but none of their descendants are there now.

One Neil McLean (Nial Bàn) a native of the Isle of Coll, came with his wife and family about 1830 in the immigrant ship "Dunlop," and settled first at Blue Mountain, Rear of Port Hastings in the immediate neighbourhood of the home of the paternal grandparents of Allan McLean, Councillor for South Whycocomagh. After some two or three years they moved to Seal Cove where they settled and prospered. The sons Donald and Malcolm took up lots adjacent to that selected by the father, and the sons, John and Hugh remained on their father's lot. A son Allan went to the United States. The son John married Christy Cummings Hugh married a Miss Ferguson. All these are dead many years. John's and Hugh's families are scattered, and the farm is now owned and occupied by Allan McLean, a grandson of the late Neil McLean (Ur) of Valley Mills. The son Donald had three sons. Donald (Domh'l og), Neil and Murdoch, all of whom settled at Seal Cove, married and had families. There were also several daughters all of whom married.

Next to Malcolm McLean's lot, is the lot extending to Crowdis' Bridge. On this last mentioned lot Lauchlin Kennedy of Coll, a Justice of the peace, settled. He left a family now abroad, and the lot is vacant. We think this Lauchlin and his brother Alexander, were the last but one of the Highland immigrants to settle in this District. Taking the Eastern end of the District, on the South side of the River, we find the first settler there was Austen Seely, after whom Seely's

Cove is named. He sold his lot on this District's side of the Cove, in 1838, to Lauchlin McDonald who had come from the Isle of Coll with several sons and daughters. These people sojourned for several months at Long Point before deciding upon South Side River Dennis as their home. The sons were Hector, Neil, Alexander, Donald and Lauchlin; the daughters were Ann, Margaret, Flora, Sarah, and the wife of the late Charles McKenzie of Ashfield, and the wife of the late Hector McLean (Charles). The son Lauchlin returned to Scotland, became a Presbyterian minister there, revisited his home at River Dennis, and died at Earltown, Co. Colchester about fifty years ago. The son Neil lost his eyesight in an explosion. He was the "Bartimeus" over whose signature the story of the early settlement of Malagawatch appeared in several numbers of the "Mac-Tella" newspaper published at Sydney. The son Alexander married Ellen Urquhart of The Points, West Bay, and the grand children now occupy part of the old lot. The daughter Ann married Alexander McLean. The daughters Flora and Sarah never married. The daughter Margaret married Lauchlin McKinnon (Ig). About the same time as the arrival of these McDonalds there also arrived from the Isle of Coll, Charles McLean with his six sons: Hector, Donald, Allan, Rory, Alexander and James. The first five sons settled on adjoining lots immediately to the West of the McDonald lot. Of Hector McLean's family two daughters married brothers, Donald Og and Neil McLean of Seal Cove, another married Alexander Kennedy brother of Lauchlin last above mentioned. Two sons, John and Hector, remained on the old homestead. John married a daughter of Lauchlin McLean of Black River, and Hector married a daughter of Neil McMillan of Marble Mountain. A son, Neil, never married. This Neil and Alexander Kennedy became the owners of Donald McLean's lot, Neil taking the Eastern and Alexander the Western side, where Alexander's son, Charles now resides.

Allan McLean (Ailean Ruadh), who was drowned at the Grand Narrows, had sons and daughters. All of whom died childless except a daughter who was married to one Neil Patterson of Boularderie whose heirs lately conveyed the lot to Charles G. McLean grandson of old Rory McLean.

Rory McLean left but one heir, a son, Rory, whose widow and children now reside on the grandfather's lot.

Alexander McLean died young leaving a widow and several daughters. All the daughters went abroad except one, Flora, who married Charles Howard by whom she had two daughters who on their parents'

death sold the lot to Hector McLean (Neil's son) of Valley Mills, and went abroad.

James McLean settled upon the lot at Valley Mills now owned and occupied by Malcolm Blue, Esq. One of his daughters, Jessie, was the wife of the late Angus Munroe of Seal Cove, another daughter, Mary, was the wife of William Cumming of River Dennis; and a third daughter, Effie, was the wife of Rory McKenzie (Kenneth's son). A son, John, occupied the homestead after his father's death and married a daughter of James McLean (Wellington) above referred to, by whom he had a large family all of whom are abroad.

West from the Charles Howard lot, we next come to a lot formerly occupied by Hector McLean (Eachan a Rudha.) This Hector had three sons, one of whom, Hugh, resided at Little Harbour. The other two, Angus and John, lived and died on the old place leaving families still resident there.

Next to these last mentioned McLeans there settled another family of McLeans—three brothers, Donald, Rory and Neil, known as the "carpenters". Rory married a daughter of Angus McLean, (William) and their son now occupies the place.

Next to this McLean lot coming up stream, and at the Southern end of Crowdis' Bridge is the Rory Cumming lot. In or about 1833, there came from the Isle of Roosa, Scotland, four brothers, Rory, William, James and Alexander Cumming. Their ship entered Sydney Harbour at night. The following morning the Cumming brothers and other immigrants crowded upon deck to get their first glance of the New World. Their attention was attracted to a large crowd that gathered on an eminence in the town; soon two men and a woman were seen occupying an elevated platform in the midst of the crowd; the platform suddenly gave way and the three were seen dangling in space. It was a public execution. The Cumming brothers landed at Sydney and in their search for home came to River Dennis where they settled. Rory settled upon the lot at the Southern end of Crowdis' Bridge. His wife, Isabel, was a sister of Donald McLeod (Torquil). They had a large family, none of whom now reside in this country. Alexander owned and occupied the lot adjoining the Eastern side of the lot now occupied by Malcolm Blue, Esq. Alexander's wife was a daughter of Kenneth McKenzie (Beag). A son now resides on the lot.

James Cumming (Seumas Beag) took up the rear lot now owned and occupied by Murdoch McLeod, Warden. James left several daughters, and one son, Rory. The family moved to The Grant,

near the Little Narrows. This Rory was drowned on the Grand Banks leaving a son, his only heir.

William Cumming bought from one Angus McKenzie a lot upon which this McKenzie had settled in 1820, adjoining the West side of the lot of the late John McLennan, Blacksmith. McKenzie moved to Prince Edward Island. William married Mary, daughter of James McLean by whom he had a large family, all now dead except Flora, widow of the late Angus McIntyre. The eldest daughter, Christy, was married to John McLean, Blacksmith of Seal Cove by whom she had a son, William, now deceased, who married a daughter of Rory McLeod (Bán). This widow and family now occupy the lot.

With these Cumming brothers, came five brothers, cousins of theirs; Donald, Malcolm, John, James and Alexander. Donald acquired from one Donald McLean, locally known as the Cnoideartach, the lot adjoining the West side of William Cumming's lot, and the East of Hugh McLean (Sam's) lot. The brother, Malcolm, who never married, made his home with Donald whose wife was a Nicholson by whom he had a son, Malcolm, a retired Railway Conductor residing in Moncton, a son John (Senr.), resident in Dakota with a brother, Alexander, and owning and operating a Coal Mine there; a son Donald in Saskatchewan, and a son, John (Junior) and daughter, Flora, on the old home. A daughter, Kate is the wife of Alex Kennedy (Neil's son) and two daughters, Mary and Jessie, and a brother, Rory, are dead.

James Cumming (Seumas Mór) first settled in Judique, but moved shortly thereafter to Ashfield where he settled on a lot adjacent to that of his brother, Alexander, of whom we have already given particulars. James had a large family all of whom are dead except a son Angus who now resides on the lot.

The brother, John Cummings, took up the lot at Basin River Dennis adjoining the Western side of the Alexander Matheson lot to be referred to below, and later owned by Neil McLean (Ur). John's wife was Effie McSween by whom he had a daughter, Ann, who married William Murray of North East Margaree. On John's death his widow, Effie married one Lamond of North East Margaree by whom she had a daughter, Christy, who became the wife of the late James H. Austen, Deputy Commissioner of Crown Lands.

Ann, a sister of Donald Cumming was wife of Kenneth McKenzie (Beag).

Next to the Rory Cumming lot at Crowdis' Bridge, and on the Western side of it, is a lot originally owned by one John Steel who sold

it in 1851 to Alexander Matheson of Grand River, Co. Richmond, merchant. This Matheson was married to Ann, daughter of Hugh McLennan by whom he had two sons, Frank and Hugh, and two daughters Mary Ann and Kate. Frank, who was a bookkeeper was killed by falling down a stairway in Whycocomagh. His widow, a sister of Mr. Campbell, manager for the Dom. Coal Co., at Marble Mountain, predeceased him. The family is abroad. Hugh died in Klondike. Mary Ann is wife of Kenneth McKenzie, River Dennis, and Kate of Dan A. MacKinnon, merchant, Iron Mines.

We stated above that Neil McLean (Ur) acquired the John Cumming lot adjoining the Matheson lot. This Neil was a late immigrant from Coll, hence the addition Ur to his name to distinguish him from the old Neils. He died comparatively young leaving five sons and two daughters. The son John remained on the lot and married a daughter of Ellen McDonald of Seeley's Cove, and died many years ago leaving a family who now own the lot. Two sons, Neil and Donald, acquired a lot known as the Compton Mill Lot, at Seal Cove and each died there lately leaving a widow and family. A son, Allan, acquired a lot at Whycocomagh and is still living. A son, Hector, acquired the Howard lot as already stated. Two daughters, Margaret and Flora died unmarried.

Next to the Neil Ur McLean Lot, up stream is a lot now occupied by Kenneth Blue who acquired it from his father, Dougald Blue, who acquired it by Deed from Charles Fowler in 1855. Dougald Blue erected a grist mill and shingle mill on this lot and for many years supplied the wants of the neighbourhood in these directions. He was a son of Donald Blue of Blue's Cove (now Orangedale). His wife was a daughter of Kenneth McKenzie (Beag), by whom he had three sons, Malcolm of Valley Mills, Donald of Miller's Siding, and Kenneth, and five daughters, Jessie, now deceased, wife of a Mr. McLeod of Orangedale; Mary, wife of John McLean (Archy) of Miller's Siding; Annie, now deceased, wife of the late John McLean of Sugar Camp. A fourth daughter is the widow of the late Normar McLeod of River Dennis, and a fifth daughter is the widow of the late Allan McQuarrie of rear Port Hastings.

We have already referred to the Alexander Cumming lot and to the Malcolm Blue lot. The next to the West was owned originally by one Rory McFadyen (Tailor) also of the Isle of Coll. So far as we know, Rory had no relatives in this Country. His wife was a sister of the "Carpenter" McLean above referred to. He had four sons of

whom but one, Neil, survives, and is now on the place with two spinster sisters. A third sister is the widow of the late John McIntosh who resided on the North side of the River, and whose father was of Big Brook, and whose mother was a sister of the "Carpenter" McLean.

The next lot West of Rory McFadyen's lot was formerly owned by Charles Fowler. It is now owned and occupied by Peter Campbell.

Next to the Peter Campbell lot is a large lot taken up first by Angus McLean, (William) of the Isle of Skye whose wife was a sister of Kenneth McKenzie (Beag). This Angus had four sons, Archy, John, Rory and William, and three daughters. Archie settled on the Western third of the lot. John in the Centre and Rory on the Eastern third. Rory and William died unmarried. Archie's first wife was a daughter of William McLeod by whom he had several children of whom John, Donald, Murdoch and Christy survive. By his second wife (Mary Cumming) he had a family of whom Lauchlin, Alexander, Alexander (Junior,) and two daughters still survive. The sons John and Alexander reside on farms on the North side of the River, quite near the old home where Donald resides with his widowed step-mother. The other members of the family are abroad.

John McLean (Angus' son) married Mary, daughter of Eachan a' Rudha by whom he had two sons and a daughter. One of these sons now resides on the place.

A sister of Archy and John McLean was wife of Rory McLean, "Carpenter", another the wife of Donald McLeod (Torquil), and a third the wife of John McLeod (Red), Big Brook.

The next lot on the West side of the Archy McLean lot was first settled on by one Donald McFadyen, a pensioned soldier, who came from the Isle of Coll about 1820, and settled on the Ridge on the West side of the River Inhabitants near the Lamey homestead. After two or three years' stay on the Ridge he came and settled at River Dennis. He had four sons, Hector, Angus, John and Donald. We have already given our account of Hector. John died unmarried. Donald married and settled at Little Harbour. Angus remained on the old lot and married and had a family and died. John McFadyen (Hector's son) then got title to the place; the widow and family went abroad; and the place is now owned by a great grandson of the original settler.

The next lot to the West of the McFayden lot was settled upon about 1820 by one Lauchlin McLean, a brother of the late big Neil McLean of Orangedale. This McLean left the place, apparently intending to return, but while he was away a big negro called Ebenezer

Mingo, came along, and burst upon the door of McLean's house and took possession. By and by along came Charles Fowler, a bigger and burlier negro than Mingo, with the result that the latter had not only to leave the lot but also his wife. This Mingo lot is now owned by the heirs of Norman McLeod (Donald's son) who also own the adjoining lot on the West side which was first settled upon about 1868 by their grandfather Donald McLeod (Torquil) who came from the Isle of Skye by way of Prince Edward Island, and married Catriona daughter of Angus McLean (William) by whom he had sons: Captain John, drowned on the Grand Banks; Captain Allan, died in Gloucester; Dan, Alex and James drowned on the Grand Banks; Johnny died in Idaho; Angus now in Cobalt; Annie, widow of John Cumming, and Norman who died in 1903.

Next to the West Side of the Donald McLeod (Torquil) lot is the lot taken up by Alexander MacGregor, the first settler.

To the rear of the last mentioned lots, one Murdoch McLeod settled about sixty years ago, and two of his daughters still reside there. This Murdoch had first settled at Big Brook, and was a brother of Rory McLeod of North side River Dennis. His wife was a sister of William Cumming.

With the Cumming families above referred to came one William McLeod who was married to a sister of William Cumming and who settled on the second range of lots immediately to the South of the MacGregor and Fraser lots. This McLeod had no near relatives in this Country, so far as we know. His son, Rory, who acquired the lot originally settled upon by Seumas Beag was father of Murdoch McLeod, Warden; his son Neil owned and resided upon the McKichan lot at River Inhabitants; his son Malcolm now resides at Point Tupper; one of his daughters was first wife of Archy McLean (Angus); his son John, who acquired the homestead died there several years ago leaving a family, one of whom Alex John, now resides on the place with his Aunt Margaret.

Highland Society of Antigonish. Why It Exists and Its History.

By Dr. A. G. MacDonald

The rotogravure section of *The Sunday Leader* this week contains a number of pictures from scenes at the Highland Games held several weeks ago in Antigonish. These were eminently successful and as a prelude to a similar athletic gathering in Halifax on the 13th of August, they served to maintain an interest that went a long way towards ensuring that favorable issue which attended the efforts of the North British Society.

The Braemar at Antigonish was conducted under the auspices of the Highland Society, and celebrated the diamond jubilee of that venerable organization.

Sixty years of existence is the record claimed by the Highland Society; the twenty-five years of its life prior to 1861 are not considered. History, however, testifies to the fact that for eighty-five years there has been such a society in the county of Antigonish and history further records that it is thus the oldest Highland Society in the Maritime Provinces, and the oldest Highland Society functioning in Canada.

Why is the Highland Society?

The question is pertinent. Five words are required to ask it. But considerably more are needed if it is to be adequately answered.

To Assist The Emigrant.

The Highland Society of Antigonish functions for several purposes. Chief amongst them is that of rendering assistance to the Scottish emigrant. The story associated with such an expressed need is a long one. It extends back over the last century and takes one to a period when Nova Scotia was not the smiling productive land it is now. The forest primeval was then the unpromising portion of the original pioneers.

"No one can understand the history of the Highland Society of Antigonish, without first having made a profound study of the background." One must try to visualise the hardships of the original pioneers of this country. They came, for the most part, from a treeless land, which for centuries had been racked with political and religious strife.

"The history of Scotland in the 18th Century is a history first of

rebellion, and of discontent with the reigning power, accentuated by religious turbulence and repression. The freedom of worship enjoyed today by all the peoples under the British Flag was practically unknown in those days. Religious persecution and landlordism with its cruel greed and arrogance in a great many cases made emigration from their native glens and straths to the forests of America a happy if sad alternative to our heroic forefathers.

Hardy Ancestors.

Unquestionably our emigrating forbears were the greatest pioneers of which we have any account. When one reads of the various agencies employed in our day in getting settlers into our Western Provinces, and the paternalism and solicitude shown by governments in getting them settled on lands ready for the plough, the achievements of our forefathers in making homes in the forest, unaided in anyway by governments, only stand forth in bolder relief. To add to their disabilities for the herculean tasks before them, they did not know how to wield the axe, now became an indispensable instrument to success.

"Their native country taught them how to wield the broad-sword but not, in their treeless country, the axe.

"Nor were they capable of judging soil—all land, good or bad, was the same, so long as they were free and owners of it. This is no reproach to them. The land they left overseas was rocky, sterile and incapable of being worked easily; but, born there for generations, never moving from their place of abode, accustomed to earn their precarious existence by the sweat of their brow, they had come to believe that this was the only kind of land there could be, consequently, if the portions of Nova Scotia in which they settled possessed all the characteristics of the land they had left, the belief became more firmly rooted than ever.

"The result is the apparent anomaly that meets your gaze as you travel through portions of our province.

"In Scotland they had to build on the mountain tops as a protection from their enemies; in Nova Scotia, they often built on the hill-tops, simply because they had done so in Scotland.

Horrors of Sea Voyage.

"In the early days vessels used to come to Miramichi and other ports in New Brunswick for timber. The necessity of returning for their cargo furnished the cheap passages that looked so attractive to our Scottish ancestors. The ship-owners would rather bring the High-

and peasants across than send their vessels back with empty bottoms.

"Imagine the conditions that prevailed. Small-pox and fever developed almost with every voyage. The destination was never certain.

"The history of Antigonish is connected closely with that of a voyage in which forty families were brought across the Atlantic of which only one individual on board could speak a word of English. They were dumped ashore at St. Andrews, N. B., but after a while they were picked up again by a French schooner and brought to Arichat. Later on, a Highland captain, Donald MacNeil, put into Arichat selling cordwood; he found them stranded and, taking them on board, carried them to Long Point, near Judique.

"Our ancestors came in small bodies from the same counties and the same islands of the Hebrides, and according to their religious denominations, they settled down in groups. Hence you find Pictou County predominantly Presbyterian and Antigonish Roman Catholic.

Ceaseless Toilers.

"The great question in those days was not entirely religion. Bread and butter was the insistent necessity. Our ancestors made war on the forests. They regarded the trees as their enemy, to be ruthlessly destroyed, and they did destroy them, and unfortunately with little care as to future landscape effects.

"Usually they were men with large families, with no educational advantages. They had no time to devote to schooling.

Work and work hard was their slogan. They cleared the land and made farms. They had to labor ceaselessly to obtain a meagre daily sustenance.

A New Exodus.

"The second and third generations, however, became weaned away from the land. They saw the American schooners fishing in the bay and felt attracted by the comparative ease of the life and the big money! With this and the opening of railways to the industrial centres in the United States the tragedy of Nova Scotia began. Our young men refused to stay on the land which offered them little remuneration. They joined the Americans; they became fishermen; they left Nova Scotia and settled in Gloucester, and in thousands they moved to the New England States.

"Thus the country became sadly depopulated, reverting in many cases to its native wildness.

"It is only in recent years that the descendants of our pioneers realize the extent of the extraordinary sacrifices made by their forefathers and they are beginning to feel that they should do everything to perpetuate and venerate their memory.

Atoning for Neglect.

"We realize that we have neglected our forbears; that we have not venerated their memory as we should; that we have made no attempt to preserve that which they regarded sacred, their mother-tongue, to perpetuate the games from which they drew joy,—that joy which comes from striving for the prize. We are sorry. We feel convinced of negligence, and we wish to preserve what things they would wish us to have preserved.

That is the background. What about that organization which flickers in the proscenium?

The Highland Society.

"In the year 1836, Lieutenant-Colonel Roderick Macdonald had the vision of the Highland Society. It was a time of strife in Canada. The Upper Provinces were seething with rebellion. Dissatisfaction was rampant. Some steadying influence was necessary, some link that would bind the sons of Scotland in this land to that of their birth across the seas. Roderick Macdonald founded the Highland Society and for twenty five years it existed within the small area of Antigonish, sometimes strong, sometimes languishing, but still maintaining a foundation of patriotic regard for the motherland. Macdonald was a son of Captain John Macdonald, laird of Glenaladale, who, with many of his Highland tenantry emigrated to Prince Edward Island in 1772.

"The continuous and recorded history of the society dates only from the year 1861.

"The Scottish emigrants who continued to arrive subsequent to its founding were not treated to the spectacle of a forbidding and inhospitable country; they were given what opportunities were available to educate their children.

Its Aspirations.

"The society directed its efforts towards preserving the aesthetic in Scottish life and in countering the impression that there was no artistry in the songs and poems and music of the Scottish Highlands. It strove to perpetuate the Gaelic and to encourage all the visible and cultivable characteristics of the Celts. Bishop Fraser was the

first bishop of the diocese. He was a native of the Highlands and a master of Gaelic. Bishop MacKinnon and Bishop Cameron and the present Bishop Morrison are all descendants of the early pioneers, and the mother tongue of the first two was the Gaelic which they spoke with fluency and purity all their lives. The saintly Bishop Mackinnon and the venerable Bishop Cameron were authors of the Gaelic Catechism used in the diocese. Of the descendants of the pioneers who became judges, clergymen, lawyers, doctors, civil officers and teachers in eastern Nova Scotia, the majority spoke Gaelic as their mother tongue. This does not look as if the language was dying.

"The descendents of the present day who most ardently cherish the memory of their venerable forefathers take a distinct pride in being able to speak a language that was hoary with age before the languages commonly used today came into existence.

The Games.

The games held annually are only part of its work. The ambition of the society is to make the Antigonish Highland Festival the Braemar of Nova Scotia, to revive the ancient tongue and to perpetuate the ancient customs which have made the name of Scotland great throughout the world, and have made her sons the proud possessors of a priceless heritage."

RIVER DENNIS ROAD AND MOUNTAIN

The northwestern portion of this district consists of a spacious plateau commonly called "River Dennis Mountain." One of the first settlers on this table land was, Eugene MacDonald (Aodh MacDhomnuill). At the age of 22, with his parents, two brothers, four sisters and some thirty other families he sailed in the ship "Northumberland" from Greenock, Scotland, on the first day of October 1826. He was a native of Ormaclete, South Uist, and belonged to a Sept of the Clanranalds known as, "Slioch Iain Dubh nan Cathan." Of this same sept was Neil MacDonald, (Nial MacEachen Dhomhnallaich) who acquired historical distinction as the father of Marshal MacDonald, duke of Tarentam. This Neil was a native of Milton—Milltown—(baile-a-mhuil ein) which adjoined Ormaclete.

The name "Aodh" is not a common name. It came into being

in South Uist under circumstances sufficiently interesting to deserve recounting here.

On the eve of the battle of Sheriff-Muir, a remote progenitor of this Eugene, in all probability a soldier of fortune, entered into a gentleman's pact with a fond comrade in arms named "Aodh" MacAridh of Sutherlandshire, to the effect that if either of them fell in the pending battle and the other survived, the survivor should name his first male child, if such he should have, after his fallen comrade. The Sutherlandshire hero fell, the Uist man survived and fulfilled in due time the letter of his pact, hence the name "Aodh" so unusual and unknown previously in South Uist.

Of the emigrants aboard the "Northumberland" one only, Alexander Curry, spoke in the English tongue. He settled at St. Peter's, and is the progenitor, we understand, of the Curries of East Bay and other eastern portions of Cape Breton.

The passengers of the "Northumberland" were blissfully ignorant of Geography, Enough for them to know that their destination was, as promised by the Captain, the Island of Cape Breton. But, on arriving at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, the Captain dumped his human freight ashore to make room for his return cargo of timber. An Arichat schooner happened along, and these poor emigrants had money enough among them to charter this schooner for bringing them to Cape Breton, though they had already paid the "Northumberland" for bringing them thither. The French captain brought them to Arichat. Here these Gaelic speaking strangers were up against a new difficulty. Neither their English interlocutor nor any one else among them could speak one word of French. But the charity of human nature will laugh at languages. With the usual courtesy and kindness of the French Acadians they, *les pauvres ecossais*, were most kindly treated. In a few days happy succor was at hand. Captain Donald MacNeil—Domhnall MacRaori bhan—came with his vessel into Arichat with a cargo of cordwood. The stranded strangers found a friend indeed,—one who could talk to them in their own dear mother tongue. He took them aboard and landed them at Long Point, within a few miles of their relatives, the MacMillans, MacEachens, MacDonalds and O'Handleys of Judique who had come to America many years in advance.

This Eugene MacDonald, or "Aodh", took up 200 acres of land on River Dennis Mountain hereinbefore described. He was married to Catherine Gillis, daughter of Donald Gillis (Domhnall MacAonghais)

a native of Goadal, Arisaig, who took up lands five miles to the rear of Judique shore. The family of this "Aodh" by his said wife Catherine Gillis were: John, Donald, Angus G., Daniel B., Patrick, Michael B., Catherine, Jane, Christy and Jessie.

The daughter Catherine was married to Angus MacDonald, Christy to Patrick O'Handley, and Jessie to John MacDonald (Tulloch). The sons were married thus: John to Matilda MacDougall; Angus G., to Margaret Mary Fuller of Arichat; Daniel B., to Kate MacDonald of of Bornish, and Michael B., to Mary Ann MacMillan, Rear Judique. The daughter Jane, and the sons Donald and Patrick remained single.

The issue of Catherine's marriage was four daughters and five sons: of Christy's three daughters and two sons; of Jessie's one daughter; of John's two daughters and a son; of Angus G.'s six daughters and five sons; of Michael B.'s three daughters and four sons.

Two of the sons of "Aodh", Angus G., and Michael B., developed in early life a fondness and an aptitude for educational work. Both were school teachers for many years, the former in the County of Richmond, chiefly in the Arichat Academy, the latter in various districts of his native county of Inverness. For several terms Michael B., was the representative of River Dennis district in the Municipal council of Inverness. Subsequently he was appointed Station master at River Dennis, on the Intercolonial Railway after the extension from Mulgrave to Sydney. In that position Michael B., died at a comparatively early age.

Angus G., was noted as a successful teacher even in his young years. After a period of very satisfactory service in the Arichat Academy, he went to Montreal with a view of studying civil Engineering at McGill. He studied for a term in this great Canadian institution, after which he was persuaded to become a Professor and remain four years as Mathematical Instructor in L'ecole Polytechnique de Montreal. From Montreal he returned to his native province and became for successive years Professor of Mathematics in St. F. X. College in Antigonish and the Normal School of Truro. Finding that too much indoor work was telling on his health, he accepted the position of School Inspector for the counties of Antigonish and Guysborough, a position which he still fills with credit. In the early nineties he received his M. A., from the University of St. F. X., and in 1921 received from the same institution the honorary degree of LL. D.

Two of his sons and a daughter a nurse, volunteered for service

in the Canadian army at the beginning of the recent world war. One of these boys, Angus Allan, was killed on September 7th, 1917, near Lens in France. The other, Gladstone, was wounded at Vimy Ridge, but made a complete recovery after four months treatment in English hospital, and in due course rejoined his regiment, the 85th. Shortly afterwards he received his commission as Lieutenant, and for his service and bravery at Valenciennes and Cambrai he was recommended for the Military Cross which he received in Buckingham Palace at the hands of King George, the Fifth. Angus G.'s daughter, Louise, the nurse above referred to, gave splendid service, all through the war in France and Belgium, and was awarded the royal medal.

Eugene MacDonald or "Aodh", had two brothers, Allan and Patrick, who came here, with him. Patrick died young and shortly after coming to this country. Allan made his home at River Dennis Mountain and raised a quite respectable family. He had four sons whom we knew, namely: William, Michael, John and Daniel.

William was in his younger days a school teacher in both Inverness and Cape Breton Counties. Later on he entered into commercial business on a modest scale at Glace Bay. His business prospered and expanded for three reasons, inter alia, namely: 1st. He attended to it personally; 2nd, He attended to it all the time; 3rd, He was an honest, shrewd, prudent man of fine decision of character. Seeing his early success in business, and his excellent reputation as a man, the people of Cape Breton county sent him into the House of Commons where he laboured well and faithfully for many years, after which he was appointed by the federal Government to the Canadian Senate, a position which he held until his death a few years ago. He was a Catholic in religion, and in politics a Conservative.

His brother Michael also commenced life as a teacher in the early common schools of Inverness. Later on he studied medicine, and, after his graduation, practised his profession in Sydney, C. B., with a generous degree of success. He was not as well balanced as his brother William, but was a cannie Scot whose middle name was Thrift.

The son John remained and worked on the farm for many years. Later on he was appointed Light Keeper on the mainland at Port Hood, in which position he died not many years since. He was a quiet man of few words and deep thoughts. The emoluments of his Light House were not large, but he had the gift of saving what he got. He was always at work, but never neglected the responsibilities of a

good parent and citizen. Dying a few years back, he left money in the Bank and his family in comfort.

The brother Daniel spent some years of his young manhood in the city of Halifax as a Commission Coal Merchant. In his way he was, also, a hustler with a penchant for number one. We knew him well in Halifax in the years 1878 and 1879. He had an office near a wharf on lower Water St., and we distinctly remember the cordiality with which he invited his Cape Breton friends to "drop down". He subsequently married and left the city of Halifax and this Province. Be sure he is not idle wherever he may be.

It is seldom one finds four such brothers as the above described reared on the peak of a vast mountain in the rearlands of a rural region. Much of the explanation is found in the strong faith and good works of their pioneer ancestors.

Quite a number of the old immigrants settled in that space extending from Dennistown to Melford, a distance of eight miles, in the district of River Dennis. Many of these came from South Uist, but there were some from Eigg and other Islands of the Hebrides. The names of the most of them were: Donald Gillis, Alexander MacEachern, Donald MacLellan, Donald MacDonald (father of the sturdy priest Rev. Duncan MacDonald), Alexander Cameron, Angus MacDonald (Retland), Donald MacDonald and his sons, Aodah and Allan, above noted, John Morrison, Angus MacDougall, Angus MacDonald (Mor), Samuel Cameron, Angus MacDonald (Og), Kenneth MacAskill, John MacMillan (Iain MacRuari), Ronald MacDonald (Mor), and Hugh MacLeod.

On the second concession of lots extending from River Dennis Road were: Angus MacDonald, Donald MacDonald, John MacLeod and Neil Walker, on the Northern side of the Road; and Angus MacDonald, (Mor) and Allan Morrison on the Southern side.

We noted above that Donald MacDonald, the father of Aodh and Allan, also lived on the River Dennis Road between Dennistown and Melford. Like the most of the pioneer Scottish immigrants to Cape Breton, he lacked all opportunities for early education, and knew no language but Gaelic. Despite these disadvantages, Donald MacDonald was a man of superior personal parts, full of fine natural force. He was married in the home land to Catherine MacLellan (Catrion Ruari Bhan). Elsewhere in this sketch we made allusion to some of her sisters who were married to certain of the pioneer settlers of Judique. The issue of Donald MacDonald's marriage to Catherine MacLellan was

Eugene, or "Aodh", Allan, Patrick, Sarah, Christina, Lucy and Effie.

All of this MacLellan family had a high rating in the native land. One of the two sons in that family obtained a commission as Major in the British Army, and died unmarried of fever in the Island of Martinique, W. I. His regiment and another Scottish regiment were sent to Martinique to retake that Island from the French. Their objective was won triumphantly.

EAST LAKE AINSLIE.

This is an interesting division of Inverness County. It comprises all the territory along the water front from Scotsville to Head Lake, and projects into the hinterland so as to take in the settlements of Mount Pleasant, Keppoch and Piper's Glen. The land rises very gently from the lake inward for half a mile, and then lifts abruptly into towering hills and mountains. The front farms are well cleared and cultivated, and the natural scenery is very pretty. To the early immigrants this handsome lake, hidden in the wilderness, was always a happy relief. It was a glorious break in the spell of the forest. We imagine we hear some of the old settlers, after a hard day's toil, singing in soliloquy as follows:—

"How sweet at set of sun, to view
Thy golden mirror spreading wide,
And see the mist of mantling blue
Float round the distant mountain's side."

Trout Brook, about five miles south of Scotsville, is a well-known resort of anglers. This brook finds its source in excellent springs at the foot of the mountains, and when the trout come up from the sea to the lake they are attracted at once by the cool waters and green shades of this rippling stream. Hosts of dyspeptic desk workers, from far and near, come here for a cure in vacation time. In a week or two the virtue of the treatment can be seen in the happy faces, the lilting songs, and the glad Gaelic of these convalescent knights of the rod and reel.

The residents of this district are, we think without exception, lineal descendants of the generic Highland Scots. The settlers fronting on the Lake are all Presbyterians, having their own resident minister, and their own church and manse. The people living in the rear sec-

tions are chiefly Catholics belonging to the parish of South West Margaree. We doubt that there is a rural section in Nova Scotia, of the size of East Lake, that turned out more Presbyterian Ministers than did this district in the last century. We know one family here who has five sons in the Presbyterian Ministry, two in the medical profession, and one, a live, progressive farmer on the homestead. The regular pursuits of these good people would appear to be farming and theology.

Turning to the political arena, we find that this district gave a senator to the Parliament of Canada, and a Lieutenant Governor to the Province of British Columbia in the person of the late Hon. Thomas McInnis. This deceased gentleman was not, in any sense, superior to his East Lake neighbours and contemporaries, but he hearkened to the voice that said "Go West, young man, and grow with the country." We are pleased and proud to think that the late Senator McInnis did grow with the new West. Before going West he had graduated in medicine, and was a man of talent. Even assuming that high social positions and material gains were the real motives for his achievements, he still deserves credit. He was a penniless man in a wild country; he had to fight his way through; he had aim and determination; and worked with tact, courage, hope and success. At the same time, we are glad to know that not many of his East Lake friends and neighbours could be tempted to "go and do likewise".

We have need of all our strong and straight men at home. We admire the large ambitious West, with its rich rolling prairies, its boundless and unknown spaces, its myriads of divers tongues, its adventurous toilers and potential wealth; but we love the humble East, with its old ideals and traditions, its generous seas, its dowry of many natural resources, its noble races true and tried, its ancient faith and its God. "We do not live by bread alone."

The main road of this district runs close to the water; and follows the windings thereof from the Outlet to Head Lake, thence around Head Lake till it strikes the boundary of the North Whycocomagh District. In the main, it is a good, hard, level road. In the leafy month of June it is not easy to find a prettier drive than that from the waters of Whycocomagh around Head Lake, and down the East side to Scotsville. The scenic eyeful is diversified and grand. When winter comes, all the roads in this region lead to the Lake ice,—the chosen track of Jehu.

The pioneer immigrants to East Lake began to file in about the

year 1823. In 1830 the first Presbyterian church was built there. The present is the third church edifice built upon the same site. It is a neat, clean structure, erected on a pretty elevation, commanding a splendid view of the Lake and its surroundings.

The first Presbyterian minister to serve here was Rev. Alexander Farquharson, a man of great zeal and devotion. Since then the following native born of the district have been raised to the dignity of Presbyterian Ministers, namely:— Reverends Lauchlin McMillan (son of Neil); Hugh McMillan (son of Angus); Donald McMillan (son of Duncan); Duncan McKinnon; Neil McMillan (son of Donald Turner); Duncan McMillan, John McMillan, A. D. McKinnon, Hector McKinnon, Archibald McKinnon, John Y. McKinnon, Murdoch McKinnon; James Allan McKay, Alexander McKay, Donald McKay, Neil McKay (Hector's son); Lauchlin McLean, Lauchlin McKay, and Charles McLean (Chas.' son). There were also two sons of Laughlin McKinnon who became clergymen; but we do not know their Christian names.

The medical gentlemen produced by this district were: Lauchlin McInnis, Thomas McInnis, Donald McKinnon, Hugh McKinnon, Hugh N. MacDonald and M. H. MacKay. The first two named were brothers: sons of John McInnis, an old settler, their mother being a sister of old William Hamilton of East Lake. Both brothers shortly after their graduation removed to the then far coast of British Columbia. Lauchlin died out there in the course of an extensive medical practice. Thomas gave up his professional practice and entered into politics. He became successively, a member of the House of Commons at Ottawa, a member of the Senate of Canada, and a Governor of British Columbia. He also, has passed off the stage.

The lawyers who emanated from this favored community were: D. D. McKenzie, M. P., D. H. MacKinnon, John D. MacKay, Malcolm MacKay, and John A. MacMillan. They were five. All but one are still living and doing well, and shall, we have no doubt, become in other hands, the subjects of interesting history in the years that are to come.

One, alone has been called to his last accounting, in the very strength of his manhood. This was our old friend, Dan H. MacKinnon, son of Neil John Ban. We knew him well as an active, able and agreeable young man. He entered upon the study of law with J. L. MacDougall in Mabou, and finished his course with the late Samuel MacDonnell of Port Hood. After his admission to the Bar, he was married

to Christina, daughter of the late Murdoch McPherson of Mabou, and commenced to practice his profession in Guysborough. While in Guysborough he was elected by that County to serve, and did serve, in the House of Assembly for a full parliamentary term. Subsequently, he removed to the City of Edmonton, Alberta, where he resumed his professional practice, and died about a year ago. Poor Dan H, he was a man of many qualities; but under all circumstances, in sunshine and in storm, blow high or low, he had one outstanding mark to commend him,—and that was his beautiful penmanship.

THE MacMILLANS.

In the summer of 1822 six MacMillan brothers came together from the Isle of Muck, Scotland, to America. They sailed from the port of "Tobermorry" in the ship "Commerce" and landed at "Plaster Cove" now Port Hastings. Before reaching East Lake they spent some time with the Macdougalls of Judique Intervale who were relatives of theirs. The first-born of one of the six brothers was a child in arms coming here, and while in Judique, this child was baptized by the Parish Priest there,—Reverend Alexander MacDonnell, the first Scottish clergyman of any denomination that ever lived in the County of Inverness. It will interest some of our readers to know that this child—Jessie MacMillan—afterwards became the mother of D. D. MacKenzie, Esq., M. P. of North Sydney.

The names of those six brothers were: Malcolm, Duncan, Neil, Donald, Angus and Donald (the Turner). They settled down at East Lake in the autumn of 1822. They had one sister, Catherine, who was married to Neil McKinnon of Mount Young and had a large family. Her sons were: Neil (the tailor of Indian Rear); Alexander, Hugh, Allan, Lauchlin and Donald; and her two daughters were married, Annie to Donald McLean, blacksmith, of Whycocomagh and Catherine to Alexander Walker of Hay River.

Malcolm MacMillan was married to Mary McLean, an aunt of the late Captain Hector McLean of Whycocomagh, with issue: Misey, Charles, Mary, Catherine, Jane, Ann, Flora and Donald. This Donald was our old and widely known friend Big Donald, who died last year, at the age of 93.

The brother Donald MacMillan was married to Flora Johnston, with issue: Jessie, Lauchlin, Catherine, Misey, Flora, and Donald. Misey is still living in good health at 93.

The brother Duncan was married to Julia Campbell, an aunt of the Outlet Campbells, with issue: Christy, John, Hugh, Lauchlin, Catherine, Rev. Donald, John Jr., Edward and Margaret.

We remember this Reverend Donald MacMillan mentioned above. After his retirement from regular service he was filling a temporary vacancy at Inverness. He was then an elderly gentleman of strikingly fine and dignified appearance. We had never seen him before; and he impressed us profoundly. Large in soul and body, prudent, thoughtful, quiet, kind and reasonable, we should not think it irreverent to describe him as one of God's own selected messengers.

Donald MacMillan, Turner and Miller, was married to Mary Campbell of their old Island home in Scotland, with issue: Duncan, Neil, Lauchlin, Allan, Malcolm and Archy. No daughters.

Angus MacMillan, was married to Annie McDonald, an aunt of Dr. Hugh A. MacDonald, with issue: Lauchlin, Rev. Hugh, Alexander, Neil, Peter, Archy, Allan, Catherine, Ann, Mary, Betsy, and Isabel.

The Rev. Hugh mentioned here was long stationed at Elmsdale, Nova Scotia, and was for years an official of the Provincial Government. The Neil of this family was the well remembered Municipal Councillor for East Lake.

Neil MacMillan (the immigrant) was married to Catherine McLean of East Lake, with issue: John, Lauchlin, Angus, Ann and Margaret, or we should say that she was a sister of Alex McLean of Upper East Lake, for they were married in Scotland: all the six brothers were except Angus.

HUGH CAMPBELL AND FAMILY.

Hugh Campbell was a native of the Isle of Muck, Argyleshire, Scotland. He came to America, landing at Pictou, N. S. in 1820. In 1821 he crossed in a sail boat from Pictou to Judique in the County of Inverness, and thence along the shore to Broad Cove. From Broad Cove he proceeded to East Lake Ainslie where he selected a farm for his future home, half a mile above the Outlet. Within a few feet of a fine stream of water which gushes from the base of a nearby mountain this lonely pioneer erected his first rude cabin.

In 1822 Mr. Campbell was married in Pictou to Jean Hamilton a lowland young woman from Saltcoats. Their union was blessed

with a family of eleven children, namely: Thomas, Edward, Peter, John, Angus, William Young, Margaret, Julia, Janet, Catherine and Mary.

Thomas was married to Jessie MacDonald, daughter of Hugh MacDonald of East Lake, and had a family of four sons and two daughters, namely: Hugh, Malcolm, Thomas, Peter John, Jean and Jessie Ann.

Edward was married to Ann MacQuarrie, daughter of William MacQuarrie, blacksmith, of Broad Cove Intervale, with issue: Hugh, Allan, Thomas, William, Roderick, John, Edward and Annie.

Peter was married to Mary Ann McLean, daughter of Donald McLean (Donhnul MacLachinn) of North Lake, and had a family of two sons and seven daughters, viz: William Young, Lauchlin, Margaret, Annie, Jessie, Donena, Mary Jane, Johanna and Jessie Ann. The son William Young, who was called after Sir William Young was accidentally killed at his father's mill at the age of twenty-one.

John was married to Hannah MacDonald, daughter of Charles MacDonald (weaver) with issue: Mary and Charles John.

Angus was married to Lydia Ingraham of North East Margaree and had the following children, namely: Thomas, Hugh, Grant, Mary Elizabeth and Johninia.

Margaret, daughter of Hugh Campbell, married John MacLean (Iain Mac Allein Mhor) of Scotsville, and had, Jean, Allan, Hugh, Tom, John Edward, May, Julia, Catherine and Jessie.

Julia married Neil MacKinnon, a son of the first man to settle at Whycocomagh, and the man who took up all the land on which now stands the village of Whycocomagh, and had the following family: Peter, John, Allan, Thomas, John James, Donena and Mary Ann.

Janet married William Dunbar, with issue: John James, Thomas, Hugh, Jessie, Johanna, Christina, Margaret, Mary, Huena, Julia, Euphemia, Hannah and Annie Mary.

Catherine was married twice, first to Donald McLean of North Ainslie, with issue, one child, Jessie Ann. After her first husband's death she got married again to Hugh MacDonald, millwright, and had seven sons and one daughter, namely: Donald, Neil, Thomas, Hugh, William, Young, Lewis, John Archie and Margaret.

Mary married Donald MacQuarrie (Wm's son) of Strathlorne, with issue: William, Murdoch, Thomas, Charles, John, Johanna, Catherine and Flora.

Hugh Campbell owned the first gristmill at Lake Ainslie. For

the building thereof, he secured the services of William Dunbar, a native of Pictou, who was a millwright. (See Strathlorne). After a few years Mr. Campbell also erected a carding mill and a saw mill; but did not neglect the cultivation of his fine farm, now held by a grandson.

Mr. Campbell was a recognized leader in his district and Congregation. As co-contractor with John MacDougall he built the first Presbyterian church at East Lake, and served as an elder there for fifty years. In his capacity as Justice of the Peace he did much useful work in the early times. For the administration of Justice he invoked the laws of the church and state,—the tenets of “the Auld Kirk” usually clinching the judicial decision. He was a great giver to the poor and needy, and his good wife will be long remembered for her tender practical kindness, and her fine charitable instincts

THE JOHN MACDOUGALL FAMILY.

John MacDougall was a native of the Isle of Mull, Scotland. He came out to Prince Edward Island in 1820, and to East Lake Ainslie in 1822. By trade he was a cabinet maker. He was married in the old country to Catherine MacLean, also a native of Mull. Their family consisted of three daughters and two sons, namely: Lauchlin, John, Mary, Euphemia and Catherine.

Lauchlin, who was two years old coming from Scotland and received his preliminary education at East Lake, entered into mercantile business at Whycocomagh which he carried on successfully the most of his life. He was married to Jean Cameron and had a family of sixteen children, some of whom died in early youth. Those who came to maturity were: Isabel, John, Mary, Alexander, William, Kate, Hugh Charles, Euphemia, Maggie, Archie, Jean and Lauchy.

John was married to Margaret MacLean (daughter of Iain Ban) of Strathlorne, with issue: Euphemia, Maggie, Mary, Kate, Mary Jane, Rosa, John, Murdoch, Gordon and Dan John.

This John remained on the farm at East Lake all his life, and died a few years ago at a very advanced age. His kind and respectable widow is still living.

THE HAMILTON FAMILY.

This family came to East Lake from River John in the County of

Pictou and consisted of three members, William, Jean and Mary. Jean was, as we have seen, married to Hugh Campbell above described. Mary was married to John McInnis, tailor, and was the mother of the late Senator McInnis and the late Lauchlin McInnis, M.D. of New Westminster, B.C. William settled down on a pretty farm at East Lake and married Kate, sister of Hugh Campbell.

Mr. Hamilton was a lowland Scotsman, who seemed to know the mysteries of successful farming. His stone residence was an eye-opener to his generation at East Lake, whilst his neat, skilful and enduring stone fences are subjects of commendatory remark to this day. His labours at the Lake, even at this distance of time, give evidence of care, skill, taste, neatness and intelligent industry. It is a pity he and his household all have left.

THE MacKINNONS.

Three MacKinnon brothers, Allan Ban, Donald and Archibald, came from the Isle of Muck, Scotland, and landed in Pictou in the year 1820. The same year Allan Ban came to Cape Breton and settled at East Lake Ainslie. Shortly afterwards the other two brothers, Donald and Archibald, followed Allan Ban to East Lake Ainslie, each marking out a home for himself.

Allan Ban was married in Scotland to Mary MacLean a native of the Isle of Coll. He died at East Lake in 1855, she in 1879. Both are buried in the MacKinnon cemetery, so called, situated on the farm of Farquhar MacKinnon (Big). Their son Charles, a yeoman not unknown in the County of Inverness, was the first white child born at East Lake. They had a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters, namely: Charles, Neil, Lachlan, Margaret, Christie, Mary, Flora, Breadalbane and Annie.

Charles and Lauchlin moved to Hamilton, Norfolk County, Ontario, where each of them got married.

Neil remained on the homestead and was married to Christy MacLean of Malagawatch, and had the following family; namely, Allan, Hector, Archy D., Mary, Christy, Maggie F., Katie and Annie.

Donald McKinnon (Allan Ban's brother) was married in 1821 to Christie MacKinnon of Sunny Brae, Pictou County, with issue: Neil, John, Farquhar, Julia, Annie-Bell, Christie and Annie. The father of this family died in 1842, the mother in 1887.

The son John was married to Margaret Finlayson of Middle River, and moved to Murray Harbour, P.E.I. He had a family of nine children. The sons Neil and Farquhar remained on the old homestead.

Neil was married to Mary McKinnon of Loch Lomond and had seven of a family, namely: Donald, Farquhar, John D., Hugh, Fred, Hector Neil, Christie and Christie-Ann.

Farquhar MacKinnon (Big) was married to Marcella MacKinnon of Loch Lomond and had Donald, Archibald, Fred W., Annie, Christie, Bell, Mary and Jane.

Archibald (brother of Allan Ban) took up a farm about a mile from Allan Ban's farm, but lived in single blessedness till he reached the age of eighty-eight years. This Archibald appears to have been a very eccentric genius. Some years before his death he erected a headstone for himself bearing the Latin inscription "Audaces fortuna juvat." During his last illness he made a Will, one clause of which required that five gallons of rum be secured and served to the mourners at his funeral. When his clergyman heard of this Will he expostulated with Archy saying, "If you retain that clause in your Will, you will not get a man at East Lake to bury you." "Oh, Mr. G." said Archy, "if they'll have five gallons of rum at my funeral there will be plenty Big McLeans from Broad Cove Intervale to bury me fifteen feet deep." The testamentary instructions were left to their operation. These were the olden times. In those distant days the people of this country were obliged to carry their dead on their shoulders, often in rough weather, through deep snow and bad roads, for miles and miles to the church or graveyard. It was a trying ordeal. Assuming that such "refreshments" as Archy MacKinnon "willed" so generously are, or ever were, useful to mankind, they would have been helpful at some of these old-time funerals; but oh! they were so liable to be abused. To resort to them at all were simply playing with fire.

HUGH MacDONALD.

This sturdy old Scotsman came from Tiree, Argyleshire, Scotland, to America in 1820. He landed at the Strait of Canso where he spent, among some friends, the first year of his Cape Breton life. The following year he proceeded further North and was attracted by the beautiful banks of East Lake Ainslie, where he permanently settled down in 1821. He staked out for himself two hundred acres of land in one of the most commanding positions on the East Lake side.

Mr. MacDonald was married in Scotland to Ann Campbell, daughter of Captain Dougald Campbell (Big) of the Argyle Highlanders. They had a family of five sons and six daughters, namely:—John, Ronald, Archie, Malcolm, Neil, Mary, Ann, Betsy, Flora, Isabel and Jessie. This family was notable in its time in this County. Every member thereof was large in heart and stature, and showed prominently some of the finest qualities of the race. The son John was married to a Miss McKinnon; Ronald to Sarah MacDonald; Archie to Ann MacLean; Malcolm never married; Neil was married to Breadalbane McKinnon, and was the father of Dr. Hugh N. MacDonald of Whycomagh. The daughter Mary was married to William Ingraham, Ann to Angus MacMillan, Betsy to Duncan MacMillan, Flora to Lauchlin McMillan, Isabel to Lauchlin MacLean, and Jessie to Thomas Campbell.

JOHN BAN MacKINNON'S FAMILY.

These MacKinnons came from the Isle of Muck, Scotland. On their arrival in America they landed in Pictou, N. S., where they tarried among friends for a few years.

In 1823 Donald McKinnon (Farquhar) and his son John Ban came from Pictou County to East Lake. The former was a pensioner of the Imperial Government and was granted two hundred acres of land by the shores of East Lake. His cash pension, payable at stated times, was quite considerable, and he walked from here to Halifax several times to receive it.

His son, John, Ban, took up for himself two hundred acres of land adjacent to his father's lot at East Lake. John Ban was married coming here to Ann MacKinnon sister of Allan Ban MacKinnon heretofore referred to. His family were the following: Lauchlin, Neil, Donald, Archibald, Christy, Mary, Flora and Sarah.

Lauchlin was married to Effie McLeod of Little Crossing, Whycomagh, with issue: Neil, Flora, Annie, Katie and Sarah. This family lived on a rear farm.

Neil lived on a front lot, and was married to Mary MacLean, sister of Lauchlin's wife, with issue: Archibald, John, Dan H., Lauchlin, Flora, Annie, Mary and Maggie. The only surviving members of this family now are: Archibald, Lauchlin, Mary and Maggie. Archibald is on the old homestead, and Lauchlin has been for forty years running a hotel in Juneau, Alaska.

Donald was married to Eunice MacQuarrie, with issue: Dan, Annie and Sarah.

Christy, daughter of John Ban, died unmarried. Mary was married to Malcolm McAulay with issue: Malcolm, John Dan, Murdoch, Norman, Katie, Annie, Christy and Sarah.

Flora was married to John MacKay (Patrick) of Scotsville, with issue: Norman, Duncan, John, Dan, Peter, Lauchlin and Christie.

The older men of these MacKinnons were Catholics in Scotland, and left the church on account of some severe act of discipline to which one of them was subjected by his parish priest. They were closely related to the late Bishop MacKinnon, who called to see them several times in the course of his confirmation tours through Inverness County. Some of them were wonderfully well posted in Scottish history, and eminently fair in their interpretation of it.

ALEXANDER MacDonald (WEAVER).

Mr. Alexander MacDonald, who appears to have been a weaver in Scotland came to East Lake about the year 1823 with a family consisting of the following sons and daughters, namely: Charles, Donald, Flora, Catherine, Jessie, Flora-Ann, Ann and Mary.

The son Charles carried on a mercantile business at his home at East Lake during the greater part of his adult life. He was an honest, respectable man who always stood well with the people. He was married twice. His first wife was Mary MacKenzie of Boulardarie, who died without issue. His second wife was Hanna MacKay by whom he had Dan, Jessie and Charlotte.

Donald (son of the Weaver) spent the greater part of his young manhood clerking with the Hon. Wm. MacKeen at Mabou Harbour. In his younger and older years Donald was a man of attractive and stately appearance. During a general drilling campaign in the middle sixties he was appointed Colonel of the militia, and seemed to the billet born. He was married to a daughter of Hon. Wm. MacKeen's with issue: William, Charles, Alice and Maggie. When Hon. Mr. MacKeen moved from Mabou Mouth to Clayton Farm, Donald MacDonald entered into business for himself at Mabou Harbour, where he did a very considerable business for many years, and became the owner of a large farm in which he took a great deal of pride and interest.

Flora (daughter of the Weaver) was married to Donald MacKay,

Plasterer, with issue: Charles, Alexander, Allan, John, Dan and James.

Jessie married Edward MacMillan with issue: Duncan, Dan, Dr. Charles E., Hugh, John Geddie, Tom, Jane and Flora. Mr. Edward MacMillan was for many years a prosperous merchant at Whycocomagh, and as fine a specimen of an able Highlander as could be found in his time.

Another daughter whose given name we cannot recall was married to John McKay of Head Lake with issue: James, Alexander, and John.

Ann was married to John McLean of East Lake, with issue: John, Mary, Sarah, Christy, Christina and Mary Ann.

Mary was married to Charles McLean (Allan's son) with issue: Allan, Donald, Charles, Mary, Bella, Euphemia, Flora, Flora Ann and Lexie.

DONALD MacLEAN (BANE).

This Donald MacLean, with his wife and family came from Scotland to East Lake Ainslie in 1833, sailing from Tobermory in the ship "Amity" of Glasgow. According to the best evidence we could get, he was a native of Balisher, North Uist, Invernessshire. There is a memorial card still extant which says that his oldest son, Angus, was born at that place in 1808 and emigrated with his parents to Cape Breton in 1833. Mr. Donald McLean (Bane) was married to Annie Mac Donald, with issue: Angus, Rev. Aeneas, Donald, Norman, Mary and Catherine. He took up and granted five hundred acres of land at Trout Brook, which he divided among his three sons Angus, Donald and Norman.

The son Angus was married to Harriet MacDonald of Cape Breton County with issue: one son and six daughters.

The son Reverend Aeneas, who was for many years a Presbyterian Minister at Arm Prior, Ontario, was married to Katie MacLean, daughter of John Ban MacLean of Broad Cove Intervale, now Strathlorne. They had a family, but neither parents nor family came back into the County of Inverness.

The son Donald was married to Sarah MacDonald of Whycocomagh, a sister of the late Hon. James MacDonald of West Bay. They had four sons and one daughter, all of whom are now deceased except the Hon. Daniel McLean, M.L.C. of Orangedale.

The son Norman was married to Ann McKay of South Lake, and had six sons and three daughters, Norman's son, Donald H. is the well-known proprietor of the Hotel at Trout Brook.

WEST LAKE AINSLIE.

Lake Ainslie is a beautiful body of fresh water in the very centre of Inverness County. It is twelve miles long, with an average width of three miles. The East side is called East Lake, and the west, West Lake. It is named Ainslie after the last Governor of the Island of Cape Breton. Both the East and the West sides are now densely peopled. Every spring Trout and Alewives come up from the sea into this lake in bounteous quantities, via the South West Branch of the Margaree River, which has its source at Scotsville. Not many salmon from the sea ascend this South West river in summer, preferring the colder waters of the North East branch; but in the autumn spawning time they come up in force. And we heard a voice saying that the casualties are usually heavy.

The Northern tip of this Lake at Loch Ban is within three miles of the Gulf of Saint Laurence, and the Southern end, or Head Lake, is within seven miles of the waters of Whycocomagh as the crow flies. The people inhabiting the West side are largely Catholics, those on the East all Presbyterian Protestants. The placid Lake gives both an equal opportunity to wash away their sins.

Nearly a decade of the 19th century had passed before people began to settle at West Lake. One of the first to come was Allan McCormick who had been for some years in Prince Edward Island. He was married and had two children and a lot of land on yonder Island. His wife having died, he sold out his property in P.E.I. and gave the young children in charge to certain friends. When those children grew up they got married over there, and never came to Cape Breton.

Allan McCormick selected and acquired a large tract of land at West Lake Ainslie, near the mouth of Black River. He got married again to Margaret McLellan of Broad Cove, with issue: Donald, Allan, Angus, Catherine, Ann and Mary.

Mary died young. Ann was married to one Angus McDonald, who formerly lived at Black River, but subsequently removed from there. Catherine was married to Hugh McDougall of Rear West Lake and had a family.

Donald (son of Allan) was married to a Miss McLellan of S. W. Margaree, but had no family. He and his brother Allan Jr. always remained on the parental farm, and were always quiet and comfortable.

Allan was married twice and had a large family by the first, and a smaller family by the second marriage. Three of his sons by the

first wife were: Reverend Michael McCormick P.P. of East Bay, the late John McCormick, Medical Doctor of Boston, Mass. and Joseph McCormick Chief Police of Sydney, C. B.

Angus, (son of Allan) was married to Catherine McLellan, Ronald's daughter of Strathlorne, and had a fine family of sons and daughters. In his younger years Angus was a school teacher in Inverness County. Later on he engaged in a retail business at the mouth of Black River which he continued all his life. He was highly thought of by customers and creditors. When Municipal Councillors were created to govern local affairs in the County he was elected by the District of West Lake, and could not be defeated until his fatal final illness disabled him for public service. He was loved and respected by the whole district.

Angus MacDougall (Ban) came to West Lake about the year 1812. He was a native of Moidart, Scotland, and had spent several years in Antigonish before coming to Cape Breton. His first wife died in Antigonish leaving with him the following family, namely: Duncan, John, Allan, Angus, Hughie, Donald, Margaret, Mary and Katie. He married again after coming to the Lake to a Miss McFarlane by whom he had one other son Alexander.

The daughter Katie was married to John McDonald, Og; the daughter Mary to John Rankin; and the daughter Margaret to Dougald MacDougall. All three had large families.

The son Duncan was married to Mary McDougall of Broad Cove Banks, with issue: Donald, Duncan, Alexander, Margaret, Ann and Mary Ann.

John (son of Angus Ban) was married to Jessie MacDonald of Broad Cove Chapel with issue: Alexander, Ronald, John, Angus, Margaret, Catherine and Christie. The three daughters and the sons John and Angus never got married.

The son Angus was a superior dancer. He would be invited to every frolic and wedding, and was thus neglecting his duties at home, whereat his father was very indignant. The priest of Broad Cove, knowing the old man's feelings in that regard, met the latter on the road and started praising Angus as a dancer. "Yes", quoth the irate father, "he can dance, the little sense that God gave him all dropped into his feet."

Allan (son of Angus Ban) was married to Catherine McEachen of Mount Young, Mabou, with issue: John, Alexander, Angus, Donald, Stephen, John Jr., Margaret, Mary and Julia. Margaret, Angus,

Stephen and John Jr. were married and had families: all the rest of the family died young and unmarried.

Angus (son of Angus Ban) lived on a rear farm, was married to Jessie Gillis from Judique, and had a family of four sons and two daughters, namely: John, Alexander, John Jr., Donald, Mary and Margaret. The daughters remained single, as did also Donald, and John Jr. John and Alexander were married and had families, the former with his family remained on the homestead, the latter having a farm and being in charge of the railway station at Glencoe.

Hugh, also, occupied a rear lot, but was a great hustler and got along well. He was married to a daughter of Allan McCormick, Sr.

Alexander, son of Hugh, has been away in the Western States for about forty years. Angus is home on the farm doing well, and Margaret was married to Donald Burke and is now dead.

Alexander (son of Angus Ban by the second wife) remained on a front lot of the large tract of land owned by his father. The brothers Duncan, Allan, John and Alexander lived side by side on the Lake Front, each owning two hundred acres of the land acquired by their father Angus Ban.

This Alexander was married to Mary McLellan, daughter of Alexander McLellan of West Lake, and left one son, Angus, who is now dead. This lot owned by Alexander is now vacant.

John MacDonald (Iain Mac Allaisdair) came from Uist to Prince Edward Island and thence to West Lake, about the year 1814. He also acquired a large tract of land. He had one son John, Og, and six daughters, to wit, Mary married to Thomas Burke, Sarah to Archibald McIntyre, Ann to a Mr. Sullivan, Catherine to a Mr. McPhee, Christie married in P.E.I. and Mary married to Dennis Murphy.

John Og, was married to Katie daughter of Angus Ban MacDougall, and had the following family: Angus, Alexander, John, Donald, Margaret, Ann, Rachel, Mary, Dolly, Margaret and Katie.

Donald McKinnon from the Isle of Muck was the next pioneer farmer at West Lake. He lived next to John Og McDonald, was married and had the following family: Malcolm, Hector, Alexander, Neil, Donald (Ban) John, Ann, Jessie and Margaret.

John was a tailor and several of the other brothers were carpenters, but all owned farms, and all did well.

The next to the McKinnons was Donald McDonald (Domhnall MacChallum) who came from Uist, Scotland, and took up the farm at Mason's Point on which his son James (Red Jim) afterwards lived

and died. This James was the father of that honest, hard-working man, Donald J. MacDonald, Municipal, Councillor, who died quite recently.

John Walker was from Uist, Scotland, and pitched his tent near the mouth of Hay River, where he took up a large farm fronting the Lake. He had four sons, Donald, Alexander, Roderick and Angus. The first three named sons took farms up for themselves to the rear of Hay River, the son Angus remaining on the front farm blazed out by his father. From these four sons are descended all the Hay River Walkers we know,—and their name is legion. This old John Walker was a rugged Scotsman of industry and ambition. The beautiful farm at Hay River now left to his grandson Archibald is pretty good evidence that strenuous things “were doing” there in former times.

What is known as “The Glebe Farm” at West Lake was formerly owned by one John McEachern, who rejoiced in the soubriquet of “Yellow Top”. He had a large family but all traces of him and them have long since disappeared.

Big John McDonald had three able sons, Angus, Donald and Allan. Angus lived on the rear of the Lake, Donald and Allan on the front. Allan is well remembered by our readers as one of the most affable men of West Lake, and one of the most prosperous. The farms of Donald and Allan are now in the hands of their respective sons.

We do not rightly know who was the original holder of the next farm. Donald McVarish lived there long, and had a family. He sold it to John Gillis, who deeded it to the present owner D. F. MacDonald. But we have doubts as to McVarish being the pioneer settler there.

Long ago we heard of a man who owned a farm around there, but left before our time. His name was Alexander McDonald, commonly known as “Black Sandy.” He may have been the first settler on this farm. We remember Black Sandy only from a story which we had from the old people concerning him. He got up a mowing and a reaping frolic one day to which he invited the whole country side. He was afraid they would not come but to his glad surprise they came in full strength, and long before sunset there was not a blade on the farm left uncut. Black Sandy was happy. The neighbours wanted no recompense but a night-frolic. They would get that, and did. After dark the night frolic commenced, and the song-singing, and the dancing, and the drinking, and finally the most general and unrestrained fighting that night in America. Black Sandy was so grateful for the work they did for him that he made no protest. When they got tired fight-

ing, they began to break every moveable thing in the house. Still no objection from Black Sandy. At last they began pulling the windows out of the house, throwing them on the floor and dancing on them. Flesh and blood could not stand that. Black Sandy went outside; came back with blood in his eye and the axe in his hand, ready to slice them all up, one after the other. They knew what he meant. That crowd got flying in pairs, through the doors, through the windows, through every opening that promised an escape from instant death. In five minutes there was not a soul on the premises except Black Sandy and his wife, sitting silently by the ingle side, looking hard into the fire. At length, Sandy got out of his reverie, looked at his disconsolate spouse, and said: "Ah, Mary, those fellows are gone". The woman's sad reply was merely: "Oh yes." The sympathetic remark with which Black Sandy then dismissed the subject was "*Condemn them: they were nice as long as they stayed*"

We come now to a block of land containing one thousand acres granted by the Crown to Captain Angus MacDonald, Tulloch, and his brother, Captain Ronald MacDonald. The latter, having decided not to remain at the lake, sold his moiety to John McIsaac of Big River, Broad Cove. Mr. McIsaac went to live on the five hundred acre lot which he had bought. It was not long before this lot became the subject of a most peculiar lawsuit. An action was brought by Mr. Crawley, the Surveyor General at Sydney, for trespass on two hundred acres of land which he claimed between the several lots of the two MacDonalds. McIsaac and the MacDonalds were made defendants and the case was fought out in the Supreme Court at Port Hood before a Judge and Jury. The plaintiff was non suited; a new action was commenced forthwith. It was fought out again at Port Hood, and again a verdict was given for defendants. The plaintiff appealed again, and got another order for a new trial, with a change of venue to Antigonish. The case was tried in Antigonish resulting in a repetition of the old verdict for the defendants. Another appeal was taken which seems to have died in Halifax. Nothing more was ever heard of the case. Mr. McIsaac sat down to enjoy what he bought, and remained with it till his death at an old age. The case was never determined at law, except by lapse of time and the natural death of all the parties in interest—their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns.

We have not seen the record of this case, nor the documentary title to the lands. The following version of the facts was given to us by an old gentleman at West Lake:—

When the Tulloch application for Grant was accepted and completed, a Surveyor was instructed to go to West Lake to measure and lay out the land. Mr. Crawley, the Surveyor General, asked the Surveyor to mark out for him (Mr. Crawley) two hundred acres somewhere along the front of that Lake.

To West Lake the surveyor came, and Capt. Angus Tulloch and several neighbours went with him to see, measure, and lay out, the Tulloch lands. The surveyor measured out one thousand acres in one solid block, designating the Northern half for Capt. Ronald MacDonald, and the Southern half for Capt. Angus. The boundaries were clearly marked and established to the satisfaction of all hands.

That evening the surveyor and Capt. Angus Tulloch fell into a disputation on some other subject not connected with these lands. The argument ended in a rushing exchange of hot personal compliments.

The surveyor's subsequent plan showed the two Tulloch lots separately, in two narrow strips, running out into the interior wilds, far beyond the general rear line of the Lake lots, and showing between them a two hundred acre lot for Crawley. The Tullochs and McIsaac refused to recognize this new plan (of wrath), standing by the actual lines, corners, and measurements made in the survey by the surveyor in their own presence. Hence the legal tournament.

We understand the surveyor's name was Childs: if so, the terminating "s" was pretty well worn off before the Tullochs were done with him.

The Tulloch MacDonalds, a family of prowess and high spirit, are descended from Angus, second son of John Dubh (First of Bohuntin or Sliochd an Taighe) son of Ronald Mor VII Chief of Keppoch. The Tullochs of Inverness County are from Captain Angus Tulloch MacDonald and his wife a daughter of MacDonald of Killiechonate, a family descended from Donald Glas VI of Keppoch. Captain Tulloch and his brother-in-law of Killiechonate "An-t-Oifigeach Dhu" gallantly distinguished themselves at the capture of Louisburg in 1758 and were handsomely pensioned by the British Government.

Captain Tulloch's family were (1) Ronald who emigrated to Prince Edward Island (2) Angus, who emigrated from Lochaber, Scotland, in 1807 and settled at Lake Ainslie. He married Mary daughter of Allan MacDonald of Broad Cove Banks with issue five sons and three daughters, namely, (a) Allan who married Mary daughter of Hugh MacDonald (Eoghan Iain Mhoir) of Black River (b) John, who for a num-

ber of years conducted a general store at Lake Ainslie. John's first wife was Mary daughter of Angus MacLellan (Aonghas Mac Dhomhnuill Og) of Broad Cove and his wife Flora MacDonald of the Glenaladale family, P.E.I. His second wife was Jessie, daughter of Diogenes MacDonald of River Dennis, (c) Angus who married Flora MacDonald daughter of Donald MacDonald (Diolladair) of Black River (d) Neil whose first wife was Ann MacDonald a sister of his brother Angus' wife. Neil's second wife was Margaret daughter of Hugh Cameron of South West Mabou. (e) Alexander who married Margaret, daughter of the above named Hugh MacDonald. Alexander was engaged in commercial business at Brook Village for upwards of fifty years in which sphere, through probity and hard work, he occupied a prominent place. He died December 2nd, 1919. Alexander MacDonald (Tulloch's) family are: Angus, Hugh, John, Alexander, Catherine—(Nursing Sister—who was overseas during the Great War and did splendid service at Bramshott, Boulogne and Amiens) Mary, Margaret and Ann Belle. (f) Mary married Angus MacDonald of Lake Ainslie. (g) Margaret and Ann remained unmarried.

(3) Margaret daughter of Captain Tulloch married Donald MacDonald (An-t-Saoir) of Bohuntin, Scotland, See Poplar Grove. A fourth son Alexander of Donald An-t-Saoir and Margaret Tulloch settled at Port Hastings. He was a sea Captain. He was drowned on a voyage home from Newfoundland in 1852. Captain Ronald MacDonald, a mariner of note, who died at North Sydney on August 8th, 1919, was a son of Alexander's.

Captain Ronald was a typical Scot, a splendid entertainer and an enthusiastic student of Highland literature and tradition.

(4) Mary daughter of Captain Tulloch married John Beaton of Mabou Mines,—See Poplar Grove.

(5) Another daughter of Captain Tulloch married Andrew McInnis of Mabou Mines from whom the family of the late Hugh MacEachern (Eoghan Dhu) of Judique and several families in Prince Edward Island.

Captain Angus McLellan, who came with his father from Scotland to Antigonish afterwards took up a farm at West Lake, and in the neighborhood of the Tulloch estate. He was married and had a young family coming here. Owing to his military position and association in the old land, the Captain and his family would appear to have some advantages over the most of their neighbours in respect of headlights.

They could read and write some, and talk plenty English of a special brand.

Naturally, the gallant Captain was, also, of a soldierly turn of mind. He was not one little bit too easily scared. At that time, West Lake, like the rest of the wide forest, abounded in wild animals. Bears and deer were particularly plentiful. Armed with only the woodsman's axe, Captain McLellan killed six of the former and one of the latter as a pleasant diversion from his day's drudgery. Any wandering moose that came within the reach of his musket paid the penalty of nature so quickly that it never knew what happened it.

Shortly after coming here, one of Captain McLellan's youngest children died. There were no imported caskets then; and there was not a board for sale within many miles. The Captain went to the woods, cut down a pine tree, chopped off a block the length of a small coffin, and, with the axe and some wooden wedges, he split that block into rough boards with which he made a little coffin. He carried that coffin under his arm three miles along the shore, until he came to a spit of dry land projecting into the Lake. There he interred the first white human being ever buried at West Lake. That place was subsequently chosen for the first Catholic cemetery at West Lake. Before that time Indians aplenty died and were buried along this Lake. There were three Indian graves distinctly marked, on Captain McLellan's own farm. Thus the immigrants of the Lake had, from the very outset, a physical, albeit uncanny, reminder of the goal we are all heading for.

Captain McLellan's family consisted of four sons and five daughters. The sons were: Angus, Alexander, Charles and John.

The son Angus married Margaret McNeil of Mabou, and took up a farm at Centreville East, where his son James is now living.

The son Alexander also took up a farm at Centreville, near his brother, but afterwards removed from that farm and this country. One of Alexander's daughters was married to Alexander McDougall (son of Angus Ban). She and her husband and her only son are long since dead. Another daughter of Alexander was married to the late John Gillis, a native of Broad Cove, who had been for many years in New Zealand, bought a farm at West Lake on which he lived for two score years, and died in the town of Inverness not long ago at the age of ninety-four years.

James (son of Captain McLellan) was drowned on the Grand Banks, whither he had gone to fish.

The son John lived his younger years on the old homestead with

some of his sisters, and never married. When living at the Lake with his sisters he became one of the first and most prominent mail couriers of Inverness County. He had a contract for carrying the mails weekly from Port Hood to Mabou, and thence to Whycocomagh, and back to Lake Ainslie. He continued in that service for upwards of thirty years. He travelled on foot and carried the mail on his back. What would our auto-joy-riders say to a proposition of that kind?

Poor old John the Post! He was getting old when we knew him, but he was a cheerful, pleasant, man to meet. Like many more of the old-timers, he worked his passage through a long life of uncertainties; but he did it with good grace and patience.

Angus Walker came from Mull, Scotland, to Upper West Ainslie ninety years ago, and bought a two hundred acre farm for \$80.00 from the widow of one Donald McEachen, who was presumably the first settler.

This Angus Walker was a brother to the first John Walker, who had settled at Hay River, and was married in Scotland to Catherine MacDougall of Mull by whom he had six daughters and one son. The names of the family were as follows:

(1) Catherine, who married Ronald Fraser, carpenter, of Arisaig, Antigonish.

(2) Effie, married to Donald McDonald of Lake Chapel; (3) Ann, married to Peter McQuarrie, Centreville; (4) Margaret, married to Michael McEachen of Pictou, N. S.; Mary, married to Colin McDonald of Pictou, and John, who is now the well known and respected owner of the homestead, and is himself a venerable octogenarian.

John was married twice, first to Mary Kennedy of Strathlorne by whom he had Maggie, Catherine, Mary, Jane, John Jr., and Dan. All of this family are in Boston except Dan, who is in British Columbia, and all are doing well. He was married the second time to Ann Walker of West Lake by whom he had the following issue: Mary, Maggie, Katie J., Angus R., John Archibald, Angus F., and Kenneth J.

We happen to know something of the son "John Archibald" above noted. He is among the best educated young men in Nova Scotia. Having made a full course in St. F. X. University, Antigonish, graduating in Arts with honours, he took a post graduate course in the Catholic University of America at Washington, where he added an "M. A." to his ribbons; thence he went to Halifax, studied law at Dalhousie, was admitted to the Bar of Nova Scotia, and is now practising in Hal-

ifax as a member of the firm of "Davison, Forsyth & Walker". Not a bad record for a young man from West Lake.

Donald Cameron, who had sojourned for a time at South West Mabou, came to Upper West Lake sixty-eight years ago, and lived there for the remainder of his life. He acquired one hundred acres of land at the Lake, and was married to Flora Walker, daughter of Angus Walker above described, with issue:—Angus, Alexander, John, Archibald, Maggie in Boston married to James MacDougall; Flora, who was married to Angus Boyle, died in mid-life and was deeply mourned by all her acquaintances; Mary, married to Charles Doe in Boston, and Bella married to John Ormand of Boston.

The two sons, John and Archibald, died young and unmarried. The sons, Angus and Alexander are two of the strong farmers of West Lake, each with a well worked farm and a well raised family. Angus has been for several years the representative of this district in the Municipal Council at Port Hood.

THE MACDONALDS OF EAST BLACK RIVER **(Saddlers).**

In the year 1816 Margaret MacDonald, widow of Archibald MacDonald, came from Lochaber, Scotland, to Arisaig in the County of Antigonish. She had the following family, namely: Donald, Ronald, and Alexander; Jane, Margaret, Marcella, Mary and Ann. Two of these daughters, Margaret and Ann were married in Scotland, the former to Big John MacDonald, who subsequently came to Black River in the district of Hillsboro, and the latter to Alexander MacMillan, who settled in Judique.

In the year 1818 this widow MacDonald, with her daughter Jane, and her two sons Donald and Ronald, came from Arisaig, Antigonish, and took up a four hundred and fifty acre farm near the mouth of Black River, in the district of West Lake Ainslie. Not long afterwards the other son, Alexander who was a saddler by trade, and his other unmarried sisters, also came to Black River with their mother, the daughter Jane, and their older brothers Donald and Ronald.

The daughter Jane was married to Neil McKinnon of Broad Cove Ponds, with issue: Charles, Alexander and Catherine. While these children were very young their father was drowned, and the care of farm and family devolved upon the mother, brave, thrifty "Jane the

Saddler". She reared her young family well and cleverly, and had that fine farm worked up to a high state of cultivation. Her only daughter Catherine was married to Donald McDonald of Broad Cove Chapel. Her son Charles got married, sold the half of the farm which had been given him, and left the County of Inverness. The son Alexander died in Pennsylvania, unmarried.

The daughter Mary was married in Arisaig, Antigonish, to Hugh McDonald, with issue: Alexander, Donald, Archibald, Angus, Stephen, Margaret, Mary and Ann.

The daughter Marcella was married to Alexander McInnis of Upper West Lake with issue: Duncan, Alexander, Hugh, Marcella, Katie and Ann.

The daughter Margaret, who was married in Scotland to Big John McDonald and afterwards settled at Black River had the following family: Hugh, Dougald, Archibald, Angus, Elizabeth (Betty), married to Donald McPhee, and Katie married to Donald McDonald (Miramichi).

Ann who was married to Alexander McMillan and lived in Judique had the following children, Duncan, Hugh, and two daughters whose names were Isabel, married to Ronald Beaton of Little Judique and Catherine, married to Angus McEachen of Judique Mountain.

Donald MacDonald, commonly called "Donald the Saddler", was married to Sarah McPherson, daughter of Maurice McPherson who came from Lochaber, Scotland, to South West Mabou, with issue: Archibald, Maurice, Alexander, Angus, John, Betty, Ann and Flora.

Betty was married to Dougald MacDougall of Broad Cove Banks, with issue: John, Donald, Alexander, Lauchlin, Angus, Maurice, Alick, Jane, Sarah and Maggie.

Ann was married to Neil MacDonald (Tulloch) with issue: John, Donald, Angus, Mary, Isabel, Sarah, Katie, Mary, Ann and Maggie.

Flora was married to Angus MacDonald (Tulloch) with issue: John, Alexander, Angus, Ronald, Donald, Maurice, Joseph, Mary, Ann, Sarah and Sarah Jr. All these daughters are dead except Ann.

Archibald (son of Donald the Saddler) was married to Margaret MacDougall, daughter of Allan MacDougall of West Lake, with issue: three sons and four daughters.

Maurice was a carpenter by trade, and was married in Boston to a young lady of Irish extraction, with issue, one son who is dead.

Alexander was also a carpenter by trade, and usually worked in

different parts of the United States. He died unmarried in St. Louis, Illinois in 1864.

Angus died unmarried in Montreal.

John, who always remained with the good old homestead at Black River was married to Ann MacDonald, daughter of Archibald MacDonald (Black Sandy) of Mount Young, with issue: Mary, Katie, Isabel, Alexina, Flora, Ann, and Sarah,—besides two little boys who died in infancy.

Ronald MacDonald (Saddler) was married to Katie MacDonald, daughter of Allan MacDonald, then living at Black Glen but afterwards moved to Glencoe, with issue: Archibald, Alexander, Betty and Margaret.

Archibald always lived on the farm, but never got married.

Alexander's wife was Mary McLellan of South West Margaree by whom he had the following family, namely: Ronald, John, Dougald, Katie, Ann, Jessie and Mary. The last two named daughters became nuns, Jessie in Baltimore, and Mary in Malden.

Alexander was married a second time to Margaret McKay, with issue: John, Allan, Mary, Maggie and Mary Catherine.

Betty (daughter of Ronald the Saddler) was married to John MacDaniel of North East Margaree, with issue: Myles, Willie, John, Frank and Albert; Betty, Matilda, Sarah and Margaret.

Margaret, daughter of Ronald the Saddler, was married to Alexander Beaton (Old Squire John's son) of North Coal Mines, Mabou, with issue: Finlay, Ronald, Alexander, Duncan and John; Beatty, Maggie and Katie.

THE MacINNIS FAMILIES.

Angus MacInnis, Og, came from the Isle of Barra, Scotland, to Upper West Lake in 1831. He acquired 160 acres of land fronting on the Lake, that being all the land there which had not been taken up previously. He was married coming here to Lucy McDonald, a native of Barra, with issue:—Neil, Charles, Angus, Margaret, Emily, Mary, Flora and Christina.

The sons Charles and Angus made their homes at West Lake, living side by side on separate lots of land. Charles was married to Catherine McPherson of Big Pond, Cape Breton County, with issue: Joseph Neil, Reverend Roderick, Angus, Mary, Lucy, Catherine and Martina.

The son Rev. Roderick was born at West Lake July 10th 1863, and died in Boston, in the summer of 1920. He received his education at St. F. X. College, Antigonish, and at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, was ordained priest at Montreal, January 26th, 1900. His first charge was the parish of Red Islands, his second was Big Pond, his third was Reserve Mines, his fourth and last, Whitney Pier. He was a man of wonderful zeal and energy, and did a surprising amount of good work in every place in which he labored.

Angus (son of Angus Og) was married to Margaret McDonald of Hay River, with issue: Charles, Angus, Lucy, Catherine, Mary, Flora and Jessie Ann. The last named is a sister of Charity of Mount St. Vincent, Halifax.

Alexander McInnis owned a farm further up towards Head Lake, and was married, as elsewhere stated, to Marcella MacDonald of Black River, a sister to Donald the Saddler. After his death two of his sons, Duncan and Alexander, owned and occupied the property. These were very respectable people.

Duncan was married to a daughter of Angus McLean (Ban) of Trout Brook, with issue: Alexander, Angus, Donald, John, Margaret, Micey, Ann and Jane.

Alexander was married to a daughter of Hugh McDougall of Why-cocomagh, with issue: Hugh, John, Marcella, Jane, Margaret, Katie, Mary, Alexina and Ann.

There is not any of these two families now residing at West Lake.

WEST LAKE.

JOHN MacISAAC AND FAMILY.

This John MacIsaac was married to a daughter of Thomas MacDonnell (Ban) of Indian Point, Judique with issue: Allan, Angus, Ann, Mary, Katie, Helen and Jessie. All the daughters lived and died unmarried, excepting Helen who was married to Donald MacDongall, and had an interesting family of sons and daughters. The oldest son Allan went to New Zealand in his young manhood and never returned. The son Angus was married to Mary, daughter of Lachlan Macdougall (Ban) of Broad Cove Banks, with issue: John, Mary, Bell, Flora, Rosie, Annie, Mary and Katie. The widow of Angus, with her son John and some of the daughters, now owns and occupies that fine old farm which had been the subject of such strange litigation. It is a good farm, and

the young man, John MacIsaac who now operates it is signally industrious and thrifty. Several American companies have been, at different times, boring for kerosene oil on this estate. They failed to strike the real belt, but the indications of its existence are pretty clear.

WEST BAY, DIST. NO. 16

West Bay may have seen better days; but, through all the vicissitudes of life or fortune, it shall never cease to be interesting. The Bay itself, from which the district derives its name, is a particularly captivating sheet of water. During the summer or autumn months a drive from the village of West Bay to Marble Mountain is an outing that is hard to beat. We motored through there last fall, and we could not if we would forget the charm of our experience. The road follows the windings of the shore, and in large part runs along the brow of an agreeable mountain. Driving on the mountain side eastwardly one sees ahead of him a dark body of land which, at first sight, looks like one long Island. On nearer approach it is found that it is not one long Island but a cluster of small islets, each of which is an exquisite curl of beauty. In the autumn every one of these islets, as well as the mountain's brow, is covered with handsome groves of hardwood trees whose foliage is decorated in all varieties of tints and hues. Imagine a November Sun pouring down the radiance of its blessings on that placid stretch of water and those gorgeous groves on hills and islets. A sylvan scene of sacred power!

There are many fine farms and good farmers in the West Bay region, although a good deal of the district is broken up by mountains, hills and gulches. Despite some disadvantages, farming is an important pursuit here. There is, also, a very considerable amount of fishing of various kinds. The quarries and lime works at Marble Mountain created an industrial enterprise of large dimensions and great value in that section of this district. Like the most of the world's industries, this one at Marble Mountain has suffered the blight and aftermath of the Great War. It is devoutly to be wished that operations here will soon resume their former activities under conditions that will ensure lasting success.

We regret very much that the quaint little village at the head of West Bay has recently undergone some changes that are not satisfying. When we first visited this hamlet some thirty years ago it was plainly

athrill with the joys of living. Times were good then, business was brisk and promising, the people were at work and happy. Last fall we saw the place again. It had changed enormously. Leading men had passed away; business had disappeared; employment there was none; the outlook was dark and cheerless. All seemed lost but hope; and that great virtue remained, strong and assertive.

The brave, intelligent, yeomanry of the West Bay district are not to be scared away from their duty by local little tilts with hard times. The untoward events to which we have alluded will only serve to make these good people bend to their work with firmer and wiser resolve. That is just the way out of all social and economic difficulties. Don't whine: don't take cold feet; go straight to your lawful work, and do it. Work well; work sanely; work all, for all, in friendly feelings and good fellowship. Then, adversity takes flight; prosperity returns; order takes its wonted seat; Justice fills the land and rules the lives of the people; peace prevails and fears not. So may it be with West Bay.

LIME HILL AND VICINITY, THE MACINTYRE FAMILY.

One of the early settlers in this section of the West Bay district was Angus MacIntyre from Harris, Inverness, Scotland. He was married in Scotland, and had a family of one son and two daughters. One of the two daughters died in Scotland, the other died in Cape Breton. Mr. MacIntyre came into the West Bay district in 1828, and took up two hundred acres of land near Lime Hill. His only son, Norman, was married to Catherine MacInnes, with issue: Angus, John, Peter, Murdoch, Duncan, Peter R., Margaret, Christy, Catherine and Sarah.

Margaret married D. MacAskill of Loch Lomond in the county of Richmond, and had one son, Malcolm, still living at Loch Lomond.

Christy married Malcolm MacCuspick, and had a large family, five of whom are in the United States, and one at home.

Angus married in Provincetown, Mass. and had two daughters: Lizzie and Mary, and one son who died young.

John was, also, married in Provincetown, Mass. and had one daughter, Catherine, still in Provincetown.

Peter R. was married at home to Mary W. MacKenzie, and had three of a family, namely; Catherine, Mary, M. and Norman D.

Donald Campbell and family came into the West Bay district the same year (1828) that Angus MacIntyre came and from the same

place in Scotland. He was married in the old country, and had four sons and two daughters, namely: Archy, John, Kenneth, Angus, Christy and Margaret.

Christy married Norman Campbell, Mary married Norman MacAskill.

The son Archy and all the other sons were married in West Bay and had large families.

The father, Donald Campbell, acquired 200 acres of land near, Lime Hill which constituted the original homestead in America.

Mrs. Angus MacRonald settled at Lime Hill in 1828. She, also came from Harris and took up two hundred acres of land. She was married twice in Scotland, first to Hector MacKinnon and after his death to Angus MacRonald. It does not appear that she had any children by the second marriage. By her first husband, Hector MacKinnon, she had Hugh, Norman, Catherine and Margaret, all of whom came with her to West Bay. The son, Norman MacKinnon, was married at West Bay to Mary MacRae, with issue, four boys and three girls.

Kenneth MacKenzie and family of three sons and one daughter came to this district from Loch Alsh, Inverness Shire, Scotland, and settled down on 200 acres of land. The names of his children were: John, Murdoch, Duncan and Mary, all of whom were married here and raised large families.

Alexander MacDonald (wild) was another of the early settlers at or near Lime Hill. He also, came from Loch Alsh and had a family of seven sons and two daughters, namely: Rory, John, Duncan, Donald, William, Frank, Mary and Catherine. Of this family only Frank got married at home. He (Frank) had two sons and two daughters.

Ronald MacDonald was another of the pioneer settlers here. He took up 400 acres of land, was married but had no family.

Charles MacInnes and family came from Tyree, Scotland, settled down on 200 acre lot, was married, with issue: John, Donald, Allan, Donald Jr., Flora, Mary and Isabel. None of this family got married here.

Alexander MacLeod and family came from Harris, Scotland. The family consisted of John, Roderick, Mary, Margaret, Christy and Catherine. John got married here and had five sons and three daughters. Christy got married at home here and had three sons and two daughters.

Robert Cameron came from Lochaber, secured 200 acres of land,

and had a family of two sons and four daughters, none of whom got married and all of whom are dead.

Robert Dallas and wife came to West Bay district from Edinburg Scotland, they had no family. Mr. Dallas had some education and was the first teacher—and a good one—in the school section at Lime Hill. Until quite recently this section was known and named as Dallas Brook section to commemorate its first popular and efficient teacher.

THE MARSHES, WEST BAY DISTRICT.

Four miles from West Bay, on the way to Marble Mountain, is the place known as "The Marshes." The first settler who came there was Alexander Ross, who came in 1817 from the eastern side of Scotland near the town of "Iain." He saw two inducements to settle here; there was a brook for water power, and "a marsh" yielding quite a quantity of hay. This "marsh" has since been worn out of existence by the waters of the Bay, now replacing it. Trout and eels are now fished where hay was once mowed and made.

Alexander Ross was married in 1820 to Isabel McLeod daughter of John MacLeod, who with his wife came from Eriboll, Parish of Durness, Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and settled opposite the marshes on the other side of the Bay. His family consisted of three sons and one daughter. The daughter got married and lived on the South side of River Dennis Basin. One of the sons named John was killed in a grist mill in 1851. The oldest boy Angus settled on a farm on the opposite side of the Bay. The place is now called St. George's Channel. The youngest son, George, settled on the homestead and erected a new Grist mill in 1861.

The next settler towards Lime Hill was John MacLeod from the Isle of Lewis, Scotland. He was married to a MacLean woman from Cape Dauphin, Victoria County, and had three sons and four daughters. This family was neat and industrious and made a comfortable living. They bought a farm for the oldest son, the youngest son, Norman, remaining on the homestead. The other son died in early life.

In 1827 several families came from Harris, Scotland, and settled in this vicinity. There were MacCuspies, Campbells and a Shaw family.

Rory MacCuspie was married to a MacPhail woman from Sporting Mountain, and had one son and six daughters. The daughters

were all married in the neighborhood except one who went to the United States and is the only one of the six now living. The son was married without issue, both himself and wife are dead, and the place is now vacant.

Archibald Campbell was married to Margaret MacLean with issue: five boys and five girls, all of whom moved to the United States, except two sons on the old homestead here.

John MacCuspic came from Scotland in 1827, took up a farm and was married to Effie McCuish of Grand River, with issue: four boys and one girl. The girl was married, had a family, and died three years ago. Her husband and family predeceased her. The youngest boy, whose name was Malcolm, is still living on the old homestead. He was married to Christy MacIntyre with issue: four sons and five daughters. One of these sons remained with his parents on the homestead, two are dead, and the rest of Malcolm's family are in the United States.

Donald MacCuspic lived on the Rear of the Marshes, was married twice and had three sons and three daughters by the first marriage which took place in Scotland. By his second marriage which took place here, he had one son and three daughters. The son in this family is still living in Pictou County.

Another early settler on the Rearlands here was Donald Campbell from Coll. After clearing quite a piece of ground where he located he sold his claim to John MacLeod of River Inhabitants for eight Pounds, and moved to South side of River Dennis Basin.

Malcolm MacCuspic (Ronald) was married coming from Scotland and had two sons and three daughters. The boys died in young manhood. One of them, Finlay, was a wit and very popular. Two of the daughters of Malcolm were married, one of them to Alexander MacAskill whose family live between here and Big Brook. The old farm of Malcolm MacCuspic is now vacant.

John McInnis and wife came from the Isle of Skye, and had three sons and two daughters. They were all thrifty and industrious and never in want. Two of the sons moved to P.E.I. where they took up farms and got along well. One of these sons took his unmarried sister with him to P.E.I. after the death of the old couple. Another sister is in the United States. The youngest son of John MacInnis went to Western Canada, and was lost in the North West Rebellion.

John Shaw was married in Scotland to Christina MacCuspic, daughter of Donald, and had four sons and four daughters. His oldest

son John Jr. was married to Flora MacLeod of Marble Mountain, and, after farming for a time at Malagawatch, went to Boston where he died. Three of the daughters and the youngest son are married in the United States. One of the sons was lost in the explosion of the Drummond Colliery. The son, Kenneth, is on the old homestead married to one of the MacAskill woman.

John Campbell from the Isle of Lewis was married to a sister of Donald and Rory MacCuspie, and had three sons and two daughters. The oldest son, Murdoch, left home in the early Fifties and never was heard from afterwards. The next son, Donald, was married to a MacIntosh woman from MacIntosh's Mountain where he was killed in a row on Christmas Eve 1873. The son, Angus, lived on the old stand until his death a few years ago. One of the daughters was married and died at Malagawatch, the other died unmarried at Marble Mountain.

Early in the thirties Wm. MacPherson, who was born in Pictou, settled on these shores, but afterwards moved back to the Rear of the District. He had a family of five sons and one daughter. They were a careful family, and hard workers. The son John took another farm for himself in the neighborhood, was married to a Calder woman from Malagawatch, with issue; six daughters and one son.

Sometime in the middle Forties Robert Calder from South Mountain bought the old MacPherson farm, and came to reside on it. His first wife was Mary MacLeod by whom he had one son, John, who turned out to be a man of uncommon mental gifts. Early in his school days this John displayed a high order of talent and industry. Nothing seemed too hard for him to learn, and what he did learn, he learned once for all. His memory was unerring and unfailing. No ordinary institution of learning could stand him long. He studied law at McGill's University in Montreal, married a clever French Canadian lady was admitted to the Bar of Quebec, and began the practice of his profession in that vast centre of commerce and culture—the historic city of Mount Royal. He was a devouring student. It is said that he could speak with ease in thirteen languages. But, alas, death cut short a career that was likely to be famous. We were but a mere kid when we read with emotion, in a Montreal newspaper of character these remarkable words: "The Bar of Quebec has lost one of its most learned members in the death of Mr. Calder."

Robert Calder was married a second time to a daughter of John MacRae, Tailor, who lived on an Island in the Bay about a mile from North Mountain. By this marriage he had James, Alexander, Don-

ald, John, Fred, Mary and Margaret. This family was, also, noted for their industry and good lives, and especially for their rare qualities of intellect.

The daughter Mary was married to Captain John MacInnes of West Bay, the daughter Margaret to Reverend John MacFarlane now of Loch Lomond. The son James was a walking store of information and talents, and died comparatively young. He had been, in turn, school teacher, stone-cutter and farmer. The son Alexander was attracted by the noise of the great Canadian Northlands. He went into the Yukon territory when the rush for gold was "catching", was associated with Alexander MacDonald, "the Klondike King", acquired some wealth, decided to come home on a visit, got married on the Pacific coast on the way coming, spent a pleasant holiday with the friends at home, and, returning, died at Fort Selkirk where he is buried. The son Donald always stayed with the good old farm, and was beloved of the Country side. He died six years ago. The son John became a Presbyterian Minister of splendid education and eminent parts, was married to Emma Smith, daughter of Mrs. J. W. Smith of Port Hood, and died in the prime of life. The youngest son, Fred, studied law, was admitted to the Bar of Nova Scotia, practised for a time at Port Hood, married Rachael Smith, sister to the Rev. John's wife, went out into the wide West, and is now a Judge of one of the superior courts of British Columbia. Wondrous rural family!

Hugh MacDonald, who came from Rear Hastings, was an old settler on the rearlands here. He was married to Mary MacKenzie and had a family of two sons and two daughters. Shortly after the birth of the youngest of the children Mr. MacDonald died while visiting his people at Christmas time. A violent snow storm of unusual duration followed, and it was a fortnight afterwards the news of his death reached the lonely wife with the helpless little ones. The wife was a good woman of exceptional fortitude, and bore up bravely under the terrible trial. Later on her two boys were drowned, the daughter that was home with the mother died, and the other daughter was in the United States. Still the mother held fast. Putting her trust in her Maker, she resolved to carry on and win an honest living from the farm. She did it.

The history of this portion of the district of West Bay, for the most part is the story of the Scotch people who migrated from the highlands and Islands of Scotland, and to which this description is almost wholly

confined. In a special issue of the Richmond County Record by special request, Kenneth MacIntosh gives by way of strong circumstantial evidence, almost conclusive proof that at the head of West Bay now the seat of that village was once the site of a ship building plant, that the French had, prior to the Highland Settlement. He describes about the finding of tools of that trade which were of French design, by people who unearthed them while cultivating the soil. There are other indications also, too long to take up space here, proving that the above is true. In a letter written by Rev. Murdoch Stewart to his friend Rev. Mr. Farquharson, Rev. Stewart says: "The first settler, arrived in West Bay in 1813. They were but few in number, and came one or two families at a time, not directly from Scotland; but from Pictou, where some of them lived for a year or two. No doubt all had privations to meet with, on their first arrival, especially the trials of few settlers. One of the greatest hardships, he continues was the difficulty of conveying potatoes (the only food to be had) from the earlier settlements, to the new homes of their owner.

I heard some reference to that he says: "Such as, that one of the first settlers in West Bay carrying on his back, thru the pathless forest bags of potatoes from River Inhabitants to Black River a distance of nine or ten miles. His plan was when he brought, his first load to the height of land between the two places (now West Bay Highlands) to leave it there, and return for a second load, thus securing a rest while he walked back without a load. On coming to the same place again with the second load, he rested a while, proceeded then with one load and returning later for the other load."

It is related too that the early settlers in this Section of Country suffered much in the matter of clothing and shoes. When it is considered the state of poverty in which many of the first settlers came, how soon their stock of clothing would be worn out, and how long it would be before they could provide clothing from their own sheep and leather from cattle that they could spare to kill. Well, it resolved into this: that many of the first children reared here wore wooden shoes. It can only be imagined how they must have suffered during the long cold Cape Breton winters.

The heavy forests of hardwood and pine on some of the lots of settlers and hardwood and hemlock on others that clothed the lands around the Bras D'Or Lake in the early years of 1800, was almost discouraging to the Highland immigrants. Before land could be cleared and crops grown, a great amount of hard labor had to be performed.

The Scotch settler had no knowledge of removing forest.

The people that settled in this district were all Presbyterians, They came from many different places in Scotland, as we will note in this sketch hereinafter. For many years at different periods no clergyman was stationed here; but the spark of Christianity never went out. In a book written by Rev. John Murray we find in 1818 Rev. Dr. MacGregor paid a short visit to this place. In 1824 to 1826 Donald MacDonald conducted considerable service. In 1828 and 1829 Aeneas MacLean and Alexander Farquharson paid visits here. In 1827 Revs. John MacLennan and Donald Allan Fraser spent some time in the congregation. Apart from the foregoing no permanent pastor was here until 1835 when Rev. John Stewart became a settled minister for the West Bay Congregation. In 1843 Rev. Murdoch Stewart became the second stationed minister. He remained until 1867. He lived at Black River. His sons Dr. Thomas Stewart and Dr. John Stewart both of Halifax were born at Black River. There are many more ministers after this date but they are yet within memory of most of us.

In this particular section, the portion of land covered by this sketch, we find two men who taught the Scriptures and offered prayers, namely: John Campbell (Lewis) and John Shaw (Tailor) both pioneers, John Campbell being mentioned again in the particular descriptions of Settlers. These men carried on this work in the absence of clergymen. Today Gaelic services are conducted on several Sabbaths of the Summer months and the familiar Scottish airs of the Pioneers are still sung. A number of singers called "presenters" are available for these Gaelic services. The open air communion is still in vogue in West Bay Congregation. The largest perhaps due to its fine location is at Black River, held annually in the month of July. Three hills descending to a common base where the tent from which the clergymen preach and communion tables are situated form a natural amphitheatre at the bank of the basin of Black River. Tall trees of spruce are trimmed to a height of about fifteen feet, yet affording perfect shade. Here the Services are in gaelic and the spectator almost feels himself antiquated fifty years.

Education—The first settlers as a rule had some education, some had considerable; but all appear to have had some. Of course the first teachers were those who came from Scotland. At or near the head of the Bay the names of the old Country teachers were: John MacDonald and JohnAnderson also one Cameron, his christian name not known,

but called in gaelic (Little Cameron). Of these, Cameron and Anderson left this Country; but MacDonald located in Grandance, Co. of Richmond where he took up land. The first native teachers were: William MacKenzie and Robert Calder.

William MacKenzie was a son of John MacKenzie an early settler on MacKenzie's Point, described later. Robert Calder was a son of James Calder a pioneer at South Mountain (West Bay). For many years after coming to this district the Settlers had school but a few months at a time and sometimes years elapsing without any school whatever; again schools at that time served for so many miles, that attendance was impossible for some, thus we find often, that the first children born in these early settlements had little or no education whatever.

The years following 1813 saw many immigrants come to Saint Georges Channel Shores (now West Bay) from Scotland. Some of these people came willingly, they wanted to better their conditions and left Scotland with no sadness. Others however left Scotland with the greatest reluctance, to whom love of country and home was a passion. They had no desire to leave the land of their fathers, the Familiar hills and green slopes. The Highland Settlements in fact throughout Cape Breton dates to the time when large estates in Scotland were turned to sheep and cattle ranches, which was more profitable to land Lords than tenants, so, many of our Scotch immigrants were nothing short of being deported to Cape Breton, then a colony of Britain. The settlers around our shores in their adopted land could still boast of their physical surroundings, beauty of landscape, and mountain scenery as well as the uniqueness of its lakes. These people altho they did not make fortunes, made comfortable homes, provided with all necessities; but few of the luxuries of life. One thing they prized, they owned their own land.

Now we come to the settlers themselves and as far as we can glean, give some brief account of their coming into the district; whence they came and the naming of their descendants some of whom we know more than others; but the amount we say about one more than another, only often indicates lack of knowledge rather than, that one merits more space than an other. Hence beginning at River Inhabitants boundary line we will take up each settler one by one as they adjoined each other, so we thus often describe a more recent settler before describing an early one, and starting at West end of district we will follow eastward.

Alexander Graham and his wife Maggie MacDonald settled in this district in the year 1820. They had a family of seven boys and two girls. Lossiemouth, County of Elgin, Scotland is the place from whence the family came. They settled on a two hundred acre lot—second range of lots from Shores of bay, on the watershed between River Inhabitants and Bras d'Or Lake, now known as Highlands—West Bay. The land was not granted until one of the sons got a grant in 1854 (a son, Alexander was the one). The names of the family are: John, Donald, Malcolm, Angus, Duncan, Alexander, Annie and Mary, one boy died as a minor. None of the boys married; but both of the girls married. Mary married John MacPherson, the following are the names of their children: Alexander, John, Bell, Maggie, Mary Anne, and one infant who died. Annie married, Hugh MacPherson a brother of her sister's husband and the names of their family are Alexander, John, Bell, Maggie, and Annie, one more died when an infant. The two sisters married two brothers they had six children each and five in each family came to maturity and their families' names were the same except that in one family there was a Mary Anne and in the other an Annie only; but its said both were called Annie. These MacPhersons migrated to the New England States many years ago.

All the Graham family are dead since several years, the name of this branch of the family is extinct.

The Grays—The pioneer of this family is Donald Gray and is the one who took up the land along side of the Graham family to the north of same and also situated in second range of lots from shore. Donald Gray came here in the year 1829. His father, Peter Gray came with him, also his mother, a brother named Robert, his sister-in-law, Rachel MacMillan, and his wife MacMillan. He had one sister Minnie, the wife of John Cameron, "Keper" who was an earlier settler, described hereinafter.

Donald Gray was a native of Lochaber, Scotland, but the immediate years of his life before coming to Cape Breton, were spent in Glasgow, where he and his wife, then his housekeeper ran the hotel known as "Londen House". Donald Gray it is asserted, was well educated; in this country he served as a Magistrate and also as a land surveyor, altho not licensed perhaps. The following are the names of Donald Gray's family: Robert and John, Robert died when a young man. He died in Sydney. John married Mary MacLachlan and occupied the homestead that his father took up. The names of John and Mary Gray's family are: Minnie, Donald and Robert.

Hugh MacKinnon—This pioneer occupied the land adjacent to Donald Gray and on the north side of Gray's lot. This settler came quite early, as none of the family are living we can only assume from outside circumstances about at what time Hugh MacKinnon arrived.

MacLachlan's—The first settler in this case is a woman, Mrs. Donald MacLachlan, before her marriage her name was Mary Cameron. They belonged to Ardnamurchan on the borders of Inverness and Argyle shires Scotland. A place near by is called Glen Lauchlan, evidently where many of this clan were settled. This couple on coming to America first settled in Prince Edward Island at Wood Islands and it would appear stayed there some time. Donald MacLachlan having died, his wife with her young sons and daughters came to Cape Breton. She was bent on acquiring a home. So she took up land and some years later had a grant procured from the early seat of government at Sydney. How she got along we know not; but she surely acted the heroine. The names of the family are: sons, Alexander, Donald Senior, Donald Junior, and Dougald and daughters: Isabel and Margaret.

Alexander married Heneritta MacKenzie of St. George's Channel. The following are the names of their family: John, Donald, William, Dougald, George, Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, Katherine, Annie and Heneritta.

Donald, Senior married Katherine Cameron. The names of their family are: Archie, Donald, Allan, Dougald, Duncan, Jane, Mary, Annie, Margaret and Katie Bell.

Donald Junior was a ship carpenter having participated in building a vessel at West Bay before he went away.

He went away quite young and was married also.

Dougald married, Margaret MacKenzie daughter of John MacKenzie (The Point). The names of their children were: John, Donald, (a Methodist minister) William, Dougald, Mary, Jane, Catherine and Isabell.

Isabell married Alex. MacLellan and Margaret married Angus Matheson.

Murdoch MacLean—This man first settled in Baddeck; but shortly after he married Katherine MacAskill of River Inhabitants he was persuaded to come to West Bay, so just on the west end of this district as did Mrs. Mary MacLachlan he took up a lot of land and along side of the MacLachlan lot. The names of their family are: Annie senior, Annie junior, Margaret, Christy, Bella, Jane Sarah, Katherine, Mary

and Donald. Only one member of this family married—Katherine, she married Hugh MacLeod, their family comprise the following Katie Bell, Iena, and Roderick.

John Cameron "Keper"—This settler was one of the first permanent settlers at the head of West Bay. The probable date of his arrival is either 1815 or 1816. He came from Lochaber, Invernessshire, Scotland. His wife was Minnie Gray. They were married before coming to Cape Breton. During his first years spent here, correspondence coming to him from Scotland was coming addressed to Loch End, Cape Breton. Loch End it appears then, was the first name given to the present site of West Bay. John Cameron first settled on the front portion of a lot owned by Angus MacKinnon. MacKinnon being on the rear of his lot. When the matter was adjusted John Cameron took up the land alongside MacKinnon and retained it. He and his sons afterwards acquired several hundred acres where his sons settled. The following are the names of his family: Peter, Senior, John, Peter, Junior, Donald, Robert, Flora, Margaret, Jessie, Annie, Mary, and one other daughter the wife of George Dorey a Jerseyman.

Peter Senior married Effie Calder of Malagawatch. The following are the names of their family: John, William Young, Peter, Mary and Hugh.

John married Isabell MacCall of West Bay. The following are the names of family: Dan, Hugh and John.

Peter Junior, married Effie Calder of Saint George's Channel. The names are as follows: Minnie, Maggie and James.

Robert married Katherine MacLeod. The following are the names of their family: Minnie, Donald, and John.

Flora married George MacKenzie, Malagawach.

John Cameron (Captain) came into this district and settled here in 1817. He was a native of Moidart, Invernessshire, Scotland. He did not come direct from Scotland but from Prince Edward Island, where he spent the best part of a decade. He was situated at Bell Creek on the South Coast where he did a lumber business. After his retirement from the army he got a grant of one thousand acres of land at Bell Creek. At West Bay he granted two hundred acres himself; but got another thousand acres at River Inhabitants—gratis. His wife was Mary MacIsaac. Several of their family were born in Prince Edward Island. The following are the names of family: Duncan, John, Katherine, Mary, Margaret. Duncan was married twice first to Maggie MacDonald secondly to Janie McDonald. The following are the

names of his family: John, Alex, Catherine, Annie, Caroline, and Margaret. John was married to Jessie Cameron. The following are the names of family: John, Duncan, Donald, Thomas, Alexander, Mary, Annie, and Flora. Katherine married Kenneth McKenzie, Stewiacke. The names of family are: Katie, Kenneth and Isabel. Mary married Alex Morrison. The names of family are: Mary, Christy, Isabel, Margaret, Annie, Kate, John, Alex., Dan, Angus and James. Margaret married Donald MacDonald. The names of their family are: Rory, Donald, and Margaret.

Archie MacKillop and his wife Jane MacPhail settled quite early in the district of West Bay. The date of arrival can not be ascertained. None of the children or grandchildren are in Cape Breton now. This couple came from Oban, Argyleshire, and were married before coming. The following are the names of their family: John, Robert, Dan, Hector, Jessie, Helen, Sarah and Katie.

It is of note that their son Dan came to his death in L'Ardoise, County of Richmond in 1847 at the time of the general election of that year. This young man of about seventeen years, had gone to meet his brother who was employed by Creighton a Merchant of Arichat, Creighton was an election officer, probably returning officer for the County so he brought out from Arichat on election day Dan MacKillop's brother to whom Dan was bringing some effects on that day. It is asserted, disputes arose over religious and political matters. At this election all denominations elected were allowed to sit in Parliament. Creighton's men and some of the electorate of that poll disagreed, the outcome of which was that Dan MacKillop was murdered secretly in the forest. Whatever blame is attached to Creighton's following, it is related that young MacKillop was innocent. His remains were brought home by Alexander MacInnis and Donald MacKenzie nearby neighbors of the MacKillop family. These men went by boat to St. Peters, hauled the boat across the present site of the canal, thence along the coast to L'Ardoise returning by same route.

John MacKillop married Sarah MacKinnon of Whycocomagh. The following are the names of their children: Kenneth, John, Archie, Robena and Hannah.

Peter MacFarlane—This settler came to this district in 1835. He was a native of the Isle of Mull Scotland but settled in Mabou this County for nine years before coming to West Bay—Mull River, South of Mabou proper, was probably the place where he was located. A brother named Pharlane MacFarlane remained in Mabou (the

Grandfather of late the James MacFarlane of Orangedale) Peter MacFarlane bought his land from a Morrison family, that came a year or two prior. Before Morrisons came, this land was occupied by MacIntosh, an ancestor of the MacIntosh's of MacIntosh Mountain. Peter MacFarlane remained here. His wife was, Sarah Buchanan of Oban, Argyleshire. They were married many years before coming to Cape Breton—their family being grown up before migrating. They had two children a daughter and a son namely: Euphemia and Peter. Euphemia married, Alexander MacInnis (next settler described) Peter married Isabell MacKenzie. The following are the names of their family: Duncan, John, James, Dan, Peter, Alexander, Mary, Katie and Sarah.

Alexander MacInnis.—This settler came into the district the same year as did Peter MacFarlane his father-in-law and came likewise from Mabou to West Bay in 1835. Alexander MacInnis however did not come to Cape Breton as early as the MacFarlanes.

Alexander MacInnis, belonged to the Isle of Skye altho he did not leave Scotland from that point. At West Bay he bought his land from a blacksmith called Farquhar, who acquired the land one year before Alexander MacInnis' arrival. This settler was allured to West Bay on account of it being a later settlement and he would procure more work in the way of building bridges over rivers and larger streams at which work he had knowledge before leaving Scotland, it being remembered Mabou was settled largely between 1802 and 1810 and a few families arrived there in the late seventeen hundreds according to N.S. Historical Society. Alexander MacInnis, married Euphemia MacFarlane in Scotland before coming to Mabou, where the MacFarlanes were before them i.e. her parents and one brother. The following are the names of their family: Mary, Neil, Dan, John, Peter and Angus. Mary was born in Mabou all the rest were born in West Bay. Peter the second youngest son retained the old Peter homestead.

William MacLean—This pioneer came to West Bay in 1832. He came from, Point West Bay, County of Richmond where his Father Donald MacLean was one of the very first settlers around the Bay. William MacLean took up two hundred acres of land and proceeded to turn some from forest to a cultivated place. He married Katherine Logan a native of Sutherlandshire, Scotland. MacLean hailed from the Isle of Lewis. They got married at The Points, West Bay and immediately after their marriage settled at West Bay. The names of their family are: Dan, John, Alexander, Hugh, James, William, Ro-

bert, Mary, Hennie, Annie, Catherine and Christy. Alexander retained the homestead.

Dougald Cameron and his wife Mary Murray who located on land joining William MacLean between the years 1835 to 1872 reared a family whose names are: Dougald, Annie, Mary, Dan, Allan, Maggie, Sarah and Katie. This family left in 1872 (all of them).

John MacKenzie (Point)—This pioneer came into West Bay district about 1819. He came from Sutherlandshire, Scotland via Pictou also his brother came to St. George's Channel at the same time (William) the grandfather of principal George MacKenzie, Dr. John MacKenzie and Rev. William J. MacKenzie, missionary to Korea. Well, John MacKenzie and his sons possessed and granted in all over six hundred acres of land called MacKenzie Point, a peninsula of West Bay Waters. He was married to Katherine Calder a sister of James Calder (next settler taken up). The following are the names of their family: Donald, Robert, William, Alexander, John Robert, James, John William, Margaret, Hennie, Isabell and Margaret. Marriages of the latter and names of their children. Donald married Flora Cameron the following are names of their family: John J., Alexander, Maggie, Annie, Mary, Jane, Catherine Bell and James. Robert married Catherine Campbell, their family are: John Robert, Euphemia, James, John William, Alexander, Donald, George, Bella, Annie, Catherine. William married Bell Cameron, their family are: Nehemiah, Mary Jane, Kate, Maggie Jane, John James and Joseph. Alexander married Miss Blaude a woman of dutch descent they had a family of two boys: John and George. Margaret married, Dougald MacLachlan see names of their family in Sketch of MacLachlan family. Hennie married John Johnstone of Lake Ainslie, the names of their family are: Annie, Katherine, Phemie, Maggie, Katie, Louise, John and Norman. Isabell married Peter MacFarlane see names of their family in description of MacFarlane's.

James Calder.—This settler came to St. Georges Channel about the year 1819. He came from Sutherlandshire, Scotland. He landed in Pictou where he remained a short time, before coming to Cape Breton. His wife was Margaret MacKay also of Sutherlandshire. Their children were Margaret and Robert. Margaret was born in Pictou, Robert at St. George's Channel, Co. Richmond. James Calder was married a second time to Barbara MacKenzie, names of their family are: William, Donald, Hugh, Maggie, Euphemia and Bell, James Calder went to St. Anne's Victoria County to join Rev. Nor-

man MacLeod to Australia in 1851; but died at St. Anne's before the expedition started.

Robert Calder married Mary MacLeod. They had one son John (Barrister at Law, Montreal). His second marriage was to Katherine MacRae. The following are the names of their family: James, Alex. Donald, John (Presbyterian Minister), Fred (Lawyer, now Judge), Mary and Maggie. Robert Calder came into this district about the year 1850 and settled at Marshes West Bay. He bought land from MacPhersons a family in that settlement.

John MacLeod (Marshes).—This pioneer's, date of arrival is not exactly known, however he was the first settler by a few years in that locality. In Rev. John Murray's History of the Presbyterian Church in Cape Breton, we find where John MacLeod, conveyed Rev. Dr. MacGregor a part of the way to Strait of Canso when MacGregor had finished his tour of River Inhabitants and West Bay (St. George's Channel) in the year 1818. The Ross family came into this district in 1817; but John MacLeod was here some time previous. John MacLeod and his sons took up eight hundred acres of land in one block. MacLeod himself settling at Marshes proper—a large tract of exceedingly level land at shore between two streams. John MacLeod was a native of the Isle of Lewis. He married Katherine MacLeod. It is asserted they got married in Pictou where they first landed after coming to Nova Scotia. The following are the names of their family: John, Angus, Donald, Philip, Margaret, Katherine, Mary, Sarah, Annie and Christy. John married Maggie MacDonald issue: Philip, John, Donald, Euphemia, Annie, Peggie, and Mary. Angus married, Mary MacDonald, issue: Dan, John Dan, Maggie, Sarah, Mary, Isabell, Christy and Katherine. Donald, married Christy MacPhie, issue: Kenneth, Catherine, Philip, Angus, Dan, John, Alex Mary, John Sr. and Philip Sr. Philip married Mary Ross, issue: Alex, John Dan, Mary, John Jr., Annie, James, Katie and Philip John Jr., Dan Jr., Alex. Malcolm, Angus, Katie and Kenneth. Mary married Robert Calder already mentioned. Katherine married James MacPherson.

Philip the youngest son of John MacLeod retained the old homestead.

John Campbell (Lewis) —This settler as the suffix to his name (and by which he was always called in gaelic) suggests, came from the Isle of Lewis, Scotland. He was a Sailor by profession and made several trips to Nova Scotia before he settled here. He was engaged as a sailor on immigrant ships. Finally he made up his mind to settle

in Cape Breton. At Lime Hill this district he chose a site but found the place so rocky that he abandoned it. Next he came on what was afterwards called Ballams Grant, adjoining John MacLeod's property, but on being advised by MacLeod that one Cameron had a lease on that property for salt, he decided not to be an encumbrance there, so John MacLeod advised him to settle at the west end of his property which he did. He remained here. He married Maggie MacUspie. The following are the names of John Campbell's family: Murdoch, Donald, Angus, Christy, and Maggie. Donald married, Kate MacIntosh, Angus married Annie MacIntosh and Christy married Donald Campbell, Malagawatch.

Hugh MacKinnon came into the district of West Bay in 1816 or earlier. He came from the Isle of Tiree Scotland. He took up about two hundred acres of land; but did not grant it. His wife was Jessie Campbell of Grandance, Co. Richmond. The following are the names of their family: Ellen, Mary, Malcolm, Archie and Alex. Archie married Rebecca Stevens, issue: Robert, John, Maggie and Minnie. Alex. married: Katie MacLeod issue nine daughters (names not known now)

Angus MacKinnon came into West Bay in 1816 or earlier (at same time as his brother Hugh McKinnon) He came from Tiree, Scotland. He acquired about two hundred acres of land. He married Kate Campbell. The following are the names of all his family: Mary, Annie Maggie, Bell, John, Malcolm, Kenneth and Alexander (This family left here about 60 yrs. ago).

Hector MacInnis and John MacInnis (brother's) operated and founded a Wood Working Factory, employing many men in their forge and carriage business. They did business under the name of H. & J. MacInnis. These men came to West Bay when young, from district of Sunny Brae, Pictou County. They also did a general Merchandise business. Daniel Forbes like the MacInnis' came from Pictou, a wheelwright by trade and remained here permanently since, and has been connected with West Bays' industries right thru the whole Chapter. Angus MacPhie a blacksmith by trade also a native of Pictou County—district of Sunny Brae, first settled at Black River, later he located at West Bay where he operated a forge, a carriage shop, fulling Mill and Saw Mill. He also started the Tanning business afterwards bought by The Leonards and for many years maintained by them. Hon. James MacDonald, formerly of Whycocomagh this County did, it is supposed, the largest retail business in rural Cape Breton at West Bay. Hector MacLean, a native of

Port Hastings district, this County bought out a tanning business started a few years before MacLeans' coming here. Hector McLean remained permanently doing business for many years.

Captain John MacInnis a native of this place, son of Alexander MacInnis, a pioneer already described. Capt. John MacInnis carried on a general business after his retirement from sea.

Thomas M. Leonard and Sons did a tanning business for many years. Thomas M. Leonard was a native of North Sydney. His sons: Charles and Herbert were his partners.

Today in 1922 there are not any indications of any of these business enterprises ever having existed. They all went down, without a single exception. The causes in some are understood. In others the change of conditions of manufacturing explains a whole lot, why all went down cannot be comprehended.

So, now West Bay is nothing more than a rural Settlement of average circumstances. There are yet hopes that she may come up, her geographic situation at head of Bras d'Or Lakes is good and in close proximity to Railway.

(The foregoing pages of an excellent sketch of the west end of the W. B. District was kindly contributed by A. A. MacInnis, Esq. a worthy native of the place. Ed.)

MARBLE MOUNTAIN AND MALAGAWATCH.

Marble Mountain and Malagawatch are two sections of special importance in this Municipal District. We regret that we have been unable to procure the necessary facts concerning the early settlement and old pioneer families of those two interesting localities. Although we have not the desired basic facts, we do possess some personal knowledge of the general value to West Bay District and Inverness County of Marble Mountain and Malagawatch.

For more than half a century Marble Mountain has been a centre of useful public industry. About forty years ago the late Dougald MacLachlan, Esquire, a progressive resident of that Mountain, and as the agent and representative of a chartered Corporation of strength and spirit, initiated the development of the Marble and Lime deposits there. The limestone was not only quarried, but was, also, crushed, put up in barrels and shipped to all available markets. The marble was also prepared and provided for useful industrial and commercial

purposes. A new business came into being, scores of strong and honest men found desired employment in new channels, a smart village arose on the Mountain, and a new and welcome industry was auspiciously established. In recent years this industry was taken over and extended by the Dominion Coal Company: but at present, the weight of world conditions has caused the cessation of its work. Let us hope the cessation will be brief.

One old gentleman of Marble Mountain whom we know well in his lifetime, demands a word at our hands. For a long time, he occupied with dignity and acceptance the several positions of Councillor and Warden of the Municipal Council of Inverness County; and no man could better fill those respectable offices. He was a noble Gael of magnificent size and character. We refer to the late Donald MacDonald (Big), of happy, happy, memory. He was large, kind, honest and intelligent,—a grand specimen of his race, and a credit to Inverness County.

The road from Marble Mountain runs along the water on the down grade to Malagawatch, which is a staid farming community. The soil here seems rich and loamy. The farms are well used and their owners very comfortable. One sign of that pastoral comfort is their neat and modern dwellings.

One of the first fine homes a person comes to at Malgawatch is that of John MacAulay, Merchant. Mr. MacAulay was born here, but his father came here from Scotland and was one of the early settlers of Malagawatch. This son John has been in business as a retail general merchant since his young manhood. He has prospered because he deserves to prosper. Any man sharing the hospitality of his comfortable home, as dispensed by himself and his amiable wife, can easily see why he should be well patronized. A younger brother than John is a medical doctor now practising his profession in Sydney. A sister is married to Daniel Martin, Merchant, of Orangedale.

Another beautiful home near Mr. MacAulay's is a MacKenzie home, a farmer and a good one. His farm is kept in excellent condition and his house, a new one, would be good enough for a merchant prince in a city.

Charles MacKenzie came from the Isle of Coll in 1840; landed in Pictou proceeded Eastwardly to Judique, and thence to Ashville in the neighborhood of Orangedale where he settled down. He was married to Catherine Kennedy and had a family. The names of the children were: Archie, John, Neil, Katie, Flora and Mary. The son, John,

is still living on the old homestead at Ashville. The son, Archie, married a daughter of Alexander Doherty of North Lake Ainslie, became the owner of the Doherty farm, raised a fine family, worked hard, lived well, and died a few years ago.

Donald MacQuish, late of Victoria line near Orangedale, came from Uist, Scotland, in 1828, and was married to Mary MacDonald. They had two sons, Donald and Sandy. Philip, son of Donald, who lives on the old homestead, is now the lone survivor there.

Neil MacLean came from the Isle of Skye in 1820 and settled first at Rear Port Hastings. Subsequently he moved to Orangedale where he acquired a large farm. He was married to Mary MacGillivray by whom he had the following children, namely: John, Archie, Roderick, Margaret, Annie and Mary. The son Roderick took up a farm of 200 acres for himself, married Margaret MacLennan daughter of Red John, and had ten children, to wit: Archie, John, Neil, Allan, Duncan, Maggie, Mary Ann, Margaret, Flora and Sarah. The Allan of this family is the well known Councillor from Orangedale in recent years. Allan is also a farmer, and a good one, as evidenced by the grade of horse he drives.

John Cameron, a native of Tyree, Scotland, was married to Jessie MacCallum, an aunt of Senator MacCallum of Toronto, and came to America in 1830, settling down at South Whycocomagh. He took up a large farm there and had the following family, namely: John, Malcolm, Jessie, Katie, Mary and Margaret. This was a family of noted individuality and rugged honesty. John bought a farm near the village of Whycocomagh towards Stewartdale. He was a solid husbandman, and his home was long a favorite place of call for the travelling public. Malcolm, son of John Sr., was for several terms a faithful and intelligent councillor for South Whycocomagh. We remember Malcolm well for his independent personal qualities, and his stern devotion to public duty. He was ever ready to vindicate the rights of the people, and he who would oppose him was liable to fall into awkward inconvenience. He had the following family: John, James, Archie, Malcolm, Duncan, Cassie, Mary, Annabel and Laura.

Donald MacKinnon emigrated from Mull, Scotland, in 1830, was married to Effie Gray, settled at Blue's Mills and had a family. Several of his descendants still reside at and around Blue's Mills.

Alexander MacDonald (Og) came from Uist, Scotland, in 1828; was married to Mary MacAulay and settled first at Whycocomagh Mountain. From there he removed to Victoria Road near Blue's

Mills. His family were Sandy, John, Peter, Angus, Katie, Rachael and Mary Ann. There was talent in this family. Peter was a Presbyterian minister of distinction, and Angus a medical doctor of bright promise. Both are dead, Katie was married to John MacLean, Rachel to Donald MacPhail, and Mary Ann to Neil MacAulay. This Neil MacAulay, who died a few years ago, was another creditable councillor for Whybecomagh. He served as Councillor and Warden for many years with general satisfaction, was a thrifty farmer, and gave considerable public service as a Justice of the Peace.

GLENCOE.

The rear of this fine and interesting region was, once upon a time condemned to carry the grotesque misnomer of "Turkey", or Turk. Subsequently, it received the less grigging, but equally fantastic name of "New Canada". Finally, it emerged with the present nomenclature of "Glencoe".

We do not know, and cannot well understand, why this fair interior stretch of country should ever have received any or either of those three names. The first two are obviously inapplicable. The third recalls a most mournful chapter of Scottish history. "The Glen of lamentation"! That is the literal meaning of Glencoe. One would scarcely expect that such a name would be either appropriate or acceptable in a community one-half of which was made up of MacDonalds, the other half of Campbells. But the black treachery of Argyle and "The Master of Stairs", in connection with the massacre of Glencoe, did not reach out unto all the Campbells. The most fervent and appealing "Lament for Glen Coe" we ever read was written by a noble minded Scottish lady named "Mary Maxwell Campbell". Hear it?

"Ye loyal MacDonalds, awaken! awaken!
"Why sleep ye so soundly in face of the foe?
"The clouds pass away, and the morning is breaking;
"But when will awaken the sons of Glen Coe?

"They lay down to rest with their thoughts on the morrow,
"Nor dreamt that life's visions were melting like snow;
"But daylight has dawned in the silence of sorrow,
"And ne'er shall awaken the Sons of Glencoe.

"O dark was the moment that brought to our shealing,
"The black-hearted foe with his treacherous smile,
"We gave him our food with a brother's own feeling;
"For then we believed there was truth in Argyle.

"The winds howl a warning, the red lightning flashes;
"We heap up our faggots our welcome to show;
"But traitors are brooding on death near the ashes;
"Now cold on the hearths of the Sons of Glencoe.

"My clansmen, strike boldly,—let none of ye count on
"The mercy of cowards who wrought us such woe;
"The wail of their spirits, when heard on the mountain;
"Must surely awaken the Sons of Glencoe.

"Ah! cruel as adders; ye stung them while sleeping!
"But vengeance shall track ye wherever ye go.
"Our loved ones lie murdered; no sorrow nor weeping
"Shall ever awaken the Sons of Glencoe."

"MARY MAXWELL CAMPBELL."

The Campbells of Glencoe district are clean hearted men who cherish the virtues of peace and amity. They come, not with the wrath of the sword, but with the love of brothers who cannot be "fair and false." Not theirs the mind for massacre. They are as much ashamed as the MacDonalds are righteously indignant, over the brutal old outrage of Glencoe. Consequently, both can, with the wonted honour and fire of their race, join with Mary Maxwell Campbell in singing the spirited lines above quoted.

The district of Glencoe is extensive and rich. It is an interior or inland section which, in the pioneer days, must have looked forbidding and wild. But the scene has changed. Not many rural communities can surpass it today in its cultivation and prosperity. All honour to the stout hearts and strong hands who have wrought the happy change.

Glencoe is bounded towards the North by the district of Hillsboro and the South West river of Mabou; towards the West by the municipal district of Port Hood; towards the South by the district of River Dennis, and towards the East by the Whycocomagh district. The exclusive pursuits of the people here are, and always were, farming and lumbering. There are three capital saw mills within the district, all modern in type, powerful in capacity, and signally well conducted. The one further West is owned by a Campbell family, the one further

East by a MacDonald family, and the one in the centre by a single MacDonald wonder. Further on we shall have something, more to say of the owners of those very useful institutions. It is only in this rivalry of peaceful progress that our thrifty Campbells and MacDonalds vie with each other.

The farmers of this district are hard working and prosperous. The land is naturally fertile and, in the main, quite level, but the development of the agricultural calling here is due to the continuous industry of the people. Few things ever surprised us more than to see, on our first visit to this place, the high qualities and advanced condition of the farms through all the wide and varied spaces of this immense domain. Whatever else the people of Glencoe may or may not know it is perfectly clear that they know how to mind their own business. "Actions speak louder than words." So far as we know, there is not a merchant within the four corners of this district. The people must do their shopping in Mabou, Port Hood, Brook Village or Whycocomagh. This may be thought a grievous inconvenience; but men are so constituted that they do not miss much a convenience which they never had. There is not a doctor or a lawyer here, and we are not aware that there is even a Justice of the Peace. There is a doctor, and a good one, within the borders of this district at Mabou Bridge, but he is as remote from the people here as if he resided in an outside district. Nevertheless, the good people of Glencoe manage to worry along without these resident professional gentlemen. The Glencoe men never go to law if they can keep out of it, and they only get sick as rarely as possible.

The common schools here are quite as well kept and efficient as those of the country in general, but that is not extravagant praise. Parents and guardians in this section are quite as solicitous about the education of their children as are people elsewhere. A person from outside will be surprised to meet so many smart young people, and so many intelligent old ones, in this isolated back country. The only explanation is that these people are made of good stuff.

The inhabitants of this territory are made up of Catholics and Protestants, the former we believe, being stronger in numbers. There is neither a Protestant Church nor a resident Minister within the district, which is a serious disadvantage to the good people of that denomination. There is no stationed Catholic clergyman either; but there is a respectable Catholic Church which is served by the priest of Brook Village every third or fourth Sunday. It is a known fact that all the

people here, whatever be their creed, are strong, simple and sincere, in their own faith. This goes far to explain the peace, order and progress of humble and retired Glencoe.

HECTOR MACNEIL (BIG)

We take the MacNeils of this section first, because we apprehend there are not many of them. In 1818 Hector MacNeil (Big) came from Barra, Scotland, and settled at South East Mabou. He was married in Scotland to Ann MacMillan and it is said that they were an uncommonly fine looking couple. They had a family of three sons and four daughters, namely: John, Hugh, William, Ann, Mary, Catharine and Sarah.

The son John took a farm at Mabou Ridge, was married to Ann Campbell daughter of Alexander Campbell (Allisdair MacCallum) of Black River, with issue: five sons and five daughters, namely: Angus, whose family is at Port Hastings; William, who resides at South East Mabou with an interesting family; Neil who went to Michigan and had a family of fifteen children; Malcolm, who died unmarried; Alexander, who also went to Michigan and had a family of four, one of whom is a priest, Rev. John MacNeil; Flora, who married Captain John McFarlane of Margaree; Mary, who married Donald J. Gillis of St. Rose; Elizabeth, who married John MacDonald (Miramichi), and Isabel, who married Angus MacDonald (Miller) Port Hood.

Hugh, son of Hector, was married to Catherine Gillis had one daughter, a Mrs. McKinnon, who resides now in Truro.

William, son of Big Hector, was lost at sea in his young manhood.

Anne, daughter of Big Hector was married to John Gillis of Judique North where her family resides.

Mary was married to Archibald MacDonald (Allan) Glencoe: Catherine was married to Alexander MacLean of Mabou Harbour, and Sarah died unmarried.

ALEXANDER MACNEIL (SERGEANT).

This Alexander MacNeil came from Barra, Scotland, in 1808 and settled in Mabou not far from the harbour on the Ridge road. He had three sons and three daughters, namely: Donald, James, John, Cath-

erine, Mrs. Angus McLellan of Lake Ainslie, and Mrs. Donald MacDonald (Ronald.)

Donald married Sarah MacLeod, daughter of Donald MacLeod of Mabou Ridge, and had a large respectable family.

James married Catherine MacDonald, daughter of Allan MacDonald (Allein Beg) of Broad Cove Banks, with issue, two sons and two daughters.

John married a daughter of Mathew Hawley, and had a large family.

Catherine died unmarried. Mrs. Angus MacLellan and Mrs. Donald MacDonald (Ronald) both had families of sons and daughters.

DUNCAN RANKIN (RED).

Mr. Rankin was not among the earliest Scottish immigrants to Inverness County, but for more than half a century an outstanding figure among the honest, upright and industrious men of Mabou.

He was born at the Braes of Lochaber, Scotland in 1812. In 1843 he emigrated to America, accompanied by his two sisters, Ann and Janet. They crossed the Atlantic with Captain Croker Hayman in the schooner "Mariner" of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, landing at Halifax. Thence they proceeded in another schooner to Port Hood, and finally settled at South East Mabou. The very year he came to Mabou Mr. Rankin married Isabel, daughter of the late Finlay MacDonald of South West Mabou, who died in 1885. Their union was blessed with a family of ten good children, namely: Donald, Finlay, John, Angus, Alexander, Allan, Ann, Catherine, Margaret and Mary.

Mr. Duncan Rankin (Red) did yeomen service in the County of Inverness. At the uncommon age of ninety-two years he died on May 10th, 1904, very sincerely lamented by all who knew him.

Mr. Rankin's sister Ann was married in Scotland to Angus MacDonald (Tailor) with issue: John, Allan, Ann, Margaret and Mary. They lived at South West Mabou.

Janet the other sister who came with Mr. Rankin, was married to Hugh Cameron of South West Mabou, with issue; Angus, John, Donald, Alexander, Ann, Mary, Margaret and Isabel.

JOHN CAMERON (SON OF ANGUS DHU).

This Mr. John Cameron came from Lochaber, Scotland, in 1805, taking up a large sized block of land at South West Mabou, where he made his permanent home. He was married in Scotland to Mary Beaton, daughter of Finlay (See Poplar Grove). The issue of that marriage consisted of six sons and three daughters, namely: Angus, Donald, Archibald, Duncan, John, Alexander, Mary, Catherine and Margaret.

The son Angus was married to Margaret MacDonald of Upper South West: no issue. Donald was married to Mary MacDonald (Finlay) with issue: Angus, John, Finlay, Donald, Catherine, Ann Isabel and Sarah.

The son Archibald was married to Isable Beaton of Judique, and had Donald, John, Angus, Alexander, Sarah, Mary, Catherine, Christy, Ann and Margaret.

The son Duncan, who was over one hundred years when he died, was married to Mary MacPherson of South West River with issue: John and Murdoch.

The son John was married to Ann MacDonald (Finlay) with issue: John D.

Alexander (son of John Angus Dhu) was married to Mary Morrison of Mabou Harbour, with issue: Allan, John, John Alex, Dan, Lizzie and Mary Bell.

Mary, daughter of John, was married to Hugh Rankin of Broad Cove Banks, and had one son and two daughters. Catherine was married to Malcolm Campbell, and had Angus and Katie, Margaret was married to Finlay Beaton of Little Judique with issue: Donald and John.

JOHN MACDONALD (BADENOCH).

John MacDonald (Badenoch) and his wife Elizabeth MacDonald came from Badenoch, Scotland, in the year 1820, landing at Sydney, C. B., and settling down at Glencoe. Their family were: John, who married Jessie, daughter of John Livingstone, Blacksmith, whose son Donald now resides on the homestead. This Donald, brother, James, married Mary MacPhail of River Dennis. Donald had two other brothers, Colin and John, and a sister Eliza, who married John Wright of Mull River. Donald, son of John the immigrant moved to Rear

Judique where his grandson (Duncan James Badenoch) now resides. Christy, a sister of John the immigrant, was married to John MacPherson, Army Tailor, Mabou Ridge; Elizabeth married Donald MacDonald (Badenoch) of South West Mabou, with issue: Archibald, Alexander, Allan, Angus, Donald, Lexie and Ann.

JOHN MACPHERSON (ARMY TAILOR).

This John MacPherson and his wife Christie MacDonald emigrated from Kingussie, Badenoch, Scotland, in 1831 and settled at Mabou Ridge. Their family were: William, who was married to Fanny Cameron, daughter of Donald Cameron, Esq., River Dennis, with issue John and Daniel both deceased. This William was for many years doing business in Whycocomagh where he made money. He subsequently removed to Port Hood and bought the property formerly owned by John Lewis Tremain. John, the son of John Sr., and a daughter Charlotte always remained on the old homestead unmarried. Murdoch was married to Annie Cameron, daughter of Red Allan Cameron of South East Mabou, with issue: John, Allan, Christina, Arabella, Maud and May. Murdoch was doing business in Mabou for many years, and he also made money. Christie was married to Archibald MacDonald of Hillsboro with issue: Donald and John, both dead. She was married a second time to Allan Cameron without issue. Jessie was married to Donald MacDonald, J. P., of Stewartdale, Margaret to Alexander Cameron of Upper River Dennis, and Elizabeth to Benjamin Hawley of Smithville.

Those two families, the McPhersons and the Badenoch MacDonalds were people of strong convictions, firm resolve, and a rugged wit that will be long remembered by their old acquaintances.

FARLANE MACFARLAN.

This man settled at Mull River in 1820. He was married to Ann Campbell (a sister to "Allan the Minister"). Their family were (1) Peter, who married Janet McPhail and moved to Kempt Road, West Bay. Peter's family were Hugh, Duncan, Kate, Mary Ann, Grace, Sarah and Julia. (2) Hugh married to Mary MacDonald of Stewartdale, with issue: James E., the late efficient station master at Orange-dale, Peter, John, Donald, Hugh, Ann, Sarah, Susan, Jane and Mollie.

(3) Grace married to Ronald MacDonald of Whycocomagh. (4) Mary, married to John McKillop of West Bay, a son, Daniel, survives. Of this MacFarlane family was the genial James E. MacFarlane, late Station Master at Orangedale.

ALLAN CAMPBELL (MINISTER).

Mr. Campbell came from Mull, Scotland, early in the 19th century and engaged in mercantile business. He was married in Scotland to Mary MacCallum, and had three sons, Norman, Hugh and Neil. Norman was married to Ann Cameron of River Dennis, daughter of Donald Cameron Esq., and had one daughter, Catherine, who was married to Angus McPhail of Upper River Dennis. Hugh was married to Mary McPhail of River Dennis, with issue: Donald, Norman and Ann. Neil was married to Jane MacMillan of Harbour au Bouche.

JOHN LIVINGSTONE.

Mr. Livingstone settled at Mull River in 1824. He was married to a sister of Allan Campbell, Minister. Their family were: (1) John who married Kate Livingstone of P. E. I. with issue: John, Duncan, Hugh, Kate, Jane, Mary, Flora and Ann. Jane married to James Adams with issue: Alex, Mack, John, Cassie and Grace; Flora, who married Dougald Adams with issue: Mack, James, John, Cassie and Minnie; (2) Neil, married to Ann Cameron, sister of the late J.D. Cameron of Mabou, with issue: Neil and Catherine; Allan, (3) Flora, Grace and Ann. Ann married Richard Worth, son of Benjamin Worth Sr., one of the first grantees of land at Port Hood, with issue: Benjamin Jr., John, James, Lewis, Rachel and Hannah. Benjamin Jr. was one of the most progressive men of his time. He had a first class, water power saw mill, and did a large lumber business, besides carrying on farming operations and orcharding in advance of his day. He was married to a Miss Smith of Smithville, with issue: Smith, Alexander, Eli, Fulton, John Geddie, Christina, Janet and Bertha. He moved to British Columbia in 1886 where he died a few years ago.

JOHN MACMILLAN.

Mr. MacMillan came to Mull River from Lochaber, Scotland. He had two sons, John and Duncan. John moved to California where his descendants now are. Duncan married Ellen, daughter of Thomas Doherty with issue: John, Duncan, Hugh, Levi, John Alex, Mary, Annie, Sarah and Katie Belle. John Alex was killed in the war.

JOHN KEITH.

John Keith was one of the first settlers of South East Mabou. His wife was Margaret Neiss. She was married to John Boyd by whom she had one daughter, the late Mrs. Simon Fraser of Port Hood. John Keith's family were: (1) James, who went to Australia: (2) Sarah married to Matthew Hawley, with issue: Margaret, Eliza, Helen, Harriet, Mary Isabel, John and Matthew. (3) Isabel married John Buck, Port Hastings, with issue: William and John. (4) Eliza married Nathaniel Smith of Port Hood Island, with issue: Margaret, Matilda and Nathan. (5) Matilda Keith married John Gammon, with issue one son John. (6) George, the only surviving member of this family resides at Country Harbour, Guysboro Co. (7) David, a reputed multi-millionaire, died a few years ago at Salt Lake City, Utah. He is survived by four children.

JOHN BEATON.

Mr. Beaton, who was an uncle of the late Judge Angus MacGillivray of the Judicial district No. 6 was a mill owner at Mull River in the early days. He was a strikingly good looking man. We were but a youngster, toddling by the fireside, when we first heard older people describing and admiring the splendid personality of this John Beaton. He had a large family of sons and daughters, including Alexander, who died in the United States; James, who died at Mull River, William, who resided on the homestead; and Alexander Jr., who lives at Brook Village. One of the daughters was married to Big Ronald MacDonald (Mirimachi) one to John Gaspar, and another to Isaac Hawley.

JOSEPH BASKER.

Mr. Basker was an ex-British Navy man who took up a tract of

land at Mull River. He had a son Joseph, who married a daughter of James MacNeil (Barra) with issue: Daniel, William, James, Joseph, Angus, John, Ann and Christie.

JOHN WRIGHT.

Mr. Wright was a good, intelligent man from the North of Ireland. He became the owner of a large farm at Mull River. He was a magistrate, and did considerable work in that line in his day and generation. He married Eliza, daughter of John MacDonald (Jock) of Glencoe, with issue: John, Samuel, Daniel, David, Margaret and Hanna.

JOHN CAMPBELL.

John Campbell was married to Isabel MacDonald (Isabel Mhor) of the Cranachan MacDonalds. They had three sons, Donald, Angus and John. Of all the many stalwart and handsome sons of Inverness County, these three brothers ranked easily among the first, and they were as handsome in their lives as in their appearance. All three died abroad. Angus became a very wealthy ranchman in New Mexico. Ann, a daughter was married to John Boyle of Glenora. Another daughter, Mary was married to Donald Beaton (Morair) of North East Mabou.

HUGH MACDONALD.

This Hugh Macdonald was among the first settlers of Glencoe. He was a nephew of "Allan the Ridge", and was married to Grace, daughter of Donald Macdonald, Carpenter, of Mabou Coal Mines. Their family were: Angus, Donald, Alexander, Archibald, Margaret and Flora Ann. They are a talented and musical family.

JOHN MacDONALD.

This John MacDonald was another early settler here. He came from Canna, Scotland, and was married twice. His first wife was a daughter of Angus Archibald MacDonald; his second wife was Sarah, daughter of Neil Stewart. His family were the following: John, Angus, Alexander, Archibald, Neil, Alexander Jr., Mary, Christy, Mary J. and Margaret Ann.

ANGUS MACDONALD (SON OF ALLSDAIR MHOR).

He was of the MacDonalds of Borrodale, and was married to Elizabeth Campbell, with issue: Donald, one of whose sons is a priest in the Diocese of Victoria, B. C.; Alexander, Angus, John, Michael, Mary, Catherine, Janet and Jane. Angus MacDonald carried cleverly his full share of the white man's burden.

ARCHIBALD MACDONALD.

This Archibald Macdonald was a son of Allan MacDonald and his wife Mary MacDonald of Badenoch, Scotland. Archibald was married to Mary MacNeil of Barra, and settled in Glencoe about the year 1820. Three of his brothers, John, Donell and Duncan—of whom elsewhere—settled in Inverness County. Archibald's family were: William (one of whose sons was killed in the recent war); Allan, Alexander, Mary, Margaret, Ann, Janet, Sarah, Catherine, Elizabeth, Eunice and Christie.

MACDONALDS ("SHUGARRY").

John Mor MacDonald and his brother Alexander Mor MacDonald, sons of Roderick of the Family of Borrodale MacDonalds were pioneer settlers on the farm now called Dungarry, Port Hood. John Mor married Catherine MacNeil of Little Judique and had issue: Alexander, Hugh and John who were drowned at sea and William, Christina, Mary, Margaret, and Anne who died abroad. Alexander, son of John Mor, married Mary, daughter of John Gillis, Peadar, of Moirdart, Scotland, and had three daughters, Jessie, Mary, Catherine: Alexander's widow afterwards married John Power, S. W. Port Hood.

Alexander Mor MacDonald married a Miss MacGillivray of Invernessshire, Scotland. Their son Angus moved to Glencoe. Their daughter, Margaret married Peter Gillis, son of above John Gillis, and had issue: Donald, Port Hood; Angus, Upper S. W. Mabou, and John, Alexander, John, Junior, Anne and Mary, who moved to United States. First mentioned John Gillis had also a son Donald, S.W. Mabou, a son Angus, Glencoe, and a daughter Margaret, who married Donald MacPhee, Mabou Coal Mines.

NEIL STEWART FAMILY.

Neil Stewart of the Isle of Eigg, Scotland, settled near Glencoe Mills. He married Margaret MacMillan of Ainslie Glen and had issue. (1) John and Alexander who moved respectively to Harbour au Bouche and Westville. (2) Donald, who married Mary MacIsaac and had a family of five sons and three daughters. (3) Margaret, who married Angus MacInnis. (4) Sarah, who married John MacDonald "Canna". She was his second wife. (5) Flora, who married Donald J. MacKay of Inverness. (6) Anne, who married John MacIsaac, son of John MacIsaac "Sheehan" and his wife Flora daughter of Hugh MacLean (Mor) of the Isle of Rum. Anne's family were six sons and three daughters, Daniel A. MacIsaac, Councillor, Port Hood, is a son. Daniel A's wife is Minnie, daughter of the late Angus MacIsaac, Port Hood, and his wife Sarah, daughter of Donald Dhu MacDonald of the Clann Sheumais, Judique. (7) Mary, daughter of Neil Stewart married John MacKenzie, a native of Lochaber. They had one daughter, Mary, who married Angus MacQuarrie, Postmaster, Dunakym, formerly of Port Hastings. She was his second wife. Neil Stewart spent his latter days at West Lake Ainslie.

JOHN MACDONALD (BARON).

He settled at South East Mabou in 1831 and was married to Mary MacDonald, a daughter of Allisdair Dhu with issue: Alexander, John, Allan (artist), Angus, Ann, Catherine and Lexie. Allan married Mary MacDougall of S. W. Margaree and had a family. Catherine was the second wife of Samuel Campbell of Margaree Forks.

John the Baron did business for many years at South East Mabou and was highly thought of. Afterwards his sons; John and Alexander conducted a fish business at the Coal Mines of Mabou and at Mabou Harbour. The whole family was well worthy of its excellent pa rentage.

ALLAN CAMERON (RED).

Allan Cameron came from Scotland in the early days of South East Mabou, and built a grist mill. He was married to Christina, a daughter of James Hawley. His oldest son, Donald, while yet a youth went to Australia to join his paternal uncle, a wealthy sheepraiser, and never returned. His second son, James, became a prosperous ship-

builder and contractor in Bath, Maine, where he still lives. The third son, George, removed from South East Mabou and bought a farm near the town of Pictou. The eldest daughter married Murdoch McPherson of Mabou, and after her husband's death resided at Regina with her daughter Arabella, the wife of A. J. G. MacEachen, a Stipendiary Magistrate of that Western Province, and erstwhile Professor of History and English in St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish. The youngest daughter of Allan Cameron was married to Hezekiah Murray of Mabou. Allan Cameron went in his old age to Australia to see about an Estate of a bachelor brother, who had died there. He took sick on the ship going, and died in Melbourne within ten days of his arrival in Australia.

JOHN CAMERON (DHU).

This John Cameron was a brother of Allan just described. He owned and occupied a pretty farm on the heights above Glendyer, and was married to a daughter of John McLean (Ban) of Strathlorne. The oldest son, Murdoch always remained on the farm until his death a few years ago. Murdoch's oldest son Stuart is now in possession. Angus, the second son of John Cameron went in early life to stay with his wealthy uncle in Australia. He never came back. Dan, the youngest son of John, (Dhu) went likewise to another wealthy uncle in Scotland. He came back to see his friends several times but his home is in Scotland, where he is comfortably situated.

In the olden times John Cameron (Dhu) taught school for several terms in the County of Antigonish. He was the first teacher of the late Bishop Cameron. In after life the latter, when passing through Mabou, called several times to see his first eye-opener in the world of letters.

THE MacASKILL FAMILY.

The rear concession of lots, or what is called Upper Glencoe, is more outlandish than the rest of this fine agricultural district. This was notably so in the days of the pioneer settlers. The nearest blink of civilization to those rear lands in the olden times was at River Dennis, and that was five miles distant: five miles without roads in the unbroken wilderness.

In 1842 a family of MacAskills came to River Dennis. With that family was a widow Catherine MacAskill who had children of her own. She and the children stayed with the River Dennis family for a time, after which they removed to Upper Glencoe where they made a home for themselves. They had their difficulties, but they stood up to them bravely and well. That family consisted of the following members, namely: Angus, Philip, John, Christy, Maggie and Ann. None of this family ever got married except John, who was married to Euphemia Morrison, with issue: John Sr., Roderick, Philip, Angus, John Jr., Christy, Katie Ann, Maggie, Effie and Sarah. After years of honest toil all of these MacAskills have left Upper Glencoe, some going to the United States and some to different parts of Inverness and Cape Breton Counties.

DONALD CAMPBELL.

The next settler near the MacAskills was Donald Campbell, who came from Lochaber, Scotland in 1843. He had six sons and two daughters, namely: James, Donald, Thomas, Sam, Dougald, Angus, Jane and Mary.

James was married to Sarah MacDonald, daughter of Donald MacDonald of South West Port Hood, and moved to Westville with his family in 1873.

Donald (son of pioneer Donald) was married to Sarah MacDonald of South West Mabou, without issue. Thomas was married to Mary O'Hanley of Judique, with issue: Angus, Dan J., John, Alex and Tom. One of Thomas' boys was killed in the coal mine explosion at Port Hood in 1907. Sam (son of Donald) remained on the homestead, and was married to Isabel Campbell, daughter of Angus Campbell, the Bleeder, and had two sons and one daughter. Dougald stayed at Upper Glencoe till his death on the 29th of February, 1916. He was married to Christy O'Henley with issue: five sons and four daughters. John resided at S. W. Mabou and was married to Mary Campbell of the same place, with issue: Katie, Mary, Maggie and Annie.

Angus Campbell, the Bleeder, was one of the early settlers of Glencoe. He came from Lochaber and was married to Kate Nicholson, with issue: Duncan, Lizzie, Bella, Annie, Jessie, Catherine and Margaret. Duncan was married to Annie MacDonald of Creignish, Lizzie to Angus MacDonald (Big) of Glencoe; Bella to Sam Campbell

of Glencoe; Annie to Alex. Beaton, Ban, of Mabou Coal Mines; Jessie to Sam Campbell of South West; Catherine to Allan McEachern of Glendale, and Annie to Alexander Beaton of N. E. Mabou.

Angus Campbell the Piper, came from Lochaber and located at the place in this district, now called Dunakym. He was married to Catherine Campbell, daughter of John Campbell (Iain Mac Dhomnùl Mhor) of Glenora Falls, with issue: John Sr., Peter, Donald, John Jr., Charles Dougald and Sarah.

THE MACEACHENS.

In 1843 a widow Mary MacEachen, with a large family, came from Eigg, Scotland, and settled at Upper Glencoe. The family were the following: Dougald, James, Rory, Ronald, John, Angus, Hugh, Mary, Catherine and Maggie. From these are descended all the MacEachens of Glencoe.

HUGH MacISAAC.

Mr. MacIsaac was an immigrant who came in 1843 from the Isle of Eigg, Scotland. He selected a home at Upper South West Mabou. The family consisted of six sons and two daughters, namely: Donald, John Sr., Angus, Hector, John Jr., Annie and Sarah. Donald was married to Bessie MacDonald of James River, Antigonish, and resided at Glencoe; John Sr., was married to Jessie MacDonald of Glencoe, and resided at Upper S. W. Mabou; John Jr. was married to Katie McLean of Long Point and lived at Glencoe. Hugh was married to Lexie MacDonald of Glencoe, and resided at Upper South West; Hector was married to Catherine McInnis of Rear Judique Intervale, and stayed at the Upper South West; Angus was married to Christy McPhee; Annie was married to Duncan MacLeod, and Sarah to Duncan MacMaster of Hillsdale. Thus the MacIsaacs, who grew and multiplied, and spread out into the far spaces of the earth.

THE MACDONALDS OF ALPINE RIDGE.

In 1916 Alexander MacDonald (Alasdair Ruadh an Ridge) came from Scotland and settled with his family at S. W. Mabou Ridge, in the district of Glencoe. He was of Slioch an Taighe of the Keppoch MacDonalds, being eighth in direct line from John Dhu, son of Ron-

ald Mor, first of Bohuntin or Slioch an Taigh. The Keppoch MacDonalds were staunch Jacobites. While to the Clan Ranald MacDonalds is due the honour of first taking up arms in support of Prince Charlie, it is to the Keppoch MacDonalds that belongs the honour of striking the first blow of the Campaign of Forty-Five. Alexander MacDonald, Chief of Keppoch, with three hundred clansmen joined the Princes' standard at Glenfinnan. Keppoch "Mirror of Martial Men" was educated in France and was an experienced officer, having entered the Frency Army at an early age. He fell gallantly and heroically at Culloden. Alasdair Ruadh had a family of three sons and five daughters, namely: Angus, Allan, Donald, Catherine, Mary, Flora, Jennie and Ann. The oldest son Angus went to live on a farm bought for him by his father at lower South West Mabou, and thus escaped the sobriquet by which his two brothers were always identified. The brothers Allan and Donald were kept by their father at Mabou Ridge, and were always known and referred to as "Allan the Ridge" and "Donald the Ridge".

Angus, the oldest son of Alasdair Ruadh, was married to Mary McPherson of lower South West Mabou (now Glengarry) with issue: Angus, Alick, Allan, Hugh, Archy, Sandy, (Mor), Mary, Peggy and Janet.

Allan was married to Catherine McPherson, sister of his brother Angus' wife, by whom he had the following family, namely: Alexander, Ronald, Murdoch, Donald, John, Alick, Ann and Janet. In 1847 Allan, with his family, moved from Mabou Ridge to Upper South River in the County of Antigonish, where he afterwards lived and died. His two daughters died young, but his other descendants are very numerous and scattered into many places and pursuits. We understand that one of them is now the popular and enterprising proprietor of "The Royal George Hotel" in the University town of Antigonish. The most of our early settlers were men of large stature and great bodily strength. Whatever else they had or lacked, they had all plenty of brawn—and they had sore need of it. But "Allan the Ridge" had brain and brawn. We have heard several of the Gaelic songs, composed by this man. Of course, we must disclaim any title to pass upon their merits. At the same time, we feel firmly convinced that these Gaelic songs are evidence that Allan the Ridge was, not only an entertaining songster, but, also, a natural poet of singular genius.

"Donald the Ridge" was married to Sarah MacDonald, daughter of Domhnul Ban Mac Sheumais, with issue: Alexander, Donald, Archy,

Allan, John, Ronald, (another boy died in infancy), Mary, Catherine, Ann, Sarah and Janet. The three sons, Alexander, John and Ronald, were painters long known in Eastern Nova Scotia. The sons Angus and Allan were farmers: James and Donald, carpenters; and Archibald was a tailor.

The daughters of Alasdair Ruadh an Ridge, were married as follows: Catherine to Donald Beaton (Ban), she was the maternal grandmother of Rt. Reverend Alexander MacDonald, D. D., Bishop of Victoria, B. C.; Mary to Malcolm Campbell; Flora to Donald Campbell; Malcolm's brother; Jessie to Donald Rankin; and Ann to Finlay Beaton who took up his residence at Monkshead in the County of Antigonish. And each and all of them had large families. There was no race suicide in those days.

It must have cost honest Donald the Ridge many a toilsome day to maintain himself, his wife and fourteen children, in the virgin forest, on a dry hill in Mabou. His difficulties were enormous; and not the least of them was the large number of wild animals which abounded in that region. Bears were particularly plentiful. One certain evening a big bear was seen around the barn making off with one of the sheep which Donald kept in a pen. Donald put after him with the axe and a brand of fire. The bear was burdened, Donald was swift, the thief was overtaken. Donald drove the axe to the handle into its rump, and threw the brand of fire at its head. The bear, wounded and terrified, dropped the sheep and walked away with the axe. Donald regained and carried back home his panting and purloined property. Many months afterwards that axe was found in the woods beside a pile of bones,—evidently the bones appertaining to a certain Mr. Bruin that had been "axed" for sheep-stealing.

ALEXANDER DHU MacDONALD FAMILY.

In 1831 there emigrated from Lochaber, Scotland, to South East Mabou the family of Alexander Dhu MacDonald (Ninth in direct male descent from Angus, First Killiechonate of the Keppoch MacDonalds) and his wife Ann MacDonald, an aunt of the late Right Reverend Alexander MacDonald, Vicar General of Mabou, and niece of Angus Mor MacDonald of the Cranachan Sliochd-an-Taighe Keppochs, who was born in 1761. (It was of Bishop Ranald MacDonald of the Fersit Cranachan family that Doctor Gordon states "he did more by

his work and conversation to soften down religious prejudices and to root out religious antipathies than perhaps any man of his time).

The Alasdair Dhu family were (1) Angus, who in Lochaber married Catherine daughter of Donald Cameron, who served with the British forces at Louisbourg and elsewhere, and of his wife Ciorsdan daughter of Donald Mor Og Cameron of Innes Righ, who was eulogized in song for his accomplishments by the Bards Aileen Dall and Alexander MacKinnon. A son, Alexander, of Donald Mor Og, was an officer in the British army at Waterloo. Their descendants are the families (a) of their son the late Alexander MacDonald "Last of the Lochaber Pioneers" (of whom were the late Reverend Angus MacDonald, who died at Mabou in 1897 and the late Sister Saint Augustine Novello, C. N. D., who died at Montreal in 1901); (b) of their late son Donald—one daughter at Salem, Mass; (c) of their late daughter Mary, who married John MacDonald, Mabou Ridge, son of Donald MacDonald (Ban) of whom Angus MacDonald killed in action in the Great War—referred to on page 212 "Catholics of the Diocese of Antigonish and the Great War", was a grandson; (d) of their late daughter Jane married to Ronald MacMaster "Raonull Gobha" Brook Village; (e) that of Duncan MacDonald, Mull River; (f) a son Archibald immigrated to Australia where he became a wealthy rancher and hotelkeeper; (g) a daughter Isabella married Angus Mor MacDonald "Miramichi". She was his second wife. The late generous and noble minded James MacDonald, "Belle Farm", Strathlorne, who died in 1893, was the last member of their family; (h) Christiana and Ann remained unmarried.

(2) John who married Janet Beaton of Little Judique of whom the family of the late Alexander MacDonald (Downie), Brook Village. (3) Alexander died unmarried. (4) Archibald married Flora Campbell of Black River. Their family is one of the best known in Mabou. His sons are possessed of exceptional musical gifts and are ranked among the best interpreters of Scottish music in Mabou. This is no small praise when it is considered that there is perhaps more native musical talent in Mabou than in any other Scottish District in Canada. No finer model Highland home is to be found in all Cape Breton than that of Archibald MacAlasdair Dhubh's. The hearty but unobtrusive hospitality which is so characteristic of the Gaelic race is to be seen here at its best and the virtues of a chivalrous and generous people are so apparent, to one of discernment, in this distant corner of New Scotland as they were in the palmiest days of Gaelic ascendancy in the Scotland beyond the seas. One of the sons, Angus, known throughout

Inverness as Aonghas Dubh, deserves more than passing mention. He is the best known piper in the County of Inverness and at an age when most people give only too sad evidence of the failure of their powers, his mind is as bright and keen, his head as erect, his step as light and his fingers on the chanter as cunning as they were half a century ago. His presence has enlivened many a festive gathering in Mabou, and the wail of his pipes, rendering the laments of the old land with that sure touch which belongs to him alone, has found an echo in many a heart as the body of some stalwart emigrant was carried to the cemetery where the Lochaber exiles take their last long rest. Long may he live to delight the younger generation with the music of his pipes and to show forth to them in his own person the virtues of the noble race from which they are sprung.

(5) Catherine who married Hugh MacDonald "Eoghan Iain Mhoir" from whom are descended the families of the late Alexander MacDonald, Tulloch Brook Village, of the late Allan MacDonald, Tulloch, Lake Ainslie, and the late Hugh MacDonald Og, Brook Village. See Hillsborough.

(6) Mary who in Lochaber married John MacDonald (Baron) whose descendants reside on the "Baron Farm", South East Mabou.

(7) Kate who married Angus Campbell (Gobhann Ban) Hillsborough, of whom the family of the late Finlay Campbell, Black River.

(8) Isabella, who married Alexander Beaton of Little Judique, whose descendants reside at Glencoe and in the United States.

"John Dubh MacDonald, First of Bohuntin, was the younger son of Ronald Mor of Keppoch. He was a renowned warrior and took an active part in the feud of 1592 instigated by Huntley between the MacDonalds and Clan Chattan. He is said to have been conspicuous by his stature, strength and personal beauty and in skill in the use of arms, and in daring courage to have had few equals and no superior."

(MacKenzie's History of the MacDonalds and Lord of the Isle").

D. C. MacDonald, Esquire, the efficient Inspector of Customs for Eastern Nova Scotia, is of this family of MacDonalds. We know Mr. D. C. MacDonald very well. In his public and private character he would be a credit to any ancestry; and if history can be trusted his ancestry is a credit to him.

THE GILLIS FAMILIES OF S. W. MABOU.

Hugh Gillis (Hugh Duncan Ban) came from Morar, Scotland, to

Pictou, N. S. in 1801. He spent his first four years in America largely in the County of Antigonish. In 1805 he came into the County of Inverness, landing at Port Hood. Finding that the shore land around Port Hood had been already appropriated, he walked out through the woods, along a blazed trail, till he struck the South West River where the modern Iron Bridge now stands. There he selected for himself a 200 acre lot of land known as "Lot 13" and an adjacent tract of the same size known as "Lot 14" for his son Angus.

This Mr. Hugh Gillis was married in Scotland to Mary Gillis, daughter of Martin of Maling, with issue: Angus, Donald, Duncan, John, Mary and Catherine.

Angus was married to Jane McLean of Rear Long Point, (See S. W. Margaree).

He left his place at the S. W. of Mabou and acquired a farm at East Bay, C. B., which he occupied for a few years, and then went to S. W. Margaree where he remained for the rest of his life, and where a number of his descendants now live.

Donald, who remained on Lot 14 was married first to Mary Howie of Sydney Forks, with issue: John and Mary. He was married the second time to Ann Gillis, daughter of Peadhal Mor, with issue: Archibald, Hugh, Peter, Margaret and Mary.

John (son of Donald) was married to Catherine MacInnis of Creignish, with issue: Alexander, Martin, Donald, Flora and Mary.

Archie (son of Donald) was not married.

Hugh (son of Donald) was married to Mary Chisholm of Judique, and died shortly after, leaving a widow and one child, Margaret, who is now the highly intelligent and conspicuously clever and hospitable wife of Daniel J. MacDonald, Merchant, of Judique.

Peter, son of Donald, lived for many years on his father's farm, but now resides at Port Hood. He has intelligence of a high order, and talents that are peculiar to the Gillis family. For a long time he has been an Overseer of Fisheries in this County, and is now Government Inspector of coal at the Port Hood and Inverness Collieries. His first wife was Margaret McGillivray of South River, Antigonish, with issue: Flora, Minnie, Catherine, Bridget, Annie, Agnes, Margaret and Hugh.

Flora was married to Michael MacGrath of Kingston, Massachusetts, with issue: two sons and two daughters.

Minnie was married to Alexander R. McLellan of Broad Cove Chapel, as good a man as ever did honour to Inverness County, with

issue: Peter Archy, Hugh, Augustine, Annie Josephine and Marcella.

Catherine was married to John McPhee of Mabou Harbour, with issue: Donald, Peter and Elizabeth.

Bridget was married to Archibald J. MacIsaac, Big River, Broad Cove, with issue: Margaret and Annie.

Margaret was married to Charles MacKillop of Mabou Ridge, with issue: Catherine and Hughie.

Annie, Agnes and Hugh died young and unmarried.

Being thus left alone in the afternoon of life Mr. Peter Gillis got married a second time to Catherine MacDonald, daughter of Angus MacDonald, Bard, of River Centre, S. W. Mabou. There was no issue by the second marriage.

DUNCAN GILLIS (SON OF HUGH).

This Duncan always remained on Lot 13 chosen by his father at South West Mabou. He was small of stature and was commonly referred to as "Little Duncan Gillis". Not many of these Gillis families were small in physical size and Duncan was thus easily identified. But he was large of mind, and memory. He was singularly well informed for an old-time farmer. When he began to get old his sons did all his reading for him. The boys read and he remembered.

Some of the old settlers were long in possession of their holdings before a grant was secured. It was this Duncan, who, in 1832, walked to Sydney from South West Mabou, to get a grant of Lots 13 and 14, which had long been occupied. On the way he spent a night at the comfortable home of Lawrence Kavanagh, the first Catholic member to sit in the Legislature of Nova Scotia; and was never tired of praising the kindness and hospitality of the Kavanagh home.

Duncan Gillis was married to Mary Gillis of Arisaig, Scotland, who came to this country with her brothers who settled at Rear Judique. The issue of that marriage consisted of six sons, namely: Hugh, Angus, Donald, Alexander, John and James.

Hugh went away to the United States when quite a young man and never returned. He is presumed to be dead.

Angus died unmarried at the age of thirty years. Alexander was a tailor and died of fever at a comparatively early age.

Donald was married to Flora MacDougall of Seaside, with issue:

Mary, married to Alexander Gillis on the old homestead, and Katie married to Hugh MacMillan of Seaside, Port Hood.

John was married to Mary, daughter of Hugh MacDonald, Councillor, Port Hood, with issue: Angus, Hugh, Donald, Mary and Jessie. John bought a farm and lived at Lower South West.

James lives on the old homestead which has often been a haven for the tired travelling public. He was married to Annie Beaton, daughter of Alexander Beaton, blacksmith, of Mabou, with issue: Duncan, Alexander, Angus and Annie Mary.

Duncan, son of James, is married to Mary C. daughter of Michael Kennedy, (Murdoch) of Loch Ban, and the daughter Annie Mary to Colin MacDonnell of South West Port Hood.

THE MacKILLOP FAMILY.

Alexander MacKillop came from Lochaber, Scotland, about the year 1805, and settled at Mabou Ridge. He was married twice. His first wife was a daughter of Murdoch MacPherson of South West Mabou by whom he had two sons, Duncan and Hugh, and two daughters, one of whom was married to Donald MacInnis, and the other, Big Nell, to John MacIsaac. Mr. MacKillop was married the second time to a daughter of Alexander MacDonald, Sr., S. W. Mabou, with issue, Angus, Alexander, John, Archibald, and one daughter who was married to John McPherson, Jr., of Black River.

Duncan, son of Alexander, was also married twice. His first wife was a daughter of John Beaton, Finlay's son of Mabou Coal Mines, by whom he had Finlay, Alexander, John B., Margaret and another daughter who was married to Duncan MacPherson of Black River. His second wife was a MacEachen women of Rear Judique, by whom he had John Dan, Murdoch and John.

Hugh was married to a Miss Fraser of Antigonish by whom he had one daughter who is married in that county. His second wife was a daughter of Archibald Campbell (Brewer) by whom he had Donald, Murdoch and a daughter who was married to a Mr. Campbell of Glencoe.

Angus was married in Boston to an Irish lady, and had a family, one of whom was a medical doctor.

Alexander lived at Brook Village, was married and had a family. One of his daughters was married to the late Alexander Mac-

Donald (Ronald's son) who was for some years a respected Municipal Councillor for the Glencoe district.

Duncan Gillis, Donald Gillis and Angus Gillis, referred to in the sketch of "Glencoe" as three of the early settlers at South West Mabou were sons of Hugh, son of Duncan Gillis (Ban).

The wife of this Duncan Gillis (Ban) was a Miss MacEachen, an aunt of Reverend Evan MacEachen, who won distinction in the Highlands of Scotland.

"Father Evan MacEachen was one of the first Gaelic scholars of his day. His translation of the Imitation of Christ, and of the New Testament, are more esteemed than the versions at present in use."

(Blundell's Highlands of Scotland, Vol 1, page 120)

Duncan Ban Gillis had a large family, one of whom was Reverend Angus Gillis, who labored for forty years as a zealous missionary Priest at the Braes of Lochaber, Duncan Ban's other sons were; Hugh, who came to America and settled with his three sons above named at South West Mabou; Donald, who went to Australia; and Alexander (Allistair Ban), who remained in Scotland. Two of Allistair Ban's sons became priests, namely: Reverend Father Angus, who died at Creignish in this County, and Father Alexander, who died in Eigg, North Britain. A brother of those two clergymen by the name of Hugh came to this county and died some years ago, and several of his descendants can be found at or around Port Hood.

John was married to a daughter of old John McPherson of Black River, with issue: Dan, Angus, John, Duncan and one daughter, married to a MacDonald of River Inhabitants.

Archibald never married.

ALEXANDER MCINNIS, TAILOR.

Somewhere around the year 1822 the above named Alexander McInnis came out from Scotland, and settled at Mabou Ridge. The land on which he built his future home consisted of two hundred acres of wilderness and good soil. He was married in Scotland to Mary MacDonald a niece of Anne MacDonald, wife of Alexander Dhu MacDonald, S. E. Mabou, above referred to and had the following family: Angus, Archibald, John, Donald, and Catherine.

Angus was married to a daughter of the first Alexander Beaton of Mabou Coal Mines, with issue; Alexander, John, Rev. A. T., Ronald,

Mary Sr., Sarah, Mary Jr., and Annie. This family were well known in the County of Inverness, and deservedly well liked. They were warm hearted and gentle, and full of sympathy and charity for their neighbours.

Alexander was married to a daughter of Christopher MacDonell of Judique. She died young, leaving with her bereaved husband seven small and helpless children—three sons and four daughters. One of these sons is Dan Tom McInnis, the proficient chief Blacksmith at the Inverness Colliery, and one of the daughters is Sister St. Alberta of the Congregation de Notre Dame. Alexander felt obliged, after the death of his wife, to place the children in the care of certain friends, and go out into the Western country with a view to earn some money. He found employment with some railway concern, and while engaged in his legitimate work, and honestly trying to support the little ones at home, he met with an unforeseen accident by which he lost his life.

Rev. A. T. of this family was among the early priests produced by the County of Inverness. He made his studies in Antigonish and Montreal and was ordained in the United States. Owing to an accident of life, he did not serve long in the ministry, but he lived in this County long enough not to be forgotten. He was an educated man endowed with certain special talents. The trend of his mind was towards literature. He read and wrote a great deal. As a writer of English that was usually tasty and telling, he stood out from his contemporaries apart; and we think he stood alone. His overflowing humour may, at times, have reached the borderline of danger; but it always enforced attention. He made the gravest and heaviest quotations from the Masters light and cheering, by the happy uses to which he put them.

Ronald, son of Angus, was a blacksmith by trade and worked the most of his life in Port Hood. On several occasions he had important Government contracts in the county. Some years before he died he gave up his trade at Port Hood, and bought the so called D'Arcy farm a couple of miles out of town. On this farm he built a beautiful house in which his family and himself lived in comfort and happiness till his death. He was married to a daughter of James Campbell of Rear Port Hood, and had a good, useful and interesting family.

John was never married. Mary Sr. was married to Angus Campbell of Glenora. She had a thrifty family, and splendid qualities of head and heart. Sarah was married to a Mr. MacMaster of Judique, Mary Jr., to an Alexander MacDonald, (Badenoch). Annie never

married, and if we mistake not; she is now the lone survivor of Angus the Tailor's family. Since writing the foregoing Miss Annie has also passed away.

Archibald, son of Alexander, went abroad unmarried, and his people were never advised as to where he went, or what happened him.

Donald (son of Alex Tailor) was married to a daughter of Alexander MacKillop, with issue: Alexander, John, Archibald, Margaret and Mary.

Alexander was married to Margaret Cameron. John was not married. Archibald was married in Boston to a River Inhabitants woman. Margaret never married. Mary was married to a Mr. Curry from East Bay, now residing in Sydney.

THE CAMPBELLS OF MABOU RIDGE.

Dougald Campbell, son of Angus, son of Sam, was a native of Invernessshire, Scotland. He was married to Mary Beaton, John's daughter, and had Angus, Donald, Catherine and Mary.

The son Angus was married to Ann MacDonald, with issue: Angus, John, Hugh, Dougald, Mary, Catherine, Ann and Janet.

In 1838 he emigrated to America and settled, with his family, at South West Ridge, Mabou.

Angus, son of Angus, was married to Mary Beaton, Alexander's daughter, and had one daughter who died in youth. John, son of Angus, was married to Catherine Beaton, daughter of Alexander, with issue: Alexander, Angus, Donald, John, Catherine and Ann.

Hugh, son of Angus, was married to Mary Beaton, daughter of John of N. E. Mabou, and had the following family: Angus, who died in Winnipeg; John in British Columbia; Alexander and Dougald, blacksmiths in New Waterford, C. B., Annie in Boston; Mary and Isabel at Whitney Pier.

Mary, daughter of Angus, was married to Alexander MacDonald, Big, of Glencoe, and had four sons and eight daughters. Catherine, married Alex. MacDonald, S. W. Ridge, with issue five sons and two daughters: Ann married Alex. Beaton, blacksmith, Mabou, with issue: one son and three daughters; Janet was married to Donald Beaton (Og) of Mabou Harbour, with issue, six sons and four daughters.

Donald Campbell, son of Dougald, first above named, was married to Catherine Hutchinson, and had six sons and two daughters.

In 1838 this Donald, with his family, also came to America and settled at Glencoe. (See Campbells of Glencoe proper).

THE DAVIS FAMILY.

Among the first settlers on the South West branch of the Mabou River were Patrick Davis and his wife Catherine Moran, both of Wenford County, Ireland, who settled there about 1840. They were an industrious, good and gentle couple. Their family were: Richard, who died unmarried. Walter, who with his family resides on the old homestead, Mary, wife of Angus Gillis, Upper South West Mabou; Elizabeth, to a man of Arlington Heights, Mass; Mrs. Griffin of Lanesville, Mass.; Catherine unmarried.

ALEXANDER MacDONALD (Manufacturer).

Mr. MacDonald was not one of the pioneer settlers of Glencoe; nor is he one of the oldest residents there now. He came here forty years ago, and into those forty years he has packed the solid service of a long lifetime. He is emphatically "a man who does things."

He was born at the Coal Mines of Mabou on the 1st of October 1859, and is the son of Archibald MacDonald, miller, of that place. His father owned and operated a grist mill and a saw mill at the Coal Mines, and in 1867, built similar mills in Glencoe. These last mentioned mills were necessarily in the hands of hired millers until Alexander went to reside in Glencoe in June 1877. Presto, a new and added life was given to the mills of Glencoe.

Mr. MacDonald was married on February 8th 1892 to Jessie MacLeod, daughter of Duncan MacLeod and Mary MacGillivray his wife of South West Mabou with issue: Duncan, Archibald, Charles John, Angus, Jessie, Mary, Maggie and Hughena. Mrs. MacDonald the mother of this interesting family, was a near relative of the late Judge MacGillivray and was born on August 18th 1872.

Mr. MacDonald has acquired about 700 acres of land in Glenco, 50 acres of which he has brought into a high state of cultivation. The balance is largely timberland of special value. He has erected fine substantial buildings—dwelling, barn and outhouses—discarded the up-and-down saws for rotaries, changed and modernized the old mills,

and added a busy carding mill and threshing mill to the plant, all of which are now in good condition and constant operation. Mr. MacDonald owns the first rotary mill, the first turbine wheel, the first thrashing mill, and the first automobile used in the district. He is still good for a good days work. He has faith in life, and is willing to work and to risk.

This is but a mere hint of that unique force better known locally as "the white Miller."

MacKINNONS.

The MacKinnons held various possessions in the Hebridean Isles. The seat of the Chief was in the Isle of Skye. The first authentic notice of this ancient Clan is to be found in an Indenture between the Lord of the Isles and the Lord of Lorn, A. D. 1354. The MacKinnons fought valiantly under Montrose. They were also in the Rising of 1745 and fought at Culloden where their old Chief was taken prisoner.

A family of MacKinnons settled at Glencoe about the Year 1833. They were Neil, John, Anne and Janet. A sister, Catherine, remained in Edinburgh. She was married to an English Army Sergeant named Cranck. These were children of Duncan MacKinnon of the Isle of Canna, Scotland. (1) Neil known as "Handsome Neil" married Mary daughter of Mrs. Euphemia Kennedy. Mrs. Kennedy was a sister of the late Arch-Bishop MacKinnon. Neil's family were: (a) John, who married Anne, daughter of Alexander MacDonald (Mor) Glencoe with issue two sons and four daughters. John resides at South West Port Hood; (b) Duncan who married Anne, daughter of Ronald Beaton, Little Judique, with issue ten sons and one daughter; (c) Colin, who moved to Douglstown, N. B. One of Colin's sons,—Rev. Andrew MacKinnon, is a Catholic priest. (d) Mary who married Hugh MacInnis, Little Judique. (e) Euphemia, who married Angus MacDonald (Angus Og) Glencoe. (2) John, son of Duncan married Mary MacLellan of Glenville with issue. (a) Hector Duncan and John who moved to the West. (b) Donald, who died unmarried. (c) Anne, who married Allan MacDonald (John Allan), Mabou. One of Anne's sons Daniel, 56 Bn, made the Supreme Sacrifice in the last War. (d) Margaret daughter of John married Edward MacIsaac, Mull River. (3) Anne, daughter of Duncan MacKinnon married James MacIsaac. Angus MacIsaac, Port Hood Mines, is a son. (4) Janet remained unmarried.

John MacKinnon (Roy) paternal uncle of "Handsome Neil" was the first settler in the glen now called Rosedale. He had five sons (1) Donald "sgoilear" who married a sister of the late Hon. Alexander Campbell, Strathlorne, (2) Neil, who married Annabel Fraser of Cape Mabou, (3) Donald Junior and John who married and left families. (4) Malcolm died unmarried. Donald "Sgoilear" and Malcolm were school teachers.

NEIL MacNEIL ((Shoemaker).

Big Neil MacNeil (Barra) was a good citizen of this District. He was a farmer and shoemaker. For nearly fifty years every Fall and Winter he went from house to house in Glencoe and Hillsborough Districts making reliable boots and shoes for old and young. He married Isabel MacKenzie a sister of Donald MacKenzie of Lochaber, Scotland, latterly of Rear Brook Village. A son Ronald lives on the old homestead, a son John lives on the Peter Dwyer Farm, Brook Village and a son James resides on the "Irish Farm" Brook Village. One of James's sons Charles won the Victoria Cross in the Great War. He gave his life for his country.

THE CHISHOLMS OF BROOK VILLAGE.

Hugh Chisholm moved from Strathglas to Skye, and was at service there with a landlord. He married a MacDonald young woman and became a Protestant. His son, Donald, was afterwards married in Skye to Mary McPherson by whom he had Angus, Alexander, James, Alexander (Junior), Malcolm, Archibald and Colin. The youngest son, Colin, was only five years old when he came to America.

Donald, the father of this family, was drowned on the coast of Skye, and his widow, with the above named seven boys came to Margaree Forks from Scotland in the year 1832. They remained at the Forks five years, after which they moved to Brook Village and bought a farm there from George Whitehead. This farm contained 800 acres of land. The Chisholm dwelling house was on that part of it now occupied by Hugh Murray. This part remained with Alexander (Junior) left six sons and four daughters all of whom moved, many years ago to the United States, except Donald, who now resides at Glendyer

and is married to Jessie Ann MacDonald, daughter of "Donald the Dyer."

Angus got 200 acres of the old farm which is now occupied by his son, Dan.

James lived on a rear farm, was married and had a family of three daughters and four sons, all of whom have died without issue.

Alexander settled at Kewstoke (Whycocomagh), was married to Christy MacAskill of Cape North, and had three sons and four daughters. A son, Norman, was killed in a saw mill at Kewstoke. The other sons, Hugh and Donald, lived and died on their father's farm, each leaving a large respectable family.

Archibald, who was a tailor, settled in the Western States and died in Chicago, leaving two sons and a daughter there.

Malcolm was a teacher in his early life, and died young and unmarried.

Colin settled down on a part of the old farm, was married to Nancy MacKinnon of Roseburn, and had five sons and two daughters. The eldest of these sons, Malcolm, lives on his father's farm, and is one of the leading farmers of this district. A daughter, Flora, is married to Archibald MacKinnon of Hay River. All the other members of Colin's family are in the United States.

These Chisholm men were large, able, intelligent and fine looking people.

DONALD MacDonald AND FAMILY.

Donald MacDonald was born on the Braes of Lochaber and descended from "Killiehonate. He was a powerful man physically, and had the good fortune to receive a fair measure of education in the Highlands. He read everything that came his way, and retained it with that wonderful strength of memory peculiar to our early Scottish immigrants.

In 1824 he came to America with a host of other emigrants in the ship "Dunlap", landing at the port of Sydney, C. B. The most of the passengers on the "Dunlap" proceeded from the port of Sydney to Upper Canada, but Donald MacDonald came to Black River, Mabou, to see some Campbell relatives who had come there from Lochaber some years previously. Blood will tell, even in the wilderness.

The following fall he went off to work in the lumber woods of New

Brunswick where he labored for eight years. Returning then to Inverness County he bought a six hundred acre farm at Mull River from James MacKeen, a brother to the Honorable William, for four hundred pounds sterling. By reason of his large size, and his sojourn in the lumber fields of the neighboring Province, he was always known here as Big Donald Mirimachi.

The very year he bought this farm his father (Alisdair Mor MacDhomnal Ruadh), with his wife and the rest of his family, left Lochaber for Cape Breton. When off the coast of Newfoundland on the way coming the wife took sick and died. When she was taken ill aboard ship, Alasdair Mor offered the Captain two hundred pounds—all he had—if he would land her at St. John's. The reply of the amiable mariner was that "he would not change his course an inch for all the money on board." The good woman died and was buried at sea. Alasdair Mor and his other sons, Angus, Allan, Alexander (Ban), Ronald and John came to Mull River and located on the farm which had just been bought by Donald. The son, John, died unmarried within two years after his arrival in Cape Breton.

Big Donald was married to Catherine MacDonald, daughter of Big John of Black River, with issue: Alexander, Angus, John, Daniel, Isabel, Mary, Margaret (died at 18), Flora, Catherine, Annie and Mary Jr.

Catherine and Mary Jr. became members of the order of the Congregation de Notre Dame, and are named in religion as St. Antonia and St. Helen. The daughter Flora was a lay sister in the same Order and died in Montreal. Annie was married to Red John Campbell of Glenora; Isabel was married twice, firstly, to a Mr. Meagher of Brook Village, and secondly, to Alexander Beaton also of Brook Village. Mary, Senior, is dead.

Alexander, oldest son of Donald, lives on a part of the old homestead, and is married to Catherine MacEachen of Broad Cove Chapel. with issue: Daniel, James D., Joseph, John A., Alick, Ronald, Catherine, Flora, Annie May, and Margaret. Two little girls died in early childhood who are not named above.

In April 1900, on the night of Good Friday, the home of this Alexander MacDonald, son of Donald, was utterly destroyed by fire, resulting in the death of two of his children, John A. and Margaret, and in severe injuries to Mr. MacDonald himself. This Alexander MacDonald, with his two sons, Daniel and Ronald, now own and operate,

not only a large and valuable farm but, also, a first class saw mill yielding a gross income of about \$2000 a year.

Angus, son of Big Donald, lives on a moiety of the ancestral homestead and devotes himself entirely to farming. He was married to Sarah, daughter of John MacDonald, Esquire of River Dennis Road, with issue: Catherine, Sarah, Mary Margaret and Christy.

John, son of Big Donald, in his younger life, spent some years as an apprentice to a Blacksmith. Afterwards he went to Montana where he made a good deal of money. He came back, bought a farm at Mabou Ridge and got married to Elizabeth MacNeil, daughter of John Hector, and had two children, Donald and Mary. After the death of his first wife he was married again to a Miss MacFarlane of Margaree and had one daughter. He then went out a second time to Montana where he died on 5th February 1897.

Dan, son of Big Donald, was a school teacher in his early manhood. Afterwards he studied medicine and practised very successfully at Baddeck in the County of Victoria. He was married to Mary, daughter of the late Hon John MacNeil with issue, three sons and one daughter. At the beginning of the recent great War he enlisted in a Medical Corps at North Sydney in which he held the position of Major. Since the termination of the war he has been practising his profession at North Sydney, C. B.

Ronald, brother of Big Donald, and son of Alasdair Mor Mac Dhomnal Ruadh, remained on a portion of the original homestead, and was married to Mary Beaton, daughter of Donald (Morar) without issue. He was married a second time to Elizabeth Beaton, daughter of John Beaton of Mull River, with issue: Alexander, John, James, Daniel, Malcolm, Angus, Angus Jr., and Isabel.

The daughter Isabel remains on the old homestead unmarried. The son Alexander was married to Maggie MacKillop, daughter of Alexander MacKillop, with issue, six children two of whom are dead. The living children are Ronald, Mary, Elizabeth and Catherine. The young man Ronald of this family, enlisted in the American Army and spent fifteen months in France and Belgium during the recent war. He was a Sergeant, and came back safely. He is now in Buffalo, New York, and married to a daughter of Daniel Basker late of Mull River.

John, James and Angus Jr, sons of Ronald, died unmarried; Daniel and Angus are on the farm with their sister Isabel, all three unmarried. Malcolm works in one of the coal mines of Sydney.

Angus, brother of Big Donald, did not remain on the old farm. He followed mercantile pursuits, commencing business first at Mabou Bridge. He subsequently removed to Strathlorne where he bought and occupied a farm. He was married first to Mary Campbell daughter of Alexander of Black River, and secondly to Isabel MacDonald of Mull River. By the first marriage he had Angus and Lexie, and by the second, Alexander, James, and a little boy and girl that died young. The place owned by Big Angus at Strathlorne is now owned and occupied by his grandson, Alex. MacDonald, section foreman on the Inverness Railway.

Allan, brother of Big Donald, never got married though he lived to a good round age. He was injured in the head when a youth by a kick from a horse. He never got quite clear of the effect of that injury. He was a good deal of a poet, and produced betimes a lot of fun and fury among the more sensitive neighbors.

John, brother of Big Donald, died young and is buried in the old Cemetery of Mabou. Alexander (Ban) was drowned at the mouth of Little Harbor, Merigomish, on his way to Mirimachi in a French schooner from Arichat. All on board were lost, but the bodies were recovered of all but Sandy Ban.

CREIGNISH.

This district lies on the coast between the district of Port Hastings and that of Judique. A bold and bleak looking country this, reminding one at once of Scott's "Caledonia, stern and wild". It is hard, hilly and rocky, but far from being repulsive in its frowning glories. From all its various parts, and especially from the elevated heights behind it, there is a wide view of the sea which, in summer, is satisfying and grand. When the stones and boulders are removed, the soil is good; but so difficult of cultivation that only the Highland "hearts of oak" would be willing to try it. Comfortable subsistence among these "crags and peaks" would scarcely be possible by means of farming alone. Consequently, from the time of the earliest settlements, the strong young men of this place "went down to the sea in ships". Thus the sea and its perilous pursuits became a charm for the doughty and

dauntless sons of Creignish. In the years of their prime physical strength it was their lot to have

“A house upon the ocean wave,
“A home on the rolling deep.”

They fished at home and abroad, along the local shores, in the Bay, on the coast of the New England States, or on the treacherous Grand Banks of Newfoundland. In all their marine experience they were obliged to live and work with all classes and conditions of associates. They followed their fare to the markets of Gloucester, where they usually spent their idle winters. They were among the very ablest men this province ever produced. Some of them acquired the name of being famous fighters. It could not well be otherwise, in such environments. We are told that, “when we are in Rome, we must do as the Romans do”. Far more domineering and insistent are the driving desperation of the winds, and the wild welter of the waters. Yes; those redoubtable men of Creignish had the reputation of being wild. But that was when they lived in the storms, and mingled with the minions of disorder. The true test of their character is found in their subsequent lives, after the storms had ceased and a calm had fallen on their path. They, then, settled down into homes of peace and good will. In these homes they found fresh air for their souls; they found rest and human sympathy, they found themselves, these noble natives of Creignish. There was love in those homes.

THE MacEACHERNS.

In 1791 Duncan MacEachern (Donnachadh Mac Iain ic Allein) came from Moidart, Scotland to Pictou, Nova Scotia. He took up a lot of land in Pictou County, but his stay there was brief. Mr. MacEachern was a Catholic, and there was no Catholic Church or priest at that time in Pictou County. The immigrant felt the inconvenience of the situation, and was advised by Fr. MacEachern of P.E.I. (afterwards Bishop) to move further East down the Gulf shore. Accordingly, he left Pictou and went to Malignant Brook, in the County of Antigonish, where he took up a lot of land and remained a few years. In 1798 he crossed over to Cape Breton and settled permanently in Creignish.

Mr. MacEachern was married in Scotland to Jessie McDonald,

daughter of Allan of Moidart, with issue: John, Allan, Donald, Alexander, Angus, Ronald, Archibald, Flora and Mary. All of these children except Ronald and Archibald were born in the Old Country. Ronald was born in Pictou and Archibald at Malignant Brook in the County of Antigonish. The tract of land on which Duncan MacEachern settled in Creignish was Lot 49, consisting of Five hundred acres, more or less. All of Duncan's children were married and each of them had a family.

John, son of Duncan, took up a farm for himself at Long Point, and was married to Margaret MacInnis, daughter of Robert MacInnis, mason, and a niece of Bishop MacEachern. Their son, Robert MacEachern, was the first ecclesiastical student sent to Rome from Cape Breton. He was sent by Bishop MacEachern in 1828, and died before his course was finished.

Donald, son of Duncan, settled at River Inhabitants, at a place called Kingsville, and was married to Annie MacMaster, daughter of Angus MacMaster of Judique. Alexander, son of Duncan, also settled at Kingsville, and was married to Sarah MacInnis, sister of Alexander MacInnis of Creignish. The place on which Alexander MacEachern lived at Kingsville is now owned and occupied by John B. McLellan, Esquire. Allan, son of Duncan, also located at Kingsville, was married to Jessie MacDonnell, daughter of Allan Ban MacDonnell of Judique. Malcolm MacEachern, merchant of Judique is a grandson. Flora, daughter of Duncan, was married to Neil MacDougall of Judique Intervale, from whom are descended all the MacDougalls of that settlement.

Mary, daughter of Duncan, was married to Alexander MacInnis, son of Robert the Mason of Judique.

Angus, son of Duncan, located on the North side of Lot 49 owned by his father. He was married twice, firstly, to Margaret MacEachern, daughter of Donald MacEachern of Creignish. She died leaving a family of three sons and five daughters: secondly, he got married to Annie MacEachern, John's daughter, of West River, Antigonish, by whom he had four sons and one daughter.

Ronald, son of Duncan, remained on the Southern side of Lot 49, which was formerly owned by his father. He was married to Isabel MacEachern, a sister to his brother Angus' first wife, and had a large family well known in Inverness County. His two sons, Big Duncan and "Wild Archie", who died at their homes in Creignish, and another

son Donald, who died in California, were well known far and near for their uncommon strength and prowess.

Archibald, son of Duncan, stayed with his father on the central portion of the old homestead. He was married to Mary MacEachern, daughter of Ewen MacEachern and a niece of Bishop MacEachern. This Ewen MacEachern lived for a while in Judique and obtained a grant of six hundred acres of land at Indian Point. He sold out this granted lot to a MacDonnell, and returned to Prince Edward Island where his brother the Bishop lived.

Duncan MacEachern the first settler of Creignish had a brother in P.E.I. Another brother served under General Wolfe in the taking of Quebec. His friends have had no trace of him since. We understand there are old MacEachern families in the Province of Quebec and they may be descendants of that gallant soldier.

DONALD MacEACHERN.

In the year 1801 Donald MacEachern from Moidart came to Creignish and settled on Lot 50. He was married to Jessie MacVarish, and had a family of four sons and three daughters. While a comparatively young man this Donald, with his two young sons, Donald and Alexander, was drowned returning from Port Mulgrave to Creignish. Two of his daughters, Margaret and Isabella, were married respectively to Angus MacEachern and Ronald MacEachern of Queensville. His two surviving sons, Hugh and Angus, settled down upon their father's farm.

Hugh was married to Sarah MacLean, daughter of Hugh Ban MacLean of Judique Intervale, and had a large family of sons and daughters. His oldest son, Donald, remained on the homestead, was married to Mary, daughter of Dougald Smith of Glendale and had a large family. Dougald, of this last family, now occupies the place.

Angus, son of Donald, commonly known as "Big Angus" was married to Annie MacDonald, daughter of Rory MacDonald of Rear Judique Intervale. Two of his sons, John and Angus B., remained on the place; another son, Robert, now lives in the town of Antigonish. At one time there were five MacEachern families settled here side by side. In these five families there were thirty-two husky sons, only two of whom are now living, Robert in Antigonish, and Dan at Port Mulgrave.

DONALD MACDONALD, SON OF RORY.

This Donald MacDonald was the third pioneer settler at Creignish, and he appropriated unto himself Lots 51 and 52. He was married in Scotland to a MacInnis woman, a sister to the first Alexander MacInnis of Creignish, with issue: Archy, John, James, Donald, Rory, Angus, Annie and Catherine. After the death of his first wife he was married again to a daughter of Duncan MacDonald (Ban) of Judique Banks, with issue: Duncan and Mary.

This last named son, Duncan, settled down on the homestead, and was married at the age of seventy-four years to Annie McLellan of Broad Cove. He died at the age of ninety-four years, and his place is now in possession of Allan Gillis. The daughter, Mary was married to Hugh MacInnis of Rear Judique Invervale. Donald and Annie by the first marriage were the only two of the first family that remained on the old homestead till their death at a very old age.

Archy, son of Donald Rory, settled at Glendale and was married to Annie MacEachern, daughter of Peter. Their grandchildren reside there now.

John, son of Donald Rory, was married to Catherine McDonald, a native of Prince Edward Island. They lived for a time at Port Mulgrave, and afterwards moved to Gloucester, Mass. They had a large family. One of the sons, Roderick, lived at Port Mulgrave. Another son, Captain Angus, married an American woman, and settled at Bay View Maine, where he died without issue. Four daughters were married in Gloucester. The daughter Annie was married to Archy MacDonald known as "Handsome Archy" and lived at 20 Shepherd St. where their only daughter, Mary Louise, now resides. Mary was twice married, first to John Cameron of River Inhabitants, by whom she had Mary Ann, now Mrs. Capt. J. A. MacDonald of 80 Duncan St., Gloucester; second to Patrick MacAulay of P.E.I. by whom she had another daughter.

James, son of Donald Rory, settled at Red Head, Guysborough County. Angus married Catherine Gillis, sister of Donald Gillis, Alexander's son. Catherine married Alexander MacDonald of East Harbour au Bouche. The late Dr. P. A. MacDonald of Port Hawkesbury was a son. Rory, son of Donald, settled on Lot 51, was married to Mary MacEachern and had one son, Dan.

THE MACINNIS FAMILY.

The family of John MacInnis of Moidart, Scotland, consisted of several sons and daughters, who helped to swell the early settlers of Creignish. Some of the daughters were married in Scotland. One of them was the first wife of Donald McDonald (Rory) whom we have just described. Another was married to Alexander MacEachern of Kingsville, River Inhabitants, and a third to Allan MacDonald of Judique Banks (Allein Mac Alasdair). One of the sons acquired some land and made his home at Rear Creignish, another at River Inhabitants, and the son Alexander settled on Lot 53 at Creignish. This Alexander was married to Flora MacLean of Long Point, with issue: John, Angus, Dan, Alexander, Duncan, Katie, Mary and Maggie.

Katie was married to a Mr. Gillis of Port Hood; Mary to Angus MacMaster first Postmaster at Low Point; Maggie to Duncan MacEachern of Judique Banks; Donald and Alexander were drowned in the North Bay; Duncan settled in P. E. I.; John and Angus remained on Lot 53 at Creignish. John was married to Jessie MacEachern of Kingsville, Angus to Rebecca MacDougall of MacDougall's Mountain, but neither of them had any family. Their home, however, was a marked place of call for the travelling public. Gillean Alasdair had a wide circle of acquaintances throughout the County of Inverness. Before there was a church or priest in Creignish, mass was often celebrated by visiting clergymen in Gillian Allasdair's barn, it being a larger edifice than any of the neighboring buildings. They were strong in the faith these early Catholics of Creignish. For many years they had to walk seven miles every Sunday to hear mass in Judique. There was no road except the beach, of the shore which was rough in many places. There were also several brooks and streams to be crossed without boat or bridge. Yet, all would have to attend mass,—even all the women. The latter carried their new boots and stockings wrapped in a handkerchief till they got within sight of the church. Then they put them on; and put them off again at the same place returning.

JOHN CAMERON'S FAMILY.

Lot 54 in the district of Creignish was assigned to John Cameron an ex-soldier. The following is a copy of his discharge.

"DISCHARGE."

"His Majesty's seventy-first Regiment of Foot
"Whereof Major General Tho' Sterling is Colonel:—
"These are to certify that the bearer hereof
"John Cameron in Captain Campbell's Company of the
"aforesaid Regiment. Born in the Parish of Kilmorick,
"in or near the Market Town of Fort William in the County
"of Inverness, aged thirty-six years, and by trade a Tailor,
"Hath served honestly and faithfully in the said Regiment
"eight years; but by having served his time is hereby dis-
"charged he having first received all just demands of pay
"and clothing from his entry into the said Regiment to
"the date of his discharge, as appears by his receipt on
"the back thereof.
"Given under my hand and the seal of the Regiment at
"Brooklyn, Long Island this 21st day of October 1782.
"N. B. The seat of the Regiment is supposed to be at
"Jamaica, West Indies."

John Cameron, Tailor, was married twice. His first wife was Ella Muller, by whom he had three children, Colin, Jessie and Maggie. He married his second wife, Mary Campbell, in New York, after which he went to Prince Edward Island. In 1800 he came to Creignish. By his second marriage he had a family of six sons and four daughters, namely: Alexander, Donald, Angus, Hugh, Duncan, John, Katie, Maggie, Jane and Annie.

Alexander married Flora MacMaster of Judique, sister of Big Hugh MacMaster, by whom he had five sons and one daughter. He settled at River Inhabitants.

Donald stayed on the Creignish homestead, and married Ann MacDonald, daughter of Dougald of Low Point. He left six of a family. His daughter Catherine is living yet on the old homestead, and busy weaving on the old hand loom at the age of ninety-one years.

Angus, also, remained on the homestead, was married to Mary MacDougall, daughter of Archibald of Rear Creignish, and had two sons.

Ann married Samuel Cameron of River Dennis, with issue, one son and two daughters. The other daughters died at home unmarried.

Hugh went to the States; Duncan to Ontario; and John was drowned going to Mirimachi.

Colin was a seaman, and was married in England to Mary Ann Gardner, who went to sea with him for a while. They afterwards set-

tled at River Inhabitants, and had a family of two sons and four daughters.

John Cameron, Ex Councillor, and his young old aunt Catherine, already referred to, are the only two of this Cameron family now living in Creignish.

THE MacMASTERS.

John McMaster (Iain Mac Ewen ic Iain) commonly known as "Iain Ruadh", came, with his first cousin, Donald McMaster, "Weaver", from Moidart, Scotland, to Antigonish in the year 1801. After a brief sojourn in Antigonish both came to Cape Breton, and settled down, side by side, in the district of Creignish. As a matter of course, their first dwellings here were two of the rude, little, log cabins of the period. Eventually, Iain Ruadh built for himself a substantial stone house, which is still doing duty for his grandson Dan McMaster. If these century old houses of the pioneers could talk in any modern language, what a story would be theirs?

John McMaster was married in Antigonish to Mary MacIsaac, whose brother John MacIsaac afterwards settled at Low Point. The issue of that marriage was a family of five sons and seven daughters, namely: John, Duncan, Angus, Hugh, Dan, Catherine, Mary, Maggie, Eliza, Sarah, Annie and Jessie.

John Jr. bought the farm formerly owned by John MacInnis, married Jessie, daughter of Angus MacEachern (Aonghneas Mac Dhonnachadh) and had a large family. The oldest son, Hugh, was a prosperous merchant at Creignish and Long Point for many years. His brother Archy is doing business there now.

Duncan, son of Red John, was married to Cecilia MacEachern, daughter of Iain Mac Dhonnachadh of Long Point. She is now living in the old stone house at the age of ninety-eight years.

Angus, son of Red John, bought a lot of land from Allan MacDonald (Allein Dubh) of Low Point, and married Mary MacInnis of Creignish. He became the first Postmaster of the district, and the present Post Office is held by his son, Alexander.

Hugh, son of Red John, settled on the Rear of Creignish, in a locality now called Rodena. He was married to Maggie MacIsaac of Rear Port Hastings and had a family. His sons Angus and Hugh lived at Newtown, near Port Hastings.

Dan, son of Red John, lived in Mulgrave, and was married to Mary MacDonald of Harbour au Bouche.

The daughter Catherine (of Red John) was married to William MacDonald of Judique. D. J. MacDonald (merchant) is a grandson. Mary was married to Archy McIsaac of Rear Port Hastings; Maggie to Donald MacDonald of Low Point; Eliza to Hugh McInnis of Rear Creignish (Essex); Sarah to Donald MacDonald, Centennial, first, and second to Lauchlin McInnis; Annie to Hugh MacDonald, Low Point, and Jessie to John MacEachern, Donald's son, River Inhabitants. All had families.

DONALD MacMASTER (WEAVER).

In 1801 the above named Donald MacMaster came to Creignish from Moidart, Scotland, and settled next to John MacMaster just described. He was married in Moidart to Catherine MacEachern (Nighean Aongheas ic Tearleach) with issue: Angus, John, Duncan, Charles, Jane, Annie and Mary

John stayed on the homestead, and married Annie Cameron daughter of Alexander Cameron, River Dennis; Angus married Jessie MacInnis, Judique Intervale; Duncan married Mary MacEachern (Nighean Aongheas Duibh), Rear Judique Intervale. The MacMasters of Hillsdale are descendants. Charlie died young.

Jane was married to John MacInnis formerly of Creignish:—the MacMasters have the farm now. Annie was married to John MacDonald (Iain Mac Ruaridh) of Rear Judique Intervale, and Mary to Hector MacNeil of Rear Creignish. At present there are five MacMaster families at Creignish, one at Long Point, and one at Sunnyside, near Point Tupper, all lineal descendants of Iain Ruadh and Donald the Weaver.

ALLAN MacDONALD.

This Allan MacDonald, who was married to a Catherine MacLean was a native of Uist, Scotland, and an early settler here. He had spent some time in Prince Edward Island before coming here. The Cove at Low Point known as "Cove Allein" used to be a rendezvous for the fishermen of Inverness and Richmond when the fall school of herring was passing. Allan's family became well known for its hos-

pitality. A grandson, Hector MacDonald, was for a term or two the Municipal Councillor for Creignish. For the rest, this family shared the fortunes of its neighbours.

We have intimated that the background of this district was made of hills and mountains, rising high above the sea level. The blast of the North proceeding from the seas, strikes this coast with force and fury; but the terror of all storms here is the mountain hurricane, roaring seaward down the slopes. The dwellers on these slopes must select the site of their house, and it must not be "a house of cards." There is, also a possible peril of landslides and avalanches.

In 1870 Donald MacEachern, who was a native of Creignish and married to Elizabeth Murphy of Port Hood, came from Gloucester, Mass., and built a small sized house on his father's farm. In the month of February there was an unusually heavy fall of snow, followed by equally heavy rains. Mrs. MacEachern was preparing dinner, husband was in with their five little children, the youngest a baby in the cradle. All of a sudden comes a darkness,—and a noise. The woman fell on the stove, burning and bruising herself. The house was struck and carried down hill, with all that family, and a mass of snow, ice, water and wreckage. Right at the bank of the shore the occupants were spilt out, and the building carried out on the big ice. The husband and children escaped without a scratch, the baby remained in the cradle sound asleep, the woman's injuries were not serious. The dog and cat were killed by shock. Some of the family are living yet,—but not in Creignish.

HECTOR CAMERON FAMILY.

Hector Cameron and his wife Catherine MacDonell emigrated from Glenmoriston, Scotland, in 1801 in the ship "Golden Tent of Aberdeen". Lochaber was the home of Cameron's forbears. Mrs. Cameron was a near relative of Father Alexander McDonell, P. P. Judique. They settled at Creignish. Hector's family were John, Allan, Donald, Duncan, Hector and Margaret.

(1) John married Jessie Beaton, Mabou, with issue Hector, Angus, Donald, John, Allan, Catherine, Charlotte, Mary Anne and Anne.

(2) Allan married Catherine Kennedy daughter of Angus Kennedy and his wife Jessie MacDonald (Taillear Abrach's daughter, Antigoinish) and had issue. (a) Hector, who married Anne Gillis (Donald) Judique with issue three sons and one daughter. (b) Duncan who

married Catherine, daughter of Donald MacMaster "Ridge" River Inhabitants,—issue five sons and five daughters. Duncan is a merchant at Craigmore. He represented Judique District in the Municipal Council for a number of terms. (c) Catherine who married Donald Chisholm (Big John), (d) Jessie, who married Hugh Gillis (Donald), (e) Christie Anne, who married Alexander MacDonald (James Ronald).

(3) Donald, Duncan and Hector, sons of Hector Cameron, left no issue: Hector Junior was a merchant at Creignish. He and Alexander Grant were drowned on their way home from Port Hastings in December 1851. (4) Margaret married John MacDonald, Judique, with issue: three sons and two daughters.

POPLAR GROVE.

You must travel this district to see it. Not that it is small or unimportant. It is neither; but the most of it is concealed from distant view by heights of land surrounding it. There is a main public thoroughfare starting at Mabou Bridge leading Northwardly to Margaree. That road forms the Southeastern boundary of Poplar Grove, until it strikes the district of Strathlorne at the head of Glenville, thence to the Gulf St. Lawrence this district is bounded towards the East by the district of Strathlorne. On all other sides it is bounded by the sounding sea. It comprises several sections, namely: Beatonville (a portion of the Black River Settlement) Glenora Falls, all of North East Mabou, Mabou Harbour, South Highlands, and Mabou Coal Mines. We shall take the last first. In 1804 two brothers; Alexander Beaton and Finlay Beaton, came with others from Lochaber, Scotland, to Prince Edward Island. In 1809 these same two brothers crossed over to Cape Breton and settled at the Coal Mines of Mabou. They were the first white men to settle there.

These two Beaton brothers were grandsons of one Alexander Beaton from the Isle of Skye, who had gone to Lochaber about the middle of the 18th century. This Alexander Beaton was a Protestant when he left Skye but became a Catholic in Lochaber and married Ann McBain by whom he had four sons, namely: Donald, John, Finlay and Alexander.

Donald was the oldest son of Alexander Beaton (from Skye). This Donald's son, Angus, settled in Judique and had six sons and four dau-

ughters. The sons were: Alexander, Finlay, John, Angus, Archibald, and Donald (Indian Point Mabou.)

From John, the second son of Alexander, from Skye, are descended the Beatons of South West Mabou, the Beaton masons of the Coal Mines, and the Beatons of Mull River.

Finlay, the third son of Alexander from Skye, had four daughters and no sons. The daughters were: Isabel, Jessie, Mary and Catherine. Isabel was married to Donald MacDonald great-grandfather of Bishop MacDonald of Victoria, British Columbia; Jessie to John Rankin, the common ancestor of all the Rankins of Poplar Grove; Mary to Angus Cameron from whom all the Camerons of Mabou and the Southwest; Catherine to Tailor McInnes, the grandfather of the late Rev. A. T. McInnes.

Alexander, the youngest son of Alexander from Skye, had four sons, namely: Donald, John, Alexander and Finlay. Donald, the oldest was born in 1746, came to East Point, P.E.I., and from him are descended all the Beatons there now. John went to Glasgow, Scotland, and stayed there. Alexander and Finlay came as we have seen, to Mabou Coal Mines.

The history of the Beatons in Scotland is very interesting, and we are much tempted to give some touches of it here; but the scope of our work is limited by metes and bounds to a history of Inverness County. Return we, then, to the first two Beaton brothers of the Coal Mines.

The brother, Alexander, had four sons, to wit, Donald (Dhomhnull an Tailler), John (Iain un Tailler), Angus (Aonghas Ban), and Alexander (Alasdair Ban).

John took up a farm at North East Mabou and had five sons and three or four daughters. The sons were: Alexander, Donald (the Miller), John, Angus and Dan. The daughters were: Ann, married to the late Hon. John McNeil of Mabou; Mary, married to the late Donald A. McLellan of St. Rose, and Catherine, married to a Mr. MacIsaac of Port Hastings. It is like a dream to us that there was another sister married to a Mr. Campbell of Mabou Ridge

Donald (Domhnull Tailler) took up a farm at Mabou Harbour and had sons and daughters in comfortable circumstances.

Alexander (Alasdair Ban) lived on a pretty farm under the lee of a prominent elevation called, Ben Alasdair Bhan, and had three sons and five daughters, viz: Ronald, Alexander, John, Mary, Catherine, Isabel, Ann and Margaret.

The other first settler, Finlay Beaton, (Fionnladh Mor), had three sons, John, Angus and Archibald.

The son John was one of the first Catholic Magistrate appointed for this County. The following is a copy of the petition praying for his appointment:

To His Excellency Lieutenant General Sir Colin Campbell, K. C. B., Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over His "Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia and its Dependencies &c., &c."

"The Petition of the freeholders of Cape Mabou and Broad Cove "in the County of Inverness, Cape Breton.

"HUMBLY SHEWETH:

"That petitioners have for many years past labored under great "disadvantage for the want of a resident Magistrate in the populous "settlements of Cape Mabou and Broad Cove, as they are frequently "sued for small sums either to Mabou or Margaree, places distant from "each other 33 miles, and that on many occasions the travelling expenses of Constables serving Summons in those settlements amounted "to enormous sums which the poor inhabitants could ill afford to pay "and which would not be the one-third of the amount if there was a "Magistrate appointed in this District.

"Petitioners further beg leave to state that their situation is peculiarly distressing and severe, that they have no Magistrate appointed "who understands the Gaelic language, the only tongue spoken in this "district, and it frequently happens that they are obliged to appear "before a Magistrate in matters which most seriously affect their persons and property, who does not understand a single word that is "spoken during the suit, unless through the medium of an interpreter "who possesses frequently but a very imperfect knowledge of the English language, and is incompetent to convey the true sense and meaning of the deposition.

"Petitioners confiding in Your Excellency's goodness, and the "promptitude Your Excellency has shown in forwarding the interest "of the Island at large, sincerely hope Your Excellency may be pleased "to appoint John Beaton, son of Finlay Beaton, Magistrate for the "District of Cape Mabou and Broad Cove in the County aforesaid: "he is the son of a very respectable farmer and proprietor of landed "property, well qualified to discharge the arduous and responsible duty "of a Magistrate, resides in a central part of the district, is of an unblemished reputation which we consider paramount to every other "qualification in a Magistrate.

"Sincerely hoping Your Excellency will accede to the earnest desire of the settlement.

"Your Excellency's Petitioners as in duty bound, will ever pray
"Cape Mabou January the 12th, 1838."

Mr. Beaton did receive the requested appointment, and performed a great deal of useful magisterial work in his day and generation.

Squire John Beaton took up a large tract of land "beyond the mountain", so called, was married to a daughter of Captain Angus MacDonald (Tulloch) of West Lake Ainslie, and had a family of five sons, namely: Donald, Angus, John, Ronald and Alexander, and we think an only daughter that was married to the late Duncan McKillop of Mabou Ridge.

Donald, the oldest son, bought a farm at Port Ban on which he lived and died. He was married to Jessie Kennedy, daughter of Red John Kennedy of Broad Cove Marsh, by whom he had a large family of sons and daughters. Donald was a model farmer, even in the olden times, shrewd, thrifty, industrious and good living. His farm was a dry and hilly one from which it would seem difficult to eke out a living. But he raised a large family well, lived comfortably and respectably, and saved money enough to buy three good farms for three of his sons. Three of his grand-sons, Rev. Duncan J. Rankin, Rev. Ronald Rankin, and Rev. Peter A. Rankin, became priests, and two of his grand-daughters are nuns of the order of the Con. de Notre Dame.

Angus, the second son of the old Squire taught school in his young days, and afterwards bought a farm on the Strathlorne road on which he lived and raised a large family. He was married to Margaret Campbell of Rear Port Hood. A man without guile was this honest Angus Beaton.

John Jr., son of the old Squire, with his brother Alexander, remained on the old farm "beyond the mountain", each owning and controlling his own moiety thereof. John Jr. was married to Catherine Rankin, daughter of the late Hugh Rankin of Broad Cove Banks and had a large family of sons and daughters. Rev. Donald Beaton, P.P. of Lakevale, Antigonish, is a son. Hugh R. Beaton of West Lake Ainslie, Merchant, is another son, and another J. P. John Jr. was, himself, for many years one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Inverness. In his advanced age he sold his farm "beyond the mountain" and bought a more fertile, and a more easily worked farm at Smithville where he died. His brother Alexander and wife died on their farm "beyond the mountain", and their children have all moved away from there.

Ronald, son of Squire Beaton, bought the farm once owned at Broad Cove by Red John Kennedy, and died there. He was an indefatigable worker, and a good man.

Angus Beaton (Finlay) and his brother Archibald selected farms adjoining one another in the centre of the Coal Mines proper. At this spot in the settlement the natural scenery was particularly charming. In the olden times the Coal Mines settlement was renowned for its wheat yield; and, also, for its delightful fishing stations.

Angus Beaton (Finlay) was married twice, the first time to a daughter of Angus Cameron of Upper South West Mabou, and the second time to Margaret Stewart, a native of North Uist, who came with her father Donald Stewart to America in 1832, and became a convert to the Catholic religion. The issue of the first marriage consisted of two daughters, one of whom was married to Archibald Kennedy of Broad Cove Chapel. The other died unmarried. By the second marriage there were four daughters and four sons. One of the daughters was married to the late Donald Boyle of Glenora, another to John Rankin, Hugh's son, of Broad Cove Banks: the other two remained unmarried.

The sons of Angus Beaton (Finlay) were: Alexander, Donald, Finlay and Archibald. Alexander lives at Beatonville, was married and had a large family. Two of his sons have joined the Jesuit Order, and two of his daughters are nuns of the order of St. Martha.

Donald (son of Angus Finlay) lived and died on the old homestead at the Coal Mines. He was married and had a small family, one of whom is the respected Father Angus Beaton, P.P., of Port Hawkesbury. The Post Office at the Coal Mines was efficiently kept and conducted by him for many years before his death. He was a rarely intelligent farmer, who always seemed to realize his responsibilities as man and citizen.

Finlay (son of Angus Finlay) resides on a fine farm which he owns at Beatonville, and where he, also, keeps the district Post Office. He, also, has long been a Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Inverness. He is married to Mary, daughter of the late Ronald MacDonald of Broad Cove Chapel, and has a talented family of sons and daughters. The learned priest Rev. Ronald Beaton, a graduate of the College of the Propaganda in Rome, is a son. Rev. Patrick Beaton, at present the parish priest of Medicine Hat, in the Province of Alberta is another younger son. A daughter by the Religious name of Sr. St. John Gabriel is a nun in the Order of the Cong. de Notre Dame in Montreal.

Archibald the youngest son of Angus Finlay, is the well known piper of the Coal Mines. His health has not been good, and he never got married.

The family of the Beaton Masons consisted of three sons, Alexander, Angus and Donald. Alexander was married, but we are not aware that he left any sons, but had three daughters. Angus was married to a daughter of Roderick McNeil of Mabou, and had a large family, some of whom are now on the homestead doing well, and some more away doing equally well. Donald was married to a daughter of Hector McLean (Callum Gobha), and left a large family, some on the old farm, and some away, all doing well.

Archibald Beaton (Finlay) lived alongside his brother Angus's farm. He had four sons and one daughter, viz:—Alexander, Angus, Finlay, Sandy and Margaret. Alexander was married to a daughter of Little Duncan Rankin of Sight Point, and lived on a farm which he bought at Dunvegan. Angus remained on the homestead at the Coal Mines, married Katie, daughter of Hugh Rankin of Broad Cove Banks, and had several children. Dr. Archibald Beaton of Boston is one of his sons. Finlay, son of Archibald, bought a farm at Beatonville, married a daughter of the late Donald Rankin of the Coal Mines and had a family. Sandy, the youngest son of Archibald, died young and unmarried. Margaret married big Alexander Rankin, Donald's son.

The next family after the Beatons to settle in the Coal Mines was the Rankin family. John Rankin emigrated from Lochaber, Scotland, in the summer of 1819. They sailed from Greenoch in a ship which had been captured from the French in the Napoleonic war, and probably renamed "Speculation." John Rankin's family consisted of five sons and two daughters. The sons were: Angus, Donald, John, Duncan and Hugh. The daughters were Margaret, who was married to John McPherson of Black River, and Mary, who was married to Angus McDonald of Coal Mines Mabou.

A cousin Angus Rankin, took up a large tract of land at Mabou Harbour and had quite a family. His two oldest sons; Alexander and Duncan (Big) bought two farms adjoining each other at Sight Point, and each of them left a large family.

Donald and Finlay remained on the farm at Mabou Harbour and were two of the strong freeholders of Mabou. Each of them left a family, some of whom are now in charge of the good old farm.

John (son of Angus) had a farm and family at Mabou Ridge, but was not as thrifty and successful as his brothers.

Donald Rankin and John Rankin (Junior) (Sons of John the Immigrant) lived side by side on the old farm at the Coal Mines.

Donald had a family of five sons and four daughters. The sons

were Alexander (Big), John (Big), John (Little), Angus and Donald. The daughters were: Jessie, married to Ronald Beaton (Sandy Ban); Catherine married to Alexander Cameron of South West Mabou; Catherine, Jr. married to John Campbell (Brewer's son) and Mary, married to Finlay Beaton (Archy) late of Beatonville.

Alexander (son of Donald) was married to Margaret Beaton, daughter of Archibald Beaton (Finlay) but died within a year or two after his marriage. The issue was one daughter who is married to Angus Beaton (Donald Og) North side Mabou Harbour.

John (Big) son of Donald, was married to a daughter of Angus Cameron of South West Mabou, and had a family. He is living still on the homestead, now a very old man.

John (Little) son of Donald, had a farm at North East Mabou, was married and left a family. One of his sons is now on his father's farm, another bought a farm in Judique.

Angus, son of Donald, had a farm at Mabou Ridge, died comparatively young, leaving a family.

Donald, the youngest son of Donald, was a mason by trade, worked hard all his life, bought a farm at Little Mabou, has a very clever family, and is still living.

John Jr., son of John the immigrant, lived alongside his brother Donald at the Coal Mines, was married to Mary MacDougall daughter of Angus Ban MacDougall of West Lake Ainslie, and had the following family of sons and daughters: John, Donald, Alexander, Angus, and Dan: Margaret, married to Archibald McDonald of Broad Cove Banks, Catherine, married to John McMillan (Dancer) Rear Port Hood; Ann, married to John McDonald (Ban) Coal Mines, Margaret Jr. married to Archy McInnes, Broad Cove Banks, Jessie married to Donald McDougall of Broad Cove Banks; Elizabeth married to Donald Gillis of Little Judique, and Jessie Jr., married to Angus Gillis of Dunmore, Port Hood.

Duncan Rankin (Little) bought a large tract of land at Sight Point was married to Mary Cameron of Mabou, and had the following family: John, Angus, Andrew, Dan, Angus, Jr., William and Peter; Catherine, Mary, Margaret and Jessie and Annie.

Catherine was married to Alexander Beaton who lived in the stone House at Dunvegan; Mary was married to Alexander McIsaac (Rory) of Broad Cove Banks; Margaret married to Finlay Rankin of South East Mabou, and Annie to John B. McIntyre formerly of Port Ban, now of Broad Cove Banks.

John, the oldest son of Little Duncan, was married to Mary Beaton Donald's daughter of Port Ban. Two of their sons are priests, namely: Reverend Duncan J. Rankin of Arisaig, Antigonish, and Rev. Ranald Rankin of Saskatchewan.

Angus Sr. was first married to Margaret Beaton, daughter of Donald Beaton, of Port Ban. Their son Reverend Peter is now Parish Priest of Creignish.

Andrew, Donald and Peter (sons of Little Duncan) died young and unmarried. Angus, Jr., and William, each with a large family, are on the homestead.

Hugh Rankin (son of John) took up a farm at Broad Cove Banks, had a family of one son and two daughters. John J. Rankin, Postmaster at Inverness, is a grandson of Hugh Rankin. The old homestead at the Banks, once so fruitful and flourishing, is now deserted and vacant.

The family of Hugh MacEachern (Ewin Dhu) was one of the first families that settled at Mabou Harbour and the North East. There were Andrew, John, Angus, Ronald, and Alexander, all able sons of Ewin Dhu. Some of their descendants are yet at Mabou Harbour and the North East, but many of them are scattered all over the continent. The distinguished Father MacEachern of Ohio, U.S.A. is a brilliant scion of this sturdy family.

Another of the first families to settle around the Harbour of Mabou was the McLean family of (Callum Choba). There were several sons of Callum Choba, as well as several daughters, the sons were: Hector, Angus, Alexander, and John, all with large families. There were also, several McPhee families in this district. One at the Harbour, two at the Upper Coal Mines, and two "beyond the mountain". The last two named families, namely: those of John and Donald McPhee, have left their farms "beyond the mountain", and none of them is now in this District. There were also, old Angus McPhee, and young Angus McPhee at the Upper Coal Mines. They each had a family and a beautiful farm. Some of their descendants are there still. There was a Donald McPhee at Mabou Harbour, on the farm now so prosperously operated and owned by his sons Neil and John.

One of the most important families that ever lived in this District was that of the late Hon. William McKeen of Mabou. Mr. McKeen came here from Pictou and, for many years, carried on, at Mabou Harbour, a mercantile business which at that time was considered quite extensive. He was the first Custos Rotulorum for the County of In-

verness, and the first resident of this County to be appointed to the Legislative Council in Halifax. In addition to his other works and business, he owned and operated a fine farm at Mabou Harbour. He was married twice and had a very large family of sons and daughters. The sons who lived to be known of the public were James, who was a merchant at Port Hastings, Clough, who kept the Light House at Margaree Island, and afterwards went out West; John and Lewis who were admired citizens of Mabou for half a century; Arthur, who was a clever young doctor and died in the prime of life in Glace Bay, C. B., and the late Senator David MacKeen, who died a Governor of his native Province of Nova Scotia. The MacKeen family will live, and deserves to live, in the memory of Inverness.

South Highlands is a fine looking piece of country. You must climb some towering hills to get there. It is level on top, and the natural view from the summit, on all sides, is really exquisite. It is the best grazing ground in Canada, the soil is rich and heavy, and the growth is as good as the best in the land. But the difficulty of access to this isolated plateau, and the hard climatic conditions, are disadvantages to which modern men are not easily reconciled. Of late years the brawny husbandry of this section have been casting in their lot with other industrial pursuits in other places. It is pathetic to see the fine old farms of South Cape Mabou, which brave and loyal Scotsmen in earlier times did so much to clear and cultivate, now deserted and forlorn. One feels sorry for the daring and devoted pioneers,—the Frasers, McKinnons, McQuarries, McKays, McLeans, McInnises, the Burkes, McNeils, McDonalds and McIntyres.

We are not finding fault with the younger generation of South Highlands for trying to better their conditions. Indeed, we hope very sincerely that they have been guided by the counsels of wisdom. But there is one thing we wish to impress upon them. When they make up their minds to leave the old homes and farms, they ought to put forth all reasonable efforts to get other suitable people to buy and occupy them. Do not throw away those farms like burnt boots? Every foot of tillable land is intended for the foot of man. Pray, do not depopulate our rich rural districts?

The Ben Virich and its immediate vicinity belong to this municipal district. The old residents on the Eastern side were John McEachern (Iain Mac Ewin Dhu); Archibald McDonald (Big) and Allan McDonald (Big), two brothers. Those three men have long since passed off the stage. Each of them had a family, but the most of these fam-

ilies have died or dispersed in all directions. We are not aware that any one now occupies the MacEachern property. The McDonalds are still represented by surviving members of their respective families; Allan by his aged son Angus, who has a nice family of his own; Archibald by his son, John, by the last marriage (Iagan Mashac). Sight Point is a hilly rocky region which does not yield a living without coaxing. The good people there fulfil the letter, and the spirit of the law. They "eat their bread in the sweat of their brow",—and not a bite otherwise.

On the western side of the Ben Virich the first settler was a Barra man by the name of Hugh MacKinnon. He had three sons, Angus, Roderick and Neil. Angus afterwards removed to Margaree Harbour where he and his family were highly respected for their honour and industry. Besides operating a farm at the harbour, they engaged with singular success in Salmon fishing (netting) on the Margaree Shore every summer. Rory and Neil spent their lives at the Ben Virich, but all their families moved away in quest of fortune elsewhere, with one single exception. Hugh, son of Rory, now does the honours, alone, at Ben Virich for those energetic McKinnon families of other days; and Hughie is right on to the job.

We omitted to refer to one certain family in the Coal Mines, that of Donald MacDonald (Dhomnull un t'Saor). He had three sons living at the Coal Mines, named, Angus, Archibald and Ronald. Angus was married, as we have seen, to Mary, daughter of the first John Rankin, and died while his family was young. His widow was locally referred to as (Mhari nic Raing), and his sons Donald and John were usually identified as Domhnull eig Mhari and Iain eig Mhari. These sons became very successful, independent, farmers.

Archibald, son of Donald, was a farmer and a miller. He was the owner of a grist mill and saw mill, and made quite a noise in the Coal Mines. His way of saying and doing things were all his own. Argument and contention were his first and middle names, but he was kind, honourable and just. His wife was an estimable McDonald woman from Mabou, sister to Donald Cross, so-called. In some respects she was the very antipodes of Archy, but they were one in their pleasant, large-hearted hospitality.

Ronald, son of Donald, died unmarried. He was wedded to the mills. A part of his younger life was spent in the lumber woods of New Brunswick. He loved to talk of that period. His conversation was usually interesting, though he was cranky in his temper. But he had

his deep thoughts, and his admirable qualities. There was another brother Alexander lost at sea in 1852. We refer to him and his family elsewhere.

We have already alluded to the Beatons of Beatonville. Although they were the first to live on the lands they own here they were not among the pioneer settlers.

The first settler of what is now called Beatonville and Glenora was, we think, John Campbell (Big Donald's son). He took up a wilderness farm at the foot of South Cape Mabou, sloping down to the plains below. He had three sons, Angus, Dougald and Donald. Donald died young and unmarried. Angus and Dougald, who were married and had families, developed that farm into one of the prettiest and most productive farms in that region. Dougald sold his portion of the farm and he and his family moved away from there. When Angus died his son John (Red John) took hold of the farm with skill, vigor and success. Now the intelligent widow of Red John and her two sons operate that farm on modern principles.

We think the next settler after John Big Donald was Dougald McDonald, Tailor (An Tailler Cumenach). Some may think this Gaelic definition was a nickname given to this man. Not so. Like many another Scotsman, he carried the name of the place from which he came. That place was situate halfway between Fort William and the Town of Inverness, and was called "Kilcumein". It was here that Port Augustus was built, and fast by was the cave in which Prince Charlie was in hiding after his disaster at Culloden. The name was no reproach to Dougald the Tailor. This Dougald McDonald had only one son, but had several fine, clever, daughters. When comparatively young the son left home and never returned. The daughters continued on the farm with courage and credit. One of them got married to Arch'd McIsaac, Og, of Broad Cove Banks, another to Hugh McLellan formerly of Antigonish, who had been doing business with his brother Donald at Mabou Bridge. Mr. McLellan settled down upon that farm with his wife and sisters-in-law, had a small family of his own, and lived in quiet comfort for the rest of his days. The farm is now owned and operated by Hugh McLellan's son.

The next settler in this region was Archibald McDonald (Big) who had several sons and one daughter. The sons were: John, Alexander, Angus, Donald and Dougald. John, Alexander and Dougald are dead, and all the family have long since abandoned the farm. One of the

sons, Angus, who was a blacksmith, lives in Truro with a smart family in comfortable circumstances.

Further up the valley of Glenora lived the two Beaton brothers, D  gald and Donald Red Sandy. They came from the South West of Mabou, and we have indicated their origin in a previous page. They bought a fine farm here and owned two mills. They were good milers but better men. Donald was the father of that splendid young priest, who ruled the parish of West Arichat for several years, and has since died. When the health of this young priest gave way and the Great Twilight appeared in the vista, he, like Jacob of old, returned to his people. He closed his eyes to this life under the paternal roof at Glenora. Two thrifty sons of Dougald now own those mills and farms.

Still further up this deep, dark ravine the first settler was Angus Boyle, tailor. His name suggests an Irish origin, but we think he was born in Lochaber, Soctland. He came to America with a body of Scottish immigrants in 1821, and took up his abode in this forbidding hollow. Fortunately the glowering Gulch was much better than it looked, and Tailor Boyle was able to make a comfortable home for himself, and raised a large hearty family in peace and plenty.

He was married to Isabel McDonnell of South West Mabou with issue: Duncan, Archibald, Alexander, Donald, John, Angus, Dougald and Norman, Catherine, Ann and Mary.

Catherine was married to Donald McPherson late of Black River, and two of her sons are now on the old homestead there. Ann was married to John Beaton (Dougald's son) of North East Mabou, and subsequently removed with her husband and family to West Bay where she died. Mary was married to Angus Cameron, Jr., blacksmith, of Mabou Bridge, and died without issue.

Some of this family were nicely educated, and all were people of sturdy intelligence and solid common sense.

Duncan the oldest son did business at Strathlorne for a time, after which he and his brother Archibald bought a fine farm there on which they afterwards lived and died. Duncan was married to Mary Campbell, daughter of Angus Campbell (Aonghas a'n Aridh) of Black River with issue: Angus, Alexander, John, Margaret and Catherine.

Archibald was a carpenter by trade in his younger life. In that way he earned the money to buy the Strathlorne farm with his brother Duncan. He was married to Mary Cameron, daughter of Hugh Cameron of South Highlands, with issue: Alexander, Murdoch, Angus and Hugh, Bella and Mary. Archibald was a Justice of the Peace and did

much magisterial work at Strathlorne. Both he and Duncan were tireless workers, and better neighbours never lived.

Alexander died unmarried.

Donald and John lived all their lives on the old farm at Glenora. Donald was married to Flora Beaton, daughter of Angus Beaton (Finlay) of Mabou Coal Mines, and had a family, only two of whom are now living—two sons on the farm. John was married three times, first to a daughter of Widow Isabel Campbell of Glencoe, second to a Miss Beaton of North East Mabou, third to another Miss Campbell of Glencoe. He had issue by the first and second wives, but several of them are dead.

The son Angus, who was, also, a tailor, kept a shop and carried on his trade at Mabou Bridge the most of his life. He worked hard and made money. He was married to Catherine Cameron, daughter of the late Alexander Cameron of South West Mabou, with issue: Alexander, Duncan, Angus, Katie Bell and Veronica.

Dougald was a school teacher of a high grade the most of his life. For a series of years he taught a very large school at Mabou Bridge. For a still longer period he had charge of a heavy school at West Arichat. At the latter place he owned real estate of considerable value. He was married to Mary Ann Tyrrel of Arichat by whom he had quite a family of sons and daughters. In the afternoon of his life he was for a number of years a Fishery Overseer in the County of Richmond. Neither his wife nor himself lived to an old age, although they both were strong and well constituted. They died within a few months of each other not many years ago. In his younger years this Dougald was specially happy minded and cheerful and as good hearted as they make them. The doleful dumps had no "look in" within the sound of his rippling laughter.

ANGUS Mac DONALD (CROSS).

In 1835 the above named Angus MacDonald came, with his wife and family, from Scotland to Mabou Bridge in this County. He was called "Angus Cross" from the name of a farm, near a crossing or ferry, which he occupied in Scotland. He was an architect or building contractor. It is on a part of the farm which he took up at Mabou that the present Catholic Church, Convent and Presbytery at Mabou are now built.

His family were the following: (1) Alexander, who died young; Donald, who married Flora, daughter of Finlay MacDonald, with issue Angus Alexander and Ann. (3) Ann, who married Charles MacNeil, blacksmith; (4) Mary married to Archibald MacDonald (Big) Ben Virich; (5) Marcella, married Archibald MacDonald (Big John); (6) Jessie, married to Arch. MacDonald, miller, Coal Mines.

The "Cross" family was one of the finest families in Mabou. The daughters were pleasant and pious, and as useful as they were both. In his time, the son Donald had but few peers as man, citizen and christian.

It is not extravagant language to say that Popular Grove is a truly Christian community. The majority, but not all, of its people are Catholics. There is, and always has been, complete harmony among the different denominations here. Protestants and Catholics live together, work together, do their duty, and leave the rest to God. There is no Protestant Church in Poplar Grove. Men of that creed who reside here belong to the Congregation of either Hillsboro or Strathlorne. The Catholic Church of Mabou is within this district.

At first the Catholics here, as elsewhere, had to depend on the irregular and occasional visits of missionary priests. There was an Irish priest by the name of Father Lawlor who used to officiate in Mabou and Broad Cove, but was never a regular parish priest of either place. He was handicapped here because he could not understand the language of the people, nor they his.

The first resident priest of Mabou was the late Most Reverend Alexander MacDonald, Vicar General. A noble Gael was he. He was born in the district of Lochaber, Scotland, in 1801, received his primary education at Lismore, entered the Scots College of Valladolid, Spain, in 1816, and departed therefrom in 1822. He was ordained priest by Bishop Ronald MacDonald in 1824, taught at Lismore for two years, and was priest at Moidart for nine years. He came to Mabou in 1842 and remained till his death on May 21, 1865. His jurisdiction here as Parish Priest extended over the parishes of Mabou, Port Hood, Brook Village and Glencoe.

All denominations within his jurisdiction honoured his prudent, practical counsel, and his generous, manly instincts. He was called Mhaistir Alasdair Mhor, not only for his stately and commanding appearance and size, but, also, for his qualities as a wise and lovable ruler. Nothing that was of common interest to the people was foreign to him. He identified himself with the interests of the colony without reserve.

He did a vast deal in the founding of schools and other necessary institutions. His labours and leadership in Mabou are still bearing fruit. To him as to no other single man can be traced the sound sanity of Catholic Mabou. This broad sanity of soul is evidenced by the ready obedience of these people to all properly constituted authority, and by the exceedingly large number of superior young men and women whom this section has given to the exclusive service of souls. Bravo, men of Mabou! Think not that your strivings and sacrifices shall go unseen or unknown to your great leader of "a day that is dead".

"Break, break, break,

"At the foot of thy crags, oh sea!

"But the tender grace of a day that is dead,

"Will ne'er come back to me."

The successor of the late distinguished Vicar General, as pastor of Mabou, was the late Reverend Kenneth J. MacDonald. No man could be more zealous and sincere than was father Kenneth. He was an apostle of temperance when the cause of temperance did not have the support of a strong popular sentiment. Like the most of militant reformers, he may, at times, have run into extremes. But his motives are not to be questioned. It may be possible that his ultra zeal did not strengthen his authority over his people. The good man found it difficult to denounce sin without denouncing the sinners. Preaching for the people, is not quite the same thing as preaching at them: but that poor Father Kenneth worked hard and accomplished a great deal of good cannot be gainsaid. He was not, however, of the same type as the cooler and larger visioned Vicar General.

The present devoted pastor of Mabou is Reverend John F. McMaster, who is dearly beloved of the people. He works quietly and courageously, and with happiest effect. He is young, and not yet ripe for history, but the sands of time are ever running, and his day shall come. In the meantime, "his works do praise him."

THE MacNEILS OF MABOU BRIDGE.

In the month of August 1802 a large number of immigrants came to Pictou from Scotland, three hundred and seventy of whom were natives of Barra, and Roman Catholics. As they were accustomed to the service of the sea and fishing, Governor Wentworth located them for a time on Pictou Island and the shores thereto adjacent; but sub-

sequently they all moved away Eastwardly to Antigonish and Cape Breton.

Neil MacNeil, the first of the name to settle in Mabou, Inverness County, was of the number. He came from a modest village in Barra called Pearson. He was married and had two children coming to this country. After leaving Pictou he spent the first winter with friends from Barra who came to the Gulf shore of Antigonish in 1791. The following spring he came to Mabou and began to clear up a home for himself. It was in 1805 he settled permanently on the farm at Mabou Bridge part of which is now held by his great grandson, Roderick MacNeil (Rory Lauch.)

In August 1811 Alexander MacNeil and James MacNeil, cousins of Neil, came to Mabou from Barra. Alexander settled at South side of Mabou River, and James took up a lot of land at Whycocomagh, which he afterwards exchanged for a farm at Iona.

In the fall of 1812 Neil and his cousin Alexander went to Malignant Cove in the County of Antigonish with grist to a mill there. Arriving at the Cove Neil went ashore and Alexander remained in the boat. Shortly afterwards Neil, accompanied by the miller, set out to return to the boat. There were no roads then. Near the mill they had to cross a deep gulch or ravine on poles. In the act of crossing Neil slipped, fell headlong to the ground, and was killed. He left two sons, Roderick and Alexander, and one daughter, Christina.

The son Roderick was married in 1820, at Judique, by Rev. Alexander MacDonnell, to Kate Campbell, daughter of Colonel John Campbell and Janet Livingstone of Cape George. His wife became a convert to the Catholic faith on the eve of her marriage. The issue of that marriage consisted of the following family, namely: Neil, Donald, Malcolm, John, Lauchlin, Alexander, Janet, Kate, Margaret and Flora.

The son Neil was married in Boston to Mary Dwyer and had four sons and four daughters, viz: Roderick, Mathew, Alex, Dan, George, Kate, Mary Jane, Bessie and Christina. They lived at Centreville.

Donald was married in California to Mary MacNeil, daughter of Rory MacNeil of Antigonish Harbor, and had one son, Roderick.

Malcolm was married to Ellen Meagher of Brook Village, sister to Hon. N. H. Meagher of Halifax. (See Hillsborough).

John was married in 1857 to Ann Beaton, daughter of John Beaton of N. E. Mabou, with issue: John, Roderick, Alexander, Daniel, Daniel Alexander, Kate, Mary, Flora Bell and Janet.

John, the father of this family, was the late Hon. John MacNeil

M.L.C. He had a contract for many years for carrying the mails by stage coach from Port Hastings to Margaree, conducted mercantile business for quite a while at Mabou Bridge and Mabou Cove Mines, and was a Municipal Councillor for the Poplar Grove District for several successive terms. His son, Roderick, mentioned above, is the Reverend Roderick MacNeil P.P. now of Georgeville, Antigonish; and his son Alexander is Dr. A. J. MacNeil now practising at the Village of Mabou. All his other sons are dead, and all his daughters are married.

Lauchlin (son of Roderick) was married at Judique on 24th February 1865, to Ann MacDonnell, daughter of Christopher, with issue: Roderick, Alick, Christopher, Malcolm, Doctor Dan, Mary, Kate, Margaret and Catherine.

Alexander, (son of Roderick) died in California, unmarried.

Janet was married to Angus Beaton, mason, of Mabou Coal Mines with issue: Alex, Roderick, Daniel, James, John, Archy and Katie.

Kate was married to Colin Gillis late of Margaree and had: John, Johnnie, Alick, Roderick, Annie, Katie, Mary Jane, Mary Bell and Margaret. Flora died young, and Margaret died unmarried.

Alexander MacNeil (son of Neil and brother of Roderick) was married twice; firstly, to Mary MacDonald, daughter of Neil MacDonald (Finlay) of S. W. Mabou, with issue: Neil, Alex. Donald, Annie (Mrs. Jas. Campbell, S. W. Mabou) and Mary (Mrs. MacMillan of Judique). He was married a second time to Sarah MacNeil, daughter of Lauchlin MacNeil of Mount Young with issue: Lauchlin, Michael, Rory, Annie and Kate. After the death of the father, Alexander, this family moved to Minnesota, U.S.A.

MacNeils of this family, who attained to some prominence in Church and State:—

Hon. John MacNeil, son of Roderick, son of Neil; merchant, mail carrier, Legislative Councillor. Died September 2nd, 1914. Was mail contractor 25 years, appointed to Legislative Council in 1888.

• Most Revd. Neil MacNeil D.D. Archbishop of Toronto, son of Malcolm son of Roderick, son of Neil, born at Hillsborough, Inverness County, in November 1851. Got his elementary training at Hillsborough School; his classical training in St. F. X. College, Antigonish was sent to Rome in January 1873; ordained in 1879; took post graduate course of one year in Astronomy and higher Mathematics at the University of Marseilles, France. Returning home was appointed Rector of St. F. X. College. Was raised to the Episcopal office and placed

over St. George's Nfld, Oct. 1895: was made Archbishop of Vancouver B.C. in 1900; and on death of Archbishop McVey was made Archbishop of Toronto.

Hon. Judge Daniel MacNeil, son of Malcolm, son of Roderick, son of Neil, born at Hillsborough C. B., January 31st, 1853 studied law with N. H. Meagher of Halifax and Samuel MacDonnell of Port Hood. Practised alternately at Port Hood, Halifax and Inverness; served several terms as representative of Inverness in the House of Assembly; was for years a member of the Fielding Government; elevated to the County Court Bench in the fall of 1917, and died at Antigonish in 1920.

Reverend Roderick MacNeil, son of John, son of Roderick, son of Neil, entered St. F. X. College in 1884. In September 1889 he began his theological studies in the Grand Seminary, Montreal, where he was ordained December 17th, 1892. Was parish priest for years at Grand Narrows, and is now in charge of the mission at Georgeville, Antigonish.

Alexander MacNeil, son of Malcolm, son of Roderick, son of Neil, born at Hillsborough C. B. in 1866; entered St. F. X. College in 1883; studied law and practised in Halifax in co-partnership with his brother Daniel; was owner and publisher in Halifax of a handsome periodical called "The Suburban", removed to Washington, D.C. some years ago.

Alexander MacNeil, son of John, son of Roderick, son of Neil, entered St. F. X. in 1866; studied medicine in College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore; graduated in 1904; practised first at Grand Narrows, then at Margaree, and now located and practising at Mabou,

Donald MacNeil, son of Lauchlin, son of Roderick, son of Neil, educated in St. F. X. studied medicine in Halifax; graduated in 1912 practising in Cape Breton Co.

ALLAN CAMERON.

Allan Cameron was a son of John Ban of the Lochiel branch in Scotland. In 1821 he came to America in the ship "Tamarlin," landing in Halifax, Nova Scotia. He came into the county of Inverness and started a small business at the South West of Mabou. Subsequently he removed to North East Mabou, near the harbor, where he acquired and developed one of the handsomest farms in Mabou. He was married to Flora Beaton, daughter of Alexander Beaton (tailor)

of Mabou Coal Mines, and had a family of two sons and eight daughters, as follows: John, Alexander, Mary, Ann, Flora, Sarah, Catherine, Sarah Jr., Margaret and Ann. He (Allan) died in 1872.

The son John died young and unmarried. The son Alexander was married to Mary Beaton (Donald Og) with issue: seven sons and three daughters. This son, Alexander is also dead, but his fine property is occupied and well used by some of his sons. Alexander's family were: John, Angus, Allan, Dan, Alexander, Angus, John A., Mary and Ann.

Mary (daughter of Allan) was married to Argus McPhee of Mabou Coal Mines, with issue: Archibald, Alexander, Allan, Angus, John, Margaret, Mary and Katie.

Ann married Angus Beaton, tailor, of S. Mabou, with issue: John, Municipal Clerk, Port Hood: Alexander, Allan, John, Angus and Donald—all died young mer—Alexander on the homestead: Katie and Sarah, died young: Sister Mary Agatha, Wellesley Hills, U.S.A. and Katie.

Catherine was married first to Angus Cameron, blacksmith by whom she had Donald, who was the Reverend Donald Cameron, P.P. who died at River Bourgeois. After the death of her first husband she was married again to Dougald Beaton miller of Glenora Falls, and had Alex. D. and Allan Beaton, and two daughters who are Nuns.

Flora, married Angus McPhee of Little Mabou, with issue: four sons and six daughters. Sarah died young and unmarried.

Sarah Jr., married Angus Rankin of S. W. Ridge with issue:—Donald, Alexander, Allan, Alex. Jr. Kenneth, John, Kenneth Jr., Jessie, Flora and Annie.

Margaret married Finlay Cameron of Mabou Bridge with issue: Angus F., John A., Mary and Mary Laura. Annie died young and single.

MICHAEL MacDONALD (MOR).

Michael MacDonald (Micheil MacAlasdair 'ie Gill-easbuig 'ie Alasdair 'ie Aindrea) and his wife, Catherine MacIntyre, and their two children, emigrated from Barra, Scotland, to Mabou Mines in 1817 on the ship "William Fell". They settled on the farm known to this day as "Beinn Mhicheil Mhor". Their family were: Alexander, Archibald, James, Allan, Michael, John, Christina and Mary all of whom, excepting Michael, married and left families. After a residence of ten

years at Mabou Mines, Michael MacDonald and his family moved to Upper Washabuck at which place three of his brothers settled in 1811. Among Pioneer Michael's descendants are Captain Michael A. MacDonald, who was first Master of the Steamer "Cape Breton" and who had the honour of selecting the Steamer's name, and the brothers, Major M.A.J. and Lieutenants Alexander J. and John A. MacDonald, Iona. The late Michael B. MacDonald, who during fifty years taught school in the Counties of Victoria and Cape Breton, was a son of Pioneer Michael's son, Alexander.

NICHOLSON FAMILY.

Angus Nicholson (John Patrick), a native of the Isle of Barra, was an early pioneer at Cape Mabou. His wife's name was Mary MacDonald. They had seven sons, Roderick, Neil, George, Michael, Hector, John and Neil (Junior) and several daughters. Roderick and Neil were stone cutters, George a ship-wright and Michael a carpenter. Roderick's son, Colin (Sergeant Major) served overseas during the Great War. Angus Nicholson had a brother, who settled at Boisdale, C.B. Rev. P. J. Nicholson, M.A., Ph.D., of St. F. X. College, Antigonish is a grandson of this brother.

PLEASANT BAY.

In the northern portion of the County, the tableland, roughly a thousand feet in elevation, comes abruptly to the coast. Only in a few places is there to be found remnants of the lowlands of the southern portion, and these are yielding rapidly to the erosive action of the waves. Between MacKenzie point on the south and Pollet's Cove on the north is a fringe of about ten miles in length, varying from a half mile to two miles in width, increasing to about four miles up the Pond or Grand Anse river. Here, beaten by the northern gales of the Gulf, but sheltered by the surrounding hills, is the little settlement of Pleasant Bay. The homes of its two hundred inhabitants extend along the shore front and up the river valleys. With Fishing Cove, Pollet's Cove, the Lowlands' Cove, and the western side of Meat Cove, it forms the northern district of the municipality. A mountain road, not yet

passable by a carriage, ascends to the plateau by a steep grade at Cape Rouge, Cheticamp, and follows along a comparatively level tract until the descent is made by a similar grade to the mouth of the Mackenzie river,—in all a distance of about fifteen miles. Between the upper stretches of the Pond intervalle and the Big Intervale of Cape North, about ten miles, is another mountain road similar to that to Cape Rouge, but with some of the bad features of the latter emphasized. A trail along the line of telegraph leads to the Lowlands' Cove.

Over these roads, the mode of travel is on foot or on horseback. When the snows of winter have covered the country to a depth of several feet, snowshoeing becomes the only means of communication with the surrounding settlements. In the spring and summer, and before the autumn storms become frequent the situation is relieved by coastal steamers that make weekly trips, and by motor-boats that run easily and quickly to and from outside points.

Notwithstanding its isolation, the settlement has its attractive features. It is pleasantly situated, the high hills rising behind it, and in front, the open waters of the Gulf bounded by an extensive arc of the western horizon. The surface is varied by steep uplands, level benches of glacial origin and narrow intervalle strips extending into the hills. The district is well watered, numerous small streams flowing through the uplands, and others of larger volume such as the Mackenzie, Pond and Red rivers, deeply entrenched in the margin of the plateau,—the first continuing its rough stream bed to the sea, but the other two with a development of flood-plain that furnishes some fertile intervalle as the sea is approached. The soil is productive, although not carefully cultivated. The forests are well-wooded and yield excellent timber for local purposes, and abundant firewood. The coast waters abound in fish,—herring, lobsters, salmon, cod, haddock, mackerel and halibut.

The earliest settlers found this district largely wooded to the shore. Behind the cobblestone-covered beach at the mouth of the Pond river were some strips of hay marsh which were flooded after a storm closed the outlet and until the head of water again forced a passage through the beach. A few Indians were encamped on the heavily-wooded intervalle, and they continued to visit the settlement off and on for a score of years or more. Such names as Pollett's Cove, Pollett's Camp, and the "Injun road" along the east side of the Pond intervalle serve to keep in remembrance the presence here of these aboriginal inhabitants.

"What is believed to have been the first visit of the white man to

Pleasant Bay was in 1819. The story was told us over two years ago by an old woman in her ninety-third year, but having remarkably clear mind, and bright eyes that had never worn glasses. Before she was two years old, with a little company of Scotch emigrants in a small schooner this old woman's father and family made a weary voyage of months across the Atlantic. In a storm they were stranded here late in the season. A few Indians gave them friendly shelter, and hep them during the winter. In the spring, after enduring great hardslhpe they removed to Mabou.¹

Shortly after this, probably in the succeeding summer, one Neil McQuilcan and a companion landed on the southern side of the Pond river, cut down some trees, built a log hut, and planted some potatoes. The destruction of their potato plot by bears so discouraged them that they left the locality and made a home for themselves in Margaree.

The hut deserted by McQuilcan and his companion was soon after occupied by Norman McPherson who with his family remained for about a year, and then removed to the Jersey Farm at Cheticamp. In the succeeding summers, McPherson with some of his neighbours made visits to Grand Anse, as the French called the place, for lumber. On one of these occasions, it is related, they found upon the Pond beach the bodies of a woman and child richly appparelled. The grave of these unknown victims of a stormy sea on a desolate coast was long to be seen at the foot of Robert's bank.

After five years' absence, McPherson returned accompanied by his brother-in-law Robert McLeod and his family. The former chose his old location, while the latter settled on the opposite side of the Pond river on an elevated flat, still known as Robert's bank and overshadowed by Robert's Mountain (1125) feet. Bears were again in evidence for it is said that McLeod and family arrived late in the evening, encamped on the beach, and upon arising in the morning, they saw quite near two of these undesirable neighbours quietly making a breakfast upon caplin that had been thrown upon the beach by the waves.

Soon after this, another brother-in-law of McPherson, Donald McIntosh arrived. Some years before, he had left the Isle of Skye, the homeland of these early settlers. McIntosh appears to have been an expert woodsman, and tarried for a time in the lumbering country of the Miramichi, but later joined his relatives, and thus enlarged to three the number of families in this remote place. He took up adjoin-

1. "A summer trip in the Northland of Cape Breton" by Rev. D. Styles, Fraser, B.A.

ing land to the south of McPherson's lot on a wide flat at the foot of Maple Hill.

"That this land was, in those days, a very far off region to the Scotch people whose children braved the broad Atlantic to seek homes in New Scotland, is well illustrated by a glimpse into the family of which Donald, one of the eldest of the sons, was the venturesome rover. When he left his Scottish home Donald's parents thought their boy so lost to them, that after some years they counted him as dead, and gave his name to their youngest son. Then the father died, and when her son-in-law, John McLean, came to join his friends here, Mrs. McIntosh accompanied him with her two youngest sons, James and Donald. Thus the two brothers, bearing the same name, saw each other for the first time, and joined hands in the Northland of Cape Breton. The lost had been found.¹

Norman McPherson and Robert McLeod remained here but a short time, removing to Cape North where many of their descendants are living today. Donald McIntosh, "Old Donald", as he was called, also left about this time to settle in Bay St. Lawrence. There his family grew up and the sons,—Robert, Peter, Angus, Donald and John, a stalwart group, occupied farms in that and neighbouring communities. A daughter, Sarah, was married to John McLeod, a successful business man of New Haven. Effie became the wife of George Young of Cape North, and Betsy was married to Angus McLean of Grantosh,¹ the name by which the settlement of Pleasant Bay was known for upwards of forty years.

Mrs. McIntosh, far from the scenes of her childhood and young womanhood days, chose to make her home with her eldest son and accompanied him to Bay St. Lawrence. Long before her death, at a ripe old age, all her family were occupants of lands recovered from the forests of the new world,—Old Donald in Bay St. Lawrence; Young Donald, James, John and Sarah in Grantosh; Betsy in Cape North; Katie, the wife of young John McDonald, in North East Margaree; and Christina married to a MacRae of Middle River.

As James McIntosh followed his brother to Bay St. Lawrence and lived there for some years, the earliest permanent settlers of Grantosh were John McLean and his brother-in-law young Donald McIntosh. The date of their arrival is probably 1828.

McLean occupied the land to the south of the Pond river, where

1. Fraser's paper referred to in previous footnote.

1. Grantosh was a local corruption of the French Grande Anse.

Norman McPherson had been, and acquired a large area extending from the shore around the head of the Pond and including the most of the marshes. McLean had been a "reeve", or farm overseer in the old land, and his experience stood him in good stead in the new. He made use of the salt marshes for hay, soon added cultivated upland to this, and became a prosperous farmer. A family of three sons and four daughters, tall lads and lasses, grew up around this pioneer couple. Let us sit with them in their comfortable home, on a certain occasion, and sympathize while we smile. The early morning meal over, a chapter from the Book is read and all are engaged in the singing of a psalm. The door is opened stealthily and an Indian quietly takes a proffered seat. Wishing to show his friendliness and perhaps recognizing in the Gaelic tune some notes of his native songs, he joins in the singing. The volume of his voice soon drowns that of McLean and family, and he seems intent upon showing how an Indian can sing. The situation is not such as to lead to the full enjoyment of the elevating thoughts of the psalm—especially in the case of the younger members of the family. The intruder must be ejected or the worship discontinued. The latter alternative cannot be considered, and poor "Lo" is conducted to the door.

On land adjoining McLean's lot to the west, Donald McIntosh, "young Donald", settled. He married Phemia, a sister of William McLeod of Cape North, and had five children, three sons and two daughters. A widower, he then married Christy McPhee of Margaree like himself a native of Skye, and there were added to the family three sons and three daughters. "Young Donald" was a man of considerable ability. He was the first Justice of Peace for the settlement, and on account of his visits to the Shiretown in connection with the Court of Sessions, he soon became well known throughout the county. The bold attitude he took in maintaining his own interpretation of points of law had much to do with the general satisfaction with which the decisions of "the Squire's" courts were usually received.

In the early thirties, probably in the first year of the decade, there came from Pictou to Grantosh the Kingsleys,—James, Matthew and "Big John". James settled upon land south of and adjoining the lot that had been occupied by "old Donald" McIntosh. James had an excellent wife, one of the Pictou McIntoshes. She spoke and read the Gaelic language with fluency, and was a great help to her husband, who with McLean looked after the religious life of the community. Mrs. Hingley was the first Sunday School teacher in the settlement. They

had three sons and four daughters. Andrew Hingley lived for some time in the settlement, and is remembered chiefly on account of his efforts in his later years to solve the problem of "perpetual motion." "Big John" married Betsy Guinn of Cape North and for a time lived to the south of his brother, but later left the settlement.

The fine fertile flat on the south bank near the mouth of the Red river was now taken up by Andrew Moore, who had married, in Mabou, Janet McQuarrie. Of Moore's coming to Cape Breton it is related that, finding life on a man-of-war not to his liking, he one night tied his bundled clothes on his head, quietly dropped over the side of the "Shannon" as she lay in Sydney Harbour, and with a companion, Tom Shears, on his back, swam to shore where they were soon beyond the reach of capture in a sparsely settled country. A large family of eight sons and three daughters served to make this a lively and hospitable home.

Shortly after this time, Donald Sutherland, a native of Caithness-shire, Scotland, who had for several years been doing business at McIsaac's Pond, Broad Cove, removed with his family to Grantosh. He was married to Abigail McLean of Liverpool, N. S., and had two sons and three daughters. They settled upon the land previously occupied by "old Donald" McIntosh. To this was later added another lot of one hundred acres on the north of the Pond River. Sutherland was a quiet man with a fair education and studious habits, and his influence tended for the betterment of the community.

In the meantime, James McIntosh, who had been living in Baye St. Lawrence, had returned to Grantosh and begun to make a home for himself and family on the wooded intervalle of the Pond River about two miles from the seashore. He had a good companion and helper at his hard task, in his wife, Annie Campbell. Later there were five sturdy sons and three daughters to aid in the work. James had a fair education in the Gaelic language, and after a regular religious service was established in the community, he was the leader in that language.

John McIntosh, a brother of the early settlers, had left his Highland home when a youth, and lived on the domains of Craig Hall, about forty miles from Aberdeen. Here he married Helen Watt, and all their children were born on the domains. In their family the Lowland dialect was spoken and the Gaelic neglected. In 1847, with his wife and family John embarked at Aberdeen on the brig "Albion", Capt. Leslie, for Halifax to seek the new home of his relatives. The voyage around the north of Scotland and across the Atlantic was made

in twenty-five days,—one of the fastest trips of the “Albion” across the Atlantic from Aberdeen. At Halifax a passage was obtained on a schooner to the west coast of Cape Breton, and at length Grantosh was reached. The eldest son, Peter, remained in Halifax for a year and then rejoined the family. John McIntosh represented the finest type of Scottish emigrant. To some education and sound judgment were added deep religious convictions. He had taken part in the Free Church movement in the old land, and in the new, he became, and continued to be, until his death in 1884, the leader in the religious life, and prominent in all things that led to the improvement of the people.

There lived for a time on the Pond intervale John Gillis, who had married Betsy, a sister of the McIntoshes, but he soon removed to Cape North.

The earliest people in Fishing Cove were Roderick Fraser and his wife Ishobel Bain, who came there from the Big Intervale, Cape North some years after the settlement of Grantosh. They had a family of seven sons and two daughters: John, Duncan, Dandy, Donald, Murdoch, Kenneth, Neil, Anne and Mary. Many of their descendants are now living at Pleasant Bay, but the Cove is deserted. Kenneth McRae did a fishing business for a few years at Fishing Cove.

Pollet's Cove was first settled by a brother of John McLean, Donald, who was lame from his early boyhood. His Gaelic ballads are said to have some worth. He had three sons,—Angus, Donald and Duncan. Angus was a fluent speaker in Gaelic and was for years engaged in colporteur work. Donald and Duncan, with a companion Malcolm McPherson, went out from their Pollet's Cove home late in the fall in a row boat to Bay St. Lawrence. On their way back when but a few hundred yards from the Cove, the three were drowned. McPherson's body was the only one recovered. The lonely Cove was thus made lonely indeed for the widows and their families.

The individual members of the families of these early settlers had their share in the hardships of pioneer life. One by one, or rather two by two—for the families largely intermarried—they moved out from the old home and in many cases began anew in the forest.

The McLean Family.—Peter married Eunice McQuarrie and had four sons and three daughters. He eventually became possessed of the old homestead. Angus, who married Betsy McIntosh, a daughter of “old Donald” made a home for themselves on the intervale beyond that of James McIntosh. They had five sons and three daughters. Donald married Jane Sutherland and moved to a new home west of the

old homestead where three sons and three daughters were born. Christy was married to the Rev. Donald Sutherland of Earltown, Colchester County, and had two daughters. Mary's husband was John McIntosh, a son of "old Donald." They had three sons and two daughters. Catherine was married to Angus McPherson of Cape North. They had a part of the McLean and some of the Henry Taylor property at the head of the marshes. Their family consisted of four sons and four daughters. Mrs. Sutherland is the only survivor of the family of John McLean.

Squire McIntosh's Family.—Peter, Ewen, and Charles, unmarried died in early manhood. John and James unmarried, were lost at sea. Christy was married to Philip McIntosh and had two sons. Effie was early left a widow with one daughter, her husband, Malcolm McPherson, having been drowned near Pollet's Cove. Angus married Arnie McLeod of North East Margaree, and lived near the old homestead for upwards of twenty years. Two sons and three daughters are in their family. Annie was married to Stephen Philips of Margaree. They had three sons and three daughters. Katie was married to Alex. McIntosh and has two sons. Angus, of the Squire's first family, and Annie and Jessie of the second are living in the States, and Katie, the youngest, lives on the old homestead.

The Hingleys.—Samuel married Nancy Guinn and had four sons and three daughters. By a second wife, Betsy Timmons, he had three sons and a daughter. In middle life, he made a home in the picturesque glen of the Red river. Alexander, another son of James, left his home with a dog as companion in search of seals on the drift ice, and was never heard of afterwards. John married Christy McQuarrie, and lived on part of the old homestead. Hannah was married to Joshua Trenholm, a son of the first mill-wright of the settlement. Kitty was the wife of John Calder. Jane was married to Ned Timmons, who occupied land to the north of Andrew Moore's lot. Five sons and four daughters were in their family. Eliza was the wife of Sandy Kerr, who lived in the settlement for a short time. Peter, one of Kerr's sons, was for several years Royal Secretary of the Scottish Clans of America.

The Moores.—James married Flora McQuarrie and occupied land in the north of the settlement. They had two daughters. Daniel married Flora McLean, and had two sons and two daughters. He eventually bought from John Hingley the old Hingley homestead. John had the most northerly farm in the district. His wife was Mary McKenzie of Elmsdale. They had five sons and five daughters. Ed-

ward married Mary McKinnon and had a son and two daughters. Sophia was unmarried. Eunice was married to V. Chaisson of Cape North. Andrew's first wife was Mary McLean, his second Mary Morrison, and he now lives happily with a third, Kate McPherson. He has two sons. Sandy married Jane McIntosh and lived with Andrew on the old homestead. They had three sons and a daughter. William married Alice McEvoy and owned land adjoining to the north of the John McIntosh lot. They had four sons and three daughters. Christy was married to a Watson, and Duncan's wife was Sarah McPhail. Andrew and Eunice are the survivors of this large family.

The Sutherlands.—Jane was married to Donald McLean. Eliza was the wife of Peter McIntosh, a son of John. They had six sons and a daughter. Donald was lost at sea from a schooner that the brothers had bought for trading purposes. Abigail was married to Alexander Ritchie of Halifax, and is survived by a daughter. John married Mary Ann Guinn of Cape North, and lived on the old homestead for some time, then moved to Hastings and later to Salem, Mass. His family have had marked success in the land of their adoption. Daniel A. is a Member of Congress for Alaska; Abbie A. is Principal and Proprietress of the Ogontz School for Girls, Pennsylvania; and Jane, a clever musician, teaches in her sister's school. John and his family occasionally spend a few months of the summer on the old homestead.

James McIntosh's.—Their family were Norman, Philip, John, Peter, Sarah, Annie, Donald, Mary, Duncan and Murdoch. Norman married Christina, a daughter of John Campbell of Cape North, and had one son and three daughters. Philip's wife was Christy McIntosh. Two sons were born to them. Peter married Christy, the daughters of Daniel Moore and widow of John A. Ross, and had a son and three daughters. Sarah who was married to Daniel McDonald of Sydney had three sons. Annie was married to Hugh McArthur of Sydney. They had two sons and two daughters. Donald married Sarah Gillis, and had one son and three daughters. Mary was married to John A. McLean, and has a family of four daughters. Duncan's wife was Effie Young. They had one son. John died and Murdoch was lost at sea, both in early manhood. Mrs. McDonald, Mrs. McArthur and Mrs. McLean are the survivors.

John McIntosh's Family.—John's family, especially the elder members, had received some education in the old land, and in the new, exerted themselves with others in efforts for a good school. As a consequence, all their descendants received a fair common school educa-

tion, some of them proceeding to higher studies and reaching some prominence in professional and business life. Peter married Eliza A. Sutherland, and had six sons and a daughter. Alexander married Jessie McLeod and had three sons and three daughters. George married Jessie, a daughter of John Campbell, and had two sons and a daughter. Donaldson married Annie McLeod, and had six daughters and two sons. Betsy was married to Charles Campbell, who lived but a short time in the settlement. Peter, Donaldson and his wife, still enjoy comparatively good health at the advanced ages of ninety-two, seventy-eight and eighty-three years respectively.

Several members of the family of John Campbell of Big Intervale, Cape North, located in Grantosh. Duncan lived at McKenzie's point, and Roderick at the opposite end of the Bay. Jessie and Christina were also living in the settlement. Duncan's family consisted of three sons and a daughter, and Roderick's of three sons and three daughters.

Two families of Phillipses lived at the northern part of the settlement for several years—Robert and Timothy. They were from Margaree and returned to that place.

The name Grantosh was often written Grand Anse on letters, and these occasionally went to Grand Anse, Richmond County, while letters for the latter place came to Grantosh. It was thought advisable, therefore, to adopt a new name, and since the early seventies the settlement has been called Pleasant Bay, from a large open bay of that name in the Magdalen Islands.

The farms were almost all recovered from the forest, and remained ungranted for about thirty years and upwards. The first lands granted were those of Edward Timmons and of John Hingley in 1856. The largest tract of land granted was five hundred acres taken up by Henry Taylor of Margaree on the Pond river banks, in two lots—one extending inward from the seashore on the northern side, the other between McLean's lot and that of James McIntosh. These areas were granted for the timber they contained. They later became incorporated in the McLean and McPherson farms. McLean's lot when granted in 1863 comprised 195 acres. The other lands granted were in lots of 100 acres.

For upwards of fifty years, the life of the community was one of hardship. Their livelihood was obtained largely from the land which they had reclaimed from the forest. Potatoes, wheat, a cereal called "China oats" on account of the original grains having been found in a chest of tea, turnips and cabbage were grown. Their supply of meat

was mostly obtained from the woods; moose were plentiful, and smaller game—partridges and rabbits. They early learned to catch the cod, but for years, the method of catching the mackerel was unknown. Lobsters were plentiful but there was no market for them. Cattle, sheep and hogs were raised. Wild fruits were plentiful in the cleared pastures and on the barrens. The maple furnished some of the sweets. The draught animals were oxen, until the arrival of the Sutherlands.

Their isolated condition, forced the early settlers to fall back upon expedients of the pioneer stage of civilization. A tallow or oil dip often served for a lamp before candles became in general use. To light the way along the rough roads on a dark night often a brand held in the hand, the other end glowing, was swung back and forth across the path. Hand wool cards, the spinning wheel and loom, were in almost every house; and the wearing apparel, bedclothes and rugs, were made in the home. Hides were tanned, dressed and made into shoes. The grain was cut with the sickle, bound by hand and set up in stooks in the field; and when in the barn was threshed by the flail. The quern or handmill for making flour was in several homes. When a grist mill was considered a necessity, the elder Trenholm's ingenuity was brought into play. He made all the wood work easily enough. Scrap iron was found to make the shafts and spindles. There was no coal to do smith work, but he made charcoal to take its place. He quarried and made the stones, and soon the quern was supplemented by a mill on the Mingley brook which, however, produced results only when the stream was swollen.

The spiritual welfare of the people was looked after by the older men and women. Meetings for worship were held in the homes, the elders conducting the service, until a good schoolhouse was built, and in the early seventies a comfortable church. All the early settlers were Presbyterians. In the early years, church courts were held for the trial of offenders against moral or religious regulations. In those days the community was visited occasionally by a clergyman, who traveled over the mountain. The names of Mr. Shields, Mr. Kendal and Mr. Whitley are still recalled with gratitude. Although belonging to a different denomination, they were always welcomed, and they freely gave their ministrations. Mr. Whitley frequently visited the place, and coming during the mackerel season, he invariably prayed that the waters of the deep would yield its treasures to the people. Many so firmly believed in the efficacy of his prayer that they welcomed his coming even on that account. Mr. Gunn of Broad Cove was for a

time a yearly visitor and performed the rites of marriage and baptism. His visits were looked forward to with pleasure and his stay, though brief, was a note worthy event.

There has been no settled clergyman in the community except for a short time when the late Donald Sutherland of Earltown lived in the settlement. Always, however, the people met on Sunday and had a service consisting of song, prayer, and the reading of a sermon. Alexander McIntosh, a son of John, for long read the sermon and led in the singing. Previous to May, 1895 Pleasant Bay was included in the Cape North of Aspy Bay congregation. Since that time it has been under the care of the Presbytery of Inverness as a Home Mission station. This Presbytery is generally able to provide the people with a student catechist during four or five months in the summer time."

The education of their children was a thing desired by these people. In their home what instruction could be given was earnestly done. The first school teacher was one John McKay from Margaree, who taught in a log school house. A barn, or an old house, was sometimes the improvised school. Ewen McIntosh, a son of young Donald was the next teacher, who was himself for sometime under the tutelage of the Rev. Donald Sutherland. North East Margaree supplied teachers to the settlement for a number of years. After that for some years, a local supply was available. The result has been that from this isolated locality men and women have gone out into the world as school teachers, trained nurses, academy and college students, men of business, and school and college instructors. Some of their names appear on the graduate lists of Dalhousie, McGill and Harvard. Among the members of the class of 1915 at Dalhousie College, John P. McLean a great grandson of pioneer John, stood high both as a student and an athlete. He was the president of his class, and the winner of the McKenzie bursary, but he died during his sophomore year. A brilliant young minister, John P. McIntosh, was a grandson of the early settler James. His course at Dalhousie was marked by ability in debate, and in the histrionic art. At Pine Hill Theological College he was easily a leader. After a successful pastorate at Onslow, he was settled in the congregation of Bridgewater, and had a George S. Campbell Travelling Scholarship from Pine Hill at his disposal. He was looked upon as a coming man in the councils of the church, but he fell a victim to influenza and died at Bridgewater, in 1918. Another grandson of James is at present a missionary in Trinidad, and a grand-daughter graces the manse in far away Korea.

Farming is the mainstay of Pleasant Bay, but an important money product is the fisheries. In the early times boating fish and products of the farm to Cheticamp, and bringing back in exchange things they could not produce at home, was a tremendous drudgery. It, however developed such expert boatmen that during the whole period that Cheticamp was their market there was never a serious accident. In 1887, John Forrest of Antigonish established a lobster cannery at the mouth of the brook of the John McIntosh lot. A general store was opened in connection with the cannery, and this reduced the hard labor. This business passed into the hands of W. H. McKenzie and then of Harlon Fulton of Halifax. Meantime a small Government wharf was built. In 1901, H. H. Banks of Halifax succeeded Fulton in the business. The betterment of the community was to Mr. Banks of more importance than profits from the business. When motor boats were yet on trial, he introduced them to the settlement, and installed a gasoline engine for hauling up boats. In fact, he was seldom happier than when making plans for improvement. Shortly before his death, Mr. Banks changed the business into that of a limited company. Later, Mr. George S. Lee of Halifax acquired a controlling interest, and is the present general manager with headquarters at Halifax. A. H. McIntosh, a grandson of John, who had been connected with the business from its inception, continues to be manager at Pleasant Bay. The lobster and salmon fisheries continue good, but the mackerel fishery has of late years been rather uncertain.

During the great war, Johnnie McIntosh, a grandson of Donaldson, although but a lad of sixteen, being large and mature for his years managed to enlist. He reached England but during his course in training, died in hospital. Rebecca, a sister of the Rev. John P. McIntosh, went overseas as a nursing sister, but died in Wales when apparently convalescent from sickness and when about to return home. Two great grandsons of the early Andrew Moore, saw active service, and were both gassed and wounded on the firing-line. A great grandson of John and grandson of Squire McIntosh joined the Royal Flying Corps and received his commission. The cessation of hostilities prevented him from getting overseas. Another grandson of the Squire saw active service in a construction corps. A grandson of Ned Timmons, and a great grandson of Moore were in training overseas at the time of the armistice. A great grandson of John McLean spent many months in hospital from diseases contracted during the severe training for active service.

There are certain milestone in the short history of Pleasant Bay to which the inhabitants refer. One is known as "the year of the butter". Late in the autumn, many small oaken kegs of butter containing 100 pounds each were cast upon the shore and were a source of profit. Then there is "the year of the flour", when barrels of flour in large numbers were floated along the coast. Some of them were thrown upon the shore and recovered. "The year of the mice" is not remembered with similar feelings to those engendered by the others. In 1910, with the beginning of summer, the common field mouse appeared in large numbers. They soon became so numerous that hay and grain crops were almost completely destroyed, and the shrubs and weeds were cut by them even on the hills. Traps of various devices were used, and many mice got rid of in that way, but they continued their ravages throughout the season. A severe winter brought about their disappearance suddenly as they had come. The explanation of this rather unusual occurrence lies in climatic and food conditions. Probably a goodly number of mice had lived through a mild winter succeeded by a spring and summer in which the climate was favourable and food was abundant. Rapid propagation resulted, leading to enormously increased numbers. Adverse conditions following in the succeeding fall and winter reduced their numbers below the normal of previous summers.

The nature of this sketch precludes touching upon much of interest interwoven with the lives of the early people,—their folklore, their amusements, their adventures, etc.

Some thirty families embracing about two hundred individuals make up the Pleasant Bay of today. Less than a century has elapsed since the Indian gave place to the white man around the shores of "la grande anse" (the wide cove). One naturally wonders why these hardy pioneers chose the north of the Island for a home, and one as naturally concludes that the cause lay in the resemblance to the "mountain, loch, and glen" of the homeland. Whether or not this be a correct conclusion, the main objective of the early settlers had been gained. Their descendants have farms of goodly proportions, and own them. On the farm, machinery has reduced materially the hard labour; while on the sea, the gasoline engine has almost completely removed the laborious work of rowing. The comfortable homes are evidence of what can be accomplished by industry and thrift even in an isolated locality.

THE LAST PAGE.

We have attempted in the foregoing pages to give some idea of our Inverness ancestry. Our task was forced upon us twenty years too late. The real inner story of our older people was buried with themselves, and as a general thing we have no marble, moat or manuscript, to help us tell it now.

In our search for necessary information through the county we missed many, oh so many, "good gray heads" whom we were wont to meet and enjoy in younger years. Never did we appreciate their worth so keenly as when we felt the need of their help and found "they were not there". The younger and smarter folk did not, we regret to say, evince any special interest in a history of their forefathers. We could only do our best in a position that was all but impossible: and, unlike the great William Pitt, we were not able to "trample on impossibilities." We do hope our readers will grant us some indulgence, knowing the dark and lonely road we had to travel.

Some may think that we were representing our ancestors as much too good. We honestly tried our best not to. We confess at once our tender personal feeling for the friends that are gone, and we have no apology to offer for any manifestation of that feeling that may appear in this work. These hardy early settlers can not be judged by the standards and conditions of our day. They lived in lowly circumstances and were in the main, quite illiterate; yet, they possessed and practised, and impressed upon their offspring, many of the finest qualities of humanity.

"Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys, or destiny obscure;
Nor grandeur hear, with a disdainful smile,
The short and simple annals of the poor."

It is not our purpose either to praise the dead or dispraise the living, but we feel justified in saying this:—to the extent that we, of today disregard, despise or repudiate, the christian qualities of our pioneer fathers, precisely to that extent we degenerate, physically, mentally and morally.

However, lest it be supposed that we are parading the best and concealing the worst of these old people let us make a brief reference to their more prominent faults and failings. And first of all their drinking habits.

All men know from experience that excess of anything is hurtful.

Our early settlers drank to excess at times. The habit of drinking to excess is pernicious beyond expression, for it may involve much more, and much worse, than a mere breach of temperance. Some of our forefathers were in the habit of drinking to excess. Such a habit is not to be defended but we think our early settlers are entitled to an explanation concerning it.

That habit did not originate with our forefathers in this country. It came to them without much rebuke from deep down the centuries. All the aged civilized nations of the earth were soaked in it. There was no organized public opinion against it. There were no state laws forbidding it. In the olden times it was not considered degrading to indulge in alcoholic beverages. Men of all ranks did it. The King and his Jester got drunk together. In former centuries liquor was believed to be a necessary stimulant; it was good and cheap then, and as free and plentiful as air or water. Industrialism and commerce had not then reached the stage at which the unauthorized use of strong drink was a perilous source of inefficiency and loss.

We offer these comments as an explanation of this habit of the old people. The explanation is not open to us of today; nor is it an *excuse* for over-drinking at any time, in any place, under any circumstances.

Another habit of the olden times was to submit all the sharpest personal differences to the ruthless arbitrament of the naked fists.

Frankly that was a tribunal we could never respect: perhaps, because we feared it. We always regarded it as the essence and instinct of raw-boned savagery. But even as to that repugnant custom the men of old have a right to a hearing.

All those men came from lands of perpetual warfare, either international or internecine. Many immigrants came here smeared with the boiling blood of battle. Physical force was the determining test and logic of an old civilization. He who was too proud to fight was a poltroon: he who fought well was lionized. In the days of the pioneer settlers of Inverness there were no other tribunals to settle urgent issues. Physical force became an arbiter of honor, a racial distinction, and a necessary law of the wilderness. The habit is not now so general, but "it lingers superfluous on the stage." It is a vicious thorn of barbarism.

The habit of dancing and holding frequent frolics was another fault imputed to our ancestors. In connection therewith we think they are entitled to a special explanation. They were strangers in a strange land. They lived in the forest thousands of miles from the

homes of their first impressions. Their labors were arduous and imperative. They had nothing to read, and even if they had libraries only few could use them. They had no clubs, societies, or moving pictures. It was essential that they should preserve their fitness for the task to which their hands were set. How could they preserve that fitness without those light amusements and recreations which their lot imposed and the Lord permitted?

Their "frolics" were informal social gatherings at which the chief functions were music, dancing and story-telling. Their songs and music were but the harmonies of a past history, as dear to them as life itself: their dancing was a beautiful work of art as compared with the spavined and repulsive performances of modern times: and their legends were the nepenthe of an old and turbulent national life. Were these simple recreations things of evil? *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

We owe an immensity to our departed fathers. Common prudence as well as natural affection would bid us cherish their memory and good qualities for all time. One quality which our fathers showed notoriously was a wonderful resignation to adversities. We should make it a study to imitate this noble quality. Too often we develop a spirit of selfishness, unrest, impatience and discontentment, Cui bono? Other prominent qualities of our pioneers were their strong and simple faith, their invariable respect for their superiors and all constituted authority. And what of their eager and steadfast devotion to home and family? Verily, it were a wholesome and useful practice for us to recall frequently the lives and sacrifices of our worthy old men.

And now, after many days, we must take leave of our kind and patient readers, very likely for the last time. We have lived among them long: we shall wish them well for ever. Nothing would give us more joy in future than to know that they are prosperous and happy. At the same time, in this act of leavetaking, the last thing we should wish to do were to leave them under any delusion. This world is a sternly exacting taskmaster. It abounds in pains and partings, sickness and sorrows, trials and disappointments. These probationary penalties can only be met and mastered by a supernatural fortitude of soul.

Wherefore, in this act of parting with our friends, our sentiments

are well reflected in the following counsel of a standard, living, authority:—

“I would not bid you not to weep,
For tears of grief shall fill your eyes,
I would not bid you not to care
When you shall lose the thing you prize;
For hurt and pain are hard to bear,
And sorrow cuts into the soul;
But hold you fast, and serve the Truth,
And you shall come unto your goal.

There shall be days when hope is dim,
And days when joys seem far from you;
There shall be rugged hills to climb,
And dreary tasks for you to do:
It is no easy path you fare,
No light or simple game you're in;
Life shall beset and try your strength,
But meet its tests,—and you shall win!”



APPENDIX

APPENDIX.

It is a common failing of our poor, human nature to keep putting off the doing of things. We'll do these things tomorrow, the day after, or next Saturday. The result often is that these things are not done at all. We should pray diligently and devoutly to overcome that irritating failing or bad habit. It cannot be cured by swearing at it; we tried that.

When the foregoing History was in imminent process of construction, we besought our friends in the various rural sections to supply us with suitable material—preferably gratis. The good men responded with a will and a welcome, at the moment. They were delightfully fervent and friendly while we were there; but they kept putting off, putting off, until their belated contributions were pronounced too late,—and barred by the printer's devil. The fine district of River Inhabitants was a serious sufferer in this way.

It appears there were several worthy old families in this district of whom we failed to get or give any account at all during the regular period of compilation. One of these was a certain MacVarish family. Very recently we received some notes of this old family through the efforts of an enlightened citizen of this county whose goodwill for Glendale will not fail while life lasts. By way of introducing this MacVarish family we tender the following obituary notice, taken from the Antigonish Casket of mid-February 1911:—

Died At River Dennis Station, Cape Breton, on February 9th, 1911, a remarkable old lady, in the person of Mrs. Alexander MacVarish, nee Stewart, daughter of George Stewart of Mingarie Ard, Scotland. In 1843 she emigrated with her husband to Cape Breton, landing at Ship Harbor, as Hawkesbury was then called. As she was even then the mother of six children, she must certainly have attained the age of 100 years. For the last eight years or so, this dear old soul lived with her daughter, Maggie, the first child to be born to her in the new country, who was married to Hugh MacLean. Sam, one of the pioneer Catholics of River Dennis. The kindness and providence of God stand forth in the fact that this younger daughter lived, apparently just so long as the mother needed her on earth, for the two entered eternity within twelve hours of each other. It was a touching sight to see mother and daughter lying in the one room, and laid to rest side by side in the graveyard at River Dennis, where they were the first to be buried.

It is thought that the late Sister Flora MacDonald, rested quite near the lot when escaping from Malagawatch to the Catholic Chisholms of Long Point. Mrs. MacVarnish had 14 children, 65 grand-

children, 68 great grand children, and 2 great great grand children, in all a progeny of 149. Two of the grand children are Religious—Sister Francis Xavier of the Community of St. Martha, and Sister Mary Rose of the Sisters of Charity, Roxbury. What a pity those old heroines are becoming so few! what a life and snap it would put into the surroundings for the childless, loveless, jaded suffragette if she lived closer to nature! One can easily picture Mrs. MacVarish repairing to the burnt field carrying with her the last gift Heaven had sent them, to nestle between the hills whilst she, stout and happy of heart, buried the seed in the stubborn soil. Who can say what those noble pioneers endured for God and duty? One of the sons, Angus, aged 72, who lived at Sydney Mines, survived his mother and sister only three days.

Eternal rest give unto them, O Lord, and let perpetual light shine upon them."

The above named Mrs. Alexander MacVarish came with her husband and four children from Mingarie Ard, Scotland, to Cape Breton in 1843, landing at Ship Harbor, and ultimately settling down at River Inhabitants, where eight more children were born to them. The names of the children were as follows: John, Mary, Angus, Donald (and two infant children who died), born, in the old country; Margaret, Marcella, Annie, Hugh, George, Christie, Mary and Jane (born at River Inhabitants).

This large family grew and multiplied. Its several members were married as follows: John to Katie MacNeil; Mary to Rory MacInnes; Angus to Margaret MacRae; Donald to Ellen MacDonald; Margaret to Hugh MacLean (Sam); Marcella to James MacEachen; Ann to Peter Kenny; Hugh to Jessie Gillis; George to Katie MacEachen, Christie to John Smith; Mary to Alexander Cameron (son of Captain Duncan); and Jane to Dougald MacCormick (son of Angus).

Alexander MacVarish, the father of the above family; had three brothers, namely: Black Donald who went to Australia, Hugh, who died in Scotland, and Angus, who came to America, settled in the western part of Antigonish county, and changed his name to "MacDonald". The brother Alexander at River Inhabitants went to Antigonish to see this "Angus", and had great difficulty in tracing him out owing to his change of name. We know a prominent MacDonald family in Antigonish who are direct descendants of this Angus MacVarish; and we know a large body of MacDonald's in Inverness County who have come down in unbroken line from the great family of MacEachen.

It may be of interest to note that the name of River Inhabitants

comes from the French who, in their own language, would spell it "Rivière des Habitants." Years before the Scottish immigrants began to settle at River Inhabitants there was a colony of Acadian French located on the lower part of this river, near and around the Basin. The following extract is official and authentic.

Extract from

"CENSUS BY THE SIEUR DE LA ROQUE."

in the Report on Canadian Archives, 1905, vol. 11.

"We left on the 26th of February (1752) and arrived at the harbour of Grand Nerichac the same day.

In order to travel from the harbour of Petit Degrat to the great harbour of Nerichac one enters the bush, the road is estimated as being half a league in length. The lands are covered with timber of all kinds.

The harbour of Grand Nerichac makes one of the finest posts that there is in the country. A survey shows that it is well fitted for those carrying on the cod-fishery by means of vessels.

It is enclosed by the lands of Isles Madame, and an island called Isles Punot (Pichot), lying in the open sea. The harbour has two entrances, that to the east being the better. This entrance lies north-east and south-west, and is estimated to be barely a quarter of a league in breadth. At this entrance to the harbour, opposite the island are three reefs which are left to larboard by boats going in. In order to pass clear of these reefs, which lie almost in the middle of the entrance boats have to sail close to the land. The second entrance, to the westward lies west-north-west and east-south-west, and is about half a league in breadth. Only vessels from 40 to 50 tons burden can use this entrance. The harbour is of great extent, running inland to the north west for a good league. The lands are covered with hard wood.

The harbour of Petit Nerichac is entered as one leaves that of Grand Nerichac. Only small vessels can make the entrance. Its great area is composed of a vast number of creeks and barachois stretching inland, and covered with hard wood. Then we hugged the shore as far as Cap Rouge, whence we passed through the little channel in order to reach the riviere des Habitants. From the harbour of Petit Nerichac to Cap Rouge the distance is estimated at a quarter of a league, and from Cap Rouge to riviere aux Habitants is counted as five leagues. From the time we left the channel we followed the right bank of the channel until we arrived at the great basin of the riviere aux Habitants. This river empties itself into the little channel of Froncak. The entrance to the basin lies east and west, and has seven fathoms of water at low tide. There is not the same depth of water in every part of the basin. The area of the basin is one league in length, running east-north-east, by a quarter of a league

in breadth, and the depth of the water, which is more in some places than in others, is estimated as varying from nine to four fathoms.

There are three reefs in the said basin, lying a quarter of a league to starboard outside the riviere aux Habitants, but those entering the river by tacking, do not consider them at all dangerous.

The settlers on this river make most of their hay on the shores of the basin.

The riviere aux Habitants runs about six leagues inland in a direction which is about north-north-east by south-south-west, but making a zig-zag course. It is estimated that Isle Brulée, which lies in the centre of the basin that forms the riviere aux Habitants, is situated half a league from the mouth of the river.

This island is the highest point reached by vessels of sixty to seventy tons burden. It cannot be said that they can ascend no higher up the river, but they would not know how to navigate the river above the house of one Guillaume Benoist, and so winding and narrow is the channel that one requires to be an experienced pilot to succeed in taking a vessel so far up.

Although throughout the channel there is water to the depth of three or four fathoms, yet, on account of the rapids which are estimated to be about a league and a quarter above the mouth of the river, sailors would not even know how to take a boat higher up the stream than this island.

In this island le Sr. Guillaume Benoist has constructed an ordinary saw mill. The banks on the rest of the river are merely plateaux, where the settlers make hay, and which might be turned into fine meadow land, if only the residents would take the trouble. The country is covered with all kinds of hardwood and fine fir trees, out of which the people make lumber for carpentry purposes, and boards two inches thick, and 12 to 16 inches wide. The government has no idea of making any outlay, or of inducing the settlers to do so, in clearing the land, so that the residents could grow wheat, or rye, or above all buck-wheat, oats or peas but they should be directed to lay out meadow lands on the banks of the river, so that they could feed live stock.

General Census.

General census of the settlers on the riviere aux Habitants.

Joseph Landry, carpenter, native of la Cadie, aged 36 years, married to Marie Brau, native of des Mines, aged 35 years. They have three daughters:

Anne, aged 14 years;

Marguerite, aged 9 years;

The third aged three years is not named.

Alexis le Jeune, aged 18 years his nephew, lives with them.

In live stock they own, two oxen, four cows; two heifers, a pig, and five fowls.

He has no dwelling place and for that reason has made no clearing.

They are in the colony since the 15th of last August, and are granted rations for one year.

Jean Bte Landry, ploughman, native of la Cadie, aged 60 years married to Marie Bouherut (Gautrot), native of Pepeguit, aged 59 years.

They have Jean Daigle, their nephew, aged 20 years, and Marguerite Landry their niece, aged 18 years, natives of la Cadie, living with them.

In live stock they own two oxen, two cows, one bull, one pig, and three fowls.

They have been in the colony since—, and have been granted rations, as has Joseph Landry, their son.

Alexis Landry, ploughman, native of la Cadie, aged 29 years. Married to Margueritte Aucoin, native of la Cadie, aged 29 years. They have two sons;

Jean Baptiste, aged 3 years;

Joseph, aged 2 years;

They have in live stock four oxen, five cows, one calf, two pigs and three fowls.

They are 18 months in the colony, and have been given rations for one year.

Jean Bte. Landry, ploughman, native of la Cadie, aged 39 years. Married to Marie Joseph Le Blanc, native of the same place, aged 32 years. They have four sons and two daughters:

Jean, aged 13 years;

Joseph, aged 11 years;

Charles, aged 9 years;

Pierre, aged 4 years;

Marie, aged 7 years;

Margueritte, aged 2 years;

All natives of la Cadie.

Their live stock consists of three oxen, two cows, two pigs and five fowls.

They have been in the colony eight months, and have been granted rations for one year.

Guillaume Benoist, builder, and owner of a saw-mill, native of la Cadie, aged 46 years. Married to Joseph Benoist, native of the same place, aged 50 years.

They have four sons and two daughters;

Pierre, aged 22 years;

Michel, aged 20 years;

Boniface, aged 15 years;

Simon, aged 13 years;

Judict, aged 15 years;

Genevieve, aged 9 years;

All natives of la Cadie.

They have been in the colony three years, and have received rations for that period.

They have one ox, three cows, five heifers, one bull, three pigs, and five fowls in live stock.

This land which they have improved is situated on the right bank of the riviere aux Habitants, but they will not continue to cultivate it for any length of time on account of the serious and frequent inundations of the river, caused by the melting of the snows in the spring-time. At these times, not only are they prevented from working on the land, but they find it almost impossible to prevent the mouth of the river from being closed by silt.

We left the riviere aux Habitants on the 29th of February and returned to Port Toulouse that same day.

Extract from "THE SCOTSMAN IN CANADA" by Wilfred Campbell. p. 111.

"During the years 1790, 1791, and 1792 many Roman Catholic Highlanders came to the Maritime Provinces, and their numbers were added to year by year up to 1828. Those in Nova Scotia settled chiefly in Antigonish County, Pictou, and Cape Breton. They were principally Chisholms, Macdonalds, Camerons, and Frasers. It is said that the chief of the Chisholms evicted many of his tenants to establish sheep-walks on his estate of Strathglas. A great many left there in 1801, and another party in 1803.

The first Highland Catholics settled in the parish of Arisaig in Antigonish County. Bishop Ronald Macdonald, in a dedication sermon, said: "In 1787 the first Catholic Highlander, the pioneer of the faith, took up his solitary abode in the 'forest primeval', which then wound in unbroken grandeur on these shores."

For years there was a steady stream of immigration into Nova Scotia of people from Sutherland and Lewis. All Antigonish was purely Scottish. Cap D'or in Cumberland County was settled by Highlanders, and New Edinburgh in Annapolis and Grenville Township were settled by Scotsmen. From the opening of the nineteenth century the Scottish Highlanders flowed steadily into Cape Breton. The late Edward Fraser aided much in the movement. At Grand Anse there was a Scottish colony. Along the Strait of Canso the majority of the inhabitants were descendants of Scottish Highlanders.

The principal immigration into the province in the earlier days was from Inverness, Ross, and Sutherland, and in later years from Argyllshire, Perth, and Caithness. These were chiefly Macdonalds, Macdonnells, Frasers, MacKenzies, Mackays, Camerons, MacLeods, Campbells, Grants, Robertsons, Stewarts, MacIntoshes, Malcolms, MacIntyres, MacNeills, MacNabs, Munroes, MacLeans, MacDougals, Chisholms, MacPhersons, Sutherlands, MacKinnons, and MacQueens.

Extract from "CAPE BRETON" by C. W. Vernon, p. 62.

"Probably the first Scotch settlers to come to Canada were a number of officers and men of Colonel Fraser's Highland Regiment,

who settled in Prince Edward Island (then known as St. John's Island) in 1769. The first ship with Scottish emigrants on board to arrive in Nova Scotia was the "Hector", which came to Pictou in 1773. With the Scottish population of the province, to be descended from some one who came over in the "Hector", is as great an honor as it is in New England to be able to trace one's descent from some of those who came on the "May flower". The "Hector" was followed by other emigrant ships in rapid succession. It was in 1791 that two ships arrived at Pictou from the Hebrides with emigrants of the Roman Catholic faith. These settled near Antigonish, and some crossed over to Cape Breton, settling along the shore of Inverness County, which was afterwards called after the county of the same name in Scotland. (It was first called the district of Juste-au-corps.) These were quickly followed by others, and soon some of these hardy emigrants forced their way to the shores of the Bras d'Or Lakes. Later the emigrant ships were sent direct to the Lakes. The first of these ships arrived at Sydney on August 16th, 1802, with two hundred and ninety-nine passengers. As it was late in the season the Council voted, by way of loan, three pounds ten shillings to every married couple; one pound to each child over, and fifteen shillings to each child under twelve years old. The tide of emigration to Cape Breton continued until 1828 and it is estimated that about 25,000 people of Scottish descent were thus brought to the island."

The Scottish settlers adopted and continued the name given to the river and region by the French. The French evacuated after a while; the Scots never. The latter were sturdy sons of the heather, as firm as the rocks of their Sireland. They had, of course, the common hardships and experience of pioneer colonists; but they suffered and survived them bravely. Big Sandy prepared a load of his farm products for the markets of Arichat. He calculated on leaving home at 4 a.m. the following morning expecting to return the following night. He was a heavy sleeper and had no time piece. He brought the rooster from the barn to sound reveille at the hour appointed. The beautiful bird was placed under a tub by the bedside. At ten o'clock next morning Big Sandy woke up. He wanted a hurried explanation from the bird. The bird was dead. Big Sandy held it up, roaring: "Mhic a mhi fortain; bha sinn ein cho math dhuit"—You son of misfortune; that was just as well for you!

THE COLLEGE MERGER OF THE MARITIMES.

We publish the report set out below because it is interesting and deals with a public question of exalted importance. We have reason to feel the folly of not preserving such valuable records. Consequently, we have decided to embalm the document referred to between the covers of a new book.

The report was sent to us a few days ago by mail unasked, and the kind sender is to us nameless and unknown. Even the names of the committee who prepared the report are not given. The paper does not purport to be signed by anybody; nor is it addressed to anybody. We understand, however, that the Governors of St. F. X. College have adopted this report, and we must, therefore, assume that it represents the considered views of that much respected institution.

The report is lengthy. It would not lose in force or finish by being just a bit more concise. We may not be able to agree with all the several statements of that lengthy memorandum; but it strikes one note with which we do agree without hesitation or reserve. That note may be given in the following terms and manner:—

The teaching of Christ is the greatest and best force in all this world. No school in any christian country, from the humblest common school to the highest imaginable University, should be blind or indifferent to that supreme force. Without the steadying influence of this inerrant and enduring teaching of the Master, what can all else avail? Ask the wrecks and ruins, the punished and perpetuated pride, of the most powerful ancient empires, to which alas! we must add some modern empires, as well!

We believe there are no better people on earth than the majority of our own people in these lower provinces. They have high and noble ideals which they would fain bequeath to their descendants. They want a University worthy of themselves and their children. They are all as one in their desire for christian teaching; but, unhappily, they are not as one in their interpretation of the very teaching they look for.

Then, the problem confronting the federation of the colleges would appear to be simply this; Can the different creeds meet and agree, not upon a compromise, for compromise with truth is unthinkable, but upon some binding, practicable basis, formula or concordat which would enable them to build, equip, conduct and maintain, an up-to-

date University which would be virtually undenominational, but frankly and fearlessly christian in wish, word and work. If there is a solution at all for this problem it does not lie in controversy or contention. A spirit of love, of peace, of good will and progress, must underlie every step in the movement.

THE EDITOR.



**A REPORT ON THE PROPOSED FEDERATION OF THE
MARITIME UNIVERSITIES SUBMITTED TO THE GOV-
ERNORS OF ST. FRANCIS XAVIER'S COLLEGE BY
A COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY HIS LORDSHIP
BISHOP MORRISON.**

Index.

**PART 1. FEDERATION VIEWED MAINLY FROM THE
PEDOGOGICAL STANDPOINT.**

	Page
Purpose of Education.....	1
College age an important period in education.....	1
Necessity and Function of an Arts College.....	2
Requirements of a Standard College.....	3
St. F. X. satisfies these requirements.....	4
St. F. X. Constituency not too small.....	4
Testimony with regard to the worth of the small college.....	5, 6
Arrument from testimony against Federation.....	7
Answer to statement with regard to the "Typical New England College" and State Universities.....	7, 8
Figures with regard to libraries and endowments of American Colleges and Universities.....	9

**PART II. FEDERATION VIEWED MAINLY FROM THE RE-
LIGIOUS STANDPOINT.**

	Page
Examples of teaching in non-sectarian universities.....	11, 12
Results and danger of such teaching.....	13
Answer to argument from Toronto scheme.....	14
Status of College under Merger.....	16, 17
Teaching of the Church with regard to Education.....	17, 18, 19
Reply to Argument that bigotry would be lessened.....	19, 20
" " " from number of Catholic students now in State Universities.....	20, 21
" " " other contentions of Mergerites.....	22, 23

The purpose of education is to help men to live well. This is the reason for the existence of our common schools, high schools, colleges and universities. But men cannot live well no matter how highly trained they are in the secular sense unless their activities are guided by the principles of religion. Religion is not something for Sunday alone. It should guide man in all his activities. Now Man's activities depend to a great extent upon his ideas. If, therefore, his activities are to be right, his ideas must be right, they must conform to christian truths. On this account education in the public schools, high schools and universities should not leave christian principles out of account but should be guided by them. Probably universities need the guidance of religion most of all. And why ? Because their influence on life is so important and because they give us new ways of doing things, they aim to develop hidden powers. These new ways of doing things must conform to the christian law and for that reason they should be taught under christian auspices. For example, many suggestions as to how to live come from the biological departments of our universities. Some of these suggestions are productive of much evil because they are against christian truth. Many suggestions as to how to live from the economic and social departments of our universities; many of these do harm because they are pagan. The late Theodore Roosevelt is quoted as having said that there is not a disrupting and dangerous movement in the United States but can be traced to Harvard University. Our mode of living, whether it be according to the ways of our fathers, or whether it be new, depends on our education. Our educational system from the universities down, moulds our activities, and for that reason it should be christian from top to bottom.

The troubles of the world today are due to the divorce of religion and education, especially in the colleges and universities. Their pagan teachings have filtered down to the man in the street. *The remedy lies not in less religion in college and university teaching, but more.*

In the life of the individual the period of college age is considered most important. "This period of adolescence" says Dr. McCrimmon Chancellor of McMaster University, "is now recognized as a most critical one in the organization of the factors of life in the unifying of the outlook upon life, in the choice of a life-work, in the adoption of life's ideas." Stanley Hall, Clark University, one of America's greatest psychologists says: "The young pubescent achieving his growth in the realms of fundamental qualities, dimensions, functions comes up

to adult size at 18 relatively limp and unfit like an insect which has accomplished its last moult and therefore far more in need of protection, physical care, moral and intellectual guidance." "Now come epoch-marking physical changes, sex modifications of far-reaching importance," says Chancellor McCrimmon of McMaster University, "mental correlatives of revolutionary character, the storm and stress of new emotions, the conflict of intellectual standards the varying emphases of resolutions, the criticism of earlier religious experiences, the age when by far the greater number of conversions take place."

Amid all this adolescence, vacillation and uncertainty, these varying emphases, this struggle after foundations and ideals, that are some of the factors which appear at once capable of steadying this adolescent life and guiding it towards christian leadership? It is not so much the mingling with other adolescents who, in the words of Stanley Hall, have accomplished their last moult, helpful as that may be, but contact with strong consecrated experienced personalities, with an atmosphere and conditions which mature aright, and with a *continuity in the influence of such personalities and conditions*. Can we do anything to guarantee the christian character of the teacher, the religious atmosphere of the school, the conditions of the daily and hourly round of consecutive duties? It is only the christian college that is free to do this, the college that is avowedly christian that insists upon evangelical church membership for its teachers, that considers its work a mission of Christ. Notwithstanding all that christian teachers may do wherever they may be working, no state system can constitutionally provide such conditions.....The state schools are worthy of all praise as they direct students to the truth but after all any truth is unrelated truth, is truth without its meaning for life until it is centred in Christ the Son of God, the God of truth. Each one of the factors; personality, atmosphere, continuity of influence, is of vital importance To furnish such factors is a most difficult task and demands the *fullest possible control*."

The work of education has been compared to the work of a sculptor. Let us imagine the case where several sculptors work on the same statue. Let us further suppose that one sculptor has one idea of what the work should look like when completed and another has a different idea. In such a case the statue will be anything but a success. The work would be ridiculous. It is just as ridiculous to have several agencies, who disagree on fundamentals, educating our youths. Liberal training to be successful must be a co-operative enterprise. The

teachers must have definite ideas as to the aim of a college course and as to the best methods of attaining that end. Failure can only result where one part of the Faculty has one set of ideas on this matter and another part of the Faculty another set of views. One part may even (and must be in the case of the merger) be tearing down what the other part is building up.

The importance of co-operation in teaching is explained by a number of writers recently in "School & Society."

A writer in the Dublin Review, Dec. 1851, p. 585, says on this point: "Once more and fourthly, as a condition of success, we must name a perfect unity of thought and purpose in the teaching body. Mixed education makes this impossible. Thus the Bishop of Liege remarks in his valuable letters. 'What is your secret,' an intelligent man one day asked me, 'for making your establishment flourish?' 'It is, I replied to him, 'the homogeneousness of the professional body. And this may easily be conceived. When all the members of this body have but one thought and one action to inspire into the minds of youths with the love of knowledge, that of virtue and religion, may one not expect, with some confidence, happy results? But what are we to expect where there does not exist this unity of views and actions?'"

Divided control,.....one set of teachers proclaiming one thing and another proclaiming the opposite would probably lead the average plastic college student into scepticism.

Necessity and Function of an Arts College.

The work of education is divided between the common schools, high schools, colleges and universities. Here we are concerned with the work of the colleges. In some quarters there have been tendencies to destroy the colleges, in various ways and for various reasons, some of them not altogether unselfish. Some would split their work up between the high schools and the universities, but on the whole the college of liberal arts is considered necessary, and its existence is assured. Donald J. Cowling, Ph. D., LL.D., President of Carleton College, said on the occasion of the inauguration of President Burton of the University of Michigan, 1920, that "The aim of a college is just as definite as that of any professional school." "That aim," he said, "is to develop the student with respect to all his capacities into a mature symmetrical and well-balanced person, in full possession of all his powers, physical, social, mental, spiritual and with an intelligent un-

derstanding of the past and a sympathetic insight into the needs and problems of the present." The purpose of the college is to develop leaders,.....leaders who will harmonize the conflicting aims of various classes of society. The professional schools and graduate schools of the universities alone will not and do not produce these leaders. Their training is too narrowing to enable their students to see things in their proper perspective. This vision comes from the liberal arts training. On this point, President Rush Rhees of the University of Rochester, says: "I believe that the American College contributes to preparation for professional studies an influence for intellectual maturity *which no other agency has to offer*. By intellectual maturity I do not mean simply developed intellectual power, for professional studies as at present conducted have no superior in that respect. I mean by intellectual maturity a well-balanced judgment, a sense of proportion in the estimate of truth and ability to see facts in larger and more remote as well as in nearer and obvious relations.".....But college education offers the most promising means for such intellectual emancipation.

But how can the college give "this sense of proportion etc." if it leaves revealed truth out of account in some of the college courses. The college then has a function to perform, viz., the creation of broad-minded leaders, but it cannot do this unless it is christian through and through.

One of the functions of leaders is to show men how to deal with one another in their social relations. On them depends the development of a public opinion that will lessen disorder, unrest, economic strife and the wastes of war. On them depends the solution of the social question which according to Pope Leo XIII "is first of all moral and religious." Our leaders cannot do their work without the guidance of christian truth. Hence a college education that leaves christianity out of consideration, is defecient and cannot produce leaders competent to direct men in their social relations. This is abundantly shown by the quality of the eugenic, psychological and sociological literature that is pouring out of our non-sectarian universities.

Elements of a Standard College.

To do this work of creating leaders efficiently a college must meet certain standard requirements; it must have a certain amount of equipment and its teachers must possess certain qualifications, but above all it must be thoroughly Christain.

It is claimed that Saint Francis Xavier's college does not and cannot meet these requirements, and it would meet them and do better work if it entered the Merger.

What are the requirements for a standard college? Remember we are concerned with the requirements for a standard college and not with those for a large university with professional schools, etc. Confusion on this point would seem to be at the root of a great deal of the agitation in favor of the Merger. It is not claimed that at present we could run a university with its many faculties, etc., but it is claimed on the best of authority that we can run an efficient college. What is that authority?

A committee of the Association of American colleges investigated for a number of years the subject of the requirements for a standard college and submitted their final report to the Association in 1917. They distinguish between an Average College, a Minimum College and the Efficient College.

The *Minimum College* should have 100 students, a faculty of ten including the President and Librarian, should have an income from all sources of \$32,000, should have equipment worth \$350,000, and endowment worth \$432,000.

Dean Cole, President Oberlin College, in explaining the term *Minimum College* said:

"By this term I understand that we mean not to describe the *smallest institution we think should be allowed to bear the name of College*, but rather an institution having such admission, requirements curriculum, standards for graduation, teaching staff, administrative organization, endowment and physical equipment as render it capable of doing *acceptable college work in every respect* for an arbitrarily fixed number of students."

The Average College will have one hundred and sixty-five students distributed as shown; it will have a faculty of sixteen, one of whom will be the president, another the librarian, the others being instructors. It will have an income of thirty-six thousand two hundred and fourteen dollars."..... "The total invested in the plant will be \$236,877 and the total endowment will be \$265,170. To capitalize donations and deficit would require \$189,840, making a total endowment of \$455,010."

The committee also drew up standards for what they called the efficient College. There was some objection to the use of the term "efficient." It was admitted that colleges that are not as large as the

Efficient College are doing and can do just as good work as the Efficient College.

In the words of the Report: "There is no implication that colleges which fail to meet the tests of efficiency as set forth in the discussion are not good colleges." And in the words of the Committee on the distribution of colleges; "These statements should in no case be construed as implying that smaller colleges adequately endowed to provide a full staff and generous equipment for a smaller enrolment are not desirable. Wherever in the country such small colleges are maintained, they can do superb work."

The Report says: "There is a wide difference of opinion with regard to the desirable limit of numbers in a student body. Probably none would contend for a number larger than a thousand. Many would be willing to say that five hundred is the best number. No doubt, most educators will agree *that certain conditions of unity homogeneity and intimacy should characterize a college group* and that these conditions indicate a certain limit as to numbers. Certain personal relations between teachers and students should exist and these also indicate some limitations as to numbers. Chiefly, however, for the practical purpose of getting a starting point from which to develop the efficient college, we will assume a student body of five hundred. It should have a faculty of forty-six consisting of twenty-two professors, sixteen assistants and eight instructors. It should have a library of 25,000 volumes. Its total income should be \$166,750. Such an institution is characterized as "Efficient", because "If the number of students should be small the per capita cost would be high. As the numbers increased the per capita cost diminished until at an enrolment of 400 to 500 it becomes merely stationary and showed little or no decrease for enrolment increase beyond this number."

A comparison of these standards with conditions at St. Francis Xavier shows that our college has more than is required by the standard college of our size. We have practically the plant required for an "Efficient College." We have an endowment practically secured of over \$800,000. The Association requires for an Efficient College, a library of 25,000 volumes". We have probably 15,000 volumes. True, many of these are not what would be called college books, still they are valuable assets. But surely it should not be a difficult proposition to increase our number of college books to 25,000.

It has been contended that our constituency is too small for an Efficient College. This is not the judgment of the best available

authority on the question. A Committee of the Association of American Colleges were at work on this question and brought in a report in May, 1921. It may be remarked that Dr. Clyde Furst of the Carnegie Foundation was one of its Advisory Members. They found that there was in the United States an average of one college student per 212 population. In some places the average is much greater; 1 to 145, 1 to 147. As the high schools multiply and improve there may be 1 student in 100 population.

Let us take the average in the whole United States, 1 in 212. The Catholic population of this diocese is estimated at 85,000. According then to the statistics of college attendance in the United States, we should even now have over 400 college students in our constituency. In time, no doubt, our people will be able to send their boys and girls to college in the same numbers that they are sent elsewhere. And besides it is not unreasonable to expect that Cape Breton and Eastern Nova Scotia will share some of the increase in population and prosperity that is supposed to come to Canada in this century. However that may be, we have even now according to the estimates of the committee of the Association of American Colleges a constituency large enough for the Efficient College.

Can we hope to become an Efficient College? The progress made during the past ten years would seem to warrant the conclusion that we can. During the past twelve years the college course has been lengthened by two years, the endowment has been increased by \$785,000 and the equipment by \$351,000. (The Science Building \$60,000; the chapel \$25,000; the library \$15,000; the gymnasium \$20,000; the Rink \$30,000; the Heating Plant \$113,000; Mount Cameron Farm \$40,000 and Mickler Hall \$48,000 have been added to the Plant within the last fourteen years.) Six of these years have been very hard on the colleges. Surely then the history of the past twelve years warrants us in believing that when normal times return our college may hope to attain the most exacting requirement for a standard college.—But perhaps we could do better work if we were part of a large University. Let us examine this argument from size.

Argument from Size.

The efficiency of a college depends but slightly upon its size. It depends upon the relationship between equipment, etc., and the number of students. Prof. Frank Aydelotte of Swarthmore College writes in the Nov. 5, 1921 No. of "School & Society" that provided

the small colleges limit the number of their students and the subjects they teach "the size of an institution need have no effect on the quality of its work." Any efficiency that comes from bigness is had when the number of students reaches 500. The small college of less than 200 students can do excellent work, and in the judgment of competent authority is in many cases doing better work than the large institutions. At a meeting of the Association of American colleges held in 1917, Dr. Crawford made the statement that Haverford was the best college in the State of Pennsylvania and it never had more than 176 students. From a discussion of the relationship between the size of a college and its efficiency, between Dr. Crawford and Dr. Cole, at this meeting as reported in the Bulletin of the Association, the following is taken:

Dr. Crawford: Then there is no indication whatever in your remarks that because the college grows larger it necessarily grows better.

Dean Cole: No, that doesn't follow. It ought to, I think, but as a matter of fact it doesn't.

Question: I think I have read somewhere in statistics from our Government that a larger percentage of graduates of colleges with less than 500 students had become distinguished than from colleges of more than 500 students. Is this True?

Dean Cole: I do not know.

Question: I think that is so. If so, is not your assumption that the larger a college is, other things being equal, the more efficient it will be—is't that assumption wrong?

Dean Cole: That question is quite possibly wrong, under present conditions, but it is not my assumption.

Thorstein Veblen, by many considered the most brilliant mind in America, and for many years the University of Chicago's most distinguished professor discusses in his book "The Higher Learning in America," the attempt to join college and university together.

The value of Veblen's authority may be judged from the following criticisms of his works: "The Publishers' Weekly," Sept. 7, 1918, says: "The appearance of a book by Thorstein Veblen is always one of the literary events of the year in which it occurs. Veblen holds, in political theory, the position that Emerson ascribed to Plato in philosophy. Very few of us read Plato, but we all owe our education to him, for he teaches our teachers. Veblen's mind is more like the X-ray than any other thing. When once you have looked with him into the very centre of social and political customs, nothing can erase the picture from your mind. Those who like to keep up to date in

reading usually do not read Veblen. He is about fifteen years ahead of date. But, considering the present rush of events, it might be well to read him, so as to be prepared if the present has a telescope wreck with the future in about fifteen minutes. "Higher Learning in America." (Huebsch.)

The "London Nation" calls Veblen; "the most original modern thinker. His contributions to Sociology and Economics have had a profound influence, and those who seek understanding of the origin, development and direction of our own industrial society, must study Veblen's works." The "London Nation" is, unquestionably, the foremost literary review of our day and generation, and "The Publishers' Weekly" is the most influential and authoritative organ of the publishing and book-selling trade in America.

The "American Economic Review" describes Veblen as the "pre-eminent thinker in the field of critical thought relating to modern economic study."

"The American University, Veblen says, has come into bearing, and the college has become an intermediate rather than a terminal link in the conventional scheme of education. Under the names of "undergraduate and graduate", the college and the university are still commonly coupled together as subdivisions of a complex whole; but this holding together of the two disparate schools, is at the best a freak of aimless survival. At the worst, and more commonly it is the result of a gross ambition for magnitude on the part of the joint directorate.....The attempt to hold the college and university together in bonds of ostensible solidarity is by no means an advisedly concerted adjustment to the needs of scholarship as they run today. By ill-advised or perhaps unadvised imitation, the younger universities have blundered into encumbering themselves with an undergraduate department to stimulate this presumptively honorable pedigree, *to the detriment of both the university and the college so bound up with it.*"

"It appears then that the intrusion of business principles (by this he means trustification or the grouping of colleges etc., into large units) in the universities goes to weaken and retard the pursuit of learning, and, therefore, to defeat the ends for which a university is maintained. This result follows, primarily, from the substitution of impersonal mechanical relations, standards and tests, in the place of personal conference, guidance and association between teachers and students; as also from the imposition of a mechanically standard-

ized routine upon the members of the staff, whereby any disinterested preoccupation with scholarly or scientific inquiry is thrown into the background and falls into abeyance. *Few if any who are competent to speak in these premises will question that such has been the outcome.*"

In another place he writes: "It is coming to be plain to university men who have to do with the advanced instruction that, for the advanced work in science and scholarship, *the training given by a college of moderate size commonly affords a better preparation than is had in the very large undergraduate schools of the great universities.* This holds true, in a general way in spite of the fact that the smaller schools are handicapped by an inadequate equipment, are working against the side-draft of a religious bias, with a corps of under-paid and over-worked teachers in great part selected on denominational grounds, and are under-rated by all concerned. The proposition, however, taken in a general way and allowing for exceptions is too manifestly true to admit of much question, particularly in respect of preparation for sciences proper as contrasted with the professions."

Veblen: *Higher Education in America*, p. 126.

Prof. Veblen proposes that these universities be broken up into independent units, and says: "Indeed there might even be ground to hope that, on the dissolution of the trust, the underlying academic units would return to that ancient footing of a small-scale parcelment and personal communion between teacher and student that once made the American college with all its handicap of poverty, chauvinism and denominational bias, one of the most effective agencies of scholarship in Christendom."

Any amount of testimony to the same effect could be brought forth. Two more will suffice.

Prof. Vernon L. Kellogg, M. S. Secretary of the National Research Council of the United States said at an educational conference held at the University of Michigan in Oct. 1920: "Another familiar fact of general knowledge is that a major part of university research in this country comes from a comparatively small number of larger richer better-equipped, more brilliantly-staffed institutions. But it is less familiar that the great majority of the graduate or research students of these larger institutions come to them, not from their own annual output of bachelors but from other smaller colleges and universities. The dean of the graduate school of one of these largest universities, particularly famous for its annual output of graduate degree men, *reports that ninety per cent of its graduate students*

come from other smaller institutions." (Educational Problems in College and University p. 81.)

And in the Report of the British Educational Mission to the United States, 1919, we read:

"Colleges have the same curricula and standards (as the university); and many of them possess the advantage that their numbers being limited, the students may expect more personal attention..... We were frequently assured that the best intellectual material of the graduate departments of the universities comes from the independent colleges..... And the better colleges have by no means been injured by the growth of the universities."

Again, in another part of the Report: *We were constantly assured that many of the best students in the universities come from the independent colleges, the small colleges as well as the large.*"

And yet some say that Saint Francis Xavier's College cannot hope to do good work because it is small.

Objections.

It is contended that if we do not enter this merger, we shall be swamped. Why should we be? From all that I have quoted it is evident that the small college can do just as good Arts work as the large university. Against the cock sure declarations of the mergerites let me put the words of ex-President Harper of Chicago University as given in "The Trend in Higher Education." He said "*There is no reason to suppose that the larger institution, however influential it may become will supplant the smaller.*"

Burgess Johnson, assistant professor of English in Vassar College speaks in the December 1920 number of the "North American Review," of the inefficiency of the college courses of the large universities and compares their work with that of the smaller colleges. He writes: "No wonder the great universities seek to affiliate with the small colleges of their neighborhood. *Let us hope that the Colleges will decline with thanks.* The best passible antidote so far discovered for the germ of educational elephantiasis, is the small college."

2. Another argument for the Merger is that degrees would be standardized, and also the courses leading to degrees. If the Merger became a reality we should have higher education dominated by one authority with probably a progressive intrusion by the state. This is an argument against the Merger and not for it.

Progress depends not on moulding all in the same form but on allowing as much freedom as possible in higher education.

Prof. Ross of the University of Wisconsin, says in his *Principles of Sociology*: "The people will be managed without their knowing it unless there are numerous founts of authoritative opinion independent of one another and of any single powerful organization. Let there be many towers from which trusty watchmen may scan the horizon and cry to the people a warning which no official or mob may hush." P. 436 $\frac{3}{4}$.

"The higher means of social control ought to emanate from many minds of divers experience and interests." P. 433.

The case against the Merger on this score is well put by Donald J. Cowling, Ph. D., President of Carleton College. He says in an address: "I think we should all agree that it is not desirable that all of the educational institutions of this country should become of the same type or that their forms of development should proceed along identical lines. There is room in this country for a great variety of institutions; and educational progress and national stability are better safeguarded by a *multiplication* of types than by a standardized form which represents the views of some specialist as to what a college or university should be. There must be ample opportunity for variation and wide freedom for growth in different directions. The complex needs of our one hundred five million people will be better served when institutions grow up from the people rather than when they are imposed from above, either officially by the government or unofficially by the concerted action of the stronger types of institutions now holding the field."

"There is reason to believe that if Germany had had a greater variety in her institutions of higher learning and particularly in the matter of their financial support, the Prussian military regime would never have been able to secure a strangle hold on them as it did and through them on the whole German system of education." America is fortunate in having its higher education carried on half by institution supported by the state and half by institutions on private foundations, and I believe it is equally fortunate that the undergraduate students of America are half in colleges associated with universities and half in independent institutions with no such 'university relationship'.

3. It is claimed that the "modern requirements of good higher education," are so great that "to perpetuate present arrangement therefore, is foregone defeat." If by good higher education is meant university work the statement is probably true. If college work it

meant, the testimony of the best authorities goes to show that the statement is false.

The Carnegie Report deals with this subject under three heads, viz., (a) Cost of laboratories, (b) Libraries, and (c) Professors' salaries.

The requirements of laboratories in providing a good modern university education seem fabulous no doubt when compared with the equipment of forty years ago. This is not true of college work. According to the Report of the Association of American Colleges, the value of equipment, outside of buildings, library and heating plant for the minimum college should be \$35,000. Surely there is nothing fabulous about this.

The Carnegie Report characterizes our equipment as "fair". With regard to (b) the Report says that none of the New England Colleges already mentioned presumed to operate with a working book collection of less than 100,000 volumes. Large libraries are of course most desirable, but the library demanded by the Association of American colleges for the Efficient College used not have more than 25,000 volumes.

(c) With regard to salaries, the need for a "fabulous" increase in salaries in the case of Catholic Colleges (and let us hope in the case of the other christian colleges also) is not apparent.

The non-sectarian universities must give fabulous salaries for the reason that fabulous salaries are paid to motion picture actors, because of competition. But Catholic colleges can get and keep their best men without resorting to the jungle tactics of large corporations that are so characteristic of the modern university.

No doubt the Catholic college must pay those large salaries to laymen who are out for the most they can get, but there should be enough zeal for christian education left in the Catholic body to give a supply of teachers who are willing to give their lives to the work for the love of truth itself.

Teachers surely should get a decent living and enough to enable them to travel and to get their sabbatical year, but experience and facts show that this salary need not be fabulous.

On page 30 of the Carnegie Report we read: "Yet the typical 'small college' of New England, a college such as Amherst Bowdoin or Williams, confined strictly to curricula in Arts and Sciences, and doing comparatively little graduate work, has in each of the cases mentioned nearly or much more than \$3,000,000 of endowment for approximately one-half of 1000 students."

Note well: The U. S. Bureau of Education gives the following statistics for the New England Universities and Colleges for 1918: Only 9 of the 47 institutions had libraries of 100,000 volumes and over. Only 5 of the 47 institutions had endowments of 3 million and over. Only 8 of the 47 had endowments of \$2,500,000. So much for the "typical small college of New England."

There are other standardizing agencies besides the Association of American Colleges. In our argument we have taken not the standardizing agency with the lowest standards but one with the highest, the Association of American Colleges. The National Conference Committee on Standards of Colleges and Secondary Schools at its annual meeting, March 24, 1919, adopted the standard of a productive endowment of \$300,000. The North Central Association requires an endowment of \$200,000. A committee organized by the U. S. Bureau of Education requires an endowment of \$250,000. The Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States requires an endowment of not less than \$300,000 and a library of at least 7,000 volumes. According to the statistics of the U. S. Bureau of Education 400 colleges and university libraries did not have in 1918 as many as 20,000 volumes. 77 per cent of the total number of institutions have fewer than 41,563 volumes. Only 42 of the 600 institutions have 100,000 volumes and over.

An examination of even the state universities shows that only 16 of them have libraries of 100,000 volumes and over, while 28 of them have each fewer than 100,000 volumes.

Expensive equipment, large libraries, and heavy endowments are necessary for the university and for specialized work. It does not, however, follow that these are the essentials of a college of liberal Arts. Good equipment is important but it certainly is not so important as some would have us believe.

At a conference of the American College held on the occasion of the anniversary of the founding of Allegheny College, President W. P. Few of Trinity College had this to say on this point: "The greatness of our College will depend upon the elevation of the teaching profession, does not depend upon higher salaries, better technical training or more elaborate equipment but upon giving it the proper dignity and importance in our life....Hirelings can never give the truest service."

And President William E. Slocum of Colorado College at the same celebration said: "It was this that Lord Bryce so strongly emphasized in his memorable address, when the Rhodes Scholarships were estab-

lished at Oxford, as he urged that there should be the utmost possible degree of efficiency in equipment and instruction for *scientific education*, but he insisted still more strongly that to *subordinate the interests of the humanities to those of science is deliberately to dethrone the essential function of the college*. He said that there would be a scientific foundation for every department of industry in its application to the arts of life, but said that this is not the primary function of the college which has a much more fundamental and essential part to play in the creation of the leadership of the nation.

.....It is not so much what it (the college) teaches and how many subjects; but something it must teach so that its graduates shall be strong to serve, and powerful enough to battle the evil of the world, and construct virtue in the characters of men and women.....If the American College loses sight of this sacred duty, it becomes false to its trust, recreant and faithless before the most essential of all the ends for which an educational movement can exist. All attacking upon its function, all would-be modifications of its range and scope, and of its four years of opportunity for study and spiritual growth are the outcome of a misconception of the end which led to its foundation."

"Lord Bryce's position is the true one. There should be the utmost possible degree of efficiency in scientific education; but to subordinate purely intellectual and moral discipline to the interests of science is not only to dethrone the essential interest of the college, but to miss the pre-eminent function of education."

Attempts have been made to befog the issue by quoting statistics with regard to the large endowments and incomes of the American Universities. Since the testimony with regard to the worth of the "small colleges" is so damaging, an attempt has been made to make it appear that the small colleges of the United States have endowments of millions, etc. What are the facts?

According to the latest available statistics as given in the World Almanac for 1922 there are over 600 colleges and universities in the United States, and not 349 as was stated in the Halifax Chronicle of Oct. 2. Of these 600 institutions only 109 have endowments over a million. 317 of the 600 institutions have each fewer than 500 students, and of these 317 institutions with 500 and fewer students only 16 of them have endowments of a million and over. Notwithstanding the fact that there are in all the States heavily endowed institutions there are hundreds of small colleges with a small number of students and with small endowments. Philander P. Claxton says in *The Amer-*

ican College, that in 1914 there were 328 colleges having working incomes less than 50,000 dollars a year. How explain the existence of these small colleges alongside so many large institutions? If the small college is as inefficient as the Federationists claim it is in comparison with the State Universities and the heavily endowed institutions, the American people must lack ordinary intelligence.

A final bit of testimony with regard to the advantages that the small college has over the large university and we have finished with this phase of the subject. The late Prof. Alexander Smith of Columbia University whose name is a household word to all college students, wrote in *Science*, N. S., May 5, 1910: "In respect to loss of time by overlapping, the university, with its numerous instructors, is at a disadvantage when compared with the college. In the latter, three or four years of chemistry are all given under the immediate direction of one man, and continuous work and rapid progress by the pupil are more likely to be secured."

From an educational point of view, then, entering the merger would be a mistake. It would be detrimental to the well-being of the country as a whole and especially to the cause of Catholic education.

Education needs all the resources it can command. Entering the merger would dry up many Catholic sources of revenue. The same appeal for Catholic education could never be made again. And with the disappearance of that appeal would go a great opportunity to arouse Catholics and to unify them. Going into the merger would mean practically the giving up of control of Catholic College education. When the tail begins to wag the dog then will be ready to believe that we can still control Catholic College work and enter the merger. The social welfare of the country demands that our main source of right principles and of christian leaders be kept intact and allowed to do its work freely.

Religion and the Merger.

If the pedagogical and social objections to the merger are serious the religious objections are still more serious. True, many good Catholics see no objection in it, and since Rome has not spoken in this particular case, the advisability or inadvisability of entering the scheme must be judged on its merits.

It may be premised that the fact that similar schemes are in operation elsewhere throws no light on the subject. If the ideal cannot be obtained then the next best thing must be tolerated. Now

the ideal for Catholics is an efficient Arts course carried on under Catholic auspices. If some people cannot themselves carry on an efficient Catholic college then they must be satisfied with the next best thing—partial control of Catholic college work as obtains in Toronto. And Rome at best only tolerates this when the most ample safeguards are assured. The existence of tolerated plans of education though should be no reason for trying to frustrate the attempts of others to attain the ideal.

Now it is probable that the education carried on at the Maritime University will be anything but acceptable to Catholics.

According to the tentative proposals put forward the greater and most important part of the work is to be done by University Professors. It is reasonable to suppose that if this consolidated university is to be a "Modern University" its teachers will be somewhat like the professors of the modern university. Consequently it is reasonable to suppose that much of the teaching done will be of such a character as to be dangerous to faith and morals. Those who advocate the merger either do not think that this teaching is morally unsound, or, if they do believe that it is morally unsound, they must believe that no harm can come to the students from having it given them. If the first is the case, they know nothing about the social and philosophical teaching of these professors. If the second, they are putting themselves directly against the teaching of experience and of the Church.

With regard to the first, anybody who knows anything about non-sectarian university teaching knows that it is saturated through and through with materialism. It is safe to say that it is impossible to find a textbook in sociology or any of the social sciences or in philosophy by a professor of a modern secular university that is not built up on a materialistic foundation.

Here are one or two examples of their teaching: "Man is not born human," says Prof. R. E. Park of the University of Chicago, "it is only slowly and laboriously, in fruitful contact, cooperation, and conflict with his fellows, that he attains the distinctive qualities of human nature."

1. Prof. Conklin of Princeton University says in *Hereditary and Environment*: "Intelligence develops from trial and error." P. 48. "The phenomena of *mental development* in man and other animals, etc. Page 55.

Prof. Park and Burgess of the University of Chicago in their *Introduction to the Science of Sociology* says: "There is no fundamental

difference between intelligent and instinctive behavior." Page. 80.

Prof. Giddings of Columbia University writes in *Studies in the Theory of Human Society*: "Man consciously has ideas, and the higher animals perhaps have a few simple ones." P. 155.

2. Prof. Edman Irwin in his work *Human Traits and Their Significance* says: "Given another environment, his moral revulsion and approvals might be diametrically reversed.....standards of good and evil depend on the accidents of time, space, and circumstance." P. 425. Moral laws are not regarded as arbitrary and eternal, but as good in so far as they produce good." P. 431. And Prof. Conklin of Princeton in *Heredity and Environment* page 322 says: "We once thought that men were free to do right or wrong and that they were responsible for their deeds; now we learn that our reactions are pre-determined by heredity, and that we can no more control them than we can our heart beats."

"*Conscience Codes*" writes Prof. Ellwood in his *Introduction to the Study of Sociology*, "are as typical and characteristic products of social evolution as languages or political systems.....A moral code instead of being a universal requirement applicable to the treatment of all mankind, was first the requirement devised by a group and inculcated and enforced, by a group for the benefit of that group and its members. No man is born with a conscience any more than he is born with a language." The freedom of will is generally denied. "The balance of probabilities however, seems to favor the opposite interpretation—determinism." writes H. L. Warren, Princeton University, in *Human Psychology*.

"They teach young men and women plainly that an immoral act is merely one contrary to the prevailing conceptions of society; and that the daring who defy the code do not offend any Deity, but simply arouse the venom of the majority." (Bolce.) And the reason is because they believe (to quote Profs. Park and Burgess again); "Conscience is a manifestation in the individual consciousness of the collective mind and the group will." P. 33.

"Religion is a social product" Prof. Todd in *Theories of Social Progress*. "Religion had its origin in the choral dance." P. 87, E. L. Earp of Syracuse University an ex-minister is quoted as having said: "It is unscientific and absurd to imagine that God ever turned stone-mason and chiseled commandments on a rock." Or, more generally, Religion is merely a human invention that

"assists control, and reinforces by a supernatural sanction those modes of behavior which by experience have been determined to be moral i. e. socially advantageous. *Thomas, Source Book of Social Origins.*

Dr. W. McDougall, Professor of Psychology in Harvard University says in *Body and Mind*: "I am aware that to many minds, it must appear nothing short of scandal that any one occupying a position in an academy of learning other than a Roman Catholic seminary, should in this twentieth century defend the old-world notion of the soul of man." (P. XI, ed 1920). Dr. McDougall is "the least prejudiced of living psychologists" yet he has written of the freedom of the will: "The fuller becomes our insight into the springs of human conduct the more impossible does it become to maintain this antiquated doctrine," (*Social Psychology*, p. 14.)

Prof. Todd has nine pages on the disservice of religion. Here is a sample: "The clerical influence in politics has almost invariably proved nefarious. In education even worse. Dogmatic teaching is good discipline, but it seals up, nay, it kills the mind. Speaking generally, in proportion as the mental influence of a religion is wide, the outlook for individual advance is poor....Such schools (religious schools) are backward because they usually assume religion to be the fundamental fact of life; whereas it is only one of the elements which make up that indissoluble unity. They frequently represent an antiquated notion of the family life. The family was held superior to the state.' They tend to stultify the mind by holding to revelation instead of to free inquiry."

.....Andrew T. White, he says, "demonstrates beyond cavil that theology has sought to block every field of scientific advance."

With regard to marriage, Prof. Giddings of Columbia University, the Dean of American sociologists, teaches that "It is not right to set up a technical legal relationship....as morally superior to the spontaneous preference of a man and a woman."

Prof. Charles Zueblin of Chicago University is quoted as having said "There can be and are holier alliances without the marriage bond than within it....Like politics and religion we have taken it for granted that the marriage relationship is right and have not questioned it." "The notion" Prof. Charles Sumner of Yale says, "that there is anything fundamentally correct implies the existence of a standard outside and above usage, and no such standard exists." "Marriage secures better provision and training to children than promiscuity"

says Prof. Thomas in his *Source Book of Social Origins*. "The major prophet among them all, whose name they speak with awed reverence, John Dewey, never misses an opportunity to speak slightly of supernatural religion. His influence has made Pragmatism the generally accepted basis of American educational philosophy." (*The Catholic Educational Review*, Oct. 1922.)

Here is the experience that one of the St. F. X. Professors had at Columbia University, New York. It was in a graduate course on Value, a course in Economics, not in Ethics or Philosophy. The Professor conducting the class was Dr. B. Anderson, who later became professor of Economics Harvard and is now connected with one of the large banking institutions of New York City. He said in substance: All institutions, customs, and laws are human inventions derived for the welfare of the group or society. Our matrimonial institutions, our laws, ideas and customs with regard to the relationship that should exist between the sexes are human inventions. They were derived at a time when nothing was known about prevention of conception and the spread of venereal disease. Our commandments and institutions were invented to prevent the spread of disease and to safeguard the offspring. At present conditions are different. Through the great advances that science has made we know how to prevent the spread of these social diseases, and we know how to prevent conception. The conditions that brought about our present ideas and regulations with regard to the relationship that should exist between the sexes have disappeared. He then asked the class: Seeing that the reasons for our present views on those relationships no longer exist how long will these views themselves last? The conditions that brought about our present views on modesty, marriage, etc., have disappeared, when will our present old-fashioned views go too? There were about twenty in the class—the majority of them teachers of Economics in colleges and high schools. Not one of them disputed his assumptions with regard to the origin of our present views on marriage, etc. Some of them said our present ideas on these relationships, etc., are so old and so thoroughly ingrained in us that it would take a long time to change them.

This professor merely carried to its logical conclusion the ethical teaching that is given in every non-sectarian university and a good many non-Catholic colleges in the country. No wonder that Rev. Dr. George E. Hunt, Pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church, Madison, Wis., is quoted by Dr. Crayne in his work *the Demoralization of*

College Life as having said: "If I did not live in Madison, I never would send a young girl to the University of Wisconsin—or any other State University for that matter."

Clarence F. Birdseye in his book "The Reorganization of our Colleges" says: "In many of our larger colleges and universities, and too many of our smaller ones, a very considerable part of the college home life is morally rotten—terribly so."

It is little wonder too that proportionate to number there are more college men in the penitentiaries of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois than there are of any other class. There should be fewer because of their ability to get round the law, pull, etc., but there are more according to an investigation made by Prof. Murchison of Miami University and reported in *School and Society* for June 4, 1921. He found 72 college men in these penitentiaries, while according to the Law of Chance no more than 25 should be there. That is to say, if college men were no worse than those of other classes, according to their numbers there should be but 25 of them in the penitentiaries of these states. Prof. Murchison comments on these statistics as follows: "The inference is very strong that college experiences are directly responsible for the percentile increase in sex-crimes and crimes of deceit and robbery.... This implies a lack of habitual thinking concerning the inexorable laws of existence and development, etc."

The great danger of this teaching is its insidiousness; bit by bit, through innuendo, raising of doubts questionings, etc., faith is undermined. Their attacks are usually not frontal ones. They may take the following form: "A desire for rain may induce man to wave willow branches and to sprinkle water" P. 26. (Dewey, Professor of Philosophy, Columbus University in *Human Nature and Conduct*). Or as in *Human Traits* already referred to P. 455: "Those ascetics who have denied the flesh may have displayed a certain degree of heroism, but they displayed an equal lack of insight."

And Prof. Ross of the University of Wisconsin says in his *Principles of Sociology*: "The Spanish mind bears deep traces of the long emasculating servitude to which it was subjected by its blind and bigoted loyalty to throne and altar." P. 518. Again, "rigid ecclesiastical dogmas as to interest, almsgiving, marriage and propagation simply cannot survive the light of social science. P. 508.

A writer in the "Catholic Mind," for Aug. 22, 1916, who spent four years in a state university, says: "As I view the matter the young

man who expects to go through a secular university with faith unshaken and morals unimpaired must possess the courage of a saint, and the mental training of a Catholic Doctor of Philosophy. He has enemies within and without the classroom and the lecture-hall. He is surrounded by pagan servants, learned theorists, superficial thinkers, men to whom tradition is a joke, the soul a myth, and the spirit of reverence, which Carlyle sets down as a prime requisite in a student, a mental and moral weakness."

Dr. Edward S. Young said quite recently at the Bedford Presbyterian Church, Brooklyn: "What the times demand is not fewer college men but fewer colleges that take the religious convictions out of the youth who enter them. Practically all your leading institutions of learning such as Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Wellseley, etc., began as religious educational enterprises, but many of them have politely bowed the Almighty out."

And Right Rev. Bishop Shahan, Rector of the Catholic University, says: "And in general, is it not the professors of our modern secular universities who are responsible for the vulgar materialism, the cheap hollow rationalism, the frivolous pleasure philosophy, the irreligious and soon anti-religious hearts of multitudes of modern men and women."

The quotations given represent the views of the non-Catholic professors on the nature of man; of economics, of religion and of morality. These views come to expression not only in such classes as Philosophy and Sociology, but also in History and the other sciences, even in Economics as has been said. They consider their view of life the right one—the Catholic one is mediaeval and superstitious—and they feel that they have a mission to enlighten the benighted.

Another danger that would result from the merger is the danger of an increase in mixed marriages against which the Third Council of Baltimore issued a warning. That there is a real danger here, cannot be questioned. Prof. Conklin, in his book, "Heredity and Environment" says: "The President of a large co-educational institution once said that if marriages were made in Heaven, he was sure that the Lord had a branch office in His university." "I had occasion a few years ago," Prof. Conklin writes, "to investigate the eugenical record of a co-educational institution, which is not unknown in the world of scholarship, and I found that about thirty-three per cent of the recent graduates had married fellow-students, that there had been no divorces and that there were many children. There is no doubt

that co-education promotes early marriages and that it is not necessarily inimical to good scholarship, even though it violates the spirit of medieval monasticism."

Objections.

Much has been made of the Toronto University situation. Father Carr, Rector of St. Michael's says: "That our participation in the University will reduce teaching that conflicts with Catholic views to a minimum, and that this alone is a big reason for joining."

The modern professor looks upon Catholicism as superstitious and as a relic of the Dark Ages. Do the mergerites believe that these professors will be unscrupulous and cowardly enough to keep their views to themselves because they will be afraid of hurting the feelings of superstitious people? If the professors of philosophy and of social science are not to say anything that conflicts with Catholic teaching then they must give the antiquated Catholic viewpoint or be false to their trust. These men have a mission to teach, to enlighten, and it is reasonable to suppose that they will be faithful to their obligations. If they are, then they must say things that are dangerous to faith and morals. The contention of the mergerites makes cowards of them.

The President of St. Michael's says that it is possible that bad teaching may be offered but that so far they have had no reason for complaining.

It seemed strange that Toronto should be so orthodox. To settle any doubts on the matter we looked up the only Toronto University publication at hand, Prof. McIvor's *Elements of Social Science*, and we find there the same false teaching. After giving the customary materialistic explanation of the history of the family he writes: "Let us next observe the similar process which created the Church.... The awakening ideals of the tribe creates gods of beauty, like Apollo or Balder, and of the imperious attraction of sex, like Aphrodite, As-tarte, Venus, and of motherhood like Isis and Demeter and later of the Virgin Mother Mary."

How reconcile this ignorant statement with Fr. Carr's statement? It is probable that the students of St. Michael's being immature like most college students do not recognize materialistic teaching when they hear it. This is a further reason for keeping them from such places. Students in these universities unconsciously imbibe false teaching without knowing it.

"The only thing we can do" he writes, "is judge from our own experience and that of others, and from our knowledge of men."

What does the man mean? You cannot take a textbook treating of a philosophical or social topic and to a great extent of many other topics whose whole philosophy is not materialistic. Does he mean to imply that they write one thing in books and teach something different in class? Sometimes they do, but in that case what they give in class is usually much worse than what they write in books. In such matters we cannot be guided by the experience of one or two but by more general experience and by a knowledge of human tendencies.

It may not happen that those professors will try to indoctrinate their disciples with their pagan light and learning, but it is probable that it will happen. "Almost anything is possible" writes Fr. Carr. What we should be concerned with is not what is possible or here or there but with the tendencies that are existent in human nature, and with *what probably* will happen. Now it probably will happen that these professors will want the unenlightened to partake of their enlightenment. "Bonum est diffusivum sui." It should not be necessary to substantiate this with any authority other than common sense, but it seems that it is.

Prof. Ross in his *Principles of Sociology* speaks of social processes or tendencies and has a whole chapter on one called *Expansion* "Throughout the social organization of an enterprising people," he writes, "there is a marked tendency to expansion. Officials press for more authority, etc."

"But there is another force for expansion which may be called the *proselyting spirit*. This willingness to take trouble to spread one's convictions and ideals, or to support those who do it for one is praiseworthy because it is disinterested. Furthermore it helps the valuable new thing to displace the sooner that which is antiquated and affected....."

"Revolutionary propagandists believe they have a Gospel to preach.....In their sense of a mission to the suffering *the great social artists resemble the founders of the redemptive religions.*"

Mathew Arnold writes in *Culture and Anarchy*, "Culture has one great passion, the passion for sweetness and light. It has one even yet greater:—the passion for making them prevail.....The great men of culture are those who have had a passion for diffusing, for making prevail, for carrying from one end of society to the other the best knowledge, the best ideas of their time, etc."

If the professors of this university are to be men of culture they will try to make prevail the ideas that they believe. If they will

not do this then they are time-servers and craven, and even in that case are not fit to guide the students under them.

But it is said that colleges will counteract this teaching and have antidotes for it. How will they counteract it? Will the professors of the colleges take each student individually every day in the evening and go over the whole field of history, psychology, and the social sciences and give the right answer to the assertions of these materialistic professors? Hardly. Will they hold classes corresponding to the university classes for the purpose of combating errors given them? This does not seem very practicable. This means a duplication of professors qualified to answer all the objections of the University professors. How are the teachers going to keep track of what is taught in the University classes? The students cannot always tell them when wrong teaching is given. They know when we are called ugly names but they cannot distinguish wrong philosophical teaching from correct. This is no reflection on the student. It takes long training in Philosophy and Theology to equip one with sufficient knowledge to distinguish between what is true and what is false in university work. Even theologians have been known to disagree as to what is heresy and what is not.

The students of a university may be receiving instruction that is false and that will in the long run undermine their faith without their realizing it. Any statements made then about the absence of false teaching in any university must be taken with a grain of salt. The probability is that a modern university gives the philosophical and sociological opinions of the specialists in these subjects and this teaching is materialistic through and through.

Even if the Toronto scheme was the best for Toronto Catholics, it does not follow that it would be the best everywhere else. We can cite an instance in which an experiment was made similar to that of Toronto, and the results were so unsatisfactory that the arrangement was abandoned.

Were we to enter the merger the college would become little more than a residential hall. It would have little control over the teaching of the last two years of the Arts course, and these are the most important years of the course.

Dr. Cowling at the inauguration of President Burton of Michigan University said: "Furthermore, I think it may be justly maintained that is in the last two years, and not in the first two, that a college accomplishes its purpose with a student, and creates within him its

distinctive ideal. It is not in connection with the freshman mathematics, or beginning languages or elementary sciences, that the college finds its real opportunity. The work of these first years is largely a preparation for what the college has to offer in the years to follow. It is only when the student begins to delve into philosophy and economics and the social sciences, and when he begins to understand the natural sciences in their implications and has developed a real taste for literature and something of perspective in history,—it is only then that his personal philosophy of life begins intelligently to take on final form." Two quotations along this line about the junior college movement may not be out of place here.

President Rush Rhees of the University of Rochester, says: "I believe that the American College contributes to preparation for professional study an influence for intellectual activity which no other agency has to offer. This service cannot be so well rendered by an extension of the secondary school, after the pattern of the German or French practice." (American College, Crawford, p. 88, 89.)

President Slocum says of the junior movement: "To yield to this new attack is but a step in the path which leads ultimately to its (the college) obliteration and thus to lose sight of the most *important element in the educational movement in America.*"

The most important years then of the college course are the last two and these it is proposed to give over largely to the University. It is in the last two years that fruit begins to be seen, that the student begins to get interested and show signs of progress. One result of the merger by the way would be that the student would begin to contrast university work with college work and to the disadvantage of the Catholic College.

It would be preferable as far as Catholics are concerned to have the first two years done by the university and the last two by the college.

According to the Carnegie Report "The sophomore year would furnish a natural transition from this largely intra-mural collegiate regime of the first year to the largely extra-mural organization of the later years." The plan submitted by Dalhousie for discussion reduces teaching by the colleges to very insignificant proportions indeed. This memo for discussion is significant of what we may expect if we put our heads in the merger noose.

According to the Dalhousie plan the colleges will not be allowed to control the teaching in any subject. They cannot teach even En-

glish and philosophy for more than two years. They would not have complete control of the teaching of philosophy for even two years as the professors of the subjects must be approved by the University.

The very sciences that should be under the complete control of the colleges (at least of those few who believe in the validity of their christian principles) are to be taken away from them altogether. Education, psychology and the social sciences "must not be taught by the college at all." Anyone with even the most meagre knowledge of these sciences knows that they are bound up with ethics and religion. Pope Leo XIII said that the social question is largely a religious question. And still we are asked to hand over instruction in these sciences absolutely to the university!

It may be said that the proposals of Dalhousie may not be accepted. Perhaps not. But even the proposals made show the trend of opinion in a very prominent quarter and the lack of appreciation of the Catholic view point.

It makes little difference whether a few subjects or many subjects are taught by the University as far as the validity of this argument against the merger is concerned. If teaching will be apportioned according to the memo submitted by Dalhousie then we give up control of the most important part of the curriculum. If on the other hand the colleges retain control over those subjects then we do not get the supposed advantages of consolidation, and may as well stay as we are.

The more teaching we give up the greater the reason why we should stay out. The more teaching we control, the less reason for going into the merger. In either case whether we teach little or much the argument against the merger is strong.

Some Catholics see no danger in the merger. More important than the opinion of individual Catholics is the mind of the Church on this question. But the teaching of the Church as expressed in the decrees of popes and councils is against non-sectarian teaching of this kind and consequently we should not give up control of that part of higher education that we now control.

On Oct. 9, 1847, a letter approved by Pius IX, was sent to the bishops of Ireland by the congregation of the Propaganda with regard to attendance at secular universities. Propaganda condemned the scheme although some bishops favored it. "*Monitos provide voluit Archie piscopos et episcopos Hiberniae ne ullam in ejusdem excutione partem habeant.*".....

Certerum S. C. probe noscit quanti intersit adolescentium, civil-

ioris praesertim coetus scientificae instructioni consulere; provide Amplitudinem Tuam et suffraganeos simul Episcopos hortatur ut media omnia legitinia quae in vestra sunt potestate ad eandem promovendam abhibeatis. Curandum erit ut collegia catholica quae jam constituta reperiuntur magis magisque floriant.

With regard to these three colleges that were banned, Prof. Bertram Windle writes in the February number, 1909, of the Catholic World "Even as it was, it was much less non-sectarian or non religious, to speak more accurately, than university institutions have since become; indeed in some respects, it permitted more recognition of religion than is contemplated by the measure which has just passed through Parliament. (Birrel's Scheme.)"

The Congregation advised the establishment of a university similar to Louvain. New representations were made to the congregation by the supporters of the English scheme (and some of the objectionable statues had in the meantime been removed) but the Congregation reaffirmed its former condemnation.

True, this did not prosper, but the reasons of this are known to all: As, E. A. D'Alton writes in the Catholic Encyclopedia: "This want of harmony was conducive to enthusiasm or efficiency." The Congregation of propaganda sent an encyclical letter to the English bishops in which it was forbidden Catholics to attend Cambridge and Oxford.

Pope Leo XIII in the Encyclical *Militantis Ecclesiae* says: "We must take care that what is essential, that is to say the practice of Christian piety be not relegated to a second place; that while the teachers are laboriously communicating the elements of some difficult science, the young students have no regard for that true wisdom of which the beginning is the fear of God, and to the precepts of which (wisdom) they must conform every instant of their lives."

Leo XIII in this same Encyclical expressly states, "*that all the branches of teaching* should be saturated and dominated by religion and that religion by its majesty and its gentle force leave in the souls of youth the most salutary impressions."

Pope Leo XIII in his Encyclical *Constanti Hungarorum* to the bishops of Hungary, 1893 writes: "In the secondary and superior schools you must watch carefully lest the good seed sown earlier perish miserably in the souls of the grown up youths."

And in an encyclical to the bishops of Poland, 1897, he renews the same advice. "Those to whom we teach letters and arts should at the same time with no less care be instructed in things divine. The

advancement of the age and in education in young people is no reason to pause in this task; on the contrary we must apply ourselves to it with the more ardor because youth in that state of its studies feels each day urged by the desire of knowing and because more formidable dangers threaten his faith."

As far as America is concerned the mind of the Church is expressed in the decrees of the Council of Quebec and of the Third Council of Baltimore.

In title VII, chapter II, page 256 of the Acts and Decrees of the Council of Quebec we read: "Non-sectarian schools are by the Church condemned." "*Scholae neutrae ab ecclesia damnatae;*" and in chapter VII, p. 274, Students are to be dissuaded from going to non-Catholic professional schools, and they are to be permitted to attend them only in exceptional cases and on account of grave reasons. "*Si autem juvenes a frequentandis Universitatibus heterodoxis prorsus arceantur, neque id sine gravi motivo, de sententia Ordinarii ipsis per exceptionem permittatur.*"

The Third Council of Baltimore urges Catholics to establish their own colleges and universities because of the danger to faith and morals for students attending non-catholic institutions.

"Only too frequently it happens that dutiful and innocent boys and girls pass from the security of christian family life and from the protection of the Catholic school into non-Catholic institutions of learning and return, proud indeed of their knowledge but deprived of their charity, faith and christian morals."

"We therefore admonish our faithful people by all that is sacred in the Lord and we entreat them that they may hasten by united actions towards these blessed conditions wherein high schools, colleges and Catholic universities will be so numerous and so highly reputed that every Catholic boy and girl may be able to find under Catholic auspices all desirable knowledge, whether sought for by their parents or selected by themselves." (Title 6, Chap. II, P. III.)

Pope Leo XIII in the Encyclical *Affari Vos* to the Bishops of Canada says: "In like manner one must at all costs avoid as most pernicious those schools wherein every form of belief is indifferently admitted and placed on an equal footing.... You well know Venerable Brothers, that all schools of this kind have been condemned by the Church because there can be nothing more pernicious or more fitted to injure the integrity of faith and to turn away from the truth the tender minds of the young."

The American bishops in their recent Pastoral Letter say: "The Church in our country is obliged for the sake of principle to maintain a system of education distinct and separate from other systems. It is supported by the voluntary contributions of Catholics, who at the same time, contributed as required by law to the maintenance of the public schools.".....

Our system is based on certain convictions that grow stronger as we observe the testing of all education, not simply by calm thearctic discussion, but by the crucial experience of recent events."

With regard to the movement to take away the control of education from the Church and give it to the State, Monsignor Paquet says in his work, *L'Eglise et l'education*, p. 199, "What astonishes us is that certain Catholics, even priests, deliberately shut their eyes to the perils of this manouvre; that others through prejudice, or interest, or passion directly lend their support to it, and thereby more or less consciously make common cause with the worst enemies of the christian faith and of the Catholic school."

The ardent advocates of the merger, who see in it no danger to faith or religious training would do well to consider a principle condemned in the syllabus of Pius IX. The following proposition No. 48 is condemned by the Church.

"That system of instructing youth, which consists in separating it from the Catholic faith, and from the power of the Church, and in teaching exclusively, or at least primarily, the knowledge of natural things and the earthly ends of social life alone may be approved by Catholics."

The only country, it may be said, where a scheme similar to the proposed merger obtains is Ireland. But the present scheme for higher education in Ireland is radically different from what would obtain in the Maritime Provinces. In the constituent colleges of the National University the governing bodies are largely National and Catholic." (Cath. Encyc.) And Prof. Bertram Windle writes in the Feb. 1909 issue of the Catholic World: "The University of the South and West and the three colleges attached to it, will each of them have nominated governing bodies which will hold office for the first few years, and on each of these Catholics have a substantial majority. It may be concluded that the great majority of these representatives will be Catholic as long as Ireland is Catholic, and by this means the problem of providing the bodies in question with a management at least not hostile to Catholic ideas, seems to have been solved."

Summing up, then, common sense, the natural law and the mind

of the Church declare that all education from the lowest to the highest must be guided by christian truth. Any education that leaves it out of account is imperfect and dangerous to faith and morals.

But the teaching given by any but Catholic teachers is more or less dangerous, therefore Catholics are forbidden to encourage the sending of young people to non-Catholic colleges and universities.

This is only tolerated when the proper safeguards are taken, and when it is impossible or difficult for Catholics to get higher education in Catholic colleges or universities. But there are no grave difficulties in the way of Catholics getting a liberal arts training in the Maritime Provinces. (This is proved by the testimony of the Report of the Carnegie Foundation, and of the American Association of Colleges). Therefore the Catholics of the Maritime Provinces are forbidden by common sense and the natural law to give up their distinctively Catholic liberal arts work for a diluted, semi-Catholic, semi-pagan course of instruction in this proposed non-sectarian university.

It is claimed that many conversions to Catholicism would result from the mingling of Catholics and Protestants in this university.

There, undoubtedly might be a few, but the probability is that there would be more conversions to infidelity than to Catholicism. The reason for this is that the non-Catholic party would be in the position of advantage. Controlling as they will the university work, they will derive a good deal of pulling power from the prestige of their position. Moreover, it is much easier to doubt, deny, question and pull down than to build up.

A writer in the Dublin Review of Jan. 1865, who made his college course at Oxford, sums up the argument against the scheme similar to the proposed merger as follows: "If the proposal in question were carried out, the few highly intellectual students of the Catholic College would suffer detriment to the purity, simplicity, and humility of their faith from the circumambient, anti-Catholic and unbelieving atmosphere. They would, in their turn, communicate the infection to their Catholic brethren; the college would become a permanent and traditional home of unsound and disloyal Catholicism; and the plague of indifferentism would possess the whole rising generation of English Catholics."

A part of the development of his argument is as follows: "Take, then, some youth of active intellect, who has hitherto been thus Catholically trained, but whose principles are not yet firmly rooted (as is evident from the very fact that his education is still in progress)

and who is now more open to new impressions than at any other time of his life. Consider further, that (human nature being what it is) his intrinsic bias, apart from divine grace is intensely opposed to intellectual submission of every kind. If, then, in every other instance, fearful injury is done to the workings of grace by free social intercourse with those oppositely minded, what is to make this particular case an exception? Just as a man, habitually tempted to profligacy will most certainly yield to the temptation, if he freely and eagerly associates with profligates; so a man habitually tempted to intellectual pride (and all intellectual men are grievously tempted to it) associates with those who make intellectual independence their very boast. But intellectual pride irreconcilably conflicts with docility to the Holy See, and is the direct road to apostasy. We do not understand then how any thinkers can doubt that such students reverence for Rome, and deference to its teachings, would be indefinitely impaired by habits of familiarity with youths of powerful and energetic mind, who are unanimous in regarding "the maxims of the Papacy, theological, social and political, as a synonym for everything which is narrow, retrograde and imbecile."

The Bishops of Ireland in their Address on the Catholic University, 1851, say: "A sort of moral electric fluid is continually passing from all teachers to their pupils; if this be not postively Catholic, it is certain to be postively uncatholic. The supposed neutrality is unreal. *All gain is on the side of Protestantism and infidelity.* The real concession is to them and private judgment sits enthroned in the very penetralia of education."

Much is made of the statement that there are 40,000 Catholic students in the state universities and normal schools while there are only 19,000 in all the Catholic colleges for men and women in the United States. Consequently they conclude we should hitch up our Catholic college with the state university.

First of all let it be said that their statistics are wrong. The Directory of Catholic colleges and schools published by the Department of Education N. C. W. C. gives 19,802 as the number of students in the Catholic universities and 13,996 as the number of students in the Catholic colleges of the United States. This makes a total of over 33,000 students in the Catholic universities and colleges of the United States. How many Catholic students there are in the state universities we do not know. Dr. O'Brien, chaplain of Illinois University

says there are approximately 40,000 in state universities and normal schools. We know that the number of Catholic girls attending the normal schools to qualify for the teaching profession is very large. The difference between this number and 40,000 would be the number of Catholics attending the state universities.

Why are these attending the state universities? Is it because of the inefficiency of the Catholic college? Some of the federationists would seem to imply this. But such is not the case. True a small number of parents send their sons to these universities because like Mrs. Jiggs they want to be in "sassiety", but, thank God, their number is exceedingly small.

Dr. J. A. O'Brien, Catholic chaplain, University of Illinois gives the main cause. He says: "From an intimate acquaintance with the many hundreds of Catholic students who have attended the University of Illinois during the past three years, and as the result of statistical study extending over that period, the writer is in a position to say that unquestionably the chief cause of *the Catholic attendance* is the offering of technical courses which few, if any, Catholic colleges have the means to offer. From a study of the actual courses pursued by the Catholic students at the university the writer ventures to say that more than 97 percent of the Catholic students are following some courses at the University which are obtainable at no Catholic institution in the State. There is not one percent of the students who are taking the straight Liberal Arts Course which constitutes the back-bone of the curriculum in the majority of our Catholic colleges."

In a widely circulated letter of Fr. Carr, St. Michael's College, Toronto, we find the following: "There are in the United States 17,000 Catholics in Catholic educational institutions of university grade and 40,000 Catholics in secular universities. Would it be better to have things as they are or to have the 57,000 in Catholic colleges federated with the big universities? It seems too that the development of this is the thing in a nutshell."

The federationist who sees an argument for federation here can see an argument for federation in anything. We fail to see that inability to provide all educational opportunities possible for our young men is a reason for giving up supplying the opportunities that we can give. The ideal state would be to have all instruction, from that of the university to the common schools, given by Catholic teachers. We have not the means and the numbers to conduct a modern uni-

versity but we can conduct our own colleges. Surely it is better to have 33,000 in Catholic universities and colleges than to have not 40,000 but 73,000 attending non-sectarian universities and subject to all the dangers enumerated above.

But it may be said that by entering the federation we do not give up control of our Catholic colleges. In reply we would say that in the proposed federation our Catholic college would exist in name but not in reality. It would be little better than a boarding house. At present there are courses given in Catholic Philosophy and courses taught by Catholic teachers in Harvard and other universities of the United States but that does not make Harvard a Catholic university.

No one would say that the influence of the secular universities on the Catholic school system of the United States is very great, yet there are educators who think that even that influence and connection is too strong. Dr. George Johnson writing in the *Catholic Educational Review* for October 1922, says of these tendencies: "If such tendencies are operative in secular education, it is surely high time for us to become more self-conscious and to divest ourselves of the girdle of blind leadership.....Instead of attempting to conform to secular standards derived from a secular philosophy of education, let our leaders work out a system of standards that are inherently Catholic, and then present it to the state as evidence of what we are doing."

"Again, there is grave cause for concern in the spirit of compromise that some of our people are cultivating as a means of disarming hostility to our schools. As a prominent Catholic educator once remarked—pity he did not write it—"It is a question as to whether it is better to perish miserably in compromise or to die fighting gloriously." The result would be the same in the end, but the second method savors more of Calvary. We may take the road of state certification, of state certification, of state supervision and inspection, but we are likely to find ourselves with a school system that is Catholic only in the sense that it is supported by Catholic money. The question is: Would a system such as that be worth supporting? They might allow us to teach religion after we have devoted as much time as they indicate for the teaching of the other subjects out of the texts that they prescribe. The teachers might be allowed to retain their religious garb. But for all the outward seeming the voice would be the voice of Dewey, or Snedden, or Strayer, or Judd."

What would they say about the proposed surrender to the federation scheme?

It should be remembered that the Carnegie Report is only the recommendations of two men or at most a few. One could pick another group of equally qualified men to recommend to us staying as we are. Veblen and Burgess Johnson, or Cowling and Dr. Cranford may be as good batteries as Learned and Sills, and they would have us "decline with thanks" the invitation to get gobbled up.

Dr. Veblen says that the eagerness for consolidations comes from the glamor that goes with big things, and not from any intrinsic merit of consolidation. He writes: It will be objected and with much reason, that these underlying "school units" that go to make up the composite American University habitually see no great evil in so being absorbed into the trust. They bend themselves readily if not eagerly, to schemes of coalition; they are in fact prone to draw in under the aegis of the university corporation by annexation, "affiliation", "absorption," etc. Any one who cares to take stock of that matter and is in a position to know what is going on can easily assure himself *that the reasons which decide in such a case are not advisedly accepted reasons* intrinsic to the needs of efficiency for the work in hand, but rather reasons of competitive expediency, of competitive advantage and prestige; *except in so far as it may all be—as perhaps it commonly is—mere unreflecting conformity to the current fashion.*

(The Higher Learning, P. 285.)

Many a bad cause on the one hand has been camouflaged and made to appear good by shibboleths such as patriotism, efficiency, etc. This has happened to such an extent that even patriotism has been described as "the last refuge of a scoundrel." And on the other hand many a good cause has been damaged by mud splashing. Many a movement for social betterment has been branded with the stamp of socialism and killed. These tactics have been used freely in this campaign. Scarcely a week goes by but the federationists crown themselves with "Vision" "Intelligence" "Broad mindedness", "Patriotism", etc. It has been done to such an extent as to deceive even the very elect. Such arrogance! Patriotism indeed! If patriotism consists in lessening Catholic teaching; if it consists in lessening the strength of the only secure foundation of society; if it consists in minimizing the only force that can bring peace to a distracted economic world; if it consists in substituting modern pagan and materialistic teaching for christianity, then surely the federationists are the very quintessence of patriotism. If, on the other hand, true patriotism consists in emphasizing the things that alone can check the headlong

rush to perdition that obtains today: (President Farrand of Cornell University said recently in his inaugural address: "Our civilization is *not only under indictment, it is fighting* for very existence") if patriotism consists in giving society that which it needs most, the cementing force of christianity; if patriotism consists in opposing the partial substitution of pagan and materialistic teaching, then the anti-federationists, the defenders of the college that is Catholic through and through are the real patriots, are the truly broad-minded and the ones "with vision."

It may be objected that the federation will not lessen the influence of the Catholic college. But how can this be reasonably maintained? The federation will lessen the number of College subjects taught by Catholic professors and the contention of the federationists looks like trying to prove that the part is equal or greater than the whole. We find it impossible to believe that descending from complete control of college work to running a dormitory and teaching a few subjects in the lower years will mean the same influence or an increased Catholic influence on the thoughts of our students.

From these considerations—pedagogical and religious—it would appear that the arts course given in the proposed university would be less desirable for our Catholic young men than the distinctively Catholic course now offered.

But what about the professional schools and scientific research? It is said that a large federated university would develop our resources, etc.

Is it necessary or advisable for us to give up our control of the arts work in order that this great imaginary university may materialize? Neither are we, nor are any of the other colleges keeping water from the mills of the professional schools of Dalhousie University.

Surely our staying out of the federation need not prevent the Carnegie Foundation endowing the professional schools and research departments of Dalhousie. It would seem that the best plan would be to endow Dalhousie and preserve its present system of administration. In the federation scheme the administration would not be so homogeneous and consequently there would be, probably, some inefficiency and loss from friction. Dalhousie has already shown its ability to manage its affairs well, and it is doubtful that the heterogeneous administration that would obtain under federation would be nearly so successful.

After our students have had a course in a thoroughly Catholic

college then will they be better prepared to meet the dangers of secular teaching.

Again we say that the best way we can contribute to the social development of our country is to remain as we are.

Economic prosperity for the masses cannot be had without a public opinion that is christian, without a public opinion that gives to the many a fair share of the product of industry. Now this public opinion we have not today. And hence we believe that the greatest contribution Catholics can make to the economic prosperity of our country is to stand four square against the secularization of education and to develop our Catholic college as much as possible. We must not over-emphasize any factor in life. We must give everything its due importance. There is little danger of research or science languishing from want of support, but there is grave danger of overemphasizing the material and underrating the spiritual. What the world needs most today is not efficiency, but fewer knockers and more boosters of Catholic education.

Our Catholic young men are entitled to the best. And the best is an independent St. F. X. We have seen that the "Efficient" college is not outside our reach—in a number of respects we already have the requirements. Even the Carnegie Report with its side draft towards merger, secularization, etc. characterizes St. F. X. as "a very genuine institution. Its courses appear sound, and its aims well defined and of high standard, etc." (Surely one might expect its own children not to call it any harsher names, than are given it by the stranger who is not in sympathy with its fundamental aims.)

Discontent may be divine; criticism is helpful—but there is a difference between criticism and assassination. The fact that there are effects in any institution is not always sufficient warrant for doing away with that institution. The attitude of some people towards our Catholic colleges reminds one of the Reformation; because of the defects of some churchmen they started to kill the Church itself in their respective countries. It may be just as dangerous to do away with the distinctively Catholic college—the main prop of the Church.

The existence of defects in an institution is not always a justification for killing the institution itself. For every criticism that is made of the Catholic college, criticism just as strong can be cited about the big university.

Here is a sample by F. M. Padleford of the University of Washington in *School and Society* for June 28, 1919: "*It is mere truism to ob-*

serve that during the last thirty years there has been a deplorable absence of intellectual enthusiasm among the undergraduates and non-professional students in our colleges and universities." Yet no reasonable person, with the exception of a few unbalanced people, advocate the assassination of our colleges and universities.

Our Catholic young men are entitled to the best: The best is an education that is scientific and christian. The best would be good common schools that are christian, good high schools that are christian, good liberal arts that are christian, good professional schools that are christian and good graduate schools that are christian. In Canada we cannot give the two latter at present, so we must be satisfied with the next best thing. But the authorities quoted and the facts as known to all prudent people, show that we can give a liberal arts course that is "sound". Moreover, it is unreasonable to assume that St. F. X. will not improve in the years to come as it has done in the past. Would not then the giving up control of our college work be a step backwards, and away from the ideal? Surely we should not be faint hearted at the difficulties confronting us and give up some of the territory conquered. It would be treason to the past and to the future. If we do not hold on to what was given us and gotten at much sacrifice, future generations may arise to curse over our graves at our cowardice.

The welfare of the country demands that we defend one of the main sources of the truth that saves and that will bring peace and harmony into a distracted world—the college that is Catholic through and through.

Were not this Report already too long much might be said about the problems of discipline, of vocations to the priesthood, of the importance of homogeneity and harmony in the governing body of an institution of learning; and of the increased cost of education in the federation scheme; but these and many other disadvantages that would result from the federation are obvious to all.

Let us not forget the words of Bishop Shahan: "Shall we therefore abandon this field to the adversaries of religion of Jesus Christ, of the Catholic Church? Certainly not, no more than we have abandoned our Catholic faith to Henry VIII and John Knox, or primary education to our adversaries....."

....."You will go on enlarging your excellent Catholic school of higher studies, perfecting it in every useful way as time or opportunity, pressing need or noble generosity compel you. You will cherish it

in your hearts as the best and most useful work to which you have yet put your hands....."

"Let no one say that the tide of modern thought, the impact of modern institutions, are against us, that we react in vain against all the world forces of evil and the tremendous drift of public opinion, saturated, so to speak, with ignorance of religion, with satanic malice in regard to it, or with an ineradicable temper of injustice where its interests are concerned. Even did we have no assurance of success, we should still struggle on, satisfied that we were doing logically and obediently the work God had set us in this time and place. We should be in the good company of our fathers and our fathers fathers, whose hearts could not forcast the present felicitous conditions of our holy religion as compared with the hopeless outlook of the early decades of the nineteenth century."

"One word on the two other important phases of the grave question before us, the necessity of higher education under Catholic auspices. Good leadership, sane and reliable, in our Catholic life is the crying need of the hour. How shall you obtain it in all parts of your beloved country without earnest and profound and sustained study, without a broad and solid grasp of history, a sure hold on right philosophy, a thorough understanding of the nature and uses of good government, of the false, but specious makeshifts daily put forth to deceive the ignorant and unsuspecting....."

"Do not say that we are a small people, remote from the great centres of New World population and activities. The history of education abounds with precedents of powerful schools established in places that seemed unpromising, but where in reality happily adapted to the views of Divine Providence. The peace, good order, simplicity, and regularity of smaller communities are no mean advantages, not to speak of the independence and self-respect which develop gradually in such schools and lend them a dignity all their own."

**THE NEW WORLD: LECTURE AT INVERNESS IN 1920
BY J. L. MACDOUGALL.**

We hear on all sides, we hear from press and platform, that we are all engaged now in the rearing or reconstruction of a New World. There may be a sense in which the claim would seem allowable. We have so mutilated, burdened and deformed, the weary old world; we have ascertained at such fearful cost the defective nature and wide extent of the previous order of things, that it is only natural we should now be moved to erect a *new* structure. But we must have a care, however, that nothing that is good in the *old* shall be discarded.

What exactly do you mean when you say that we are building up a New World? Wherein does the change consist? Where should the change commence? To give a very blunt answer to the last question, I say to you that the change must commence within ourselves—within our own hearts. It is man, not the inanimate world, that needs the great repairing. I am not going to elaborate this phase of the subject this evening for three reasons: firstly, that branch of the case alone would make a lecture twice as large as Webster's dictionary: secondly, I am not precisely the proper authority to deal with it: thirdly, this feature of the question would be so tremendously serious and complicated that it should be approached with studied gravity, and I did not come here among my friends with a funeral face on me. "Avaunt tonight my heart is light!"

Orators and wiseacres, who no doubt are well meaning in their utterances, ring the changes on the stupendous fact that "the world has had a new birth of Freedom." Perhaps. But if the wild orgies the chaos, confusion and vicious ongoing, which we have been witnessing since the war ceased can be called Freedom, then Freedom must have a monstrous sting in its tail. It is true that Kings, Emperors, thrones, dynasties, despots and dictators, have fallen thick and fast, and fallen I should hope, never to rise again: but what of the substitutes? The mad performances of Lenine and Trotsky in Russia are infinitely worse than the worst crimes of all the Tzars that ever lived. In the progressive atrocities and brutality of the present Russian regime the poor people can see nothing ahead save "in the lowest deep a lower deep still threatening to devour them." O Freedom! what crimes are committed in thy name!

It cannot be denied that one of the high ideals for which we went

to war was to secure the natural, proper, well-ordered Liberty of democracy in all countries. For this ideal we made incalculable sacrifices. For this ideal we became promoters and participants in a shocking deluge of death and destruction. The ideal was worthy of it all. The mistake we made was in not giving the necessary interpretation of that ideal before we went to fight for it. We omitted to define Liberty, and to insist on the acceptance of our definitions by all and sundry.

What does liberty mean? Is it a *carte blanche* for all men and women to do just as they please? No: that would be license in its ugliest and most dangerous form. What then does Liberty signify? One of the greatest and most famous of the ancient philosophers says that "Liberty is the slave of law." This philosopher was a pagan, and concerned himself only with natural things, such as social and political life. Within those realms (and probably without) I think his definition was perfect. "Liberty is the slave of law." The man who recognizes law and obeys it merits at once the full protection of that law and can do anything and everything which that law permits. The law gives him liberty, as Truth makes us free.

Have we achieved the real liberty for which we had gone to war? Not much. One of the first and fundamental steps in the vast process of Reconstruction is to impress on restless democracy the actual meaning of true liberty. "Liberty is the slave of law." Attest it, Ye toiling millions of England, America, Canada and all other free nations!

Some men may think that nothing they do or say can be wrong because they are acting according to their conscience. Conscience is, indeed, one of the most beautiful gifts of God to man. It is the Divine spark that dwells continually in the bosom of every human being, from the cradle to the grave. It is our best guide through the dark desert of this life. Shakespeare says that "conscience makes cowards of us all." The great Cardinal Newman said that "conscience is a King in its imperiousness, a Prophet in its predictions, and a Priest in its benedictions and anathemas." On all questions of right or wrong we must take counsel with our own conscience. At the same time, it is important to remember that the operations of our conscience must be facilitated by enlightenment and education. And all the lights we are able to get in this world are but "broken light." Consequently, when we rely on our conscience we must not forget that others, also, have a conscience, possibly better than ours. In this

enormous work of world Renovation it is of first importance that we should all learn to respect the conscience of one another.

Another theme that seems to have a peculiar fascination for some people at this time is the subject of thrift. We are all agreed that thrift is a splendid social virtue which should be practised with care, at all times, by all classes. All the exhortations concerning its observance at this special juncture would appear to proceed from men who are themselves, the least likely to exercise it,—men of ample means and leisure who are able to lecture their less fortunate countrymen from the comfortable elevation of fifty-dollar arm chairs. It requires not the art of the arm-chair lecture to compel ordinary people to be thrifty in such a state of things as we are now passing through. Thrift is already enforced on these common people by the much more persuasive voice of their grocers, butchers, middle men and tax-collectors. Why should the cry of thrift be rained down on these poor, struggling, people?

“To be sure you need all you have, but you can lop off some of your desires.” Yes, we must cut off our feet when we want shoes. “But you could live more cheaply than you do now.” When the Irish famine broke out, the head of the English peerage recommended the poor to rely on curry-powder as a nutritious and satisfying food: while the Council of the Royal Agricultural Society harangued the labourers on the sustaining properties of thrice boiled bones.

During the progress of the recent war an estimable lady representing the Red Cross approached a poor, hardworking peasant for a subscription. The man had not a single penny. Not wishing to be utterly defeated the good lady ventured to ask, “Haven’t you got any old clothes?” “Have I any others”? he replies. “If you take my old clothes I must lie in bed till the war is over.” I do not think we need worry about the discussion of thrift among the ordinary people. Stern and silent necessity will enjoin it.

But there is one thing from which we cannot escape, and that one thing is work, work, intelligent and continuous work, by every single soul that is able to do it. In no other way can the wastes of war be made good. We work not merely for ourselves and the Present, but, also, very largely for posterity and the Future. It is a work that will require mind and method, and all must work together. Of course we cannot all work in the one place and with the same tools. Inevitably we shall have to be told off into different avocations and

localities, but we all must work as one, with common sympathies and purposes. None must live unto himself.

In the first place, we are all Canadians and must live and work Canadianly. We should be willing to give of our best to the land of our birth. In the second place, we are all striving for the same thing: we pursue the same object, and that object is happiness. "The sad old earth," it is true, does not yield a superabundance of happiness, but every mother's son of us is eternally digging in to catch what we think there is of it. In the third place, we are children of common parents, scattered over the whole face of the earth. Together we constitute the great Brotherhood of Man. Nature herself requires that we should live and work like one large family, in a spirit of charity and fraternity, without selfishness, without hate, without envy or malice, and without unseemly divisions or disturbances. If you thus do, the success of your labors is assured, and your reward will be great and lasting. If on the other hand you proceed with bad motives and selfish purposes, with contentions and ill-feeling towards your neighbors, you are morally, certain to find your compensation in failure and bitterness of spirit.

"What we sow, that, also, we shall reap."

Side by side with this passage from Scripture I trust it is not irreverent, in illustration of the same point, to quote something that is not sacred writing but is nevertheless very interesting:

"An Eastern legend tells of a wonderful magic vase known as the vase of life—which was ever full of a mysterious liquid. No one could tell what this liquid was. No chemist could analyse it or tell what entered into its composition. The marvellous thing about it was that whatever one dropped into it would overflow and run down the sides of the vase. That is, the original liquid would not run down but the thing which was dropped into it would overflow in kind and amount. The depositor would always get out of this magic vase exactly what he put into it.

Life is just such a magic vase. It will run over to you only that which you drop into it—nothing more, nothing less, nothing different. If we drop in love, generosity, tolerance, magnanimity, kindness, helpfulness, unselfishness—the life vase will run over to us the same thing in the same amount and quality. If, on the other hand, we put in hate, jealousy, envy, cruelty, selfishness, grasping greed and malicious gossip about our neighbors—it will run over with all these black devils to torment us and rob us of happiness and success."

In the performance of the heavy task which lies before us now, there is nothing more important than the preservation of perfect order. We must chain ourselves to our daily work, looking neither to the right nor the left. Where there is no order there never can be progress. The best way to maintain order is always to make sure that we are acting within our country's laws. The best laws and institutions the world ever saw exist in Canada, Great Britain and the United States. And our courts and judiciary are quite in keeping with, the exalted ideals of our laws. So far as the jurisdiction of our Courts extend, no grievance properly presented by good citizens shall go unredressed. Consequently there never is need in this country of any resort to force or violence. There are plenty laws, plenty courts, plenty judges, plenty honor and fair play, to see that no man who can show he is wronged shall be debarred from Justice. All we have to do is to fulfil the law, and we shall live in harmony, peace, progress and contentment.

Many turbulent men in all the nations would appear to have lost their heads completely since the war ceased. What causeth this, think you? It may be that many of these excited irresponsibles had their nerves utterly unstrung by the horrors and magnitude of the terrible conflict. That does not account for it all. If we had means of knowing the previous conduct and character of these deluded disturbers, I should not be surprised to find that they were never good citizens in their own countries.

We know for a fact that there are among these demonstrators many of the paid and painted emissaries of Bolshevism. Well, Bolshevism is not English, it is not French, it is not Latin, it is not Gaelic, it is not even German, it is simply "Hades let loose." We know, also, that there are in that "uncou squad" large numbers of Radical, red-handed, Socialists, who, before the war, were merely a nuisance, but are now become a menace. Added to these two classes is a vile and vicious set of propagandists drawn, in all probability, very largely from the penitentiaries. These be the gentry who are now challenging the efficacy and stability of all constituted authority. Of course they will tell you they have a plan to make the world flow over with milk and honey. They can do all things, even the impossible.

You may have seen or heard the story of Tommy and the Yankee when they met somewhere in France. They were discussing the subject of fires.

"Say Tommie", said the Yankee, "I saw a most wonderful thing

happen once in New York. One of the large buildings was on fire, and a girl in the upper part of it was in great danger. The firemen couldn't find ladders long enough to reach her, so what do you think one of our brainy firemen did? Waal, he played the hose till the water reached the window of the room in which the girl was, and she got out and slid down the water as if it were a pole. What about that?"

'H'm" replies Tommy, "that's nothing. A big building was on fire in London, and they hadn't ladders long enough to reach a woman in the top story. So the firemen stared, the policemen stared, in fact we all stared, and the girl got out and walked down the stares (stairs)."

Such will be the best achievements of our red revolutionists.

It took a thousand years for the best brains of mankind to bring our English speaking institutions to the splendid perfection to which they have attained. Shall we now allow those invaluable blessings to be injured or endangered by men whose particular mission is to vex humanity with a mania for the murder of civilization? *Quod avertat Deus.*

One word more and I have done. We are all fallen upon days of hardship. Our burdens are heavy, the outlook is gloomy, the problem of living appals us. It is the aftermath of war, and its foul blight shall haunt us quite a while yet. The whole world shares the dark depression; no honest man or class can find exemption. Yet, there is neither room nor reason for despair. We have a vast country, extending from ocean to ocean, filled with the best natural resources on earth. If we toil and falter not, if we exercise patience and persevere in doing good, we shall still survive, live, grow and prosper. *Sursum Corda.* Go to your allotted work cheerfully. When your heart is sick and your head and hands are tired to death, draw your inspiration from the songs and laughter of your children. Hope on, hope ever; your best and brightest days are yet to come. Hold up your heads, maintain your natural gait and morale and with the brave spirit of your race you can say with the poet:

"In the fell clutch of circumstance
I have not winced nor cried aloud;
Beneath the bludgeonings of chance
My head is bloody—but unbowed.

This attitude will save you, save, Canada, and help to save our Empire and the world.

You will now permit me to close with a somewhat remarkable passage from one of the psalms of David—not the David you mean but the David I mean, our own and only modern David. He was hieing him off to his home in the mountains to get a brief "respite and

nepenthe" from the most distracting bunch of "blues" he ever carried. Just at the foot-hills near his home he came upon a little red school-house, where a group of sprightly children were singing to beat the band. He was touched; the music of innocence inspired him. That same evening he was called upon to address thousands of serious men on the gravest possible world-outlook, and the following is a specimen of what his soul gave forth:—

"The honor of Britain is not dead. Her might is not broken. Her destiny is not fulfilled. Her ideals are not shattered by her enemies. She is more than alive. She is more potent now. She is greater than she ever was. Her dominions are wider, her influence is deeper, her purpose is more exalted than ever. Why should her children not sing?"



inspired" from the mountain north of Atlix. The first of these is the
 lake at the foot of the mountain. It is a small lake, about 100 feet
 long and 50 feet wide. It is surrounded by a low wall of earth, and
 the water is very clear. The second is a small stream, about 100 feet
 long and 5 feet wide. It flows from the mountain to the lake. The third
 is a small stream, about 100 feet long and 5 feet wide. It flows from
 the mountain to the lake. The fourth is a small stream, about 100 feet
 long and 5 feet wide. It flows from the mountain to the lake.

The fifth is a small stream, about 100 feet long and 5 feet wide. It
 flows from the mountain to the lake. The sixth is a small stream, about
 100 feet long and 5 feet wide. It flows from the mountain to the lake.
 The seventh is a small stream, about 100 feet long and 5 feet wide. It
 flows from the mountain to the lake. The eighth is a small stream, about
 100 feet long and 5 feet wide. It flows from the mountain to the lake.

HC
179930
ML375h
Author MacDougall, John L.
Title History of Inverness County, Nova Scotia.

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Ex (grad)

Acme Library Card Pocket
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU

